BARCLAY

HIS

ARGENIS:

OR,

THE LOVES OF

POLIARCHVS and ARGENIS:

Faithfully translated out of Latine into English,

By

KINGSMILL LONG, Gent.



BIBL. CANT. ACAD.

LONDON:

Printed by *G. P.* for *Henry Seile*, and are to be sold at his Shop at the Tygers head in Saint Pauls Church-yard. 1625.

THE TOMBS OF THE PATRIARCHS IN HEBRON.

TO THE
TRVELY-NOBLE
WILLIAM DVNCHE
OF AVEBVRY
Esquire.

SIR,

WHen first I viewed the faire and Princely ARGENIS, and her Royall Louer POLIARCHVS, in a curious Latine habit, I was taken (as, I thinke, all other men are) both with admiration and delight: there being both variety to please the mind, and Learning to embetter the iudgement: for, good Bookes I haue euer thought like the fattest pastures; which, as they are most profitable to the Tenants, so they are euer most pleasing to the eye of each beholder; being as well diapred with the various beauties of delightfull Flowres, as enriched with a fruitfull Crop, for the benefit of him that gathers it. And though I found my selfe vnable to draw them to the full life with an *English* Pensill, or shew them in our natiue Looking-glasse; yet, for an essay of my strength, and to better my owne know-

ledge,

ledge, I haue aduentured (though, I confesse, with more confidence than iudgement) to shew them in a dimme perspectiue. This rude peece, such as it is, hath long lyen by me, since it was finished; I not thinking it worthy to see the light. I had alwayes a desire and hope to haue it vndertaken by a more able workman, that our Nation might not be depriued of the vse of so excellent a Story: But finding none in so long time to haue done it; and knowing, while it spake not *English*, though it were a rich iewell to the learned Linguist, yet it was close lockt from all those, to whom Education had not giuen more Languages, than Nature Tongues: I haue aduentured to become the Key to this piece of hidden Treasure, and haue suffered my selfe to bee ouer-ruled by some of my worthy friends, whose iudgements I haue alwayes esteemed, sending it abroad (though coursely done) for the delight and vse of others. I was the more encouraged in this Resolue, that I might shew my gratitude to your selfe, whose many fauours though I come farre short of euer deseruing; yet I haue alwayes had the ambition to shew, by my best endeuours, that your loue and bounty hath not beene lost vpon me. Gratitude is a running Streame, perpetually paying Tribute to his Lord the Ocean, that first filled him. And though I come not in so deepe a Current as my desires would offer; yet in my shallow murmur I haue brought you these waters, not that I desire to bee counted able, but thankfull for your accumulated fauours. Vouchsafe therefore, I beseech you, to accept vnder your Patronage this vnpolisht worke, whereunto if you shall bee pleased to giue the least approbation,

approbation, I ſhall not deſpaire of the more fauourable cenſure of others. The Originall it ſelfe, (not to ſpeake any thing of my paines, wherein yet, I hope, I haue faithfully, though not curiouſly, rendred the Hiſtory) is, beſides the excellence of the Language, not one of the leaſt eſteeme that are extant of this kind, both for pleaſure and profit to the Reader; which is the true end of euery learned Writer. It is ſo full of wiſe and politique Diſcourſes, and thoſe ſo intermixed and ſeconded with pleaſing accidents, ſo extolling Vertue and depreſsing Vice, that I haue ſometimes compared it to a greater Globe, wherein not onely the VVorld, but euen the buſineſſe of it is repreſented; it being (indeed) ſuch a perfect Glaſſe of State, that I cannot ſuppoſe, but euery Reader will be drawne by the delight of ſomething in it, to reade the whole. Now my end, in this publication, is not for any vaine hope of praiſe to my ſelfe, which, I am not ſo weake, as not to perceiue how little I deſerue it; but onely to leaue teſtimony to your ſelfe and the world, how much I am

Yours in all obſeruance,

KINGESMILL LONG.

AVTHORI.

FAlsely to prayse, is easie: but an Art
Which neyther fits my mind nor thy desert,
So differing I would from a Poet be,
As to speake truth, and yet I would prayse thee.
Th'hast done a good worke, well; as one that drawes
The Copy of a Piece, wherein the Lawes
Of Art are all confin'd, yet in that draught
Thou rather add'st to them, then they lose ought.
'Tis rare: for Bookes translated doe, like Silke
Twice dy'de, lose glosse; or, like remew'd Trees, welke.
Each Language hath a selfe-propriety,
Wherein the Parent, as his phantasy
Best likes his Issue, may apparell it:
But to prouide a various dresse, and fit
That to another's Childe, commends thy skill;
Which, changing colour, keep'st the beauty still.
When I would reade for pleasure, *or to spy*
Wisdome, *with* Worth, *and* State-Philosophy,
Ile court thy ARGENIS; *who by thy paine*
Is naturaliz'd: and doth in English *reigne:*
Vnder whose sway, this wonder shall appeare;
The World (which is at best but one lewd Iarre)
Shall be atton'd: and now all shall agree,
To thinke this work well done, and so praise thee. OVV. FELL.

LO! BARCLAY, Phœnix-like, doth here respire;
And ARGENIS *doth liue, despite the fire*
That through the World did blaze her Martyr'd fate;
For which the limping god was curst of late;
But our Translator, nor his friends compare,
With what another could; I onely dare
Promise th'ingenious, if they will bestow
Their paines to reade, content; Let Criticks *know*
'Twas neuer meant the Presse; but now 'tis out,
I thinke he could not (that first went about
To vndertake it) haue more truely hit
The Authors purpose; or in phrase, or wit;
But thy knowne modesty doth checke my Pen,
And bids mee leaue thy prayse to other men,
Whose learning better can thy worth approue;
Though not my iudgement, yet accept my loue. N. C.

BARCLAY HIS ARGENIS:

OR,

The loues of *Poliarque* and *Argenis*.

CHAP. I.

The arriuall of a young Stranger in Sicily: *the requeſt of a Lady to him to ſuccour* Poliarchus; *how hee vanquiſhed fiue Theeues.*

THe World as yet had not bowed to the Romane Scepter, nor the wide Ocean ſtoop't to *Tiber*: when a young man of excellent feature, was by a forreine Ship, landed on that part of the Sicilian ſhore, where the Riuer *Gelas* disburtheneth himſelfe into the Sea. His ſeruants, by the Mariners helpe, landed the warlike prouiſion of their Maſter, and ſlinged his Horſes to the ſhore. Hee, not accuſtomed to the Seas tyranny, was layed downe on the ſhore, deſirous by ſleepe to refreſh his weather-beaten head; when firſt a ſhrill noyſe, diſturbed with vnquiet fancies his reſtfull minde: but comming neerer, the horror of it quite broke off his ſleepe. There was in ſight, a Wood of thin, but broad ſpreading trees, vnder whoſe ſhade certaine darke thickets of ſhrubbes and buſhes ariſe, as if on purpoſe to ſhelter treaſon: out of which, on the ſuddaine ruſhed a woman of good beauty, but whoſe eyes diſtayn'd with teares, and her hayre looſe in manner of a funerall, made a ſad and frightfull ſpectacle. Her Horſe, though quickened with the whip, equalled not the haſte of her fearefull minde; ſhreeking no leſſe, than the mad ſacrificers of BACCHVS in *Thebes* or *Phrygia* were wont to doe. The regard hee had to women, and the extremity of her mone, tooke deepe impreſſion in this young man, being alſo by nature inclinable to relieue the diſtreſſed: and hee thought it ominous, being the firſt ſpectacle

that had greeted him since he landed in *Sicily*. But when shee was come within hearing, Whosoeuer thou art (quoth shee) if thou loue vertue, relieue *Sicily*, which, in the person of a valiant man, is now assaulted by wicked theeues. The mischiefe being present, will not giue me long leaue to intreat, nor can I intreat slightly for POLIARCHVS: who not farre hence is vnexpectedly beset by murdering villaines. I, in the tumult escaping thence, haue light on you, as haply perchance for your glory, as his safety. And these also, (for while shee spake, her seruants came) in what manner you please to vse them, shall attend you to so good and pious an action. When shee, almost breathlesse with sighs and teares, had vttered these words, he cast his eye vpon his helme and sword, and whilest his seruants were leading his Horse towards him, hee thus replyed: Lady, I am but now landed in *Sicily*, and may be well excused, being a Stranger, not to haue knowne the name of POLIARCHVS: but I shall thinke it a fauour of Fortune, if my arriuall shall free from danger so valiant a Gentleman as you haue spoken him. This said, he mounts his Horse, and intreats her to direct him the way: hee had onely two seruants, one being armed followed his Master, the other was left by the Sea side, for guard of the baggage, which could not be gathered vp, by reason of their suddaine departure. Now were they come to the Wood side, whose entrance with seuerall paths did so confound the womans memory, that being doubtfull which way she might search for POLIARCHVS, she fills the ayre with fresh lamentations. The Stranger affrighted with such shreekes, is not resolued whether hee should make a stand, or set forwards: when suddainely the Woods sounding with cryes of men, clashing of Armes, and Horses trampling, rowzed vp his thoughts to present dangers. For three armed men came spurring with loose reines, drawne swords, and lookes eyther daring or fearing some great matter. Hee, suspecting treachery, and as in suddaine actions, men meet with dangers, they are ashamed to feare, being iealous of the womans faith, hee demands, if these were the men against whom shee desired to make vse of him. And then fastning his finger to the loope, hee directs his Iauelin (which hee could well brandish) at the faces of them, to let them know hee would not fall vnreuenged. But they addrest themselues rather to flight than fight, and by seuerall wayes hastened to escape the Conquerour. For POLIARCHVS (for whom the Lady was so anxious) did alone follow the chase, and ouertaking the hindemost, hee so smote him, as thorow head and shoulders hee droue the continued wound downe to his heart. This Villaine falling, when hee more eagerly pursued the rest, the rough and furrowed ground made his Horse stumble, and gaue him a suddaine, but harmelesse fall: when streight the Lady (for she knew POLIARCHVS) lighting from her Horse, came to helpe him. But hee neyther sore with fall, nor wounds, (though hee had receyued two) still keeping his sword, leapt vp againe: and when hee had learned of TIMOCLEA (for so was the Lady called) how shee had light vpon that Stranger, and how courteously he had promised his ayde, without delay he addresses himselfe to giue him thankes for his so great fauour. The Stranger had by this time left his Horse, and first saluting POLIARCHVS, thus spake: If it had pleased the gods, valiant Sir, that I before had knowne your worth, I should haue blamed this Ladies teares, which now make mee aske pardon for offering to giue needlesse helpe to your so noble valour. I should more haue wondered at your alone putting to flight three armed men (though that were admirable) if that arme, that I now saw chastise the hindemost, had not shewed mee how iust a feare made them all flye. POLIARCHVS, being himselfe most courteous, gaue him

him many thankes for his intended ayde, aſcribing his enemies flight, not to his owne valour, but their cowardize. Thus ſpeaking, they embrace each other; which being done, they haue now leiſure to conſider not onely what they ſpeake, but to whom. For then each admires the others feature, and ſeemes to ſticke in amazement; the one applauding thoſe gifts in his friend, which his friend againe thinkes vnmatchable in him: Age, beauty, ſhape, and piercing eyes, equall yeeres, and, though in ſeuerall browes, the ſame ſeated Maieſty. It was a wonder to ſee ſuch valour coupled with ſuch feature. Neyther did TIMOCLEA leſſe adore Fortune, which by ſo ſtrange an accident had brought together ſuch a paire: and ſhee makes a vow, ſo it may ſtand with their liking, that ſhee will dedicate to the Temple of VENVS, a Table; in which the Painter ſhall draw both their portraitures; and though diuers accidents for a time deferred her promiſe; yet at length ſhee performed it, with theſe Verſes vnder-written:

So Roſie are their cheekes; ſo faire a riſe
Shew their high fronts; ſuch vigor caſt their eyes:
Thinke it no humane beauty: not more bright
Is mounted PHOEBVS, *nor with ſuch faire light*
Shine LARDA's *Sonnes; whom midd'ſt the waues rude ſtrokes,*
The now neere-ſinking Mariner inuokes.
Not fayrer's MARS, *when clad in* LEMNIAN *armes,*
Hee rides, or ſmiles, pleas'd with faire VENVS *charmes,*
Threatning to none, but her poore Husband, harme.

At length, when POLIARCHVS had collected himſelfe from viewing the Strangers face; looking merrily vpon the Lady, hee ieſted at her frightfull lookes, eſpecially her looſe hayre hanging about her ſhoulders, as if ſhee were going to a funerall, and asked of her merrily, If ſhe had met with Satyres. But TIMOCLEA with a modeſt ſmile anſwered; Thinke not, POLIARCHVS, that they were drawne out through deſpaire: affrighted with your danger, I fled thorow the buſhes, where the thwarting bowes looſened the knots of my hayre, and thus ſcattered it. While they diſcourſe, POLIARCHVS his man, and two of TIMOCLEA's ſeruants, which had before loſt their way, hauing compaſt the winding of the Hill, not farre from them came out of the Wood. TIMOCLEA's Maide was onely now wanting, whom they might perceiue a farre off, not able to guide her frighted Horſe, whoſe ſtubborneneſſe would neither obey her voyce, nor vſeleſſe rodde. After they had laughed at the ſight of this ieſt, they ranne preſently to helpe the fearefull Girle. In the meane time, the Stranger asked POLIARCHVS, What this treachery againſt him might meane? and who might be the plotter? whether it were ſpleene, or onely the deſire of booty, that had emboldened the Rogues to this attempt? But the Lady preuented their diſcourſe, and told them, that reſt might be very welcome to them both; the one comming from Sea, the other from blowes. And my Houſe is not farre off, quoth ſhee, there your entertainement ſhall be better, and fitter both for eaſe and diſcourſe. They were eaſily intreated to hearken to her kinde counſel; and the man being returned, which kept the baggage at the ſhore, they ſet forward on their way.

Now, the young men were almoſt entred euen to familiarity, and POLI-

ARCHVS answered the Stranger, first, how in the morning he came from the Kings Castle, and was bound for *Agrigentum* vpon businesse: how by the way he met this Lady of good note at Court, comming from the Kings daughter: how their seruants (not mindefull of their way) had lost themselues by some chance, in the turnings of the Wood: how TIMOCLEA, and her woman onely, had kept the same path with him; when, on the crosse-way, issued forth fiue Theeues, and assaulted him with a full carreere: how the Lady, by her owne, and her Horses feare, had turned aside, and, by a happy flight, lighted vpon so courteous a Stranger. Whether by chance, or their own disorder (saith hee) I know not, their first fury had no successe against me; and with a Iauelin I slew him whom first I encountred. The fight then growing hot, one of them gaue mee a wipe with his Sword ouer the right thigh; another gaue mee a light wound in the side: whom, when being moued, I had sacrificed to my payne, and hurt another in the head, all affrighted in their vnhappy mischiefe, turned the reines; that I cannot iudge, whether more basely they attempted this villany, or cowardly left it. Then also, I followed one so close at the heeles, that your eyes were witnesses how I chastized his boldnesse; and how the fall from my horse gaue the other two leaue to escape. What these should be, I cannot suspect, vnlesse some out-riders of LYCOGENES his Campe; which eyther obserued my comming, or lay in wait for any passengers.

CHAP. II.

POLIARCHVS *and* ARCHOMBROTVS *professe mutuall loue; they lodge at* TIMOCLEA'S *house;* LYCOGENES *his Rebellion: in what state* Sicily *did then stand: and why* POLIARCHVS *left the Court.*

WHile POLIARCHVS was thus speaking, they were come to the Ladies Castle, which was not farre from *Pthinthia*, seated by the Riuer *Himera*; on one side enuironed by the Riuer, on the other by thicke Groues, which were wreathed ouer head Arch-wise, like an Arbour. The pleasant prospect of the Riuers and Meddowes, gaue great delight to the house, which was built with Bricke on a Hill, with a stately ascent: the Wood also, and neighbouring Hills gaue grace to the situation. Her Family was great, to whom her owne chastity gaue good example: who hauing lately buried her Husband, had encreased the honour of her House by her vnspotted reputation. Shee then breakes off the discourse betweene her guests, humbly intreating them to pardon their slender entertainement. They followed her into the house; where the Ladies courtesie, and the farre spent day, inuited them to suppe and lodge. And whilest the Family prepare Supper, POLIARCHVS washeth his wounds with Vineger, lest they should rankle, asswaging the heat with Oyle extracted from St. Iohns-woort; beeing more confident in such knowne and easie Medicines, then relying on the faithlesse trust of Surgeons, who make their vnlawfull gaynes, by the needlesse deferring of cures.

Supper being brought vp, they sate down in the Parlour; when TIMOCLEA with

with well applyed language, began to question her Guest, both of his name and Countrey; and whether purposely or accidentally hee had arrived in *Sicily?* He replyed, That his Countrey was *Africa*; that his Parents had injoyned him to conceale his name and pedigree, and, vntill his returne, to goe by the name of ARCHOMEROTVS: and that he did not arriue in *Sicily*, enforced by tempest, but by his owne intended course, that hee might enioy the society of valiant men; whom fame had giuen out to liue in this Kings Court. Nothing did seeme to astonish POLIARCHVS and TIMOCLEA more, than that *Africa* should breed a Youth of such rare beauty: he had no great powting lips, nor little eyes sunke into his head: besides, his great desire to trauell for improuement, discouered in him a most noble disposition. But Supper being ended, he earnestly enquired of POLIARCHVS, how *Sicily* became so pestered with robbers, and what that LYCOGENES was, out of whose Campe it was suspected those Villaines came, that had set vpon him? what was the state of the Kingdome? and what the occasion of these warres? The waiters being gone (for it was bed-time, and they desired to lodge together) POLYARCHVS answeres: Many vertues, O ARCHOMBROTVS, doe oftentimes grow into vices, and which is more strange, the same affections, according to the nature of the times, are sometimes vertues, sometimes vices. MELEANDER (of which I thinke you are not ignorant) holds this hereditary Scepter of *Sicily*; a Prince of a gentle disposition; who not obseruing the crimes and dispositions of men, putteth such confidence in others, that hee thinketh by his owne goodnesse, all men to stand so affected to him: and I thinke hee hath beene sicke of too much happinesse: for in the beginning of his reigne, finding all things in peace, hee openly gaue reines to his pleasures, harmeles Ones indeed, and familiar to many Princes, which yet did betray his easie nature, and slow to reuenge iniuries with fitting iustice. He was a little too much giuen to hunting, in whose seuerall kindes hee distinguished the seasons. Hee made friends rashly, and loued them violently: immoderate in bounty, impatient of businesse; which hee oft committed to vntrusty seruants. I would to God this might be concealed: but I had rather haue you know it by a true report, than by the iniustice of the common rumor; for the enemies presse all, and make it worse. And from this cloud did all these drops of mischiefe fall on the good King, especially by the enuy and ambition of LYCOGENES, treacherously ouer-looking the Kings faults. He, proud of his princely birth, was euer impatient of a superiour: a man of a strong hand and head, and craftily courteous to the Commons: yet when time serued, exceeding all men liuing in cruelty, falshood, and pride. He easily deceiued MELEANDER, a Prince gentle and vertuous, vnder the Vayle of friendship: and when the King desired vacancy from businesse and Court cares, hee filled the Court with men of his owne faction, and bestowed publique Offices vpon his friends, as if they were in his owne gift, lest he should leaue any part of the Kingdome without malady.

And now fury and ambition had armed LYCOGENES, though not openly, against his Soueraigne: and now, though late, warre euen knocking at the gate, MELEANDER in the greatnesse of his spirit, inferiour to none of his Predecessours, when he pleaseth, of a deepe apprehension, and one that cannot be deceiued but by his owne goodnesse, beginneth to remember why hee wore the Crowne. I can neuer enough speake what testimony he hath giuen of his wisdome

wisdome and courage; since other mens vices compelled him to make vse of his owne vertue. Though now it were palpable that LYCOGENES intended treason; yet hee deferred a while to execute the Law against him: thinking it sufficient if he could discouer their counsels and forces: and oftentimes he hoped by fauours to wrest submission from this vngratefull man. But LYCOGENES disdaining that it should bee in the power of the King to pardon him, enueighed openly against him; and much it stir'd him, that the King, hauing onely a Daughter, should settle the Crowne vpon her: Who would beleeue, ARCHOMBROTVS, that he should attempt to force her to marriage? There is at the mouth of the Riuer *Alabis*, a Castle, in which the Kings Daughter liued: thither LYCOGENES priuily sent Ruffians to surprize the King, and his Daughter, while they were there lodged: but in that these treasons against himselfe and his Daughter tooke no effect, (because the villaines perished in the attempt) MELEANDER doth attribute his deliuery to the prouidence of PALLAS: He therefore expresst to that Goddesse all tokens of a thankfull minde: for first, hee commanded the Owle to be stamped in his coine, and both at sacrifices and Banquets, hee weares no other Garland then of the Oliue tree: and which was more Noble in him, he commanded his Daughter to execute the place of the chiefe Priest to that Goddesse, vntill she were wedded. Thou shalt see her, ARCHOMBROTVS, on the market dayes, girded in the Robes of her Priesthood, performing holy rites in a Chorus of Priests and virgins: yet this so great deuotion to the gods could not diuert the warre; for no suddaine, but violent, and as it were ripe rebellion followed this vnexcusable delinquencie of LYCOGENES.

Hee now complaines, that he is wrongfully accused of treason, and pointed out to slaughter: now giues out, that the peoples iniuries are vnsufferable, and that they haue no meanes left to curbe the insolency of such as haue ill-aduised MELEANDER, but by Armes; making priuate and publike discontents the pretence of his rebellion: He was powerfull in faction, and dependencies. OLOODEMVS, ERISTHENES, and MENOCRITVS, Gouernours of the chiefe Prouinces, were of his partie; and many by the leuity of their dispositions are made against the King; but more wonne with the dissimulation of LYCOGENES, pretending (after the manner of Tyrants) redresse of abuses, gaue assistance to the Rebels. Vpon this, growne insolent, he challengeth the Field: and the King ready with a good Army, deferred not the battell. Fifteene dayes it is since wee fought in the plaine before *Gelas*: the Encounter was bloody: the Traitors no lesse labouring to maintaine their wicked designe, then we our safety: at length, night approaching, the victory enclined to the King: and LYCOGENES to his now discomfited Soldiers sounds a Retreate; that instead of flight it might make shew of an orderly retire. MELEANDER was not willing eagerly to pursue; either content with victory to spare the blood of his owne Subiects, or that he feared ambushes, beeing in the night: and it may be he feared, seeing the chiefe about him fauoured LYCOGENES, to try the vncertainety of suspected forces, to the vtter ruine of a flying Enemy: For LYCOGENES had not made all his faction for open rebellion: there are many about the King of crosse and auerse natures, who, though they fight on the Kings part, fauour the Traitour. Thus was MELEANDER perplexed on all sides: the Counsels of his Nobility faithlesse, his secrets disclosed to the Enemy, and treasons no lesse dangerous at home then in the Campe:

there-

therefore though he obtained the Field, which now was tryed against the Enemy, yet he applyed his mind to a treaty of peace: and not confident of his victory, he remained encamped, as if the warre were yet on foote. After seuerall messages between, Embassadours from LYCOGENES came to the King, in shew to obtaine buriall for the dead; but in effect to treate of agreement: which was so acceptable, that comming as petitioners, and thinking themselues feared, they durst prescribe conditions of peace to the Conqueror: but I thinke MELEANDER would accept of any peace: that such as flocked to LYCOGENES, being dispersed vpon pardon granted, might hardly be reunited: so now would be respite for new inuentions, that this wicked faction might perish by their owne hands, or grow odious to the people by long continuance: or wearied with Treasons disquiet, they might turne from this disloyalty to an awfull obedience. I did not approue of this peace with insolent Traitors; and if the King should in such waighty affaires aske my aduice, (as oft he doth) I feared, beeing a young man and a Stranger, lest that and my yeeres might haue beene subiect to enuie: for I am a Stranger as you are, ARCHOMBROTVS, and nothing made me assistant to MELEANDER, but that his calamity was a lamentable example to all nations; who can neuer enioy firme peace, if the Subiect may checke his Princes vices, and lay snares for his vertues. Therefore, while this preiudiciall league is concluding, I chose to goe to *Agrigentum*, where are swords and Armes made by a Stranger of *Lipara*, the best that are; which I doe naturally affect.

CHAP. III.

ARCHOMBROTVS *perceiueth* POLIARCHVS *loue to* ARGENIS. *Of the Beacons fired in* Sicily: *from whence that custome did arise:* TIMOCLEA *sendeth to enquire the occasion thereof.*

ARCHOMBROTVS had greedily entertained POLIARCHVS his speech: and fauouring MELEANDERS side, when he had inueighed against the Rebels, I pray thee, quoth hee, POLIARCHVS, of what yeeres is the Kings Daughter, whom this Rebell intended to make his prey? for I haue heard in *Affrica*, that her name is ARGENIS, vnparalel'd by any for beauty, and behauiour. At these words, POLIARCHVS, his eyes wanting with a gentle trembling, and his words not readily falling off, answered, that she was now twenty yeeres of age. ARCHOMBROTVS well perceiued this sudden change in POLIARCHVS, and had a great desire to finde the cause of his passion: therefore that he might make tryall, whether mentioning of the Princesse, or some other hidden cause, had so moued him, he offered discourse concerning LYCOGENES, and the League that was now in hand: and perceiuing POLIARCHVS now recollected, he renewed his discourse of ARGENIS, enquiring more of her beauty and affections.

But hee beeing no lesse daunted at this second assault, was willing to diuert his

his discourse. Being asked then by ARCHOMBROTVS of the friends of MELEANDER, and who were the pillers of the State; Doe not thinke, quoth he, the Fates haue so abandoned *Sicily*, but that the King has some worthy of their honours and his fauour: amongst whom, ARCHOMBROTVS, CLEOBVLVS is chiefe, a man excellent in counsell; EVRIMEDES also and ARSIDAS are famous Warriers, and no worse Statesmen. There are also two Strangers, which are Noble men of the order of Priesthood, great friends to *Sicily*, IBVRRANES and DVNALBIVS, whose helpe the King at this time much vseth, lest he should seeme to yeeld to shamefull conditions with LYCOGENES. I could name others, whose loyalty to their Soueraigne no disaster could euer shake: these you shall easily discerne from others, when you haue spent some time in that Court, by their worth, and carriage.

It was now midnight, and both beeing sleepy, they gaue a truce to their discourse; neither had their secret cares, in that Interim of sleeping and waking, forsooke their brests: A conceit of the late heard fight was much in ARCHOMBROTVS mind; and nothing grieued him more, then that they were now growing to a peace: When should he now exercise himselfe in Armes? In what Field, or what way should he approue to MELEANDER his courage and valour? and, smiling to himselfe, he mused why POLIARCHVS, so cheerefull in all actions and fortunes, should bee so abashed at the mention of a Virgins name: for he thought, though POLIARCHVS deserued well, yet neither his birth nor fortune could giue him encouragement to such a marriage. But if (quoth he) this priuate man loueth the Princesse ARGENIS, who will doubt but that a man for loue will forget any danger; and that louers will runne all hazzards, to take away the blemish of baseneſse? Neither was POLIARCHVS troubled minde lesse rackt betweene feare and hope: at length both fall asleepe; when anon the running of seruants to and fro, made a noise thorow the house; and presently some of TIMOCLEA's people came to the Chamber dore, and told them their Lady was comming thither. In this amazement, beeing heauy in their first sleepe, they awak't, and rose, & putting on confusedly their clothes, they met TIMOCLEA, who when shee had excused her selfe for disquieting them being weary at that time of night; There is some great matter in hand, my guests, quoth shee, and the more fearefull, in that being night, wee know not the certainety of it: the beacons giue light vpon the top of the hils, which they durst not fire, vnlesse by the Kings command, or when the safety of the Common-wealth requireth speede in any action. This said, she leadeth them both to the toppe of the house. The house was not leaded with a steepe ridge, but flat for the pleasure of walking. The Skie was cleere, and the Moone downe, whose brightneſse oftentimes hinders other fires from beeing afarre discerned: from thence therefore, in the cleere night, they might easily discerne the fires, which on the hils tops were kindled round about: neither had they gazed there long, when from the next houses & Towne, that was not far off: the peoples murmur in the silence of the night, came fearefully to their eares. The Strangers commanded the doores to be fast barred, lest Theeues should make vse of that tumult in the night to cõmit some outrage. But (quoth TIMOCLEA) we cannot too soone know what this businesse is, so publikely notified and diuulged: the Towne *Pthinthia* was neere, whither, if they so pleased, she would send one of her seruants to vnderstand the truth. They approuing her counsell, went downe to the dores, and sent forth a seruant with

expresse

expreſſe command, to diſcouer the occaſion of this vprore, and relate it vnto them. In the meane time, beeing doubtfull, they came downe into the dining-roome, and ſtirring vp the fire, placing the Lady betweene them, they asked of her, what cuſtome this was in *Sicily*, and what benefit they found by it? for, quoth POLIARCHVS, I haue now liued a yeere in *Sicily*, and theſe are the firſt that I haue ſeene. But, ſaid TIMOCLEA, haue you not ſeene on the toppe of euery high hill, a tree faſtned in the ground, of the length of a Ship maſt, whoſe top being hollowed, is bound about with hoopes of iron? Yes, quoth POLIARCHVS. Know then, quoth ſhee, theſe are the publike trees ordained for that vſe, which being kindled by the Kings command, giue notice to the people to be ſuddenly ready vpon all occaſions: and theſe they call Beacons. They which firſt eſpy them, doe preſently giue fire to the Beacons vpon the next hils, by which meanes more remote dwellers are warned, vntill the light, with a wonderfull ſwiftneſſe, haue ouer-runne the whole Iland. The people in the meane time are in Armes, ready for any ſeruice that ſhall be appointed them: when preſently the King ſendeth a Poaſt into the next City, to make Proclamation of his Royall pleaſure. From thence the Citizens poaſt vpon freſh horſes vnto the next Townes, from whom the King requireth the like faithfull ſpeede. So, euery man being faithfull in his office, the whole Iland is raiſed in an inſtant at the Kings becke. Neither doe wee fire them without eſpeciall cauſe. Once before I ſaw them kindled, when ſcarch was made for Traitors that aſſaulted the King: God grant they are not now fired vpon ſome ſad occaſion, or miſchiefe already done. As yet POLIARCHVS did not allow of her reaſon; and ſmiling, ſaid, I did expect, Lady, that you would haue brought this cuſtome from the ancient religion of the lights, which CERES, hauing loſt her daughter, raiſed out of the vapours of your Mountaine *Ætna*. But wherein doth this ſudden tumult auaile the Common-wealth? or why ſhould not the King effect buſineſſe in the day by his Officers, as well as in the troubleſome night? She replyes; This inſtitution, POLIARCHVS, is not altogether without his vſe; eſpecially when the arriuall of ſome Enemy is feared vpon the coaſt: for the Captaines of the Ports, warned by this fire, barre vp their Hauens, and make ready their Gallies, if need be, to fight at Sea: and alſo the people vnder their Captaines and Leaders, muſt not remoue from their Colours; ſo that if the Enemy miſſe them at Sea, he ſhall not find them vnprepared at Land. There is alſo another vſe of theſe publike fires: If any offender, whom the Law doth lay hold on, labour to fly out of *Sicily*, or conceale himſelfe in the Countrey, by his friends, or the Mountaines helpe: for after the Beacons are kindled it is Treaſon for any man to weigh anchor from the Ports: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue into his houſe the malefactor, the Law iudgeth him guilty of the ſame crime and puniſhment.

From theſe ſpeeches of TIMOCLEA, they turned to other diſcourſe, queſtioning among themſelues, what they might coniecture the occaſion of this tumult. POLIARCHVS feared the worſt: LYCOGENES was not to bee truſted, and MELEANDER too open to Treaſon, both by his ſeruants diſloyalty, and his owne great ſpirit, ſcorning euen iuſt feares. Whileſt they thus diſcourſe among themſelues the miſchiefes of a Ciuill warre, TIMOCLEA deliuers her Gueſts theſe Verſes, which NICOPOMPVS, a man eminent for learning & the Kings fauour, had made againſt LYCOGENES, liberally inueighing againſt him, for ambitiouſly affecting the Kings Crowne, and his Daughters marriage.

What Plague infests the earth? oh worldly States!
Oh Crownes! oh heauen-borne power of Potentates!
What Fury should the people so prouoke,
That, to put on a Tyrants slauish yoke,
They should forsake the iust Authority
Of their true Lords? Faith, troth, and loyalty
Are dead: no power can their blind fury awe.
So when proud Earth, from her swolne bowels, saw
Her Giant brood, and shew'd them Heauen from farre,
Vndaunted, they straight vndertake the warre,
And hope to heauen by pyl'd vp hils to come,
Till that againe in their proud mothers wombe,
IOVE's *Thunderbolts their slaughtered bulkes entombe.*
But thou, this Kingdomes ominous portent,
Like the new-horn'd CERASTES, *violent,*
The Lands disturber, treacherously misled,
The Fathers Crowne, the Daughters happy bed
In vaine hast sought, and shalt, for thy disgrace,
IXION-*like, an empty Cloud embrace.*
How wilt thou suffer, wretch? how, after death,
Stand trembling at th'infernall Tyrants breath?
Either thy limbes, fast bound toth' racking wheele,
Or liuer shall the tyring Vulture feele:
Or else thy bulke, strooke by the Thunderer,
Ætna, the graue of Monsters shall enterre,
Where flames, ENCELADVS, *still breathing, yeelds.*
PHOEBVS, *if e're* Pelorus *flowrie Fields*
Well fed, and safely kept those heards of thine;
You, HERCVLES, CERES, *and* ERICINE;
You natiue gods, and forraigne deities,
To whom Sicilians *chastely sacrifice;*
Strengthen the good: protect Kings power, that they
May safely honours to your Altars pay.

CHAP. IIII.

TIMOCLEA's *Seruant brings newes that* POLIARCHVS *is proclaimed Traitor: and that the Beacons were fired to take him.*

THey were perusing these Lines, when word was brought, that TIMOCLEA's Seruant was returned: they all flocked about him with longing thoughts, as desirous to bee put out of doubt, yet fearefull to aske the question: and the man thinking it vnfit to tell his message before the Strangers, called the Lady aside; & deliuering his newes, the Lady was dismayed, and himselfe trembled. Then TIMOCLEA, being a woman of a strong sudden wit, taking him by the hand, that

that he might not ſpeake with his fellowes, withdrew him into the next chamber: and entreating her Gueſts to follow, ſhe fearefully ſhuts the doore, and commands her Seruant to relate what he had heard. Then, quoth he, I was ſcarce entred into the Towne, when many met me, ſcarce knowing themſelues whither they went, as it oft fals out in ſuch tumults; at euery doore they hanged out Lanthornes, and gathering together into rings, they ſtood like people without life or ſoule. When I drew neere to the firſt company, I heard that POLIARCHVS was attainted of treaſon, and ſearcht for, to ſuffer the Lawes puniſhment; and for that cauſe the Beacons were ſet on fire. I, thinking they might miſtake the name (which is eaſie among the multitude) enquired curiouſly, what POLIARCHVS, and for what offence? They all agreed, it was that POLIARCHVS the Stranger, that had liued a yeere in *Sicily*, famous for Armes and the Kings fauour. They all were ignorant wherein he had offended: but by the King he was condemned, and narrowly ſearcht for. I paſſing to the next company, finde them all in one tale; and perceiuing no vncertainety in the report, I made haſte to bring you this ſure relation.

At report heereof ARCHOMBROTVS and TIMOCLEA fixed their eyes vpon POLIARCHVS: hee pale and trembling, not through guilty feare, but ſcorne of the danger, his courage not brooking this reproach, asked againe of the Seruant, if it were true? and of TIMOCLEA, if her man were mad? himſelfe walking vp and downe like a man in a dreame: holding his peace a while, leſt in ſo great a conflict of his thoughts, he might let fall words vnworthily againſt fortune or the King. But a buſineſſe of ſuch waight, and doubt whether the houſe were truſty or not, would admit no delay. Then lifting vp his hands and eyes to heauen; You gods of *Sicily*, quoth hee, and powers diuine, that protect honeſty and iuſtice: you, MELEANDERS guarding angels and houſhold gods, I call all to witneſſe, deſiring, if euer by hand, counſell, or any way, I haue wronged the King or Common-wealth of *Sicily*; if I haue violated the Lawes of Hoſpitality, or haue deſerued to bee branded with this marke of ſuſpected Treaſon; let me dye a cruell death, in the ſcorne of all my enemies. But if I haue bent all my endeuours for the Kingdomes ſafety, and all this miſery doth faultleſſe fall vpon mee; grant, ô yee gods, that prouing my innocencie to the King and people, I may with ſafety depart the Kingdome, and not leaue behind me a baſe and ignoble memory. But I will not make you, Lady, a ſharer in my danger: about midnight will I ſteale into the Fields, and free your houſe from the infection of my miſeries. In the meane time ARCHOMBROTVS chafed, and ſo farre had one dayes acquaintance indeared him, that he promiſed his vtmoſt ayde to POLIARCHVS. By their countenance, violence, and garbe of ſpeech, you could not perceiue whoſe the danger was; but that ARCHOMBROTVS ſeemed the moſt angry. But the Lady ſeeming incredulous of her Seruants report, promiſed to ſend againe to heare more certainely: but ſhe willeth her man to ſtay in the Parlour; and leadeth her Gueſts into a priuate roome, to aduiſe with them.

CHAP. V.

TIMOCLEA offereth POLIARCHVS *to conceale him in a Vault; hee leaueth her house, vnder colour of taking leaue; and descendeth into the Vault.*

BVt then, being no longer able to containe her sorrow, shee bewayles POLIARCHVS his fortune: but, as she made no question of his innocency, so shee was fully assured of the Kings anger: because shee had sent a wise seruant, and one that would relate nothing but the truth. She offered her house, and all her helpe to POLIARCHVS, how it please him to vse it for his safety: but alas, quoth shee, what can this house or thine ayde, ARCHOMBROTVS, doe against the King? the souldiers will come vpon vs; and the house eyther open will betray vs, or pulled downe will ouer-whelme vs. Neither can we hope that all the houshold should be faithfull, and none discouer thee, if thou long abide here. Know yee what is come into my minde to preuent this suddaine danger? The first builders of this house vaulted vnder the ground a secret way vnknowne to any at this day but my selfe: which diuided into three wayes, hath as many clap-doores opening into seuerall fields. There, POLIARCHVS, may you easily lye concealed, and free from danger. Pretend onely to take your leaue of mee, as affrighted with this fearefull rumour; so shall we both be free from danger, and neyther thou as an offender, nor I as an harbourer, suffer in this tumult.

As soone as you are out of the doore, a thicke row of Trees, which leade from thence to the Riuer *Himera*, will bring you where the mouth of the caue is, not farre from the brinke of the Riuer: and I my selfe, without the priuity of any seruant, with a Torch in my hand, will passe thorow the Vault to that end by the Riuer: where when we haue you once, by the helpe of the gods wee shall preserue you, till this storme be blowne ouer. It is fit ARCHOMBROTVS should be priuy to this secret, it being impossible that such a disposition should proue false; but it much concernes you to conceale it from your seruant, least by continuance of feare, or hope of reward, hee should proue false.

POLIARCHVS, hauing expreſt his thankes to TIMOCLEA, promised to follow her counsell for that night, willing to stay in this Vault, only till he might learne what Deuils had thus stirred *Sicily* against him. He could not be perswaded to conceale this secret from his seruant, whom hee knew to bee most faithfull; and whose seruice might at this time be much auaileable. Neither would he intreat ARCHOMBROTVS to be silent, thinking himselfe worthy of a greater calamity, if he should offer to doubt his fidelity.

Vpon these words, they goe out of the Parlour, and the admired POLIARCHVS compleatly armed, as if hee went to fight, issues out of TIMOCLEA'S doores. Then briefly he told the amazed seruants, who were enquiring the cause of this suddaine change, that those Beacons were kindled in search of him: and that he therefore fled, least of necessity hee should be discouered by them,

them, or they ſuffer with him. And then taking his leaue, as for a longer iourney, of ARCHOMBROTVS and TIMOCLEA, he leapt vpon his Horſe, and his ſeruant following him, came to the place appoynted by the Lady.

The ſtrangenes and almoſt ſhame of the danger, vexed the young POLIARCHVS: O mad man that I was, quoth hee, GELANORVS, (for ſo was his ſeruant called) to put this life into any mans power! What needed I to trauell into this Countrey vnknowne, and in a habit not befitting my ranke? What elſe doth the Fable intimate of LYCAONS intent to murder IVPITER as then his Gueſt; than that Princes come to vntimely ends, by truſting themſelues to ſtrangers; not more by their villany, than their owne ſimplicity? I haue layd my ſelfe open to iniury: tis well: and doe deſeruedly ſuffer, GELANORVS. Whileſt hee ſpeakes thus, hee calls to minde the occaſion that brought him into *Sicily*: and moued with the ſacred remembrance thereof, hee feared leſt he had offended in grieuing for this danger, in hope of that happineſſe that made him liue here. GELANORVS, being troubled with a faithfull feare of his Maſters danger, aduiſed him to vnmaske his birth and condition, without further diſſimulation. For, if he ſhould take off the vizard, and aſſume his owne greatneſſe, MELEANDER would willingly excuſe his hard Sentence, and his enemies aske pardon. Thou art deceyued (quoth POLIARCHVS:) tis much better to conceale my ſelfe, after this iniury receyued: for the knowledge of my greatneſſe, would moue them to thinke, after this wrong, I could be but once releaſed, but neuer forget the iniury. GELANORVS anſwered nothing: vncertaine as yet what to doe, he inuokes all the Starres that ſhined that ſilent night, to the ayde of his Maſter and himſelfe.

In the meane time, TIMOCLEA, barring vp her doores, commanded her ſeruants to bed, vnwilling to haue any trouble in the night, and the next morning purpoſing to learne the whole truth of the buſineſſe. Then goes ſhee about to euery ones Chamber, as intentiue to her houſhold cares, but indeed that none ſhould pry into a buſineſſe of that ſecrecy. When all were at reſt, and huſht, ſhe entreth into a little Chamber with ARCHOMBROTVS, in which the cunning worke-man had made the ſecret paſſage into the Vault. The Chamber was boorded, and cloſe nayled together; onely there were two plankes artificially clozed, but left vnnayled, that they might eaſily be taken vp. Ouer theſe ſtood a long Table, to preuent treading vpon them; leſt being looſe, they ſhould at any time be moued, and ſo diſcloſe the ſecret. TIMOCLEA ſuffered few to enter that Chamber, and ſhe her ſelfe very ſeldome. Then, taking vp the boords, ſhee opened the mouth of the Vault; then, ſtriking fire from a Flint, ſhee lighted her Torch, and ſo leades the way: ARCHOMBROTVS followes her with his Sword drawne for their defence. There were twenty ſteps, by which they deſcended into the Vault, which reaching forward, diuided it ſelfe into ſeuerall paſſages, leſt one of the Caues mouthes being beſet, all hope of eſcape ſhould be taken away. The ground was fit for this worke, becauſe it was ſo firme, that where you did digge, none would fall after the Mattocke: Neyther was it hard to ſinke, there beeing no ſtones to hinder the Pioner, or yeelding ſand to fruſtrate his labour. This long arched Vault, though it bore the burthen of the houſe and fields, was nothing ruined by time. In the entrance, a little way was playſtered, that it might be adorned with Letters and Pictures. But the dampe ayre, not quickened by the Starres influence, had ſomewhat blemiſhed the Imagery: yet there was to be ſeene

the

the Portraiture of an Altar, and a man putting his counterfeit Frankincenſe into the fire: ouer which theſe Verſes were to be, though hardly, read:

You gods, that here below, your worſhip haue,
Be this IOVES *Palace, or grim* PLVTO'S *Caue,*
Or hee that does in his blue armes enfold
Earth's Globe, doe here his three-forkt Scepter hold:
This Vault ſtill faithfull to the Lords maintaine:
No treachery, no theft this darkeneſſe ſtaine.
Be hence ENYOS *ſad amazing light:*
No horrid ſhapes, nor hideous noyſe affright.
Let reſt and peaceſull ſilence ſtill appeare,
Whileſt this chaſte Family burne Incenſe here.
All guilty ſoules let helliſh horror fright,
But good men heere enioy a quiet night.

ARCHOMBROTVS read them in haſte: but a deeper thought for POLIARCHVS, withdrew his eyes from the obſeruation of the place.

CHAP. VI.

A pleaſing diſcourſe betweene ARCHOMBROTVS *and* TIMOCLEA, *of Court Mimions, and Kings Fauourites.*

TIMOCLEA told him then, that none of the *Sicilians* were more affectionately beloued of the King than POLIARCHVS, though a Stranger, and without the enuy of good men: but, I know not, quoth ſhee, how the Fates haue frowned vpon thoſe that are neereſt and deareſt to our Princes. Tis true, replyed ARCHOMBROTVS: What Courts haue not felt the influence of the late appearing Comet? Then, quoth TIMOCLEA, know, ARCHOMBROTVS, the cauſe of the ruine of all the reſt, was in themſelues or their Maſters; but what calamity ſhould afflict a man of ſo much vertue vnder ſo iuſt a King? Doeſt thou make the *Lydian* marryed couple a preſident, who lately payed the ſcore of their faint happineſſe in a forreine Countrey; hee being at the height of honour, weltred in his bloud; ſhee brought vpon the ſcaffold to offer her tender necke to the Headſmans Axe? I ſpeake, ARCHOMBROTVS, a thing generally knowne; but what in that paſſage is like to POLIARCHVS? They wanted nothing to Soueraignty, but the name and title. They ſcorned to be ranked with their owne kindred; neyther had they deſert to ſoare with ſo lofty a plume: and being blinded, they ſet light by his youth, who could haue made good all their fortunes, and at length ruined them to expreſſe his power. But POLIARCHVS neuer waſted the Kings treaſure, nor ſought to ſtrengthen himſelfe by Caſtles and Forts:

and

and his vertue ſhined like the light of the Sunne in this Sphere of *Sicily*: but thoſe *Lydians* were farre otherwiſe; and ſo were the *Phrygian* couple, being ſuch another mocking-ſtocke of Fortune. What, thoſe, quoth ARCHOMBROTVS, who lately for Sorcery were condemned to dye, and taken from the Kings elbow, where they had beene moſt powerfull! but the King mindefull of his former affection, ſaued their liues, though condemned to perpetuall priſon. So it is, quoth TIMOCLEA; you know therefore how much they offended; hee, as vnmindefull of his firſt ſtate, and ſcorning to ſeeke the peoples loue: ſhee, not aſhamed of the diuorce from her firſt Husband: both of them neglecting their ſeruice to the angry Queene, thinking goddeſſes not armed with thunder to reuenge.

We ſhould wonder at theſe things, TIMOCLEA, quoth ARCHOMBROTVS, did not the frequency of ſuch games of Fortune baniſh amazement. Looke vpon the ſeuerall Courts of AQVILIVS, and HIPPOPHILVS; what hath it booted the greateſt Peeres, when they haue runne their high and powerfull courſe, to betake themſelues to the Prieſthood, as to a Sanctuary? onely that their dying honour might haue a more precious Funerall. But you will leaue no power to Princes, vnleſſe they may change friends, for that priuiledge we grant to priuate men. Nay, quoth TIMOCLEA, in ſuch waynes of Fortune, you will ſcarce cleare Kings, nor their falling Fauourites: for theſe Kings (if we may ſpeake the truth) that haue alwayes ſome too powerfull with them, are often taken with a delight to change their Minions. They beſtow their loue raſhly, and take it away with loathing; refreſhing with new friends, their mindes growne ſicke of the old. Many of them, like men in a Feuer, whoſe hot fit turnes to extreme cold, make hatred the end of their loues; their diſordered affections, making them eyther ſlaues or tyrants. Some, more temperate, are content to take new, not ruining the former, & ſo fill their Courts with faction, brabbles, and emulation. They loue indeed longeſt, but in the end neyther ſafeſt nor trueſt, who knowing themſelues vnfit for buſineſſe, and the burden of cares, preferre ſome ſelected man to their moſt weighty affaires, putting not onely their States, but themſelues into his hands, oftentimes to their owne ruine; becauſe they had no more power to chuſe a Gouernour, than to gouerne themſelues: and now they doe not loue this man, but feare him, ſuſpect him, and ſtand in awe of his checke: vntill hee, forgetting that he ruleth by ſufferance, begins to grow inſolent, or elſe the King by the ſame errour of iudgement, not knowing freedome, begins to doat vpon another. Surely you will ſmile, worthy Gueſt, to heare a Woman reaſon of theſe things; but our generall miſeries haue made this argument ſo common, that almoſt each woman hath an apprehenſion of it.

I confeſſe, quoth ARCHOMBROTVS, (being a well-wiſher to Princes) Kings may often erre in ſuppreſſing Fauourites; and Fauourites too, haſtning, by their owne faults, Fortunes departure: who would ſtay longer, if they were wiſer. Some of them, not well conſidering their Maſters diſpoſitions, neglect to cheriſh the cauſe that firſt brought them in fauour: or elſe they ſurfet the yet weake and raw appetite of their Soueraigne, with too-much vſing their fauours, he being like an vnprepared ſtomacke, not able to digeſt their importunities. Others are loſt by their inſatiable deſires; who, though they ſwimme in all abundance, finding their Prince inclining to fauour another, doe as it were tye his hands, as if his promiſe had bound him perpetually

to

to their loue. So they that might goe off from such imployment to a glorious retyrement, had rather bee disgracefully driuen, than goe quietly. What madnesse causes it, when such fortune falls vpon light dispositions? You know how PHAETON vsed his Chariot, and ICARVS his wings: neyther doe we blame IOVE nor PHOEBVS for their ruine. But, quoth TIMOCLEA, howsoeuer they may stand or fall, and be reduced to their former conditions; rather see what befalls Kings out of this Cloud of prodigall loue, whose safetie or ruine concernes the whole State. For, being brought vp at Court, I haue often heard from the mouth of wisdome, that a Prince of worth, and a man able to beare his honour, should fauour no one man so much, as to discend himselfe into parties and factions: for, when they are raysed to an eminent height by the Kings bounty, are subiect to enuy for their too-great power, and so protected by their Soueraigne, that they cannot be wounded but thorow his side, the disorder is the greater; the King is taxed; and in another name so much the more disgraced, by how much they which dare doe this, thinke him patient of iniuries, by the weakenesse of his doting loue. But wee see nothing more lamentable in the contemplation of humane blindenesse, than when Kings think to gaine loue by great gifts; whereas rather their indiscreet bounty extinguishes that true loue that was before in them, if there were any whom they so preferre: for, as long as Kings Fauourites haue a feeling of happy fortune, but moderate, and like weake Iuy, want a Tree to support them, so long they pray for the Kings health; eyther because they depend vpon him, or because they can hope for no benefit by his fall. But, after they are growne to a bigger bulke, they relye on their owne greatnesse, and vntwine their Branches from off that Tree, by whose supportation they came to that high growth, that they may stand, though the Tree fall. They make haste to diuide their fortunes from the Princes dependency, and bestow that loue onely on themselues, which they owe to him. For they know, the King, being with-drawne from the violence of his affections, may repent his errours, and grow fearefull of that power which himselfe hath raysed. And it is commonly fatall, that when a King hath raysed any to that height, one of them must fall. Now therefore they begin to be circumspect of their owne safety, and by cunning slights to auoid the suspicion of future emulation; wresting all businesse, not to the honour and profit of the King; but to giue their owne security sure footing against fortune, and their now betrayed Masters. But that there is sometimes a vertue, which that felicity cannot corrupt, POLIARCHVS is the example, who neyther hath forsaken his loyalty, nor growne insolent in his great fortune: so that in this his danger, I can finde nothing but the Fates to be blamed.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

TIMOCLEA *and* ARCHOMBROTVS *receiue* POLIARCHVS *at the mouth of the Caue.* POLIARCHVS *his horse set at liberty, by which deuice,* GELANORVS *feigneth his Masters death.*

IN this discourse they had deceiued the way; and TIMOCLEA shewed ARCHOMBROTVS the mouth of the caue, which was not hard to open. Two barres at the in-side held the stone from going out, so fastened in the ground, that, by no force from without, they could be shaken; but they that were within the caue, turning them aside, might easily lift them out of those little trenches, which so supported them, lest the weight of the doore might make them slide away. Hauing drawne the barres, and rolled the stone aside, ARCHOMBROTVS opened the Caue, and TIMOCLEA stepping out, wafted the Torch with her hand, as she had agreed with POLIARCHVS, and presently extinguished the light, lest by stay shee might giue notice to some vnwelcome guests. Hee, hauing found his way, stood at the Riuer, expecting the signe; which giuen, hee drawes neere the Lady: but doubted how to dispose of his mans horse, and his owne; vntill GELANORVS answered, Goe and aduise in the Caue; and while you determine about the horses, they shall stand tyed to yonder Alder-trees, which grow by the banke, remote from any high-way.

Whilest they descend, and as yet fearefull, conclude of nothing, GELANORVS, hauing tyed vp his horses, was come to them. Where, when they had receyued him, they put the stone to the Caues mouth againe, and fasten it with the barres, betaking themselues to counsell. POLIARCHVS thought it best to send his seruant abroad for discouery, to heare what crime was layde to his charge, what suddaine cruelty had possest the King, and whether his friends did sticke to him in this aduersity? You say well, POLIARCHVS, (quoth TIMOCLEA) if you did not know, that euery mans first question would be to him, where you did conceale your selfe. I doubt not his fidelity, but if hee light vpon enemies, perhaps they would wrest the truth from him by torture. GELANORVS scornefully answers, That for his Masters safety, neyther racke nor torture should force any thing from him: and that he had a deuice to delude his enemies: he would goe like one amazed; and, if any vnknowne or suspected person enquired of POLIARCHVS, with a countenance fitting his griefe, he would tell them, POLIARCHVS had left this light: neyther is this tale vntrue; beeing hid in a Caue where hee sees no Sunne: If they inquired what kinde of death, hee would frame this lye, That his Master had falne from his Horse into the Riuer *Hymera*; for flying affrighted at the Kings Edict, entring by night the Riuer, and missing the passage, heauy with his Armour, and losing his Horses backe, hee was swallowed vp. (And then fitly for this purpose, it happened that *Hymera* was high swolne.) I will say farther, that there was no helpe in mee, when I saw my Master by the strong torrent carryed into the Sea.

by this fiction the report of your death shall bee spred abroad, then which nothing will bee more commodious for our businesse. For it will glut your enemies, and draw pitty from other men; who alwayes loue to speake most gloriously of deceased vertue. The watch also shall bee broken vp, which guard the Ports and Sea-townes: and the search for you beeing stayed; you may with greater ease lye concealed, or flye. Neither can we faine any safer kinde of death, then this that leaues nothing of you: and then will I let your horse runne at randome, as if his Masters death had giuen him this liberty.

This inuention of GELANORVS pleased thē all: but POLIARCHVS told him, if hee should meete with ARSIDAS, of whom he had most confidence among the *Sicilians*, he should not sticke to tell the truth, and entreat him in his name, not to feare to visite one so wrongfully oppresst: or if he could not, he should leaue to his trust what were best to be done. ARCHOMBROTVS also aduised GELANORVS, that hauing done his businesse, he should not presently returne to the Caue (for neither could they well heare him knocke, and it might make the place suspicious, if any body should passe that way) but comming to TIMOCLEA's house, he should vse the same dissimulation to her seruants, wherewith he had deceiued others; and lament his masters fate, with as much sorrow as he could expresse: and so secretly, by TIMOCLEA's helpe, be brought to POLIARCHVS.

They consulted further, how to dispose of POLIARCHVS his house and family: for hee had furnisht a house not vnbeseeming a man neere the King: neither had hee any confidence in his houshold seruants; for he had but onely this GELANORVS of his owne Kingdome; the rest were foraigners and strangers to him: neither tooke hee much care for his goods; as vsing to carry about him Iewels of exceeding valew, and some gold in a priuate pocket, not knowing to what extremity he might be driuen. Whether therefore MELEANDER should confiscate them as the goods of a condemned man, or his seruants and hirelings purloine them away; he should say nothing, but withdraw himselfe, as from the ruines of a falling house. With these instructions they sent him away: neither could ARCHOMBROTVS or TIMOCLEA make any long stay with POLIARCHVS; fearing the suspition of the seruants, rising to their morning attendance, who (as fortune commonly will haue it) are then most diligent, when you least desire it: for these to finde out their Ladies care of POLIARCHVS, might prooue both their ruines. They entreate him therefore to make vertue his companion; which can neither deserue affliction, nor be daunted with it vniustly happening. They promise him their company and discourse at all fitting opportunities. TIMOCLEA then shews him a couch to lye on, and deliuers him lights (for she had brought many in) which done, they both returne to their owne chambers. How POLIARCHVS minde was now troubled, and how farre he gaue himselfe ouer to anger and complaints, being alone, you may heere vnderstand, that he did not more thinke vpon life, than a noble way of dying: and he knew that some, whom hee esteemed aboue himselfe, depended vpon his safety.

Chap. VIII.

CHAP. VIII.

What they were whom POLIARCHVS *slew.* GELANORVS *maketh* TIMONIDES *beleeue that his Maſter is drowned: but reuealeth the whole truth to* ARSIDAS.

GELANORVS, when he had turned out his Maſters horſe, giuing him leaue to know himſelfe maſterles by the ſtroke of a Rod, he mounts his own, & ſets on his appointed way: and forward beeing almoſt come to the wood, where POLIARCHVS the day before had fought, he might perceiue there Litters carried, and men on horſebacke attending them, after whom followed a troupe of foote. Hee much deſired to know what this ſolemnity might bee: and comming neerer, he perceiued the Litters were for a Funerall, and the men mourners. Affrighted with this tragicke *Omen*; he demanded of one of the hindmoſt, whoſe Funerals thoſe ſhould be? Hee anſwered, that they were going to the bodies of the Embaſſadours, whom POLIARCHVS the day before, againſt the Law of Nations, had ſlaine. GELANORVS was aſtoniſhed, and to himſelfe admiring what Funerall, or rather what fraud this might bee; and deſirous to knowe the certainety, he ioyned himſelfe to the troupe, vntill he perceiued the dead body of him whom POLIARCHVS had ſlaine, lying at the wood ſide, to be taken vp into one of the mourning Litters. Then plainly appeared it, that thoſe Theeues that had light on POLIARCHVS, were LYCOGENES his Embaſſadours to MELEANDER. But why ſhould the reuenge bee ſo ſuddaine? Why ſhould not POLIARCHVS haue a day of hearing? Shall then Embaſſadours haue a priuiledge to be Theeues? Or ſhould the King be more fauourable to his enemies then to his friends? The reward of his valour ſhould haue bin giuen to the Conqueror; and a Gibbet, in ſtead of honourable Funerall, to Embaſſadours periſhing in their owne villany.

While he was pondering theſe things in a confuſed and zealous ducty to his Maſter, his Choler did ſo abound, that hardly could hee containe either his tongue or countenance. Hee thought it beſt to forſake that ſpectacle that did ſo much offend him. Curſing therefore thoſe enemies, he tooke his neereſt way to the Court: being come to the other ſide of the wood, about noone, he met many in the way: for that way was much frequented by ſouldiers, by reaſon of the neereneſſe of the Campe Royall. Among others, he met TIMONIDES, a man of no ſmall note in the Kings Houſhold. Hee, carefull for POLIARCHVS, was to that purpoſe come abroad to learne what had befalne him. And therefore, knowing GELANORVS; Oh happily met! quoth hee, tell me where, in this great tumult, is POLIARCHVS? Hee, remembring what face hee was to put on, ſcarce lifting vp his eyes to TIMONIDES, told him hee was dead. But then loue and piety in TIMONIDES, ouercame all politique feare: and ſtanding like one in a diuining fury, with ſighes he broke into theſe words: Oh vnhappy MELEANDER! vnhappy *Sicily*! and, turning his reynes, parted. It afforded no ſmall comfort to GELANORVS, that his Maſters faigned death ſhould finde ſuch true and open

lamentation. TIMONIDES had not rode farre, but he returnes againe: And what, quoth he, GELANORVS, was the manner of that Worthies death? by what accident, or by whom was he slaine? Affrighted with the Kings Proclamation (answered GELANORVS) he ventured by darke to find the foord of the Riuer *Himera:* but the Riuer swelling with late raine, was too rough for him; and, as farre as I by starre-light could coniecture, rowled him into the adioyning Sea. TIMONIDES againe fell into passion; and full of this heauy newes, returneth straight toward the Court. Not farre off he met ARSIDAS, to whom alone POLIARCHVS commanded GELANORVS to reueale this secret: whom presently TIMONIDES filleth with the horrour of this mournfull newes. ARSIDAS demanding where GELANORVS was, he shewed him comming: but himselfe, as before hee intended, went toward the Court. ARSIDAS going to GELANORVS, and saluting him, enquired presently of his Master. He told him that hee brought a secret, for which this publike place wes not so fit: if it pleased him to walke aside, hee, when none obserued, would follow after. ARSIDAS was ruled by him, and now entertained comfortable hope, because GELANORVS had as yet expreſt no token of his Masters death. There was not farre off a solitary valley; whither when they were both met, GELANORVS thus began: POLIARCHVS, Ô ARSIDAS, is aliue; but he desires you onely should be priuy to it. A Vault there is vnder TIMOCLEA's house, where by the trusty Lady hee is conceal'd: but he sent mee to you, to learne what wind had stirr'd this tempest against him: and, if you disdaine not a man in affliction, hee desires your company. ARSIDAS told him, he feared no danger in that behalfe: desiring onely GELANORVS to lead him to the Caue, and shew him his wisht for POLIARCHVS. Nay, quoth GELANORVS, we must vse some plot to deceiue TIMOCLEA's Family, lest they should vnderstand POLIARCHVS concealement there; and the fate of so noble a man should come vnder the girdle of base Peasants. I will goe first, and forcning teares, as I did with TIMONIDES, will lament his faigned death: and you, ARSIDAS, whomsoeuer you meete, may to good purpose so delude. His life will bee more secure, beeing thought dead. You, at noone, may come to TIMOCLEA's house, as to refresh you from the heate of the day: neither can it be suspicious for you to turne into the house of a Lady so well and long knowne to you. I must tell you one thing besides: There is a young man that came but yesterday into *Sicily*: vnlesse he dissemble, he comes from *Affrica*: you will admire his presence, and (when you heare him speake) his wisdome. His loue to POLIARCHVS is great: to whom, vpon one daies acquaintance, he cleaues most firmely in this great extremity. His carriage, neither from you nor my Master, can deserue the least suspition. These things so appointed, they take seuerall wayes: GELANORVS coasteth the readiest way to TIMOCLEA's house; but ARSIDAS hauing more leasure, goeth softly into the Rode. Now TIMONIDES, being deceiued, spreads abroad this tragicall newes: for to whomsoeuer hee met of his acquaintance, he presently relates POLIARCHVS his death. The report then began to spread farre, and was receiued, according to the conditions of men, with seuerall affections, but in all extreme. MELIANDER had that day determined, crossing the Riuer *Hypsa*, to goe to *Magella*; whither, by his appointment, his Daughter ARGENIS was returned from *Syracusa*. And now, the iourney appointed, the Guard make ready; and the King, till the time of going called him,

him, walked in a neere-adioyning valley. The King was amongſt his Nobles, not doubting but that many, who attended him vnder the colour of loue and duety, were his enemies; when lo, TIMONIDES returnes into the Tent, telling his friends what he had heard of the death of POLIARCHVS. This direfull report paſſeth ſpeedily through the whole Campe; and was eaſily beleeued. TIMONIDES, then vrged with paſſion, did not ſticke to goe to the King, and thus ſpeake: There is great cauſe, Sir, that we ſhould thanke LYCOGENES: POLIARCHVS is dead. At which words, the King, diſtracted with variable thoughts, ſtood in a maze: the loſſe and death of this braue Young man did the more ſting him, by reaſon that the cauſe would ſeeme to haue from him the originall: and now teares beganne to fall from him, as a mournfull preſage of ill fortune: but hee thought it not then ſafe to lament publikely, ſince many of LYCOGENES his friends had their eyes vpon him, to obſerue each looke, word, and geſture. With a ſettled countenance therefore, bewraying neither griefe nor ioy, he demanded ſomewhat of his death, and returned into his Tent; certainely aſſured that none reioyced at POLIARCHVS death, but thoſe which deſired his owne ruine. The Kings preſence hindred many of the Soldiers from preſent lamentation. The faithfulleſt Nobles, not able to containe their ſighes, bewailed his death: or elſe with greater anger in their ordinary diſcourſes, complained of the Fates, and the times iniury. Thoſe, the King with a carefull remembrance diſtinguiſhed from the reſt, as only deſeruing his truſt: neither did hee behold them without bluſhing, fearing their thoughts of him as the murderer of POLIARCHVS. It was a ſtrange thing, that one ſhouid be ſo bold, out of a ſudden heate, to make theſe Verſes, and lay them in the entry of the Tent, where the King muſt needes paſſe.

Mirour of men! If Stygian *Fiends, that fright*
Others, ſtand trembling at thy dreadfull ſight:
Or if with one ſtarre more thou fill the Sky,
Not deigning now to ſhine on Sicily:
Oh, pardon vs; doe not thou vengefull bee
With other gods: we ſhall become, for thee,
The ſcorne of Nations and poſterity.
Could then the fire or water be thy fate?
What water, (gods!) what fire ſhall expiate
Our foule offence? Water, for this blacke deed,
And fire, themſelues an expiation need.

Chap. IX.

CHAP. IX.

The report of POLIARCHVS *death comes to* ARGENIS *eares: her lamentation:* SELENISSA *binders her attempting of killing her ſelfe.*

WHile they are now preparing for the Progreſſe, the rumour ſpreading among the people, had noyſed the death of POLIARCHVS, and brought it to *Magella*. ARGENIS by chance was then ſitting in her Bed-chamber, dreſſing her ſelfe amongſt her Maids; though not ſo as in better times, yet fitting her Princely ſtate. SELENISSA was Nurſe to ARGENIS, and priuy to all her ſecrets; and was then binding vp her haire, when one of the Maids paſſing thorow the Court-yard, returnes with repott of POLIARCHVS death. The newes entered not firſt the eares of ARGENIS, being in an earneſt diſcourſe with SELENISSA, about the firing of the Beacons, and POLIARCHVS his enemies: but the Maids voice comming to SELENISSA, filled her mind with great aſtoniſhment; and ſecretly becking and winking on the Maids, ſhe bade them ſpeake ſoftlier. But their whiſpering had filled the Chamber: and ARGENIS, aſtoniſhed with ſudden feare, enquired what ill newes they muttered among themſelues: for as yet ſhe knew not what the Maid had ſaid. SELENISSA preuents their anſwere, telling ARGENIS, that a Glaſſe which the King her Father had giuen her vpon her birth-day, had by misfortune falne out of one of her Maids hands; and that feare of their Ladies anger made that whiſpering. But ARGENIS, now apt to feare, could not bee ſo ſatisfied: leaping therefore from her ſeate, and catching her next Maid by the hand, viewing her with ſparkling eyes; If now, quoth ſhee, thou dare lye to mee, know, thou ſhalt neuer againe looke mee in the face. Tell me therefore truely, if you haue heard any ill newes of the King. She, to expell farre that feare of MELEANDER, and willing to giue her comfort; No, Madam, quoth ſhee; well heare all wee of the King, beeing in health, and a Conquerour: but a ſmall misfortune hath ſeaſoned this felicity; POLIARCHVS is dead. ARGENIS was neuer more then now abaſhed; yet ſtrongly ſhe call'd backe her fainting ſpirits, at one inſtant determining and deferring death. And becauſe ſhee would not giue her Maids occaſion of ſuſpecting any thing; I doubt not, quoth ſhee, but the gods take care of the King, who will giue a iuſt end to theſe broyles. She feared to ſpeake of POLIARCHVS, leſt ſhee ſhould faulter in his very name, beeing almoſt vanquiſht with her now collected griefe. And when ſhe could no longer diſſemble her ſorrow, ſhe runnes haſtily into her priuate Cloſet, as vpon ſome ſudden buſineſſe; and then bolts the doore, that none ſhould preuent her to breathe her laſt. But that fury deceiued not SELENISSA; who following neere the ſteps of ARGENIS, (that was lawfull for her Nurſe) ſhe held with her hand the ſhutting doore, and vnder colour of ſeruice, followed her Ladies priuacy.

Then at length, ARGENIS free to her griefe, when the doore was bolted, melts into teares; and rending her haire, ſhee throwes her ſcattered attire on the ground: a low Couch ſhee had of Iuory, couered with purple for her repoſe

repoſe in the day time: on which, with all her weight, ſhe throwes her ſelfe. Neyther did SELENISSA ſpeake at all, but in ſilence ſtayd till her firſt flux of teares might end of their owne accord; but, as ſoone as ſhee perceyued her griefe with quieter expreſſions, and with vexation holding vp her wringed hands and eyes to heauen; and ſpeaking fearefully to her ſelfe, her eyes wandring, and holding a long ſteele inſtrument, that was ſharpned for diuers vſes, to her throat, ſhe leaped to her in this agony: and holding her arme, that was now almoſt her Executioner, in her trembling hands, ſhee laboured to giue deſerued reproofe to her Ladies fury; for griefe had ſtopped her thickeſt ſighs. Long did the wofull couple ſtriue in this ſort, being both now ſo weake; the one not able to vſe the knife, nor the other to wreſt it from her; both reſolute, and fixing their eyes each on other. ARGENIS eſpecially caſting her necke on her ſhoulder, with a breathleſſe careleſneſſe viewing SELENISSA: Thou laboureſt, quoth ſhee, in vaine, SELENISSA; for all thy hindrance I can dye. Hitherto thou haſt well taught me to be conſtant, thankefull, and religious. Why doeſt thou now change thoſe precepts to a new religion? it ſhall be both to my ſelfe and thee a comfort, that I goe to my graue with vnſpotted chaſtity. Thinkeſt thou I can out-liue POLIARCHVS? hee deliuered mee from LYCOGENES his rape; and I will deliuer him my life, which is leſſe than my chaſtity which hee preſerued, or the reward which he deſerued. I, SELENISSA, (if thou knoweſt it not) kill'd POLIARCHVS: I cannot expiate that offence, vnleſſe in mine owne bloud. What had he to doe in *Sicily*, but for ARGENIS ſake? Ouerwhelmed with griefe in this diſcourſe, ſhee faynted; the knife falls out of her hand, and ſhee on SELENISSA, beeing then very weake.

But now ſhe was not onely carefull for ARGENIS ſake, but for her owne, applying all poſſible remedy to her that ſcarce heard her, ſometimes bewayling eythers condition, and verily beleeuing that thoſe griefes would ſuddenly vaniſh, if they were let fully looſe: ſometimes againe viewing onely her nurſe-childes griefe: ſometimes ſhee puts her in minde of her father; whom her death muſt needes kill, already broken with publique rebellions. She tells her that ſhe is as her fathers purple and fatall locke: which if ſhe ſhould pluck, as SCYLLA did for the loue of MINOS, with a double parricide ſhee would ruine both her ſelfe and her father: or, could ſhee thinke that the common opinion, which of it ſelfe is ill inclinable, could be eaſily perſwaded, that chaſtity could out-liue a loue ſo violent? but this ſhe ſpake to deafe eares. Then, ſeeing ARGENIS obſtinate, ſhe growes rough her ſelfe, and tells her, ſhee will not ſee it, and vnleſſe ſhee would promiſe to liue, ſhee would call for helpe; and with that, ſeemed to goe to the doore; when ARGENIS, laying hold on the skirt of her garment, pulling her backe to embrace her; O Mother (quoth ſhe) why doe you let mee from enioying ſo true a ſorrow? Doe you thinke POLIARCHVS would haue out-liued mee, if I had dyed? Thou doeſt not deceiue mee, O SELENISSA: I haue from my infancy vnderſtood what did belong to my yeeres, what thou diddeſt command mee, and commend to mee: and what thou doſt now forbid mee to doe, being once by mine owne hand done, thou thy ſelfe wilt chiefly commend: if ought remaine of the dead, POLIARCHVS yet loues mee. I will goe happily to my Spouſe, and without enuy enioy his chaſte imbraces. But if wee dye all together, no ſoule remayning, yet with my life I ſhall eſcape this miſchiefe, I ſhall not (I dread to ſpeake it)

it) reuerence the Murderer of my POLIARCHVS. Thou knoweſt by whoſe command the Beacons yeſterday were fired; and doubt you that from thence came his deſtruction? But hee is my father, and 'twere impietie in mee to hate him. So, betweene POLIARCHVS and my father, I will diuide my loue, and laying downe my life, which I haue receyued from both their hands, I will neyther fauour nor hate eyther of them.

Againe, SELENISSA inſiſteth on the reproach of murder proceeding from loue, and at length lighting on more happy counſell: Why, quoth ſhee, doe wee lament for POLIARCHVS as a dead man? and beleeue with ſo certaine a griefe, Fame, ſo oft a lyer? Haue you not heard the errour of PYRAMVS ſo famed in writing, onely that wee might learne how dangerous it is vpon the firſt apprehenſion to determine? Who knowes but you may thus draw POLIARCHVS into the ſame fate, that PYRAMVS vnwiſely did his THISBE? We heare, POLIARCHVS is dead, but how many falſe rumours are there abroad? Who ſaw his corps? Who ſaw the Sword ſtayned with his bloud? Perhaps he now being free and merry, contemning his enemies, if you ſhould dye, through your wound would breathe out his ſoule. Send ſome who may relate more certainety, and liue at leaſt to this purpoſe, leſt he being aliue, your death deſtroy him.

ARGENIS being remoued, with a ſad ſmile turnes her necke: With what vaine hope (quoth ſhe) doe you deferre my laſt ſorrow? you can neyther ſatisfie mee, O Mother, nor your ſelfe with this inuention. But I will giue this to POLIARCHVS, or rather to the gods, leſt I ſhould beleeue ſo great a miſchiefe raſhly by them done, vpon this condition, that you will not hinder mee, to part my ſoule and body when I ſhall heare more certaine newes of his death.

The old Nurſe, glad at this beginning, who well knew, that deſperate intentions ariſing from griefe, are to be feared in their firſt motions: but when they begin to ſuffer pawſe, they vaniſh of themſelues: Shee tooke this oath with ARGENIS, by all the gods and goddeſſes, but eſpecially by the *genius* of POLIARCHVS, that for two dayes, whatſoeuer ſhee heard or knew, ſhee would not hurt her life. The Lady agreeing, and ſwearing to SELENISSA's words, the Nurſe began to intreat her to binde vp her hayre, that no body might take notice of ſo ſecret a ſorrow; though great were the beauty of ARGENIS, yet the greatneſſe of her ſpirit excelled it. Shee maſtered her ſighs, and in a moment put on the ſame lookes ſhee had before her ſorrow, but that her eyes were ſomewhat red, which ſhee cured by bathing them in cold water.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

MELEANDERS *returne: his discourse with* ARGENIS *of the state of his Kingdome:* ARGENIS *falls into a swone.*

SHee had now re-collected her selfe, and put on a more cheerefull countenance, when one of her Maides knockt at the doore, and told her, the King was entring into the Castle. ARGENIS presently returnes into her bed-chamber, as though she had beene about some other businesse: and with a more sprightly countenance than the common affaires did require: eyther to take away suspition of her sorrow, or that in such a combat of griefe and dissimulation, all her words and gestures might fall into a iust temper. Being receiued then by the Guard, who attended not farre off, shee passed thorow the great Court, to the gate. The King was not farre off, who taking her vp from her knees, as she was offring to kisse his hand, and afterwards lightly stroking her cheekes, asked her how shee did? He blamed also her wannesse and paleneſse, whereby in this fearefull time shee had wronged her beautie. But she answeres, that piety would not giue her leaue but to follow her King and Father, gone to the warres, at least, with her prayers and cares; and taking an occasion of mourning, shee let fall a few teares, which were ready at hand. The King bids her be of good cheere; tells her, the gods had heard her prayers, and wills her to put on those lookes in this time of prosperity, which griefe had defaced.

The people encircled them on euery side, honouring no lesse the beautie and vertue of ARGENIS, than the gray hayres of MELEANDER. For shee did distribute her smiles, lookes, and graces so cunningly, that the people, taken with her courtesie, shouted for ioy; and none of the Nobility thought themselues slighted, or neglected. The King stayed a little in the Court-yard, enuironed with petitioners, and acclamations, in which, there was a Fountaine, not more notable for the water, than for the imagery, which DÆDALVS, they say, had carued for his Guest COCCALVS. The water being drawne to the top of the fountaine, passed thorow many pipes in various formes; then falling into the Cisterne beneath, it boyled by the force of the falling, and waxed green like the Sea. In the middest whereof, GALATÆA, as in the Sea, bewayled her newly-dead ACIS, who lay on the shore, and as if hee now began to be dissolued into a River, he sent forth two streames, one at his mouth, the other at his wound: in the brinke of the water, the furious image of the Gyant threatning secure GALATÆA with another stone. Whom he heard angerly vttring these Verses, which the Artificer had engraven in the Marble below:

Monster, more flinty than the stone that kill'd
My ACIS; *than the woods themselues more wilde:*
A god shall plague thee; whom not knowing Fate,
Thou wouldst not suffer in a mortall state.
ACIS, *a god liues in this fountaine here;*
What bootes thy rage? no threats these waters feare.

His heart, his euery part's a Fountaine now;
Pure as was Acis, *doe his waters flow.*
His lockes, as mindefull yet, doe curling ſpring,
And make within the floating waues a ring.
How faire a bluſh from thoſe blue veines is gone?
Yet cold, as is his bloud, his loue's not growne.
My Acis *gone! thoſe hands, thoſe armes are loſt:*
How much the making a new god has coſt?
Ah me! leſt more his wounds mortality
Declare, than ſacrifice his deity.

ARGENIS with this obiect put in minde of her misfortune, whileſt the King ſtayed with ſuch as met him, fed her ſelfe with ſolitary griefe: Shee ſeemed to her ſelfe GALATÆA, and lamented a better ACIS: but who ſhould be the Giant POLYPHEME? though ſhee had poynted LYCOGENES for that compariſon, yet her fathers fault, againſt her will, comes into her minde. Now were they entred the Chamber of Preſence; when the Nobility ſtepping aſide about their ſeuerall occaſions, almoſt onely the houſhold ſeruants were about MELEANDER. The King, glad of this priuacy, and turning from thoſe alſo with ARGENIS, *Thy age and Sex, Daughter,* quoth he, *might excuſe thee from publique affaires, vnleſſe thy education and ſpirit had fitted thee for great matters; and that although thou art a woman, the fortune of all Sicily lyes vpon thee, and thou art to reigne ouer men. Vſe thy ſelfe, while I liue, to thoſe cares, without which the royall dignity cannot be ſupported; and, which is moſt requiſit in a Prince, learne to be ſilent. Wee are in ill caſe,* ARGENIS, *vnleſſe we can ſo beare iniuries, as that wee ſeeme inſenſible of them. For if we bow not at the weight which now oppreſſes vs, wee may perhaps be broken. You know how* LYCOGENES *is reuolted from mee, and many Cities falne to his faction: but they are moſt dangerous, which are in my boſome, and diue into my counſels, obſeruing mee more truely like a captiue than a King. The battell wee late fought, ſeemed to ſhew* LYCOGENES *what I could doe; hee was ouercome, and if the night had not befriended him, his owne fortifications had not kept him from mee; then many of the Nobility with me, & chiefe of my Councell could no longer conceale their affections. They vrged, how neceſſary it was to make a League; that a ſtrong part of the people fauoured* LYCOGENES; *whether it were better to ſaue theſe, or draw them deſperatly to each others deſtruction, they thought only Parricides made a doubt: and they were ſo bold, as euen to excuſe* LYCOGENES, *how he was only vanquiſht in a skirmiſh, and not in a full war: and furthermore, that it was not expedient vtterly to ruine him; for with what eye would the Sicilians look vpon him, which had robbed them of their chiefe delight? Who would fight more eagerly in his reuenge being dead, than liuing, for his honour? I might therfore take time, being Maſter of the Field; & make my peoples peace mine own benefit. I wil not diſſemble,* ARGENIS, *I was more afraid at theſe ſpeeches, than when* LYCOGENES *his Enſignes were diſplayed in the field. I found my dignity betrayed, & muſt haue feared a greater miſchiefe, if I had refuſed to be ſo deceiued. Thou, daughter, wert the onely cauſe, that I deſired rather to hold my Crown vpon any conditions, than to diſinherit thee by a violent defence of my owne Maieſty. Neither did they expect Lawes from me, though their King*

and

and Conquerour: they brought Articles from LYCOGENES, the effect whereof was this; King MELEANDER, hold *Sicily* in thy full right; let LYCOGENES hold the same place of loue with thee that euer hee did; let the same gouernement by Sea and Land be reserued to him; let him hold *Erbessus* and *Heraclea* with garrisons in pledge. They put in besides a caueat, that I should remember no iniuries, nor punish by any course of iustice, what euer had bin done in this commotion.

It stood not, ARGENIS, with my honour, to receiue conditions of peace; nor with my fortunes to refuse them. I stand between both in doubt; IBVRANES and DVNALBIVS had taken worthy paines that I should not be thought to haue done any thing in preiudice of Maiesty: for I know the habit of their Priesthood to be most conuenient, in which, as by their office, they should exhort vs from the Field to a peace; and that being strangers, they would haue more credit in making this reconciliation: they were then at *Panormus*, and hauing receiued my Letters, which I had written in perplexity, they easily vnderstood my minde: therefore, bringing them sometimes to mee, sometimes to LYCOGENES, they seemed to compell vs, as vnwilling to what we most desired. So I agreed to the conditions which LYCOGENES brought, sauing that I commanded a garrison to be betweene the two bands, by which hee should hold *Erbessus* and *Heraclea*. I had also a speciall care, that vnder pretence of a garrison, hee should not haue there whole Legions, to inuade mee vpon any occasion; and, lest my lenity should be suspected in yeelding to all the requests of mine enemy. I commanded the Ambassadours to certifie this to LYCOGENES, and if hee liked the conditions, to returne to vs the next day: neyther made they any long stay, but a sad chance met them, as they came to mee: they met with POLIARCHVS.

ARGENIS shakte at that word, and that she might hide the distemper of her looks, she fained so violent a cough, that what trembling or blushing so ere had befalne her, might be thought from her forcible straining.

MELEANDER, expecting long, while this cough had left her. By most vnhappy fate, quoth hee, POLIARCHVS light vpon these Ambassadors of LYCOGENES, whether on purpose, or by chance, I know not, but hee spared them not with his sword, for three of them were slaine by him; two of them remayned, who returning hot from the flight, came to mee. Here they fill all the Court with tumult, lament the vniust death of their fellowes, and so call in question my faith, that they almost accuse it. And, when calling my Nobles together, I gaue them a meeting; they layde the blame not onely vpon mee: many that were about mee, tooke their parts in complayning. The common cry is, POLIARCHVS must be punished for it, lest it should be commonly thought that I sent him to kill them, being secure vnder my protection: and that, for example sake, no lesse punishment than his head should expiate so foule an offence. These things they vrged, more like Commanders than Councellors: but POLIARCHVS his great merit toward mee, who in that battell had got me the victory, somewhat withstood it, and his tryed vertue tooke away the suspition of so foule a deed. CLEOBVLVS also and EVRYMIDES, and the rest that were faithfull, thought this fact incredible: they thought it fit hee should be heard, and that hee would easily cleare himselfe of the obiection.

I promised therefore to send him a Summons to plead his cause: for it

would be without example, if hee ſhould be condemned without his anſwer. His enemies hearing this, were more offended, complayning that iuſtice was deferred, that POLIARCHVS might eſcape it; for could they imagine, that after ſo bold a villany he would come in, but by force and compulſion; and that vnleſſe hee were hindered, hee would ſlip out of the Iland, and boaſt in his owne Countrey, How without puniſhment, hee had abuſed *Sicily*. And when they had long tyred mee with their confuſed demands, I asked what they would haue mee doe? That POLIARCHVS was abſent; and to giue ſentence in his abſence, was in vaine. The voyce of them all was, That his flight ſhould be preuented; and that that were moſt eaſie, if I would command the Beacons to be fired, to giue the Countrey warning; and ſo, the Ports being ſhut vp, hee ſhould be as it were vnder cuſtody; and an example to all Strangers, that whereſoeuer villanies could be committed, they could alſo be puniſhed. I thought it expedient, ARGENIS, for POLIARCHVS ſafety, to agree to their demand, leſt denying them the courſe of Law, I ſhould incenſe them to worke their owne cruell reuenge: for when hee ſhould come ſafely to his tryall, many things might happen, which might deliuer him from their fury. In the beginning therefore of the night, the Beacons were fired in ſearch of POLIARCHVS: and this was my comfort in theſe miſeries, to ſee how the ſouldiers tooke to heart his danger. But while I hoped for better things, in the morning came TIMONIDES to mee, the author of moſt ſad newes, telling mee, POLIARCHVS was dead. ARGENIS could no longer gouerne her ſorrow: but, ouercome with a ſwelling ſigh, ſhee firſt fell on her knees, and then downe, as like to dye. MELIANDER cryes out: and the company gathered together, ſhe is carryed by the hands of her Maides into her Bed-chamber; there, ſprinkling water in her face, and cutting her laces, they made her fit abate. MELIANDER demanded of SELENISSA, what kinde of ſickneſſe it was, and whether his daughter had before beene troubled with it? and that hee had obſerued, while he diſcourſed with her, ſome tokens of ſickneſſe in her; her eyes often wandring, and her colour changing. SELENISSA fitly diſſembled, that it was two dayes ſince ſhee did not eate her meat well; and that ſhee ſuſpected an Ague; that yet ſhee knew well, that this fainting in ARGENIS would not laſt long, nor was to be doubted as the ſigne of any dangerous ſickneſſe.

Whileſt they are herein buſied, Letters are brought from LYCOGENES to the King, in which hee writes, that hee would preſently come to the King, that the peace might be confirmed betweene them by oath in the Temple of *Pallas*: which the King did moſt religiouſly reuerence, and that hee would come the next day, if it pleaſed the King. The King returned anſwere, that hee liked it exceeding well, and that hee would expect him according to promiſe. The Meſſenger being diſpatched, hee calls EVRIMIDES, a man both valiant and fortunate: for, beeing but a Youth, hee had once crowned his Countrey in a running match at the *Olimpiads*; and againe, at *Iſtmos*, in a wreſtling, with the ſeuerall Garlands thereto appertayning, he was gracious with the King, and Captaine of the Guard, and alwaies Gouernour of that Caſtle or City where the King was, and had ſhewed an vnblemiſhed fidelity in theſe laſt warres. To him, the King giues in charge what hee thought expedient; that the watch and ward ſhould be carefully lookt to that night; that thoſe bands which were knowne to be truſty, ſhould be placed in their ſtations;

ons; and that the Guard should be doubled; that care might bee taken, lest LICOGENES should attempt any thing at his comming: for hee imagined that he came to the Court, not so confident of the reconcilement made, as trusting to the strength of his owne faction. When he had giuen this charge, he went to supper in his Daughters Chamber, that ARGENIS might bee the better, there (as being a most mild Prince) to refresh his minde ouerburdened with cares. The rest of the night he gaue to sleepe, as much as his cares would giue him leaue. But in the meane time, griefe plotted strange motions in the heart of ARGENIS. Neither was that night pleasing or secure to POLIARCHVS, fresh hurliburlies happening in TIMOCLEA's house.

CHAP. XI.

GELANORVS *returnes to* TIMOCLEA's *house, reporting his Masters death, to deceiue the Seruant.* ARSIDAS *visits* POLIARCHVS, *and aduiseth him to leaue* Sicily.

WHen GELANORVS was parted from ARSIDAS, hee went directly to TIMOCLEA's house, and there to the seruants very cunningly lamenteth the death of his Master. The Lady seconding this illusion, being well instructed, enquireth of GELANORVS before her Seruants, of what death POLIARCHVS dyed: and he the more readily dissembled before her that knew the truth. ARCHOMBROTVS comes in at the same instant, and with well-counterfeited griefe, changeth his language & countenance. While they are in this discourse, ARSIDAS commeth; of whose approach when TIMOCLEA heares, shee runnes to meete him at the doore. And when he excuseth, that out of confidence of old acquaintance, hee had turned out of his way to her house; and the Lady telling him he had done her much honour, gaue him thankes; they come into the house, and ioyne themselues to ARCHOMBROTVS; whom ARSIDAS began first to salute, as being a Stranger.

It was now dinner time, which the *Sicilians*, about the delicacy of the other *Grecians*, did obserue: which being ended, when the seruants went to meat, & ARCHOMBROTVS and ARSIDAS were left alone with TIMOCLEA; I know, ARSIDAS, (quoth TIMOCLEA) you are come to doe a kind office: you seeke and loue POLIARCHVS, though now most vnfortunate: hee is in my house, as GELANORVS told you: what hard fate hath falne on him, I will not now stay to aske; I shall better vnderstand it from you in his company. Then, quoth ARSIDAS, The gods prosper this secresie in our businesse: but that plot of secresie we now haue in hand, no age shall conceale: but the fortune of your house, Lady, is yet doubtfull. If it shall keepe him safe, and deliuer to the world, when time serues, this great pledge of vertue; it shall bee more famous to posterity, then *Italy* in SATVRNS's preseruation: but if POLIARCHVS shall find an vnfortunate tombe vnder your roofe; your house is polluted: what dire Monsters soeuer are spoken of in *Sicily*, to this Caue and entry of hell will be infamously applyed. TIMOCLEA had made ready a Torch: which when she had lighted, she led them the way to POLIARCHVS. Neither

ther had they beene long in the Caue, when they might see him rising from his Couch, stir'd at the comming of the light: and when he perceiued ARSIDAS lightly saluting the rest, he fals vpon his necke; and praising his fidelity, hee then asked him, if he durst knowe condemned and hidden POLIARCHVS; and seest thou, quoth hee, this Lady? if these hiding holes be a shame to me, she cannot bee excused: but if by this priuacie I saue my life, I owe it to her. She forced mee in this storme of fortune to liue heere with her. But tell mee, ARSIDAS, by what offence haue I deserued to be a Sacrifice to *Sicily?* is the King, from MELEANDER, turn'd to be CERCYON or BVSIRIS? or haue you *Sicilians* the signe of Tauricke DIANA? and will appease the offended goddesse with the blood of your guests? ARSIDAS complaining somewhat of MELEANDERS fortune, declares what a tumult, neere a sedition, LYCOGENES his messengers had raised in the Kings Campe, together with some of the false-hearted Nobility; that the King, ouercome with these miseries, when the vprore was at this height, and POLIARCHVS was reported to be fled out of *Sicily*, granted that the Beacons might bee fired. POLIARCHVS did heare ARSIDAS in great choller, often about to speake, and changing his steps thicke, and when he had ended, he tooke TIMOCLEA by the hand, and said, I call thee to witnesse; (for though the gods are alwayes present, yet they doe not still destroy offenders, neither doe they alwayes helpe, when they are rightly inuoked) thou, I say, TIMOCLEA, be my witnesse; thou wert present at the deed; thou sawest me fight: Did I lye in ambush? did I seeke enemies? did I prouoke them when I met them? They set vpon me vnawares; I must therefore either fall vnder their hands, or if I conquered, all *Sicily* must be in armes against mee. What token was there of premeditated mischiefe? I was but one, and, which was but a poore assistance in fight, a woman in my company. Your seruants and my man were gone before in the wood, which they thought secure; so farre that the noise of our blowes came not to their eares. But to what hath fortune brought this wretched King? to receiue with honour, like true Embassadours, messengers sent from Rebels and Traitours? to satisfie his enemies thirst with the blood of his friend, and preferre their cruell desires before his owne reputation.

While he was yet speaking many things, which griefe and his owne integrity moued him to, ARSIDAS forbade him to make question of the good opinion of men toward him; and that all men said, except LYCOGENES his faction, that it was a rare piece of valour, that one man, and hee furnished for a iourney, not for fight, should escape a Conqueror from the hands of so many theeues: and that the Souldiers laught at them basely complaining, that fiue or more should be oppressed by one alone. But now wee haue more cause to complaine, POLIARCHVS, that *Sicily*, as now it is, is vnworthy of thy vertue. Goe out a little, and grant to the King that hee bee neither forced to defend thee with a goodnesse preiudiciall to his estate; nor to leaue thee dishonourably in the hands of thine enemies: his offence toward thee is not yet so great, but it may be excused. For the custome heere is so strong, that slaughter must either be punished, or cleared by euidence; that MARS himselfe, they say, for killing HALIRRHOTHIVS, was faigned to answere it before the Iudges at *Areopagus*.

But if we were assured of a safe and iust proceeding, I would aduise you POLIARCHVS, of your owne accord to come forth and answere your accusers.

sers. For nothing as yet is decreed against you, but to appeare before the Iudges; and your cause is such, as may be defended euen against iniustice it selfe. But the hate and impiety of the enemy would not stay for the Iudges sentence, but either by treachery or force would doe you mischiefe; I tremble to speake it. Goe then, POLIARCHVS, suffer not this Iland to be altogether wicked. POLIARCHVS answeres, that if he might, hee would willingly goe; and what could this vngratefull Land doe lesse, then for so many good offices done, to giue him a quiet departure; and that he was the lesse displeased with the ill-deseruing King, in that he saw him punisht by fortune, to the satiety of his enemies.

CHAP. XII.

A pleasant discourse of a Theefe. TIMOCLEA *giueth* POLIARCHVS *a disguised habit, and a false beard.* POLIARCHVS *intreateth* ARSIDAS *to assure* ARGENIS *of his health.*

THey beganne then to consult what were the safest meanes for his escape out of the Iland: and they liked best to put him in a Clownes habit. ARSIDAS had taken his wife from *Calabria*, and he could send him from *Messana* to his Father in law without suspition. And hauing shipped POLIARCHVS, hee would vndertake to carry him into *Italy*. TIMOCLEA further tels them, that shee had wherewithall to disguise his countenance exceeding cunningly. There was, quoth shee, in the borders of *Panormus*, a Theefe, who by a deuice of rare subtilty, liued long time vnsurprized: for he had three seuerall faces, as some old women fable of *Geryon*: (this said, she staid with a modest smile, as much as might be fitting in so sad a businesse) hee was a man of middle age, his beard short and thinne: but in his pocket hee had two periwigges, to which belonged as many beards; the one was rough and hoarie, like an old man; the other blacke, expressing a man in prime of youth. Hee had fitted with so great Art these disguises, that none could know his counterfeit forme, or mistrust his false visage. Sometimes therefore hee was seene an old man, sometimes younger, sometimes in his owne person. So did this varied shape a long time keepe him freely robbing, not only from punishment, but from suspition: for hauing robbed like a young man, hee would by and by meete the hue and cry in an aged shape: and againe deceiued them in the shape of youth, if he had offended in his gray haires. My Father did then rule the Prouince; who, tyred with the cunning of this wicked Chameleon, at length apprehending him, gaue him a deserued gallowes. But wondering at his witty fraud, so neere imitating Nature, hee commanded the periwigges to be kept with him. If it please you, Ile bring them forth, and wee'l fit them to POLIARCHVS.

She staid for their consent, but presently went out of the Caue, and making

king a ſpeedy returne, brought thoſe double counterfeits of youth and old age. When they had put one of them vpon POLIARCHVS, chafing that hee ſhould neede ſuch baſe diſguiſes to ſaue himſelfe, he became preſently ſo transformed, that ARGENIS her ſelfe would not haue knowne him. Then praying for good ſucceſſe to this fit deceit, they entreated him to make vſe of it. TIMOCLEA alſo promiſed at the beginning of night to bring him fitting apparell. For it behoued POLIARCHVS, euen in that Caue, to bee in an vnknowne habit; that if fortune ſhould bring thither any inquiſitiue eye, being confident of his diſguiſe, he might fly to the adioyning Fields. They were now vpon departure, when POLIARCHVS cals ARSIDAS apart; excuſing himſelfe to ARCHOMBROTVS and TIMOCLEA, that he was priuate with him. The reaſon of his talke was, becauſe ARSIDAS, his moſt inward friend, knew the loue betweene himſelfe and ARGENIS: he did therefore earneſtly entreate him, not to faile to goe to ARGENIS as ſoone as hee could; as being much more grieued for her ſake then for his owne: for he knew how heauily ſhe would lament his fate: but how, when ſhe ſhould heare he was dead? the errour of that ſad report might driue her louing ſoule to moſt cruell and deadly reſolutions: that therfore ARSIDAS would goe and comfort her, leſt ſhee ſhould weepe for him being ſafe: if the gods gaue him ſafe paſſage, hee would ſtay on the ſhore of *Italy*, expecting what ſhee would command him; or if it pleaſed her, he would euen then ſteale a viſit through any danger.

Time would giue leaue to ſpeake no more, neither would hee commit any more to ARSIDAS; who hauing made large promiſes of his aſſiſtance, yet becauſe it was now night, TIMOCLEA entreating, and POLIARCHVS not diſſwading, he deferred his iourney till the next morning: when they had ſupped, they were to returne to POLIARCHVS with the clothes which the Lady had promiſed.

He in the meane time fed lightly of ſuch meat as TIMOCLEA brought him. And then ARSIDAS ieſting with him, to auert him from the ſenſe of his ill; Why, quoth hee, valiant Sir, are you grieued, that a Caue or borrowed habit ſhould keepe you from your enemies? You beeing but one, fly from many; but all the gods were not aſhamed to fly, when TYPHÆVS alone purſued them: neither perhaps had they eſcaped, if *Ægypt* had not hid them vnder baſe and bruitiſh ſhapes. Heare with what boldneſſe your familiar friend NICOPOMPVS, acquainted with their feares, had put on iawes of beaſts, and bills of Fowles vpon their diuine countenances. He gaue him then the booke, in which was Poetry of diuers ſubiects: and going from him, he markt out with his nayle theſe Verſes for him to reade.

Now had the pil'd vp Mountaines liſted neere
The Skie, TYPHÆVS, *when the gods 'gan feare:*
Ioves Thunder, PHOEBVS *Shafts now booted not:*
PALLAS *her Shield, and* MARS *his ſword forgot.*
Their hearts were downe; their faces blood forſooke,
And pale the Starres at heauens ſurprizall looke.
Rough with the winters ayre, and Southern winds
Continuall blaſts, to heauen ſtands ATLAS *ioyn'd,*
The gods ladder to earth: high heauen does meete
His laden head: in Lybia treade his feete.

By his large ſhoulders, by his hoary beard,
And all his ſhowre-wet limbes the gods afeard,
Slide downe from Heauen: Oh doe not truſt the earth,
Poore deities; She gaue TYPHÆVS *birth.*
As when ſwift-winged feare an heard does chaſe
Of heartleſſe Deere; after the firſt fields ſpace,
They make a fixed ſtand; to heare what ſound,
From the ſhrill Hunters Horne, or yelping Hound,
The wounded eyre conueyes: then forth amaine
Thorow the woods they ply their feete againe;
Their feares falſe ſhaddow, ſtill does them purſue,
Preſenting the firſt terrour to their view.
So through the world th'affrighted gods amaine
Fly, without ſtop, or'e Mountaine, Lake, and Plaine.
No Caue has night enough their feares to hide.
A Land where head-hid Nile *his ſtreames diuides,*
And to the Ocean in ſeuen channels ſlides,
There is; where firſt of all mortality
(If we beleeue't) ſaw day; when from the Skie,
APOLLO *quickned the then formeleſſe clay.*
This Land beſt pleas'd their flight; vnder the Bay
Of Nile, *the troupe of gods now wearied lay.*
Hither the Syluans, *and thoſe Nymphes that ſport*
In woods, t'increaſe the terrour, did reſort.
Not farre from thence, a flocke of ſheepe did feede,
Careleſſe of fate, to whom the Shepheards Reede
A gentle ſignall gaue: to th' Fold they came,
Where the full Ewe ſuckles the wanton Lambe.
Theſe IOVE *diſcerning, whileſt his fearefull eye*
Surueyes the fields: Oh happy ſheepe! 'gan cry:
Muſt IVPITER *himſelfe Fates enuy beare,*
Whileſt this poore flocke no ſtrong TYPHÆVS *feare?*
Tou godhead rayes, and hated Maieſty,
Farewell: ſince peace dwels with humility.
This ſaid, his limbes in a white fleece he ſhuts,
And crooked hornes on his hid forehead puts:
That forehead, that Heau'n, Earth, and Hell could ſhake,
When he, or peace, or dreadfull warre would make.
Hee's now turn'd to a Ramme, and with feign'd bleates,
Followes the Flocke; and there, not onely cheates
TYPHÆVS, *but the ſheepe:* APOLLO *praiſes*
His Art; and to the like his wits he raiſes;
But feares the earth, and like a winged Crow,
He mounts the aire; and, his new skill to ſhow,
Thrice in a ring about the gods he flies:
Alas for ſhame! the fearefull deities
See it, and follow: whom now Ægypt beares,
In bruite beaſts ſhapes; whileſt for themſelues they feare.
Meane time are bootleſſe Sacrifices ſlaine,
And th'vnregarded ſuppliant vowes in vaine.

CHAP. XIII.

A discourse of the ability of some men. How hard they are to be found: and of the difference of deseruing spirits.

IN the meane time ARCHOMBROTVS and ARSIDAS, in TIMOCLEA'S Garden, the euening ayre beeing yet wholsome, run thorow diuers discourses: and by reason of POLIARCHVS, they fell into dispute of those that excelled in vertue and disposition; what rare ornaments they are in men, and how contemned by dispositions made for seruitude; yet often bearing rule ouer free men. While they thus discourse, the loue of vertue, and lothing of the present state, so far transported ARSIDAS, that with vehemence he began to shew, how worthy men, without iniustice and danger, could not be slighted: That it is the most pernitious kind of inhumanity, not to aduance worth, and reward it in the eye of the world. Now, saith he, fortune hath taken such a preposterous course, that in many Lands, it is almost taken for a token of worthinesse, to bee driuen from Court, or there neglected; the cowardly or barbarous vices of great men doe so loue to disarme vertue; as if they thought to raise themselues aboue her, by proudly trampling vpon her pouerty and low estate. ARCHOMBROTVS, whether desirous to draw ARSIDAS his wisdome to his own instruction; or whether he tooke vpon him the defence of Kings, said, that for as much as belonged to POLIARCHVS, he did abhorre so proud a licence of fortune. But it is no wonder that Kings should sometimes ouer-slip such good parts, being tyred so much with cares and costs: and it were not correspondent, if excellent men should be a burden to the rest, and the best gifts of Nature bee hyred by the common treasury; and oftentimes those minds which we so much admire, are not profitable for Kings vses, or fit for employment in businesse: as some fruites are pleasant to the eye, which if you please to taste, they prooue vnsauourie or vnwholsome. ARSIDAS delayed to answere, content with a little smile to reiect his defence of so ill a fate; till he perceiued by ARCHOMBROTVS his countenance, (for he look't wistly on him) that he was willing to be refuted. Do you obiect the care of Kings, quoth he? as if it ought not to be their chiefe care, to haue such men about them, as the age has but few, that thou mayst condemne him that brought his lanthorn into the open Market place, to find out one. But you will say, the Cómonwealth cannot sustaine the charge? Oh minds too sollicitously wise! therfore to be sparing in the charges of Hawking; not to haue the stables full of dancing horses, as in the *Sybaritanian* Army; not to fill vp the Kennell, if the Boare chance to kill one of their hunting Dogges: they count it hainous, I say, to omit any of these, not more for the vse and pleasure of the Prince, then for the state of his Maiesty. They can giue way that their gold should be wasted; and that the vilest men should liue vpon the Treasury: but thinke it very burdensome, to haue a select company of great spirits: then, they remember thrift: then, their treasure will faile. No, ARCHOMBROTVS, 'tis their goodnesse failes. Suppose, the King do not loue their society: do we only put such things

in

in our treasurie as we naturally fancie, and not things deseruing by their owne worth? Neither doe Kings liue so straited, but that, if they mislike or feare the presence of such men, they may lay them vp as prouision in another place.

Neither neede you complaine of the multitude, ARCHOMBROTVS; though you choose neuer so curiously, you may make but few. What sort, quoth ARCHOMBROTVS, will you place in that rowle? Then said ARSIDAS, If we weigh the whole matter at large, not reflecting vpon POLIARCHVS his misfortune, I would choose thither none out of the eminent Arts and disciplines; one is excellent in Horsmanship; another at his Weapons; some famous for Limming; some for Musicke: he curious for Architecture; this for Waterworkes, or any other Art, which either for its owne or the times Genius; is acceptable: let them straight be bought, euen at what price they will set vpon themselues, if cheaper they cannot be had: the greatnesse of the price will commend the Artificer, and the magnificence of the purchaser: but I would haue excellent ones, and such as are rarely found. Now what should let vs to set a higher price vpon higher things, the Artes of warre and peace? that is, men eminent in valour and learning. Neither would I thus prize meere rashnesse in Armes or vulgar Muses; but those Captaines, whose warlike spirits are seasoned with reason, and blest by fortune; and those especially whom fame has markt out, which often with light winds giues great auaile to matter of warre. Now the chiefe of learned men are so eminent, that they are oftentimes fewer in the world then the number of the Muses; and their splendour hidden from none but blinde men. Some of them are fit for publike employments: but becauſe the Common-wealth knowes not how to vse so great a blessing of the gods, they oft grow rustie in priuate discontents, not polished with vse and businesse: others, that seeme borne only for their bookes; yet how great their power is, both in the present and succeeding Ages; when according to their fauour or displeasure, they bestowe fame on men; when they can make Sects, and change the iudgements of other men: this power, I say, he that will be ignorant of, deserues to feele by his owne infamy.

We are so by nature, ARCHOMBROTVS, that euery man delights in somewhat, and those that excell in the thing we loue, wee most admire. Imagine therefore, that the most excellent in Warre, Learning, and all manuall Arts, (for these must needes moue all mindes) were met together vnder one Prince, like many Starres in one heauen: What would the whole world esteeme of such a Court? Who would not know it? nay, who would not (since his god is there) both feare and honour that place as a Temple? But to the Prince himselfe, how great a reward shall follow his endeuour? Hee shall exceede the happinesse of mortality, and finde himselfe already deified, though aliue and safe: with more certaine and noble signes, then the perfume of Frankincense, or an Eagle flying from his funerall pile: there shall bee triumph in true applause: these men shall bee his triumphant Pageants, and the best spoile of all nations; whom he from them all has gathered, like flowres, to adorne his owne Garland. It were a good wish, quoth ARCHOMBROTVS, if the multitude of businesses, or the diuersity of affections in them that are about Kings, could giue hope to compasse it. Euen those excellent men, of whom you speake, are not all to bee purchased; and many of them (as it should bee, and you would haue it) are gracious in Kings Courts: that those that

misse of such happinesse, may iustlier complaine of fortune then of Kings. Then, quoth ARSIDAS, I did not thinke it possible, ARCHOMBROTVS, that the height of what our desires fancie, can indeed bee brought to absolute and happy effect: but as other wisedome is profitable, though it bee lesse exact in the course of our actions, then in the single contemplation of the soule: so in this matter it will much auaile, where fortune and occasion will giue leaue, not to neglect so greate happinesse; so that if all cannot bee had; yet as many as can, should be drawne by promotion to the Court.

Whereas you say that Kings Palaces are not altogether empty of worthy men; I doe not disagree: but heare mee, ARCHOMBROTVS, there is a middle order of wise men, and fit for employment, (as Gentry is in honour) which yet reach not to that height wee now speake of. Of these men, there is more plenty; and that these come oft to Court, I deny not; and when they are aduanced, shine so bright with the borrowed rayes of dignity, that men thinke it the worke of exact nature: as meaner gemmes sometimes by cunning workemanship or the gold they are set in, receiue a lustre equall to the best. To be diligent, to speake nothing rashly, to take paines, to imitate wise patternes, to hide the defects of their owne wit: these things, as they doe not necessarily make an excellent man; so they are sometimes all that you shall finde in a praised great man: so that the absence of vice is called vertue; or that a small streame of wisdome should grow in fame equall to the Ocean: whilest most doe conceiue that agility and practice, whereby they doe enable themselues in ciuill businesse, to bee the greatnesse and perfection of their iudgement. Neither doe I grudge these their praise: it is a great matter for a man to be raised to that height, and grow by his employment. But these are not they, ARCHOMBROTVS, of whom we speake.

Besides these therefore, (as you said) I haue yet knowne sometimes some of those prime wits of greatest note, to come to Court, and haue employment. For POLIARCHVS liued at Court: and your selfe, rare Young-man, I doe not doubt but I may name among those master-pieces of Nature. MELEANDER has also CLEOBVLVS, he has EVRIMEDES; nothing is worthier then those men: but I doe not therefore account Kings Palaces iust or happy, because they doe sometimes entertaine some few of the number of excellent men: you may name many more despis'd, or, which is worse, violated. That I may haue a iust ground for my complaints: The fault is sometimes in the Kings, when they will not be admonished, or feare vertue: sometimes in their followers, when nature has made them barbarous, too much happinesse careless, or fortune proud. Besides, many great men thinke, it is their losse, when any man, besides themselues and their followers, grow richer by the Court. So vertue beeing neglected, they dispose of the Kings affection, perchance being ignorant, among their owne followers. They would doe farre otherwise, if they lou'd their King sincerely; nay in good faith, if they lou'd themselues wisely. For what were more glorious, then by the publike purse to make those men deuoted to them, that were borne to be the ornament of the Age: who would scarce know whether they owed more to the King, or to those that were the meanes of their rising. I cannot but laugh at their blindnes, that care not to obtain from learned pennes, that praise, that shal out-liue their wealth and pleasures: and that falls to none, but those that truely seeke it. For as I like not learned men, who will for hire praise the vndeseruing; so I thinke

thinke those most iust, that scorne to celebrate the prayse of a disdainefull and proud vertue; or such a vertue, that does not vnderstand the fauour that by learned pennes is done to her.

But if the Honey of these Bees please you not, yet doe not by iniury or contempt prouoke their stings; how often has one man, eyther Souldier or Scholler, for a priuate iniury, taken a publique reuenge? how often hath one mans valour swayed an Army? to such men are many people oftentimes slaine as sacrifices. God forbid that *Sicily* feele not POLIARCHVS his anger: For he came voluntarily to the King, and the fault will lye the heauier, that wee did not onely not seeke, but not entertaine so great vertue when we had it. Truely I know not how MELEANDER wil excuse himselfe to the best of his Peeres, and especially to IBVRRANES, who (they say) comes to day; for hee will be bold to lay this errour to the Kings charge, being a Stranger, and besides a man of great esteeme, and especiall fauour with him.

CHAP. XIIII.

A company of rusticks enter by force TIMOCLEA'S *house, and demand* POLIARCHVS: *the occasion of this vprore: they apprehend* ARCHOMBROTVS *for* POLIARCHVS.



THough ARCHOMBROTVS allowed all this, yet hee was sorry that ARSIDAS had dwelt so long vpon this discourse; as rather desirous to haue heard from him, vnder what Lawes the *Sicilians* liued, and what were the chiefe exercises of the Court: for, hauing heard of POLIARCHVS, the names of those, that eyther for vertue or vice were notable, hee desired to inquire of some of them. Taking therefore occasion vpon ARSIDAS his naming of IBVRRANES; Who is that IBVRRANES, quoth hee, and what vertues first commended him to you? Then said ARSIDAS, hee was borne in *Lydia*, and linkt to vs onely in the band of friendship, which MELIANDERS courtesie hath most inuiolably tyed. But a man so worthy, that all Nations would desire to naturalize him for their owne Citizen. He is of the old Nobility of *Lydia*, and being brought vp in imployments, hee hath furnished his cheerefull and actiue brest with knowledge and dexterity. And when he came to that wealth, which might support any dignity; he began, being but young, to performe those Offices that belong to the seruice of the gods. He came to places of State, not so soone as his friends hoped; for the opinion of many thought him worthy of it in his youngest man-hood: but it was more for his glory to deserue dignity before he had it. Since has he executed places of Iustice, Ambassages, and gouerned Prouinces; (aske not with what sufficiency:) purchasing euery-where alike repute of iustice and mercy. And although his great hospitality and bounty to the poore, had somewhat decayed his estate; yet such was his vprightnesse, that he did neyther rob the Treasury, nor sell Iustice (from which to abstaine, is now counted a great matter;) nor yet would sell himselfe in receiuing gifts from the King; which others most hunt after. His minde was both merry and

and ſeuere, as he found occaſion towards vertue or vice: and in his greateſt fortune, he is ſo farre from deſpiſing the Muſes, becauſe they loue him, that he often admits them into his greateſt priuacy, and can with a moſt delightfull wit rehearſe their ſtudies: therefore to him, as to APOLLO, reſort all thoſe, whom lofty and innocent Poetry has lifted vp aboue the baſe cares of mortality. And leſt the gods ſhould ſeeme to deny him any thing, they haue ioyned all his kindred in ſuch a harmony of Religion, according to his example, that you would thinke his whole houſe a Temple. So that not without a preſage did his Anceſtours giue the Bees for their Armes: from whence may be had, according to deſert and time, both ſtings and hony. But theſe three dayes he has beene treating of the conditions of peace with LYCOGENES: which being done, he is this day expected by the King.

The pleaſantneſſe of their diſcourſe had ſomewhat ſpent the night; when Supper being made ready, they entred and ſate downe: and now at Table, thinking all well (for they doubted not POLIARCHVS his ſafe departure) they began to lay aſide care. But they were not out of their Muſcadell, when a company of Countrey-fellowes with a moſt dangerous rudeneſſe thundred at the doore of the houſe. The Porter intreated their fury to giue him leaue firſt to tell his Lady. But they, with a ſtubborne pride, demanding entrance, told him, they came with authority. And with theſe words running at the doore, they breake it downe piece-meale; they had euery one ſuch weapons as his condition allowed, or he had light vpon by fortune: for none of them were compleatly armed. But when they came into the Dining-roome, TIMOCLEA with a ſuddaine feare fainted: but ARCHOMEROTVS and ARSIDAS, leaping from the boord, drew their ſwords, which the ſeruants had brought them, as reſoluing, if they were aſſaulted by that rabble, to ſell their liues at a deare rate.

But the originall of this tumult was this; A woman of the next Towne, hauing beene that day in TIMOCLEA's houſe, when ſhee ſaw GELANORVS, a ſtranger to her, asked, what he was, and heard that hee was POLIARCHVS his man. There was then a feſtiuall kept to CERES, and many Husbandmen from the neighbouring Villages were met in the Towne called *Pthinthia*. Thither when the woman came, and found ſome of them ſitting idly together, ſhee told them ſhe had ſeene POLIARCHVS his man. Preſently, quoth one of them, hearing that, What if POLIARCHVS himſelfe be priuily hid there? Then ſtarts vp another, forward enough to any raſh counſell, who with a graue looke tells them, ſo ſerious a matter was not to be ſlighted, and that the whole Towne would be taxed, if POLIARCHVS ſhould be concealed in their precincts. And now the ſame opinion had poſſeſt many, when the report increaſing, and ſuppoſing greater matters, they now, not as a thing doubtfull and queſtionable, but certainly report, that TIMOCLEA harboured POLIARCHVS. And from thence it were fit hee ſhould be drawne to his publique triall: that it was a falſe report they had heard of his death. Vpon what ground they ſhould beleeue it, or who was their Author, they knew not, nor they cared not. And if the gods had not hindered it, theſe mad mens coniecture had not beene vaine. So oftentimes raſhneſſe and fortune doe more happily iudge, than doubtfull and laborious induſtry vpon the beſt grounds of iudgement.

The multitude were violent, and had filled the Market-place with a tumul-

tuous

tuous noiſe, ready to follow any heady ring-leader: and when one cryes out, it muſt not be delayed, they all runne, and catching what weapons any man could finde, they breake open TIMOCLEA's doores, and thinke they haue light vpon POLIARCHVS. For being knowne to none of them, hee was reported to be a young man of good ſtature, and a pleaſing countenance: all which was found in ARCHOMBROTVS; whom alſo his forreine attyre made more ſuſpitious: for ſuch attyre they thought POLIARCHVS, being a forreiner, wore. Confident vpon theſe tokens, they make a ſhout: and, if they had not deſired to take him aliue, oppreſt by the multitude, hee had beene like to haue paid another mans ſcore; and when both in countenance, and with his ſword drawne, he addreſt himſelfe to fight. Then he, whom the reſt had choſen Captaine, comming neere the Table, which was betweene them and the Gueſts, ſaith: Now thou art a Villaine the ſecond time, POLIARCHVS; firſt deſeruing the Kings diſpleaſure, and now drawing thy ſword againſt his Officers. Lay downe thy weapons preſently, and yeeld thy ſelfe to priſon. TIMOCLEA ſhall ſuffer the ſame puniſhment, who hath preſumed thus long to conceale thee. When he had ſpoken, the reſt ſet vp a throat, and with a confuſed noyſe bid him doe it preſently. ARCHOMBROTVS, though he vnderſtood Greeke, yet in their clowniſh ſpeech perceyued nothing, but that they would haue him to priſon. He had no time to wonder, or in that inſtant danger, to aske what was his fault: but onely, moued with a youthfull courage, hee determined among their ſlaughters to dye. But ARSIDAS, borne in *Sicily*, and skilled in their Countrey Language, held him, ruſhing on them. Hold, hold thy hand, ARCHOMBROTVS, quoth hee, why wilt thou loſe thy valour among theſe, in ſo vnequall and vnneceſſary a fight? Shall they be thy Conquerors, which are vnworthy to be conquered by thee? and wilt thou ſtaine by the ignobleneſſe of the skirmiſh, eyther thy death or victory? nor is their fury bent againſt thee, it is POLIARCHVS whom they ſeeke. Then, turning toward him, who proud of his ſuddaine gouernement, led this rabble: hee told him, nothing could be well done in a tumult. Why ſhould they be angry, before they found themſelues or the King wronged? Hee added beſides faire words, that he did not doubt but by his leaſt word, to whom hee then ſpake, all would be pacified. And if it pleaſed him to command them awhile to be quiet, they would all obey. The Clownes minde was much mooued with this vnaccuſtomed honour done to him, and more like a Cryer than a Captaine, he commanded ſilence.

The noyſe of the people turned to a hemming; when ARSIDAS demanded what cauſe had drawne to armes ſo great a multitude. The ring-leader anſwered, they came to apprehend POLIARCHVS. Whereupon, ARSIDAS tooke a deepe oath, that POLIARCHVS was not there, nor, for ought he knew, did inioy the light: that they ſhould quiet their mindes, carryed to doe the King ſeruice with a good, but a blinde and raſh loyalty. Hee asked, if any among them knew POLIARCHVS; and told them, that the forehead, countenance, and eyes of that Stranger, whom they vniuſtly intended to binde, were nothing like him. Thoſe that were modeſteſt of the Clownes, hiſt at him: but the reſt fell into a rage, and cryed out, to carry away the Kings enemy. When all was huſht, though hardly, ARSIDAS made ſignes that he would be heard againe: and looking vpon their Captaine, Take heed, quoth hee, you be not the Authour of a miſdemeanour. It is vnlawfull to iniure this Stranger: but

but if you are determined to make ſhew of your loyalty by wronging a guiltleſſe perſon, hee ſhall yeeld himſelfe into your cuſtody, vpon that condition you will neyther binde nor fetter him: and when it is day, carry him to the Court. Let thoſe of authority iudge his cauſe, and let him be puniſhed, if hee haue deſerued. Let TIMOCLEA be kept here with a guard, ſufficient to preuent her eſcape, till it be knowne whether ſhee be guilty or no. You, as well as you can, containe your fellow Townſ-men from further violence in this houſe: this will ſhew both your wiſdome and loyalty to the King. While they were debating of theſe things, ARCHOMBROTVS was not flexible to ARSIDAS his counſell, and denyed to yeeld himſelfe. Did he thinke hee would be in the power of Clownes and mad-men? or was there any truſt in the raging multitude, who in their fury may offend any man without controll? But TIMOCLEA falling on her knees, with many teares, at length, made his high ſtomacke relent: And ARSIDAS vrged with ſtrong reaſons, that it was the onely meanes of ſafety, to ſuffer himſelfe to be led to the King. For why ſhould hee deſire to dye? or what comfort could there be in his fall, vnworthily to periſh (which the gods auert) in ſuch a confuſed rabble? While they were thus debating, the heat and violence of the ſtorme began to aſſwage: for ARCHOMBROTVS yeelded to ARSIDAS his perſwaſions, and the people were pacified, ſeeing themſelues not onely not contemned, but alſo to haue preuayled. But then TIMOCLEA ſeconded their agreement with her winning bounty: cauſing her hogſheads to bee brought forth, and her old Wine to be pierced; entertayning alſo the Clownes with her prouiſion of Oliues. They diuiding themſelues into ſeuerall lodgings, ſet a watch. In ARCHOMBROTVS his lodging, round about his bed, eight of them lay vpon ſtraw brought in for that purpoſe; and ſo many more at TIMOCLEA's Chamberdoore. The reſt, in the Parlour, and the entries of the Houſe, ſpent the like night in watching, vntill their drunken heads were ouercome with ſleepe; where they lay in the power of their priſoners, if they had had a deſire eyther to hurt them, or deceiue them. But if ARCHOMBROTVS had fled, TIMOCLEA muſt haue anſwered it; for euery body would haue thought it had been POLIARCHVS thad had eſcaped.

CHAP. XV.

ARSIDAS viſits POLIARCHVS: *hee putteth him in a diſguiſe:* ARGENIS *hath newes of* POLIARCHVS *his ſafety:* ARCHOMBROTVS *is brought before the King.*

BVt ARSIDAS was not in the compaſſe of their care, whom euery one of them knew, neyther to be POLIARCHVS, nor the Maſter of the houſe. He hauing aduiſed with TIMOCLEA, goes to reſt into that Chamber where the paſſage was to POLIARCHVS. Then, barring the Chamber-doore, hee deſcended into the Caue, carrying thoſe clothes with him to POLIARCHVS, which the Lady had prouided for his change. He, when he ſaw ARSIDAS alone, began to aske him, not without preſage of ill, why ARCHOMBROTVS

BROTVS and TIMOCLEA came not. He relates to him the fury of the Clownes, and the danger of ARCHOMBROTVS; who trembled at euery word, vntill he heard that ARCHOMBROTVS was safe. Then, putting on the cloathes which TIMOCLEA had sent, hee intreated ARSIDAS early in the morning to goe to ARGENIS; and from her, with the same trust and diligence, to returne to the Caue with her commands.

When they had spent a great part of the night in these discourses, ARSIDAS goes to bed, hoping to take a little rest: but the snoring and snorting of those drunken Clownes did so disturbe him, that at last, laying aside all hope of sleepe, he, with an angry mirth, cursed those ridiculous souldiers; and calling vp some of the chiefe, hee told them, hee was going to Court: that they, when it pleased them, might follow with their prisoner. The iourney was twelue miles, which having speedily finished, hee entred the Court, when very few of ARGENIS her attendants were stirring. She had spent that night in troublesome cogitations, not without SELENISSA's feare: who, remembring her last dayes fury, and fearefull at each turning of her vnquiet body, arose from her Palate, and with a fearefull iealousie, asked how she did? and what troubled her? SELENISSA was thus doing her seruice to ARGENIS, when ARSIDAS calling vp the seruants, desired to come to the speech of SELENISSA. They deliuered the matter to the Maides; and one of them, that might, opening ARGENIS her Chamber-doore, in which SELENISSA lay, told the old woman, that ARSIDAS was without, and desired to speak with her. The time of the day, not yet fit for salutation, (especially knowing ARSIDAS to be an intimate friend to POLIARCHVS) easily perswaded her, that he was come to bring some newes, concerning those things that so much had troubled them: but if hee brought sad tidings, it was not fit for ARGENIS to know it. Shee willed one therefore to leade ARSIDAS into the next Chamber; whither her selfe comes, hauing onely put on an vnder-petticoate: and when they were alone, shee thus began: I know, ARSIDAS, thou com'st to bring some newes of POLIARCHVS: speake, man, doe wee liue? or are wee dead in his death? ARSIDAS would not suffer her to be in suspence any longer, but told her, that POLIARCHVS was in good health, and that he came from him to ARGENIS. SELENISSA ouer-ioyed with the newes, drew ARSIDAS hastily into ARGENIS her bed-chamber. And when he was on his knees at her bed-side, SELENISSA vsing no circumstance (for her hasty ioy would not suffer her:) Madam, quoth she, POLIARCHVS is aliue, and well: ARSIDAS is come to bring your Highnesse health. ARGENIS was now almost spent with teares, and euen then when SELENISSA came, lay languishing, almost hauing forgot her griefe; and now, strooke with this vnlook't-for comfort, she was in more danger with this suddaine ioy, than before with griefe: but when she was come to her selfe againe, commanding ARSIDAS to speake, she sate vp in her bed; and looking earnestly on him, when she heard him say, that POLIARCHVS remembred his seruice to her; and, hauing escaped his enemies hands, was concealed in a safe place; her heart so leaped within her, that as yet not hauing shak't off her feare, she compelled ARSIDAS to take an Oath, that those things were true which hee had told her.

He affirmes, that POLIARCHVS himselfe, if it pleased her to command him, would wait vpon her; and to that purpose had disguized himselfe in an vnknowne haire and Beard; and had clothed himselfe in the habit of a Countrey Peasant: neyther forgot hee to tell her of the violence of the Clownes,

which had disturbed his last nights Supper: how furious they were, and how at last pacified; and how they were bringing to the Court a gallant young-man, and one that loued POLIARCHVS well, in stead of POLIARCHVS. It was not enough to tell this once ouer to her: but at last she bade ARSIDAS goe to MELEANDER, and tell him of the comming of the Countrey-people, lest ARCHOMBROTVS should suffer any iniury by the way: and when this was done, to returne againe to her; she in the meane time would consult, what was best for POLIARCHVS to doe, and whither he should goe.

Scarce was ARSIDAS dismissed out of ARGENIS her chamber, when those rude country-fellowes were entred into the City, guarding ARCHOMBROTVS in the midst of them: and when the souldiers of the Watch asked them, What they would? or, what they brought? They replyed, That they had taken POLIARCHVS, and brought him to the King. Being receiued within the walls, they came to the Castle: from which being barred out, when EVRYMIDES asked, Who they were? or, whom they sought? They answered with the same errour, That they came to deliuer POLIARCHVS to the King. EVRYMEDES hearing this, being both glad that POLIARCHVS was aliue, and grieued for his danger, desired them to shew him POLIARCHVS. They all together poynted at ARCHOMBROTVS. The Gouernour not looking long vpon the Stranger, told them, that was not he. And now were they suspected, and commanded to lay downe their weapons, EVRYMEDES fearing lest they might come by LYCOGENES subornation: but looking specially vpon ARCHOMBROTVS, What dreame is this, quoth he, O young man? Why dost thou faigne thy selfe to be POLIARCHVS? He makes answere, that he neuer tooke that name vpon him, neyther of his good will was hee brought thus attended to the Court, and that the mistake of these Clownes should not bee layde to his charge. While they speake thus, ARSIDAS came, and by MELEANDERS command, brought them all into the Court-yard. There CLEOBVLVS, President of the Councell, in the Kings name, thus spake to them, who now vnderstood their errour, and promised that the King would be euer mindeful of their faith and loyalty, and aduised them to keepe in all actions the same hearts & hands, which ought nothing to any, but to the gods, and the King. Then, as hee was commanded, he brought ARCHOMBROTVS to the Kings presence. To whom ARCHOMBROTVS, after due honour and obeysance, thus spake: May it not be ominous, O King, that the first time I see your face, I come in the nature of a guilty man: it was the height of my desires to come to your Court, vpō which purpose I left my Countrey, to seeke *Sicily*, as the happiest of all Lands in your gouernment: and though I was vnwilling to be brought into your Presence by such as these; yet I thinke it fell not out without a purpose of the gods. For as far, O King, as I can learne, no man was a truer seruant to your affaires than POLIARCHVS; nor more valiant in the field. Why should I not then glory that I was thought worthy to be brought in his stead? but though I would yeeld to him in worth, yet in honoring your Maiesty, I will indeuour to compare with him: neither am I presumptuous in mentioning POLIARCHVS; he is accused, I know, but giue me leaue to praise and defend his memory, not yet by you condemned: but if it please you to vse these armes and this hand, you shall know, my life is not so deare to me, as your seruice.

Whiles ARCHOMBROTVS thus speaks, MELEANDER eies him with a constant look; his youth, his countenance, his vigorous eyes, and his neither sad nor light behauiour did become his speech: and when hee had done,

the

the King first gaue him thankes that hee had chosen his Court: hauing had experience in all seruices, that none were truer to him, than those that from other Countries had freely brought to *Sicily* vertue, not natiue nor obliged; and then deliuered him his right hand; which hee taking in his owne hand, humbly kissed. The King then tooke him vp, and imbraced him (for hee diuined great matters of him:) but hee being asked of his linage and Countrey, answered nothing, only that he was borne in *Affrica*: and though MELEANDER desire grew more and more to know it, yet could they wrest nothing else from him. Being then asked more peremptorily, how hee came so well acquainted with POLIARCHVS; whether they were country-men, or kinsmen, or friends onely; He told the whole story without dissimulation, excepting onely his concealement by TIMOCLEA.

CHAP. XVI.

A discourse of the fashion of seuerall Nations: Court-newes of POLIARCHVS *his apprehension:* ARGENIS *her strong resolution:* HERALEON *is apprehended.*

AND when in iest they began to speak of the Clownes violence, MELEANDER coniectured, that besides the countenance and youth of ARCHOMBROTVS, his forreine habit also had caused their mistake; and the ignorant people thought, because POLIARCHVS was a stranger, that he alwaies vsed a forreine habit. But hereafter, quoth ARCHOMBROTVS, I will no more be punished for this fault of my Countrey attyre: I will put on a cloake, and fashion my selfe to their customes, for whose instructions I came hither. Nay, quoth the King, tarry till you like vs better: custome will lessen the strangenesse of our attyre. It may be now, we seeme strange to you: your thoughts are yet filled with representation of your old society, & your countries fashion not yet wip't out of your mind: but when you are fully acquainted with our company, you'l wonder at the alteration, and not indute it. I my selfe remember, when trauelling, a yong-man, into *Affrica*, I laught at their fashion, so much differing from ours; but when custome had made them allowable to mee, and I returned into *Sicily*, I did no lesse disdaine the habit of my natiue soyle, vntill familiar sight of them had reconciled my liking againe to them: So that there is nothing more vniust, than to condemne those things which our selues doe not, or see not: especially when whole Nations agree in it. For when onely time makes them please vs, it is apparant, that in that they at first displeased vs, it was not their fault, but our ignorance. And it is to be thought, that all Countries haue both manners and habits agreeing to their clime: which the *genius* of the Countrey will infuse into you, if you haue stayed long enough to conceiue it. Let nothing therefore, but vertue or vice, greatly mooue you eyther in your owne Countrey, or in a forreine. But I desire, kinde Stranger, that all things here may accord to your custome and liking.

While MELEANDER speakes thus, and with an old mans ambition playes the Philosopher, ARSIDAS in the meane time easily slips to ARGENIS, and

prayſes ARCHOMBROTVS, who in his firſt admittance to the Kings preſence, had mentioned POLIARCHVS with honour. But when the Princeſſe and her Nurſe were greedy in hearing the Strangers reſolution, a ſuddain report came into the chamber, that POLIARCHVS was taken, and bound, and brought to the King. ARGENIS not affrighted, and thinking they ignorantly talked of ARCHOMBROTVS, ſmiled at it, and bade them not be deceiued, for it was another that was brought in ſtead of POLIARCHVS. One of her Maides anſwered, and told her, it was farre otherwiſe than ſhee thought: euery body knew that the Stranger young-man, whom the Clownes had brought, was not POLIARCHVS. But now it is euident by a more certaine report, that POLIARCHVS, taken by other Peaſants out of a Caue, in which he had hid himſelfe, and changed his cloathes, was brought to the King; and that ſome were ſent before to the Court to certifie the newes. ARGENIS was ſtrooke dead with this thunder bolt, and yet not more than ARSIDAS and SELENISSA. SELENISSA now held her peace; but ARSIDAS whiſpering in the eare of ARGENIS, O Madam, ſaith he, Fortunes ſpite has gone beyond all our cunning. We are vndone, Madame, vnleſſe you now dare openly defend POLIARCHVS. After I heard of the Caue, and the changed Apparrell, I make no doubt but the misfortune is too true. And ſhee ſeeming to bee heartned with the laſt and worſt of euils; When, quoth ſhee, newes was brought vs of POLIARCHVS his death, it ſeemed to want both hope and comfort; then onely ſorrow could anſwere thoſe ſad tidings: now, when hee may liue, and his death is feared; let all plagues fal on me, if eyther I procure not his life by my diligence; or die in his ſuffring. I will goe to my father: my ſilence would be now a ſinne. He ſhall at length vnderſtand how much hee is indebted to POLIARCHVS. The comfort ſhall be, if the gods will haue vs dye, we haue omitted no vertue to auoid ruine. SELENISSA was affrighted at her bold reſolution, fearing the Kings anger, if what ſhe ſo long had concealed from him, ARGENIS her ſelfe ſhould now confeſſe. But there was neyther place nor reaſon now to diſſwade her; all muſt be left to the hands of Fortune. For ARGENIS was now haſting to MELEANDER; a few of her traine following her at firſt, as in a ſuddaine buſineſſe, and preſently after followed SELENISSA.

The King was then in his Garden, carefull himſelfe for POLIARCHVS, who was certainely reported to be in hold. Vnhappy old man, and neuer quiet from Fortunes vexation! What ſhould he ſay or doe? all things croſſe, all things tur'nd into new ſorrowes? It is now almoſt two dayes, ſince hee had ſo wept for POLIARCHVS his death, that he ſeemed to haue done his laſt friendly office, and waſht away his faults in teares. Now the Fates had brought it againe in queſtion; and whether ſhould he now offend againſt the young man, or by an vnſafe iuſtice, vndoe the now-begun peace in *Sicily*? And now thoſe that deadly hated POLIARCHVS, were all aſſembled, and ſaid, While that young-man liued, no peace could be firme in *Sicily*. ARCHOMBROTVS was by, and no leſſe pittying the King than POLIARCHVS, expected till mens deſires breaking forth, hee might know POLIARCHVS his friends from his enemies. A little before was IBVRRANES come, and with DINALBIVS, a Prieſt of like dignity, who was then in Court, had conſulted how to defend POLIARCHVS; when ſuddainely, all men giuing way, ARGENIS came to the King: her wiſdome ſo farre gouerning her griefe, that ſhee would not make knowne her cauſe, before need required it. Her reſolued death, vnleſſe ſhe preuayled,

made

made her confident; and casting her eyes round about vpon POLIARCHVS his enemies, she was incensed beyond emulation it selfe. No body there, either hated or loued POLIARCHVS, but in extremity.

CHAP. XVII.

A discourse of madnesse: what HERALEON *is. The comming of* LICOGENES.

BVt behold, while all stand in an awfull silence, applying their thoughts to the doubtfull euent; EVRYMEDES comes in, leading HERALEON by the hand, whose madnesse had now made him famous at Court: And this, quoth hee, is our POLIARCHVS; this is hee, that by the husbandmen is brought backe from flight. Then HERALEON, falling on his knees, and holding vp his hands, asked pardon. The King, now somewhat merry, asked him what was his offence? Nothing, answers he, but because I am POLIARCHVS. They all bursting out in laughter, the King asked EVRYMEDES if this were done in earnest or in iest? Then said EVRYMEDES, As I stood at the Castle gate, by your command, there to receiue POLIARCHVS, if hee were brought, I saw a great troupe of husbandmen enuironing HERALEON: hee that seemed to be the Ring-leader, attributed much to his owne fidelity, that they had safely bound POLIARCHVS; but POLIARCHVS was HERALEON. I containing my laughter, demanded by what happinesse they had light vpon this prey? Those of our neighbours, quoth hee, that did first rise this morning to their dayes worke, wondring that this man should ride through vncouth wayes, and striue to reach the top of a troublesome hill, determined first to tell him he was out of his way, and after, vpon suspition to follow him. He, as if he had shun'd all men, whereseuer he met any body, turn'd away his horse, whom with often winding he had at length tyred; and hee himselfe, now afoote, had runne headlong into an adioyning Caue, and hid himselfe. Now many of vs were gathered together to this sight; and ioyning forces, we entred the Caue; and when we had brought him forth, shaking and crying out, and asked who he was, and why he concealed himselfe? he told vs of his owne accord, that he was POLIARCHVS. His garments were too base for POLIARCHVS; but we were easily induced to beleeue, that hee in a changed habit had made an escape: we staid not, but bound him, though he struggled, and, as you see, haue brought him to the King. When the Clowne had made this Oration, I prais'd their fidelity, and sent them all home: and this man, ô King, I heere set before you: doome him as it please you.

Whilest EVRYMEDES thus spake, those that were most sad, could not refraine laughter at this accident. For they knew HERALEON to bee so farre gone in his distraction; that he commonly boasted himselfe to be POLIARCHVS. ARCHOMBROTVS was the onely man that knew nothing of this

conceit:

conceit: whom MELIANDER calls to him, as hee was enquiring of those that stood by him, what the matter was, and thus spake of HERALEON. That thou maist the more wonder, ARCHOMBROTVS, hee is not so mad in other things: he gouernes his housholdwisely: hee remembers his businesse: in his actions and discourses not foolish, vnlesse the speech tend to POLIARCHVS: then, as if stung with a gad-Bee, his madnesse seizes him: then his name is POLIARCHVS, and the praises due to that name are his, and most vniustly transferred to another. It is more then sixe moneths agoe, since his mind was troubled with this Goblin: and perchance, when the Beacons were fired for POLIARCHVS, hee, thinking the enquiry for himselfe, fled away affrighted; and these ignorant men, hauing no consideration of his lookes or madnesse, haue thus punished him for the man whom he named himselfe. But if you will let vs heare him answere; tell mee therefore, POLIARCHVS, what cause made thee fly? Nay, answeres HERALEON, What made thee, ô King, force mee to fly? Of my acquaintance, and others, there was none but gaue me counsell to hide my selfe: and vnder this coorse habit I thought I might haue hid my flight. Oh that I had neuer been POLIARCHVS! MELIANDER, about to laugh, turned aside, but by and by moued with a sudden commiseration of mans nature, which so many euils afflict in the best part of it, besides the iniuries of fortune, and the body too weake to beare his own miseries. The Kings Phisician was by, named PHILIP: hee being asked, superciliously described the distemper of the braine, which did as it were leaue the chiefe part of the mind vncorrupted, and infect with madnesse onely one part: and all did wonder how this should happen to HERALEON. The diuisions of the braine, quoth he, are loose in such men, and too apt by their own thinnesse, to receiue the images of things which wee call phantasies; these being once imprinted in that thinne substance, and obnoxious to them by its owne lightnesse, whithersoeuer it be moued, it is therefore hard to blot out againe, because for the most part they delight with a kinde of sweetnesse, and doe moreouer giue as it were a tincture to the mind, not otherwise changed into other colours, but by violent succeeding shapes of seueral things. It is impossible therefore that such braines should be euer idle, being alwayes immoderately either sad or merry, by the violence of intruding thoughts. But if these men encline especially to any one affection, they still haue it in their minde, and still feede it with delight, beeing present before the eyes of their vnderstanding; whether it be pride, or couetousnesse, or impatience of reuenge, or whatsoeuer our troubled desires lay before vs. And being this way of themselues enclined, if any thing touch them on that part, they are presently disturbed; that what they haue a long time desired to be, they beleeue is so indeed; neither now doe their imaginations (since their minds by custome are ouercome) present that thing, as wisht for, but as true and present. But this great change, is either from a habit increasing, and euery day more afflicting; or from some sudden violence, which comming vnawares, and strongly, fills, as it were a whirlewind, the troubled imagination. But why, will some say, doe not minds so affected, in such stormes altogether perish? They doe oftentimes; yet sometimes, onely the contemplation of that thing that was too much in the mind, growes ill. For as one member of the body, beeing ill-affected, drawes ofttimes to it selfe the corruption of all following humours, so that nothing ill remaines to infect the sound parts; so in this HERALEON,

and

and who-euer are like him in this merry madneſſe, the fault of their minds being ſpent vpon one deſire, giues them leaue more quietly, and almoſt without preiudice, to contemplate and vnderſtand other things; and laſtly, to liue like other men; ſo that it ſeemes wonderfull to moſt men, that either their other wiſdome does not rectifie their madneſſe, or their madneſſe deſtroy that.

You ſhould haue added (quoth MELEANDER) that almoſt all men doe ſuffer vnder this kind of madneſſe: for who is there, that does not imagine to himſelfe ſomewhat more dangerous or more fooliſh, then that hee is POLIARCHVS? One thinkes there are no gods; another, that all things are gods. Hee thinkes nothing ſo good as pleaſure; and hee, that the gods puniſh not vice: to conclude, few men but are madder then HERALEON; but onely that more couertly, or agreeably to the worlds Genius is their frenzie: and ſo much the more to be lamented, becauſe they will not ſhake off their madneſſe, and HERALEON cannot.

All this while was HERALEON on his knees, thinking the King was turned aſide to determine of his puniſhment. Neither were there ſome wanting, who turned the King to this merry ſpectacle of HERALEONS vaine feares, and had prepared the plot; ſome, as entreating remiſsion of his puniſhment; others, as calling out for Iuſtice. But MELEANDER trembled at the memory of POLIARCHVS, thinking himſelfe too cruell, if he ſhould make a ieſt of that Worthies name, whoſe ruine he had accounted a ſinne in himſelfe; therefore hee bade HERALEON depart, and feare nothing; telling the company, that he had ieſted enough in ſerious matters. For it was told him that LYCOGENES was comming; whom with what countenance hee ſhould receiue, and with what words ſalute, he was then pondering. At length hee departed into his bed-chamber, and leaning his hand on the next Chayre, he began to diſcourſe with ARGENIS. For LYCOGENES had entred *Magella* with a ſmall retinue, and thoſe vnarmed, the more to ſhew his confidence; being proudly ſecure, not by his owne integrity, but the Kings good nature, and the ſtrength of his faction about the King. Hee would needs come vpon Poaſt-horſes, to auoyd the trouble of a longer traine, and the enuy of the time. Some of the Kings friends, and amongſt them, TIMONIDES, commanded by MELEANDER to goe meete him, as of their owne accord, brought him, ſwell'd with pride, from the Caſtle gate, to the Chamber where the King was. LYCOGENES enters, being a man of no ordinary preſence, which his confidence did more ſet foorth; and ſeeing the King with ARGENIS, hee bowed himſelfe after his manner, to the ground. Going then a little further, he ſalutes them with a ſecond obciſance: neither did MELEANDER as yet vouchſafe him any looke, turning his countenance vpon ARGENIS, as talking with her. But when LYCOGENES drew within a little diſtance, the King ſuddenly with a ſmooth countenance looked vpon him; and offering at his knees, he gaue him his hand to kiſſe; adding withall, that he was heartily welcome, neither wanted there any courtſhip to confirme their new friendſhip. But LYCOGENES between each word of his officious ſubmiſſion, omitted no point of cunning, that retaining ſtill his great ſpirit, he might neither ſeeme baſe to the King, nor faile to giue aſſurance to thoſe of his owne faction (of which many were by) that yet vnder his leading, the fury of warre might be renewed. He excuſed briefly the neceſſity (as he called it) of his taking armes; as driuen thereunto by

thoſe that laid ſnares for his life; and hee would not haue expected publike aſſurance, or capitulations of Leagues, but onely to bee ſecured from thoſe enemies that were about his Maieſty. MELEANDER anſwered, that not onely all hatred ought to be aboliſhed, but all mention of it; and that the next day in the Temple of PALLAS, the gods ſhould be witneſſes of their reconciliation.

From thence they paſſed into diuers diſcourſes; both of them profeſſing gladneſſe, and which is the vileneſſe of Courtſhip, loue to each other. EVRYMEDES, by the command of MELEANDER, had that day prouided a dinner for LYCOGENES and the chiefe of his friends; whither alſo hee had inuited ſome of the Nobles of the honeſt faction, amongſt whom was DVNALBIVS; who though he were by birth a Forrainer, yet in affection to the King, hee yeelded to none of the *Sicilians*. Hee was chiefe in the ſeruice of the gods; in the ranke of the noble Prieſts; and had adorned this dignity with excellent endowments of the mind; ſtout, and fit for buſineſſe: happy both in making and keeping of friends; amongſt good men open-hearted. In ſo great a felicity of nature, the excellency of his learning ſhined, and ſociety of all the Muſes, of which, his actiue vertues for buſineſſe and employment, had excluded none.

Neither did theſe things ſcape vncroſſed; Fortune oft vſing in worthy men to puniſh the loue of Vertue, and deſire of Learning. For hee had an Vncle that was chiefe Prieſt; whom, being about to aduance his deſeruing kindred, an Ague tooke ſo ſuddenly away, that the Torches of his Inauguration gaue light, together with his Funerall fire.

Deiected from this hope, and with new danger ſent abroad Embaſſadour, he almoſt vnder-went the enuy of the times; for that Countrey began to bee troubled with ſuddaine commotions; that it was moſt difficult in that turbulent time, either to pleaſe them being diuided in factions, or to draw armed and obſtinate men to wholſome counſel: but he moſt valiantly ſwomme out to the ſhore. And then as it hapned, he was in *Sicily*, when theſe troubles beganne, moſt ſeruiceable both by his loue and counſell to the King. And amongſt his friends came NICOPOMPVS, whom EVRYMEDES had inuited to the ſame Dinner.

Chap. XVIII.

CHAP. XVIII.

A discourse of the seuerall sorts of Gouernment.

AND when at meate many things were merrily discourſed,& by occaſion of their Mead,they fell into talke of Bees;a young man,Nephew to LYCOGENES, by name ANAXIMANDER; either to pleaſe his Vncle,by whom hee knew the power of Kings was oppoſed; or elſe to make ſhew of his own Philoſophy,denyed that to be true,which is reported of the Bees, that they haue a King: but ſaid it was a fiction that deluded the vaine and credulous antiquity, who alſo beleeued that Swans did ſing,and layed an aſperſion of trembling vpon Lyons,whenſoeuer they did heare a Cocke crow. He added to theſe many like things;which the vntry'd authority of our Anceſtors had deliuered to fame for truth; but that all creatures by the courſe of nature deſired liberty, and not a King,or the inſolency of anothers gouernment. When he had ſpoken theſe things,it grew to a common argument at the table,what kind of gouernment amongſt men was the beſt and iuſteſt. ANAXIMANDER made no queſtion to preferre that, in which the people or the Nobles gouerne: for why ſhould all things depend vpon one mans will? whom, if he grow vicious, no feare or modeſty can reſtraine: who by his cruelty and bad example, may deepely wound the Common-wealth: and laſtly,that ſo vſes his Countrey and Subiects, as if Nature had made them all for his ſake. But with how much more alacrity would the people bring their ſubſtance to the common Treaſury, when that money ſhall be ſo diſpoſed by the wiſedome and fidelity of many, that euery priuate man may lawfully claime a ſhare in it; then when at the pleaſure of one Prince,it ſhall be lauiſhly powred vpon Fauourites, or men vnworthy, by an improuident and cruell bounty? Beſides, how many more would fit themſelues to ſerue the Common-wealth; would exerciſe their wits, practiſe the warres,or peacefull eloquence;and laſtly,ſeeke the good opinion of their fellow Citizens;whē they knew by their ſuffrages,that there were rewards to be had for vertue, and the chiefe dignities of the Common-wealth for deſert; then when the diſpoſall of theſe things is confined to the pride of one houſe, and ſcarce euer conferred by deſert, or by the iudgement of cōmon fame vpon honeſt and induſtrious men? Or was it poſſible there could be ſo much wiſdome & courage in one King,as to compare with ſo many Senators, as in free Cities doe vſually beare ſway? Beſides,thoſe Senators choſen cōmonly at fitting yeeres,and for eminent vertues;and who for feare of diſgrace or emulation of vertue, will aduiſe and doe the beſt for the Cōmon-wealth: but Kings ſometimes are ſpoil'd with flattery;ſometimes of ſuch diſpoſitions,as will not heare good counſell:beſides,the minds of Kings(though otherwiſe vpright & noble)are oft ſpoil'd with this conceit;that how worthily ſoeuer they behaue themſelues,they can hope for no further reward,being already at the higheſt & how-euer they offend,there is no Tribunal to cal thē to account. He concludes therefore,that nothing is more ſweet or agreeable to nature then liberty;which liberty thoſe people only enioy;that liue vnder their own lawes,that haue power to make or pull down their Magiſtrates: neither,ſaith he, whē I ſpeak this, do I forget who I am,or in what Land;I know I am ſubiect to the King of *Sicily*,& that kind of gouernmēt,vnder which a man is born, ought beſt to pleaſe him.But as men which are of ſickly cōſtitutions,muſt indeed of neceſſity loue and cheriſh their owne weake bodies; but yet may lawfully behold the happineſſe of other men of more ſound & healthfull conſtitutions; ſo do I honour

and obey the royall dignity, to which I am bound by condition of my birth; but withall admire the liberty of free States, which depend onely vpon themselues. Neither in this doe I wrong my Soueraigne MELBANDER: whose vertues if all Kings could equall, nothing were more diuine then Kings, nor no gouernment amongst men, more worthy then the Royall.

NICOPOMPVS could not endure him to vrge this so boldly: hee was a man brought vp in learning from his childhood; but scorning to dwell altogether in his bookes, beeing but a young man, hee left his tutors, that in the Courts of Kings and Princes, as in a true and free schoole, hee might lay the foundation of a publike life: and so together bettered himselfe both in study and employment; being both by birth and condition fit for such a life; and beloued by many of the great Ones, especially by the King himselfe; whose cause, and the right of other Kings being now about to maintaine; What wouldst thou doe, quoth hee, ANAXIMANDER, vnder a popular gouernment, that takest to thy selfe heere so great a liberty both of thinking and speaking? beleeue mee, in a popular state you durst not so freely praise Monarchies, as you haue heere extoll'd Democraties and Aristocraties, from whence you may vnderstand this to bee the true, and the other a painted liberty. Since you appeale to Nature, which hath bred in all liuing creatures a loue of liberty; you were as good from that argument put downe all kinds of gouernment; for there are Lawes and Magistrates to obey as well in popular states, as Monarchies; which in the same kind do agree or differ from the liberty of nature. If mankind of their owne accord could bee contain'd within the bounds of iustice, all kinds of gouernment in that vniuersall goodnes were not only needlesse, but vniust; in compelling men naturally iust, to vndergo an vnprofitable bondage. But since, from the wickednesse of men, so great happines cannot be hoped for, that forme of gouernment comes neerest nature, that forbids men to wander from the rules of vertue, or of nature it selfe; that the matter is not how many or how few are Gouernours, but vnder what gouernment the people liue best. You haue played fast and loose, in confounding Democracy and Aristocracy, which are far different from each other; for to ensnare vs with a shew of liberty, you mention the peoples power; & to shew vs the commodity, you speak of the wisdome of Senators. But if you speake of those Cõmonwealths in which the people gouerne, what can the wisdome of the Senators doe there? when the peoples leuity shall oft bestow offices vpon men ignorant & vnworthy, and their giddy heads carried away with enuy, violence, & faction; when oftentimes it shall be a signe of a great vertue, to be punisht by the iniudicious people. But if you insist vpon an Aristocracy; for shame, ANAXIMANDER, doe not prefer such a Senate before a Monarchy; which by multiplying the number of masters, encreases the baseneſſe of the bondage; for in stead of one Soueraigne, you make as many, as a ful Senate consists of men. But you will say, all publike businesses are better dispatcht by many, than by one King; as if Kings did not vse to haue their Councels; and those Aristocracies which you so praise, did not oft tread awry; whilest euery one studies his own benefit, fauouring their friends, and emulating their fellow Senators. But (as you say) the industry of young men will bee better encouraged to study or labour by rewards there; and those Cõmon-wealths wil flourish with more famous wits; but Kingdomes, as auerse to all studies and all vertues, will goe to ruine. In which state is this, I pray? in a Democracy? in which wicked and factious

factious spirits by flattery, cunning carriage, and deceitful eloquence, vse to apply themselues to sedition, fury, to mis-leading or deceiuing the people; so that in such a state, excellent and ambitious wits are seldome borne, but to the ruine of the Common-wealth. But in an Aristocraty what hope is there for industrious men, which is not greater in a Monarchy? there (as you know) all power & offices of state are confined to certaine Families: so that not desert, but blood carries all dignities; except such meane offices as cannot free them from the seruitude of the Nobility. And yet those meane offices that may be gotten, are they bestowed, thinke you, but on the friends or followers of those great men? that you should not thinke a man in those states can better thriue then in Monarchies by eloquence or the studies of vertue; but by grace, friendship & priuate dependances. Besides, imagine, that both a Monarchy and an Aristocraty, by reason of their Princes vices are diseased: in which shall you finde the easier cure? A King, and his vices, death at the vttermost can take away; and better things may be hop't for from his successor: but a corrupted Senate not many deaths can purge; for their maners once tainted, grow still worse and worse, till with their owne fall they crush in pieces the Common-wealth.

Whilest NICOPOMPVS thus discourssed, LYCOGENES feared enuy, because the royall dignity had bin opposed especially by his Nephew. Besides, it was not profitable for his purpose, who did not striue to abolish, but to get a Kingdome. Another argument seemed fitter for his purpose: since the discourse was thus farre; to accuse the custome of those nations which tyed themselues to the seruice of one family; and extoll those that after the death of euery King, chose his Successor. This argument best pleas'd LYCOGENES; for ambitiously aiming at MELEANDERS Scepter, he thought by a tumultuary election of the people, he might in possibility attaine it; as also, because DVNALBIVS was there, who (as he thought) would straight take his part; because in the Colledge of Priests, the highest honour is obtained, not by birth, but election: thus therefore he interpreted NICOPOMPVS; The day, quoth he, will be spent NICOPOMPVS, before you can expresse what may be discoursed on both sides: for which of the Philosophers has not found out some arguments to vphold both Monarchies and popular States? And I am of your opinion, that vnder one man, the Common-wealth is best gouerned; but heere beginnes a doubt, whether the people were better tye their Allegiance to one family, or keepe in their owne hands, a power to elect whom they esteeme of all the most worthy? For where the liberty of election is, those that are borne of Royall blood, will better addict all their studies, as being certaine that they cannot succeed their Ancestors in their Scepters, vnlesse they imitate them in those vertues, for which they were chosen Kings. And those Kings will be euer thankfull to the people, as mindfull that they receiued the Crowne from them: and vse their authority with greater modesty. But if as borne slaues, we vndergoe the yoke, we are not at all respected: and if wee refuse it, it is called treason. Besides, when fortune, as it were in a iest, shall cast the Soueraignety vpon an infant, or a foole, what can be more ridiculous then this lamentable succession? the wickednesse of the great Ones will neuer stay till such a King grow of age; but when his yeeres are ignorant and vnprofitable, are contemned; such mischiefes are oft done, as many yeeres of happinesse cannot repaire. For then all officers reigne: all spoile the people; who now trod vpon, not by the King alone, but by others, want this comfort in their misery, that they are not thus abused

by men honourable enough. And if when the Master of a Ship dies, though neuer so deseruing, we doe not choose into his place his ignorant sonne, lest he should cast away whom the other has saued: and if in a Schoole of Philosophy, when the Master dyes, not the next, but the wisest is chosen into his roome; why should we put into a childs hand this taske of gouerning, the hardest of all other, and whose errours cause a publike ruine? So that if to reigne, be their inheritance, it is our inheritance to be vndone. But I should better giue allowance to this custome, if I did thinke that Cities were built, and people created onely for Kings sakes: for then let them destroy what is their owne, and let the people endure that fortune which the gods haue allotted them. But if we confesse that this dignity was found out to preserue the people, I wonder our Ancestors did not take care, that out of it a greater calamity might not arise, then by it can be preuented. But these things, DVNALBIVS, I leaue to you to determine of. You, as a religious Author, shall approue to vs this custome of election in Princes, which you in your holy Consistories obserue in choosing your high-Priests.

DVNALBIVS, though euer sparing of speech publikely, was now brought to that passe, that he must either agree to LYCOGENES, or argue the case against him; besides, seeing all mens lookes vpon him, especially NICOPOMPVS: modestly therfore denying that he was of LYCOGENES his opinió, when al mens intent silence inuited him to speake, he thus began: I know, LYCOGENES, you haue spoke this, more to shew your selfe a Philosopher, then to expresse your true opinion. Vnlesse piety to our profession so far transport you, that because we by voyces choose our high-Priest, you would in all cases haue the same custome obserued, but confound not the Laws of the Scepter & the Priesthood; you may obserue many differences in the courses of them. For seeing a Law of sacred antiquity hath forbid vs to marry, how shall we leaue our robes of Priesthood to our children, hauing none at all? There are besides, many things in our Sacrifices, which we in our own person must doe, and not command others; if therfore this office should by inheritance descend vpon a child, what would become of the altars, the temples, and worship of the gods? which must neither be cómited to prophane persons, or such as are not enter'd in holy rites. So likewise are we taught, not to labour in geting riches, or encumber our selues in any mortall cares; but to account heauen our house, our family and posterity: nor that those things are ours, but the gods; which let vs vse them, but not leaue them to our posterity. But if the Robes of the Priesthood should belong to one Family, how long, thinke you, would they make account that they receiued this greatnesse from the gods? or raigned not to themselues, but to the gods? or that the King or people could endure the pride of such a kindred? who now, without any emulation, or suspition of seruility, subiect themselues not as to any race of men, or rather, not as to men? But in ciuill gouernments, which consist of riches and strength; whose end is to keepe the people in peace, and curbe the boldnesse of wicked men by armed Lawes; there are many things that declare the benefit of succession: of which the chiefe almost, is to disarme the ambition of great men, who in hope of the Crowne, would make combustions, and assault the Kings person.

Imagine therefore, that custome of election (which you so praise) should be among those noble and stirring nations, which now quietly obey hereditary Crowns; what, think you, would the Peeres do, who can now hardly endure a Soueraigne?

Soueraigne? Euery man would conceiue ambitious hope of being King himselfe; euery one would despise the King, which had beene of their ranke, and should leaue children of their degree. But when the fortune of reigning hath beene long planted in one Stocke, the reuerence of the deceased Kings does so liue in their posterity, that euen the Cradles of those Children so borne, doe with a secret confession put vs in minde of our estate; neither doe we disdaine to obey them whom, wee knew, before they were borne, were borne to bee Kings; and without doubt, somewhat greater than ordinary is infused into those mindes, which are borne and brought vp for Soueraignty; whether nature, or education, or the care of the gods doe it. For certainely the long custome of being honoured, takes away in them, all edge and taste of pride; and a strong confidence of commanding, is nourished in them, which, for the most part, as it is not contemptible, so it growes not hatefull; being commonly accompanied with a courteous nature, and familiar among the Peeres; to whom he need not blush, in remembrance of any meane estate that hee euer heretofore has liu'd in, hauing beene alwayes at the same height; their thoughts are accustomed to great matters, and they labour for the good of their Kingdome, as being the patrimony of their owne children. But he that by election is raysed to this top of honour, cannot forget his former meane estate, into which his children must againe fall. Therefore, from the well administring of the Common-wealth, he is called aside by a neerer care; that to his sonne or his neerest kinsman hee may procure the fauour of those, in whose power the election is: or at least so farre inrich his Family, that all men may take notice that one of that House had reigned; so the publique ornaments of State, and the publique Wealth, are by hooke or crooke swallowed into priuate Families; and what the deuotion of old times did ordayne for publique benefit and splendor, is profusely wasted, by a most sad errour, to set a glosse vpon an vnknowne House: neyther doe such Kings hurt the Common-wealth onely by their owne misdeeds, but by the offences of the Great men, whose friendship they seeke by all pernicious fauours, that they may elect their children after them. They feare not to be profuse in gifts, and fearefull to wrong the next King (for who shall be hee, among so many Great men, they cannot tell) who after their decease may reuenge it vpon their posterity. Prayse you therefore, if it please you, the wisdome of election, which euery day obtrudeth new Families, to be, as it were, fatted with the losses of the Common-wealth. The *Aquilij* themselues chosen out of diuers Families and Nations, how oft haue they lost somewhat of the strength of their Maiesty, being betrayed by such cares? Among them, hee that was Author of the Golden Sanctions, to procure the Crowne for his Sonne, at what price did hee not purchase the Electors voyces? and with what inconuenience to the Empire, when he could not pay it, did he lease out the tributes of the Crowne? Those that held them, first receyuing them in the nature of a Morgage, afterwards, by the weakenesse or folly of the succeeding Princes, they turned them to their owne Inheritance. Besides, there are many things, workes, and intentions, which cannot, as soone as they are conceiued, profit the Common-wealth, but must haue maturity, and, like fruitfull Trees, in their due times yeeld Berries; vpon such counsels of long expectation, does the greatest safety of the Common-wealth vsually depend. Yet such purposes are often-times neglected and omitted by those Kings that rule not by Inheritance, but by Election: for, to

begin

begin thoſe workes, labour and charge is required; and they are the more vnpleaſing to the Founders, in that the flouriſhing, or at leaſt, the Harueſt of them they cannot ſo fully enioy, as afterwards the ſucceeding Kings may: and who ſhall theſe Kings be? their children, friends, or familiars? Perchance not; ſtrangers, it may be, or their greateſt enemies. Shall I, for theſe, lay a foundation of ſecurity, pleaſure, and riches, with great care, and waſte of my treaſure, which I were better now beſtow among my friends? But admit I would be at this charge, it may be, my enuious Succeſſour would make theſe workes vnprofitable, and eyther neglect, or vtterly ruine what was charitably meant for long continuance; ſeeing it may ſeeme to me, and my Reigne, too-much honour to haue beene the Founder; but to them onely to maintaine and keepe, what my wiſdome inuented, will ſeeme a charge without glory. Theſe things, with a feare that oft proues true, and to the ruine of the Common-wealth, doe oft deterre the mindes of ſuch Kings from great and magnificent actions.

But, howſoeuer, with leſſe miſchiefe to the Common-wealth, elected Kings may reigne, than they can at firſt be choſen. For in actiue Nations, ſwelling with a ſubtile, though fierce ambition, what hope is there of quiet Parliaments at ſuch elections? Can they be free from bribery or open force, where many equall in wealth, birth, and courage, can neyther yeeld each to other, nor all reigne? But when the ſuffrages are diuided betweene two candidates; both clayming the Throne, and none knowing whoſe election is good; what troubles ariſe from hence? What long and bloudy warres haue hence enſued? Beſides, I might here adde, that a people which is accuſtomed by Law to make their King, will oft preſume vniuſtly to depoſe him; nor need I ſearch old Hiſtories. Behold AQVILIVS elected in two Diots into two Kingdomes; afterwards, by the reuolt of the ſame perſons, loſt them both; they ſay hee was not rightly inaugurated; ſo that now by warre, death, and deſolation of his Land, he muſt ſeeke his owne again. Againe, PERANLYLEVS, at one ſide vſurping one of his Kingdomes; and DEREFICVS the other: who in ſtead of doing his Office, in bringing meat to AQVILIVS his Table, had almoſt robb'd him both of Meat and Table. Thinke you not theſe the greateſt of miſchiefes? and worſe than thoſe which the infancy of our hereditary Kings doe ſometimes ſuffer? I doe not deny, but that the infancy, folly, or ſloth of a King, is preiudiciall oft-times to the Common-wealth, (for what among men was euer inuented, that was euery way beneficiall?) but they bring with them a milder tempeſt, than thoſe which boyle out of the Sea of a troubled Parliament.

Neither doe you thinke that the beſt, and fitteſt man to reigne, is alwayes choſen in thoſe Parliaments. How many factions are there? that oft-times hee that in birth and power, is moſt eminent, in gifts of the minde is moſt defectiue: as if the Fates feared, that if on one man they ſhould beſtow the excellency both of minde and fortune, they ſhould of a mortall, make him a god. He then that in thoſe Parliaments is ſaluted King, ſhall not be the moſt worthy, but the moſt powerfull, or moſt fortunate; both which may want much to the art of gouerning: one by his power will eyther force or hyre the Electors voyces: and the other, by reaſon of his ſloth, ſhall finde fauour of thoſe, who hope themſelues to reigne when hee is King. But to conclude, imagine the deſires and purpoſes of the Electors ſo perfectly good, that in him whom they

they chooſe King, they ſeeke onely vertue, and wiſely finde it; imagine beſides, the modeſty of the Candidates, an agreement of the people ſo perfect, that to a King ſo choſen, they would quietly yeeld their necks; imagine moreouer the innocency of the new elected King, among all the blandiſhments of his freſh fortune, to be ſtill ſo mindefull of his owne ſtate, that he neuer ſlip; then will I proclayme this the greateſt happineſſe, and thinke thoſe Nations that enioy them, the moſt beloued of the gods. But theſe bleſſings cannot be hoped for; the vices of men, and ſo often experience to the contrary, doe otherwiſe perſwade vs: and therefore without cauſe is the wiſdome of thoſe Nations condemned, that haue yeelded themſelues to ſerue one lineage, to the end that their gouernements might be more quiet, and magnificent.

CHAP. XIX.

POLIARCHVS *receiues Letters from* ARGENIS; *hee leaueth the Vault, and comes in diſguiſe to ſee her.*

LYCOGENES was very angry, that this hope of DVNALBIVS ſhould thus fayle him; but leſt they at the Table ſhould take notice of it, he put off with ieſts (of which he was happily full) the grauity of ſo ſerious a queſtion; EVRYMEDES alſo helping, who was not pleaſed with the arguments of ſuch dangerous Philoſophy at his Table. The chiefe diſcourſe among the Gueſts, was of PERANTHILÆVS, and DERBFICVS, whoſe boldneſſe againſt AQVILIVS, DVNALBIVS lately had obſerued; and theſe tumults of forreine Countries, moſt men did loue to heare and diſcourſe of. But ARSIDAS, among theſe diſcourſes, the Banquet now almoſt ended, found a time eaſily to ſteale away to ARGENIS; and briefly related to her, how violent LYCOGENES had beene againſt Kings. But ſhe, a little taxing the wickedneſſe of the times, deliuered him a packet to carry to POLIARCHVS, in which ſhe had expreſſed her minde at large. And when ſhe had greatly commended his ſhip, his voyage, and what-euer tended to the ſafety of POLIARCHVS his eſcape: To thee, O ARSIDAS, quoth ſhee, for deliuering ſo worthy a man out of the hands of his enemies, let the gods, and thine owne vertuous thoughts, be a reward ſufficient; POLIARCHVS, if euer hee be more fortunate, ſhall requite thee: or if all fayle, from mee expect a ſure reward for all thy goodneſſe. Hee, much comforted with the words of ARGENIS, and conferring afterward with ARCHOMBROTVS, what were beſt to bee done, about euening he came to TIMOCLEA's Houſe. To whom, the Countrey-fellowes finding their miſtake, were then by chance excuſing their laſt dayes tumult. She, thinking more of her owne offence againſt the Lawes, than of their fortune in miſſing what they ſought for, entertayned them courteouſly, preparing a better reſolution in her ſelfe, if ſhee ſhould againe bee put to the like plunge. ARSIDAS ſpoke kindely to them all; and when they were gone, at the beginning of the night, he deſcended to POLIARCHVS. POLIARCHVS

almoſt

almost sicke with griefe and delay, as soone as hee had spyed ARSIDAS comming; What newes, quoth hee, O ARSIDAS? Shall I be buried here alive? Deliuer mee from this darkenesse, though it be into the hands of mine enemies; I will no longer indure this imprisonment. ARSIDAS, well knowing how much ioy his Letters brought, makes no reply to his complaints, but deliuers him the Letter from ARGENIS, and bids him looke vpon the hand and Seale. POLIARCHVS being ouer-ioyed, cryes out, How does shee, ARSIDAS? Doth she remember vs? He did not name her, because TIMOCLEA heard their conference. And, vndoing the silke that the Letter was sealed with, he turnes aside, lest his lookes and gestures in the reading, should bee obserued. The Letter being read, he takes ARSIDAS aside to consult with him, if he might safely trust his disguized habit, and false hayre, and so goe to ARGENIS; or follow the surer course, and ship himselfe to *Messana*. ARSIDAS was of opinion, that hee were best presently sayle to *Messana*. But POLIARCHVS, being desirous to see ARGENIS, and having a conflict within himselfe, her loue at length withstood that opinion: which when ARSIDAS perceyued, not to put a Louer to his blushes, he changes his opinion, and perswades him first to goe to ARGENIS: for what is more easie, than the next day to goe into the Church, which is open to all? Where ARGENIS, according to her custome, will stand at the Altar; which to kisse, the most miserable Votaries are not forbidden.

POLIARCHVS being now resolued, they call TIMOCLEA, and tell her, that before day, they purpose to goe to take shipping for *Italy*, (for they concealed their intent of going to Court;) POLIARCHVS tells her, that her louing intertainement shall neuer by him be forgotten; that his life, and what good soeuer that shall bring, shall be alwayes ready to doe her seruice. The Lady, with all prayers and vowes for his safety, melted into teares: for now, more like a Sonne than a Guest, hee was become the obiect of her greatest care: the benefit receyued, had added much to her affection: and she now feared, lest some more vngentle fortune might seize on POLIARCHVS; and thus weeping, shee left him to take his rest.

The night being troublesomely spent betweene hope and feare, the Lady returnes with ARSIDAS into the Caue, bringing them sops in Wine, and inuited them, according to the Grecian fashion, to breake their fasts, their appetites being scarce yet awaked. A little before day, shee sent away POLIARCHVS with GELANORVS. But GELANORVS went directly to *Messana*, carrying Letters to ARSIDAS his wife: for ARSIDAS dwelt at *Messana*, being, by MELEANDERS trust, Gouernour of that City. The Contents of the Letter were, That she should haue in readinesse a good Ship at the Hauen, which hee must instantly vse into *Italy*; that he must of necessity take a voyage to *Rhegium*, and to intreat her carefully to conceale the Bearer thereof; and that he himselfe, within foure dayes, would be at *Messana*. When he was gone, POLIARCHVS alone followed, ARSIDAS riding softly before: hee was a-foot, in poore attyre, carrying a needlesse cudgell in his hand; dying also his hands with soot, lest their whitenesse should betray him.

Chap. XX.

CHAP. XX.

ARGENIS her deuice to see POLIARCHVS. The ceremonies of the Sacrifice. ARGENIS faigneth her selfe distract: she refuseth to sacrifice: her excuses; the King and the Court are hereat troubled.

THey were now come into the City, when the Keeper of MINERVA's Temple opening the doores, had giuen power to all to visit the Shrine; and as yet the preasse of people had not taken vp the best places to see. POLIARCHVS took his seat as neere the Altar as he could. But ARSIDAS went to ARGENIS, and told her what a religious Votary stayed for her in the Church. The Princesse was astonished, strucken at once with a sense of suddaine ioy, and a feare of POLIARCHVS his danger: and inquiring diligently by what tokens she might know him in his disguise; It is, quoth she, ARSIDAS, a businesse full of danger, if by & by the King and LYCOGENES, entring the Temple, POLIARCHVS be conceal'd only by his disguise, and false haire. Will none, thinkest thou, of all the Nobles that stand about, find out this deceit; especially when all men are full of suspicion, both those that loue the King, and those that fauour LYCOGENES, and will subtlely pry into all countenances, and whatsoeuer may hide treachery? I would rather haue him come hither to the Castle, but that I feare, the Warders may discouer and vnuayle his disguise. I will rather goe to my father, and tell him, that euer since he made me the Priest of PALLAS, this Market-day was neuer denyed the meanest person to present their deuotion: and seeing that himselfe, together with LYCOGENES, intends anon to come into the Temple, about ratifying the peace; the Church filled with their Guards and Attendants, will not be able to receiue the people, nor giue roome to the poore to doe their deuotion. Therefore, if it please him, (that we may not breake an old custome) I will presently goe to the Altar; that as many of the Plebeians as will, may first performe their worship; and when the people haue done, he may the more conueniently vse what ceremonies of State are fitting. So, without feare, may I see POLIARCHVS, and our plot lesse suspected among the dull-ey'd people. ARSIDAS applauding her inuention, and beseeching her to make haste, shee goes to the King: who, as well approuing her deuice, was happily deceyued with the slight: and shee hastening the solemnity, (for as yet being scarce the second houre, the religious people had not summon'd to the seruice of PALLAS) was brought to the Temple by her Guard and traine of women.

Now, this was the order of those holy Rites, euer since ARGENIS had bin their Priest: the *Sicilians* did celebrate their faire dayes, both for administration of iustice, and Merchants trading. Then the Kings Edicts are published, and iudgement is giuen against offendors; this time beeing appoynted for holy exercises, and other publique solemnities. Then to the neighbouring Cities, come all the people from the Villages and Dorpes, to vent their Countrey commodities; and buy what the Cities yeelded. This day was dedica-

ted to the seruice of PALLAS; that the people more frequently assembled, might see ARGENIS: who, to what part of *Sicily* soeuer she went, had in her traine the Prophets, and companies of Priests: the greater sacrifices, and other kinds of Oblations, did follow on the ninth day: if there were any Temple of PALLAS neere, thither they carryed her Image for the people to doe their worship. If not, the most conuenient Temple was chosen, and that god or goddesse that there resided, was humbly intreated to leaue for a while their abode, and lend their roome to PALLAS, since one Temple could not containe two deities. The doores, crowned with bayes, were beautified with lights and tapers: the Image of the goddesse that was worshipped before the Altar, was fierce, and becomming the armes she wore. Her bended brow, what with the sharpe cast of her eyes, and her helme couering halfe her forehead, did shew most beautifully terrible. Her lookes, though fierce, yet resembling a Virgin. She held a golden Speare, which the people oft thought the goddesse had shaken, being deceiued by the diuersity of rayes reflecting from the golds brightnesse. Vpon her Shield the Painter had figured MEDVSAES head, expressing all the various colours of Serpents scales. She stood as if prepared for the combate; her left Legge so farre set out, that the whole Image stood a little at one side. At her feet, ERICHTHEVS, in a Serpents shape, twining himselfe about the lower end of her speare. But the chosen sacrifices with their garlands, and all other ceremonies, except the Wafer, they bring to the Temple doore to be slaine (for within the Temple it was vnlawfull to shead bloud:) when water was set vnder the sacrifice, ARGENIS came in glorious attyre, beseeming both a Princesse and a Priest. A long robe she wore, curiously wouen with various imagery, amongst which was figured the birth of PALLAS out of IVPITERS braine; her inuenting the Oliue, and triumph ouer NEPTVNE. This being her traine, and wondrous long, lest it should sweepe the ground, was borne vp by fixe Virgins. Her hayre was bound with purple fillets, set with sprigs of Oliue-trees, and vpon the top of her head, they set a garland of Oliue branches. Thus attyred, and comming to the sacrifices, shee couers her head with a Vaile; and hauing said prayers proper to that seruice, and sprinkling the dedicated sacrifices with water and flower, with a womanish stroke shee hits their foreheads with her Siluer clubbe. But the Priests ready at hand, receyued the sacrifices with more cruell weapons, and cutting their throats, hoped in their entrayles to finde the Fates and decrees of the gods. Then ARGENIS entring the Temple, offered in a Siluer Censer, the vsuall Incense to the gods; who comming to the Altar, and taking the Crowne from off her owne head, shee humbly places it at the foot of the armed Image. Then, while the Frankincense and other Odours are sprinkled out of the Boxe, and heated with new fires, the Virgins that were neere, and as many of the people as were perfect in it, sung this following ditty:

Thou better part of IVPITER,
PALLAS, *whose young and tender yeeres,*
No Mother-goddesse dandeled:
O Maide, for martiall studies bred,
To these thy holy rites giue ayde.
You Chorus *of* Sicilian *Maides,*

Sound

Sound forth the valiant Virgins praiſe,
And to it adde melodious layes.

Miſtris of warre, thy ſterne Lawes deale
To men, fate, ſtrength, death, woe, and weale.
A dart thy right hand; thy left hand holds
MEDVSAES *head; which to behold,*
Thy lining foes turne Marble cold.

Goddeſſe of peace, thou doſt beſtow
Fat Olives on the ground, and ſhow
The Spinſters vſefull Art to know,
To thoſe faire Virgins, that invoke
Thee with the Frankincenſe chaſte ſmoke.

Thy deity, the watry Mores,
ARGOS *god-entertayning bowers*
Invoke, and Athens *ſtately Towers.*
But thou this Ile vouchſafe to grace,
And hither turne thy gentle face.

To Sicily *thy favour ſend:*
Our long preſerved Kings defend.
When thou ſhalt prove ſo gracious,
We wiſh, thou oft maiſt heare from vs
Deſerved praiſes for thine ayde.
You Chorus *of* Sicilian *Maides,*
Sound forth the valiant Virgins praiſe,
And to it adde melodious layes.

After that, followed all mens prayers; in which openly they prayed for the Kings ſafety; for wholeſome weather, and a good ſeaſon for the fruits of the earth: and in their priuate prayers, euery man begg'd happy ſucceſſe to his owne family. Then, at the right hand of the Altar, ARGENIS ſitting in an higher ſeat, held in her hand a wreathed bough, which bedewed with the bloud of the ſlaine Sacrifice, they ſprinkled ouer with holy-water, thinking it a perſwaſion ſtrong enough, if any man toucht it with his face. The armed Guard ſtood in two rankes, on each ſide of ARGENIS, leauing diſtance for two in a front to paſſe to her, leſt the throng or inciuility of the rude multitude ſhould any way trouble the Altar, or the Princeſſe. So, being admitted, they fall downe at her feet, and goe away bleſt, with a touch of her religious bough: the pooreſt were not denyed that fauour; but the ſight of ARGENIS drew more to that deuotion than PALLAS her ſelfe.

That day therefore that ARSIDAS brought POLIARCHVS, the ſacrifices were prepared in the old Temple, which the men of *Magella* had dedicated to MINERVA. And ARGENIS, earlier than was her cuſtome, was come out of the Caſtle, pretending a deſire to diſmiſſe the people, before MELIANDER and LYCOGENES ſhould come, but indeed that ſhee might ſee POLIARCHVS with leſſe danger: and when ſhe had touched the ſacrifices, and left them at the

Temple doore, in the hands of them that were to kill them; and in the entry had taken the censer in her hand; being euen now distracted in her thoughts, she came to the place, where ARSIDAS had told her, POLIARCHVS would sit. Whom when she spyed in base attyre, and a borrowed countenance, fixing a lamentable eye vpon her, she was so fired, betweene piety and anger, that, halfe franticke, she had almost forgotten her deuotion: but, howsoeuer, shee went forward to the Altar; and looking toward the Image of the goddesse, whilest others sung their solemne Anthemes, shee, to her selfe, powres out her secret sorrowes: She appeales to the goodnesse of the gods, and with a silent exprobration puts them in minde, which knew before, of her vnspotted innocenc, and piety; that now was the time shee needed their helpe, if euer they would send it; if they regard or gouerne the affaires of mortals, why is there no reward for vertue? Why were they so cruell to her selfe, & POLIARCHVS, who neuer had prophaned them? They did well know how maidenly and vnspotted a loue she bare that worthy man; and could now wish, if the Lawes of Nature could make it so, that he were her owne Brother. At least, quoth she, helpe mee in this his flight; and if you haue decreed mischiefe to vs, let him goe free, and lay all vpon my head.

From these prayers, though shee were feruent in them, a suddaine gust of thought carryed her away; sometimes bewayling her selfe, sometimes her deare Spouse; sometimes a most inexpiable hatred to LYCOGENES possessed her; but as oft as she remembred her Fathers guilt, who was so easily drawne to consent to POLIARCHVS his ruine; flying from those dangerous thoughts that might haue wronged her piety, shee turnes againe to the gods, and standing amazed, silently lamenting, her sorrowes pray more than her words prayed for her. But hauing her teares so farre in her power, her modesty thought that place vnfit for them; perchance the weight of her calamity being so great, that it could finde a way to teares.

Neither did POLIARCHVS feele lesse griefe and conflict in himselfe; he must now leaue the place that pleased him, and fly in the nature of a Traytor; how ill did this fortune agree eyther with his birth or minde? and whatsoeuer before had pleased him, did now torture his distracted brest. All the excellencies and vertues of ARGENIS came now into his minde; and what before he had a lesse esteeme of, being now to leaue, seemes greater in his thoughts. Among so many, nothing seem'd greater to him, than that he should be a cause of grieuing ARGENIS; neither did lesse feare inuade his resisting thoughts, lest all the vowes of loue betweene him and the Princesse, might now by time and absence be forgotten; and that any thing which ARGENIS loued, should be hated by him; sometimes in anger, hee determined by Armes to inuade *Sicily*: but then againe he was afraid to hurt the Father or Countrey of ARGENIS; and his anger, mixt with griefe in different conceits, wanders or languishes.

While his thoughts are thus at warre, the Anthems three times publiquely were sung, and the musicke ceased; when ARGENIS, not farre from the Altar, sate downe, holding out to all commers her sacred bough. SELENISSA, and the choysest Virgins, stood behinde the place where shee sate: EVRYMEDES and ERISTHENES, a payre of men farre different, stood at each side of her. From them, the souldiers reached to the doore of the Temple in two rankes, limiting the way to them that came to the Princesse. When EVRYMEDES had obserued in the countenance of ARGENIS, often distempers, whispering in her eare,

he

he asked if any thing troubled her? The Princesse vsing the benefit of his speaking, tooke occasion, as oft as too much griefe oppressed her, to looke vpon EVRYMEDES. The people now wel-neere dismissed, POLIARCHVS almost the last, remained to come to the consecrated bough. He wanted both strength and courage to step forward; being long expected by the cold and heartlesse Lady. Oh the mad deuices of Louers! they emboldened themselues to this short and silent meeting, as it were, to intercept a little flying ioy; now they repent that they haue tempted griefe and danger; and would much more haue bewailed their owne estates, if they might not so haue grieued. At length the poore man, now not in vaine vsing his staffe, steps forward toward ARGENIS, and falling downe vpon his knees, as if he said his prayers, Farewell, quoth he, most chaste Priest; remember, deare Virgin, thy PALLAS goes from thee, still to be thine; and will returne (if thou wilt giue leaue) in her Fathers Thunder. ARGENIS vnderstood him, but durst not answere, only her sad eyes fixed vpon him, spake more powerfully then any tongue. But POLIARCHVS was not able to arise from her feete; whether he had forgot himselfe in this cloud of misery; or was afraid his legges would faile him; and SELENISSA began to feare, lest by this vnseasonable staying, he would marre all. EVRYMEDES, thinking the fellow in clowniſh simplicity had lyen still at her feete, gaue him on the side a good smart blow, with a Rod that hee had in his hand, but smiling withall at him. POLIARCHVS was dearely loued by EVRYMEDES, and well knew, that stroke proceeded from no hatred; but from ignorance, by reason of his disguised habit; and presently he arose, euen in his owne iudgement worthily strooken. But ARGENIS could not be so content to see her Loue strooken, her modesty being scarce able to restraine from commanding EVRYMEDES out of her sight; but afterwards following with a sad looke her departing POLIARCHVS, as farre as she might, she fitly espied ARSIDAS at the Temple doore, to shew POLIARCHVS, as she coniecture, dhis way to fly. For hee hauing gratulated to the King, that all was now in peace, pretended a necessity in himselfe to goe into *Italy* to his father in law: and hauing obtained leaue of the King, he went to the Temple of PALLAS, where he saw POLIARCHVS comming from the Altar: and stepping a little aside with him, he wils him goe by the backe gate out of the Towne, and keepe the way that leades to *Messana*, for two miles; and then hiding himselfe in the bushes, to stay; and he, when he had spoken with ARGENIS, would immediately follow.

In the meane time MELEANDER sent to ARGENIS, willing her to hasten the solemnities of the popular Sacrifices; that the day was farre spent; and the Temple must bee left free for himselfe and LYCOGENES. Shee was hardly her selfe, and by degrees yeelded to those perturbations, which shee thought her constancy had mastred. But she bade them tell the King, that all the Ceremonies belonging to the people, were now finished; & that he might, when it pleased him, performe the Sacrifices he had appointed. A great traine, and fitting the magnificence both of MELEANDER and LYCOGENES, staid at the Court Gate, waiting their setting forward. LYCOGENES himselfe was in the Kings bed-chamber, vnder colour of waiting; holding diuers discourses, and sometimes merry ones with him. When it was time, MELEANDER in a kingly Robe and purple Cloke, holding his Scepter in his hand, went forth to his Guard. Next Before him went LYCOGENES, euen to whose side, by the Kings command, went ARCHOMBROTVS; before these, those whose

whoſe offices or other greatneſſe was eminent. The pompe was filled by a great number of gallant Youths of the chiefe Gentry. The preaſe of people could hardly bee kept out, eager of ſeeing, and then moſt, when moſt forbidden. Beſides the high and long continued Title of a King, the reuerend age of MELEANDER; his milde aſpect betokening a gentle nature, and a Maieſty not mis-beſeeming the height it bore, turned the eyes of all vpon him. Neither were onely his loyall Subiects moued with this ſight, but euen thoſe amongſt his enemies, whoſe reuolt had rather beene raſh then wicked. That dayes worke therefore the King needed not to repent; which made ſome aſhamed, and others grieued, to ſee a King forced to ſuch agreements. Shall then the King ſweare to LYCOGENES? Will hee debaſe himſelfe, to make a League with his Subiect? and that publikely? Shall the people bee witneſſes, as to a lawfull action? What more could a forraigne Prince, euery way his equall, by a iuſt warre get from him? But thoſe that had a deeper reach, and either through hope or feare more ſubtill; ſearched further in the buſines; that this day was not to be honoured as a peace-bringer, worſe things were yet behind: for that cannot be firme, which a King vpon compulſion couenants with a Subiect: for Princes doe often ſeeke by iniurious force, what was iniuriouſly forced from them. Either therefore, the King, when he ſees his time, will be reuenged; or if hee ſit ſtill, ſuffer from LYCOGENES. By chance an old man that had beene brought vp at Court, to a companion of his, that asked him if he had euer ſeene a countenance milder then the Kings? anſwered, ſo that the King heard him; I ſhould thinke him more mild, fellow Souldier, if by this mildneſſe he were not a tyrant to himſelfe. When MELEANDER heard this ſpeech ſpoken by an honeſt man, and being before troubled about thoſe ſpeeches, which he had heard LYCOGENES the day before had vttered, dyning with EVRYMEDES, concerning the ſucceſſion of Kings; ſtumbled ſo vpon a ſtone that ſtood a little higher then his fellows, that he ſtroke his hand againſt the ground. The ſuddaine outcry of thoſe that ſaw it, made the feare generall. They that were neere to him, ranne to helpe the King; thoſe that were further off, were more fearefull, by reaſon of their ignorance; vntill it was generally knowne that the fall was without hurt, and accidentall. The King himſelfe with a ieſt put it off: that he was much beholding to that earth for honouring her King; who, becauſe ſhe could not riſe to kiſſe her Soueraigne, had drawne him downe to her: adding, that hee willingly embraced that earth as his owne. But for all that, the ſtanders by, as euery one ſtood affected to the King or LYCOGENES, iudged of this, as a good or ſad portent. For what could it portend, that the King ſhould fall at LYCOGENES his feete? that going to offer ſacrifice, himſelfe ſhould fall like an Offering? How eaſily, how ſuddenly was he downe?

While they are in theſe thoughts, the foremoſt of their traine were come to the Court of the Temple; where the Sacrifices crowned with garlands, and the Prieſts ſtood prepared, expecting till ARGENIS with the accuſtomed inuocations had beſought the gods to be preſent at the offerings. But ſhe now more and more vanquiſhed by encroaching griefe; willing the reſt a while to leaue her, in a ſecret corner of the Temple thus communes with her ſelfe: What art thou, wretched ARGENIS? the cauſe of all that Worthies ſuffering? What haſt thou ſeene? What miſchiefes art thou reſerued to? POLIARCHVS baniſhment, LYCOGENES his triumph? Canſt thou ſuffer this, a

Kings

Kings Heire, and borne to a Scepter? If thou remembrest thy selfe a Princesse, why keepest thou not thy POLIARCHVS heere? If thou art his spouse, why is hee alone banished? But alas, this yet remained to make vp my misery, that I must be the Herauld to make peace betweene my Father and LYCOGENES; a peace, oh gods, which they haue sealed in POLIARCHVS his danger; but thou, poore ARGENIS, with what face canst thou, I will not say, looke vpon POLIARCHVS, but thinke of him in his absence? How wilt thou dare to call into thy minde his vertues, lookes, or speeches? but duty to my Father, and the safety of the Kingdome vrge me to this deed. But wherein, alas, shall I sinne against my father, if I leaue vndone this fatall mischiefe? Or what haue I to doe with a Kingdome, if I resolue to dye? But the safety of a Kingdome does not alwayes consist in fearing; I may perchance restore by my boldnes, what my father has lost by his remissenesse. But what wilt thou doe? danger is now at hand, and will seize mee vnprepared. Behold, my Father and LYCOGENES are come: I am call'd for to the Sacrifice: if I refuse my office in this damnable peace, what words shall I vse, what arguments in publike to my Father? This said; not now sad, but fill'd with a maiesticke rage, shee turnes her angry eyes vp and downe; when the last words of departing POLIARCHVS came into her mind; he told her, PALLAS went away still hers, and could returne with thunder. Yes certainely, quoth shee, my PALLAS is departed: why stay I heere in vaine? Prayers are prophane: the Temple is destitute of a goddesse. I know no better course, then to counterfeit a Prophesie, and that the goddesse forbids me to minister in these sacrifices: so shall I auoyde the mischiefe of making such a peace, and giue my thoughts more freedome for great determinations. When she had resolued on that way, as shee was of a most happy wit, and then vehement, she began to prepare such a speech as Propheteses vse. Her countenance and eyes, since she had nourished that Fury which POLIARCHVS his departure put into her, would well fit the deuice that she intended. While she thus thought, some came to her, and told her, she was expected to consecrate the Sacrifices: for the King was at hand, and by the Cryer had commanded silence. ARGENIS was now more cheerefull, as hauing fully resolued to rest in this determination. She answered therefore, that she would come, composing her pace and thoughts to her resolued Stratagem. And now the King and LYCOGENES had the Sacrifice between them: and the Nobles about them, in agreeing silence, couered their disagreeing thoughts. The people flocking at euery side, enuironed them; and the appointed Soldiers could hardly make good sufficient roome for the Sacrifice. But ARGENIS being come to the Temple, lookt prodigiously, her eyes wandring, and her haire horridly hanging about her shoulders; she stamped vp and downe: her lookes shewed a distraction, which seemed in the first fit to striue against the motion of the gods, not firmely settled in her brest. MELEANDER was amazed at it, wondring what chance, what fury, or which of the gods did so vexe his Daughter. But she rowling her eyes more terribly, began her speech, not in Meeter, (for she could not so suddenly compose it) but from the way of humane discourses, and like a diuine rapture; so that it was easie for NICOPOMPVS, not much changing the words, to put them into Verse.

Why flyest thou, sacred Maid, and leau'st this place?
Gone is my PALLAS, *her auerted face,*

And

And flying Coach I see. Oh boldnesse dire!
She, banisht, flyes: Why doe we feede thy fire
With Frankincense, and to thine Altar slay
Beasts? Oh take mee, and through the Cloudes away,
Vnder what Starre so e're thou goe, me beare.
Her armes, her armes shee threatning shakes; her speare
Sounds on her golden Shield: the ayre yeelds feares,
And through the Skie a bloody path appeares.
O goddesse, spare thy threats, wreake not thine ire
With vengefull steele, nor take thy Fathers fire.
Oh whither tend the fates? What bootes vs build
Their Temples, and their high-rais'd roofes to guild?
If we shall dare doe this, by impious warre,
The gods themselues from their owne Temples barre.

When she had vttered many things in this Propheticke fury, falling to a lamentable shreiking, she resembled a true possest Propheteesse: and a strange amazement had settled all mens eyes vpon her: but MELEANDERS thoughts runne vpon that, that Oracle-wise was vttered by her; That PALLAS by command was banisht, and departing, was full of threats; last, that a heinous offence was committed. The lesse he vnderstood these things, the more feare possest him. But ARGENIS, as if the strength of the spirit, which raging in her brest forced her to this Prophesie, were now spent, pulling her Priestly ornaments from off her head, came humbly to her Father, and entreated him that she might abstaine from this Sacrifice: for she was ashamed of that vnusuall rapture, and could not suddenly endure the peoples sight. The King, troubled with so many ominous accidents, pawseth a while, fearing, aboue all things, that LYCOGENES should be iealous, that hee had purposely appointed these strange euents to disturbe the entended peace.

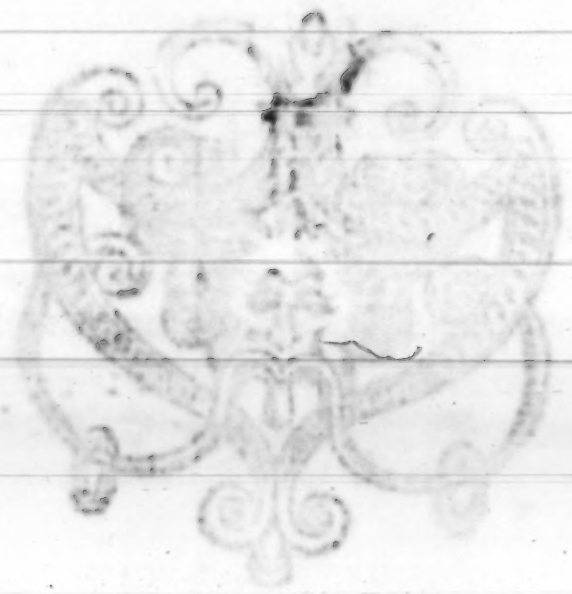
ARGENIS, while her father thus museth, goes directly to the Palace with her accustomed guard of Soldiers: and ARSIDAS, as of duty following, receiuing his commands to POLIARCHVS, presently leaues the castle.

A great noise and free murmur runnes presently through the people. Some say, this peace, by a most apparent manifestation of the goddesse, was disallowed; others referred this prodigy to the ensuing calamities of *Sicily*, and desire the Priests should go forward with the Sacrifices, and expiate the offence, what ere it be. Those whose iudgement was least asked, were most forward in spending it. But the voice that was most heard, was of those that called for an Herauld. For as the *Sicilians*, from their first originall, had been nurtured in the Greekish customes, so the neerenesse of *Italy* had brought in to them many *Italian* Rites, among which was the Religion of the Heraulds. MELEANDER therefore, to appease all differences of opinions; There is no difference, quoth he, whether those agreements that are made sincerely betweene honest men, be ratified by the authority of PALLAS or IVPITER. Come therefore, thou Herauld of *Sicily*, and vndertake these lawfull Rites.

The Herauld in his purple robe, rehearses a long prayer, contayning many curses against Truce-breakers. The Sacrifice then being slaine; the King and LYCOGENES held the entrailes. From thence they entred into the Temple, and touching the Altar and bed where the Image was, they againe sealed their faith

faith before the gods. Theſe things being finiſhed, the whole traine turne to the Palace. But no applauſe of the people followed them; neither were the lookes of friends gratulating each other, ſincere. The King, as then beſeemed, diſſembling the griefe of his minde, and counterfeiting all tokens of mirth, made a publike Feaſt the ſame day, and the next day ſaw Playes, in which the Poet was comicall, and broke ieſts vpon the people; And he did not like, that Kingly and tragicke Poems ſhould be then ſet forth For many dayes, friends on both ſides, being warned by MELIANDER and LYCOGENES, not only refrained from all quarrels, but feaſting each other, made good their diſſimulation of ioy and ſecurity. And ARGENIS alſo, who had kept her Chamber vnder colour of ſickneſſe, ſhewed her ſelfe now openly, after ARSIDAS had by Letters giuen her notice, that hee and his charge were ſafe arriued vpon the Coaſt of *Italy*.

The end of the firſt Booke.



BARCLAY HIS ARGENIS:

OR,

The loues of *Poliarque* and *Argenis*.

The Second Booke.

CHAP. I.

The retreate of the King into Eiperete: *the description of the place. The treason of* SELENISSA *against* TIMOCLEA.

LYCOGENES supposed to haue had a great Conquest of MELEANDER, by the driuing of POLIARCHVS out of *Sicily*: because, beeing a stout Youth, and of solid iudgement, hee had much aduantaged the Kings part by the greatnesse of his spirit, and he being dead, or at least absent, their factious plots might be more facilitated. For the report of his death did not long stand currant; but whether it was onely suspected, or by some that knew it, reuealed, it was not obscurely blazed abroad, that ARSIDAS had giuen him his safety by shipping. And this did LYCOGENES first lay to the Kings charge, bruiting among the people, by men suborned to that purpose; that MELEANDER, of a fickle and vnkingly disposition, had vnworthily broken his faith: for by his command, his Ambassadours were slaine by POLIARCHVS, and the offender secretly deliuered from punishment, was now safe in *Italy*, like enough, perhaps, to make ready himselfe for the like villany. LYCOGENES vttered this sparingly, and onely among such as hated MELEANDER: but his fellowes did more licenciously presse the Kings dishonour.

For matter was sought for new tumults; neither wanted there some to carry tales of these new stirres to MELBANDER. He of purpose did persuer in his first shew of mildnesse, that the same apparence of negligence, which had before wronged his affaires, might now deceiue his enemies. His resolution was more fired, then by the villany of LYCOGENES, and the danger of his estate, with the manly constancy of ARGENIS: to whom when hee complained, that she had left the Sacrifice, and given way to suspition, that some tricke was sought, whereby the league might be broken off; she replies, If any thing bee offended, you should iustlier complaine of the gods, whose violence, Sir, I was neither able to refuse nor contayne. But there are moe that wonder, you should make such a peace, than that I and the gods fled from it. Pardon the libertie which your goodnesse giues mee. It were better, perhaps, rather to dye once in some braue action, then basely suffering vnder so many iniuries, to raigne of courtesie. The King, neerely touched with her more then womanly apprehension, now determined to put his long thought of purpose of seuerity in practice; to which purpose *Eipercie* did offer it selfe, a fit place to dwell in, either for fight or flight; whither he had, vnder other pretext, conueyed all things meete to serue for both fortunes.

Eipercie is a Mountaine on the borders of *Panorma*, some few miles round: from the foot it riseth a little with craggy and broken rockes; after, where the Hill growes bigger, through his inaccessible paths, by little and little it bendeth to a more easie passage, till you come to the toppe, to a faire plaine, wherein also a little Mount is fitly placed, as if made by Nature for a Castle. This Mount had the Kings fortified with munition: the rest of the top hath a Towne, with many and pleasant houses about it. On that side of the Mountaine which lookes towards the Sea, the Hauen, capable of all kinde of shipping, comes in betweene the Rockes, of a spacious breadth, high water, and by the embraces of the mountaine, free from stormes. The Towne doth so conueniently ouerlooke this Port, that without leaue of the Inhabitants, neither can any ship come in, nor any streight passage bee kept, leading from the Sea to the hill. And where the mountaine lookes to land-ward of the Ile, it could then onely be ascended by two paths, and those alike difficult for passage. A great comfort also it is to the *Eipercians*, that about all their houses, they haue plentifull foode for their cattell. And that they should acknowledge this to bee the meere gift of the gods, the many springs and wholsome ayre, was the cause that no venemous creature did liue there. In the entrance of the way which ascended from the Hauen, the Image of CERES, with a Crowne of wheaten eares, and a nimble yoke of Serpents, put those that entred in minde of their deuotions, that they should not goe forward without worship to the goddesse, nor neglect the stone, which in old Charracters signified her thus to speake:

If through all circuits where crook't Nereus *flow,*
To me all grounds their fruit, all Countries owe
Their peacefull Lawes, if safe by my command
From theeues all fruites in woods and fields doe stand:
This my deserued praise all Nations sound,
Let mee liue safe, and honour'd on this ground.
Let no proud foe this Coast depopulate:
This is my seat, my Land bestow'd by Fate.

This

This pleases me: nought but the plow-share wound
The fertile Earth: no other Armes here sound.
This is my iust request. Who ere dare try,
Will finde of mee too strong an enemy.
I can bring fire, and weapons: and to mine,
My cousin Nature all her powers shall ioyne.
Old SATVRN's *Childe I am, by* IOVE *a Mother,*
My Sonne-in-law rules Hell; the Sea, my Brother.

MELEANDER was long before accustomed to goe thither, as taken with the beauty of the place, and also vnder colour of hunting, whereof the neighbouring parts had good choyce. The trustiest of his Souldiers were there in garrison, & if, in case Fortune should be auerse from his affaires, he were forced to flye, he had vnder other pretexts brought in part of his owne Gallies to the Hauen. Also, at fit times taken, whatsoeuer the former Kings had gathered, was brought to this Castle: Great abundance of Iewels, many boughes of Corall, which they had gotten out of the next Sea; Outlandish purple, many ages kept, neuer changing the colour of the naturall dye; Plate of Gold and Siluer; some shining through the new burnishing: moe, dimmer; but more esteemed for their antiquity. There was no great store of Coyne, the Treasure being drayned by the Kings liberality, which yet now the consideration of what was to come, had well lessened.

The King acquainted ARGENIS onely with his purpose; that hee was resolued to vindicate the Regall dignity: If LYCOGENES and the chiefe of the Confederates, vnder colour of seuerall occasions, might be wonne into the Castle (for now they were much dispersed) hee would lay vpon them all, both iudgement and punishment. To this designe, *Eiperste* was fittest, from whence both the neighbour Region might be kept in, and the Sea in his power. Perhaps, said he, this quicke change will tame the rest, that offend on confidence of my mercy. But if the warre shall grow more dangerous, and the successe shall not answer our hope, I will leaue this most ingratefull soyle, and shipping my treasure, will saile with thee into *Africa*. Neyther doe there want some there, that will receiue vs in our flight: and eyther I so old, or thou so young, so vnworthy of calamity, shall appease Fortune. If this misery shall happen, I will giue charge onely of *Eiperste* to EVRYMEDES, which hee with a choyce Army shall defend to the last. In the meane time, Daughter, *Sicily* shall suffer for our wrongs, being distracted with the grieuous dissentions amongst the Rebels themselues: and the Commons, finding their errour, shall most heauily waigh, what the Traytors may bee, and what wee were vnto them. For, neyther will they agree in diuiding the rewards of their Treason, nor will all subiect themselues to LYCOGENES. For, many of them desire, that I should be ouercome, not ouerthrowne. So, falling out amongst themselues, part will looke towards vs: and peraduenture our returne will be their benefit, by whose wickednesse wee were forced to flye. Meane while, goe thou, ARGENIS, to the Castle: for, I feare, we shall be sodainely forced to giue or take a battell. This one thing see to, that you admit no women, but of tryed fidelity, into your familiarity. It is enough, my Daughter, that wee are betrayed by men.

To this, ARGENIS, gratulating to her Father this magnanimous resoluti-

on, and perſwading him to try his Fortune in a new warre, added, that ſhe had hitherto gently prouided, that no women of vnknowne diſpoſition ſhould bee acquainted with her. But after they were parted, ſhe began deepely to thinke, of what woman the King wiſhed her to take heed, or who at all it was, that liued with her, ſo hatefull to him. She ſtraight acquaints SELENISSA, not knowing, that ſhe, hating TIMOCLEA, had by ſecret meanes, cunningly made her ſuſpected of the King. And now that crafty old Woman, though glad that her practice wrought ſo well, moſt treacherouſly ſeemed to ARGENIS, to wonder who it ſhould be had put theſe cares in MELEANDERS head. But the cauſe, why ſhe thus cloſely plotted againſt TIMOCLEA, was this: Shee found ARGENIS to be much taken with TIMOCLEA's good offices to POLIARCHVS: and feared the Matron would with her pleaſant newneſſe out-goe all old acquaintance. Therefore, terribly vexed with enuy, ſhee turnes her ſelfe to the wickednesſe and hatred, familiar in Courts; yet openly ſhee ſpeaketh nothing againſt her: for, both the plot and the buſineſſe had fayled, if ARGENIS had conceited the depth of her fraud. And ſhe knew further, ſhee ſhould be a farre heauier enemy to the Lady, if ſhe were not perceiued to hate her. To this end ſhe ſuggeſted many reaſons, by which ſhee would proue it beſt, that ARGENIS ſhould eyther omit the doing her good, or at leaſt deferre it: Will you, ſaid ſhe, haue TIMOCLEA know, that theſe are the rewards for concealing POLIARCHVS? Would you, that the ſecret pledges of faith betweene you and him, ſhould be diſcouered to more? You ſhall certainely doe wiſelier, if you ſhall, as of your owne diſpoſition, ſhew her ſome indifferent fauour, that ſhe may conceiue the benefit of your owne free gift, not her deſeruing. But let her keepe home: her admiſſion into your Family would not want ſuſpition. For, ſuppoſe (which the gods grant) that the people ſhall neuer come to that dangerous knowledge of POLIARCHVS his being by her preſerued; yet what of this new Gueſt ARCHOMEROTVS? He knowes, how much ſhe hath deſerued of him: and will not hee finde, that ſuch rewards ſo ſuddenly beſtowed, chiefly by you, were for ſuch a ſeruice?

By theſe and many other arguments, SELENISSA did more truely prouide for her owne ſafety, then her Ladies; fearing her owne fall from that height of fauour wherein ſhee now ſtood, if once there were any other, beſide her ſelfe, to whom all the ſecrets ſhould be communicated. But ſhe did it ſo neatly, and with ſuch ſlights, as ſhe ſeemed onely to reſpect ARGENIS. A dayly and deadly ill hap of Princes, vnder whom their Fauourites, by colour of helping and counſelling, ſatiate their owne enuy, and ſometimes doe prayſe their oppoſites, that they may find the readier beliefe, when thēſelues ſuggeſt falſhoods. And therefore SELENISSA had priuately guilded thoſe pills of ſuſpition, which ſhee gaue the King againſt TIMOCLEA: That heretofore ſhe had fauoured LYCOGENES, and it was not knowne how ſhee ſtood affected, yet the innocent ARGENIS loued her. Againe, to ARGENIS her ſelfe, ſhee did euer mingle the Matrons prayſes and merits, with the image of the danger that ſeemed worthy to be feared in the rayſing her. And becauſe ſhe told truth in part, it came to paſſe, that TIMOCLEA was ſcarcely any thing the better for ARGENIS, ſauing that ſomtimes ſhe would giue her good countenance, as ſhe had euer vſed at her comming to her, and giue her ſomewhat at her parting, as willing to take any occaſion to ſhew her bounty.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

MELEANDER *in danger of his life,* **ARCHOMBROTVS** *saueth him.* **ERISTHENES** *killeth the Kings Coach-man; the suspition they had of him.*

ABout this time, ARGANIS, by the Kings command, attended by IEVRANES, who was then at Court about businesse, went to *Epirus*: And not long after, MELEANDER, as hee was going towards the same Towne, was in great hazard of his life, whether by the treachery of his owne people, or by the will of the Fates, seeking grace and fauour to ARCHOMBROTVS. There was a Lake not aboue a mile about; whose bankes were pleasant and easie, but further onward the water very deepe, and the ground vnfirme. Thither the Kings Coach-man did driue, as leading the fairest way. The frequency of Chariots which daily were driuen that way, being easie to be marked by many tracts, tooke away all feare; when, lo, the Kings Horses, whether of themselues affrighted, or chased with the stinging of the Marish Gnats, or lastly, by treason of the Coach-man, with their maynes high shaking and dangerously flinging, run directly head-long into the Lake, all in the company with a most fearefull out-cry shreeking and lamenting: but few laboured to helpe, whether through vntimely feare euery man look't to himselfe, or that the terriblenesse of the sudden danger appalled their dull spirits. Amongst those who loyally followed the ouer-swift Coach, none could keepe pace with ARCHOMBROTVS. Sometimes hee calls to the Coach-man, to reine in his Horses more strongly: sometimes to the King, to leape into the water, being not yet full a mans heighth. Meane-while, the Coach goes on, and the foremost wheeles were now couered with water. But then ARCHOMBROTVS vndertooke a most manly act, and because his horse, hindred by the waues, could not make way, leapt in on foote. So, hasting to the side of the coach, he did so opportunely take out the willing MELEANDER, by catching hold of his Clothes behinde, as almost in the same instant the water falling with a sudden Source, swallowed vp both Coach and Horses. The Kings weight falling vpon him out of the Coach, had almost sunke ARCHOMBROTVS, partly by reason of the slippery bottome which was of tough clay, and the vnstable motion of the water, which came vp to his shoulder. Neyther did the King take lesse labour to get firme footing. Thus each, as if they were wrestling, stucke close to other, till, (comming neerer Land) some speedy friends deliuered them from the ouer-whelming water.

As soone as MELEANDER stept on the shore, both hee and his, did most fearefully apprehend the greatnesse of the danger escaped: and which especially increased the terror of it, that seeing hee could not swim, he must needs haue beene drowned, but that ARCHOMBROTVS, neglecting his owne safety, tooke the whole danger vpon himselfe: who, when it was found, that hee

likewiſe could not ſwim, they were all ſtrucke into more admiration, that hee, a ſtranger, bound by no benefit, nor Law, ſhould in the Kings danger ſo ſlight himſelfe; when (ô ſhame!) ſo many his owne Countrey-men and Subiects, ſtood ſtill and careleſſe. Chiefly this ſeruice did, as it ought, much affect the King. Hee greedily imbraced him, and held him, bluſhing to heare his owne prayſes: and being before this, forced to loue him for his great worth, hee was glad that by this chance hee had the meanes giuen him to take him into his priuate familiarity, without the enuy of others.

In the meane time, the Kings Coach-man hauing eſcaped the waters, with a frightfull countenance made to the banke, when ERISTHENES, hauing long before vſed rayling words at him, drew his ſword, and, as with a minde to reuenge the Kings danger, gaue a ſudden thruſt, vnawares to the reſt. Thus, wounded, hee fell backe into the water, with the great applauſe of the Youth there preſent. But this pleaſed not thoſe of deeper iudgement: For, if it happened not by the Coach-mans fault, why ſhould the poore man bee thus murdered? But if hee were guilty, why then was hee vpon no tryall had, none of his Complices diſcouered, nor by ſo eaſie a death freed from due puniſhment? Did ERISTHENES onely loue the King, that hee made himſelfe ſo haſty a Miniſter of reuenge? So they fell to ſuſpect, that the Coach-man was hyred by ſome of LYCOGENES his faction, to haue taken the Kings life by this deuice, which when it fayled, leſt he might be forced to diſcouer the Conſpiracy, he was ſlaine by ERISTHENES, a great friend of LYCOGENES. But ERISTHENES his greatneſſe, and the time not yet ripe for reuenge, forced MELEANDER (though vnwilling) to diſſemble; and that with a look ſo calme, as ERISTHENES could not perceiue himſelfe ſuſpected.

CHAP. III.

The King holdeth a ſecret Councell: The aduice of CLEOBVLVS. ARCHOMBROTVS *propoſeth the calling backe of* POLIARCHVS. *The reſolution of the Councell.*

WHen they came to *Eiperſte*, the Towne was full of Noblemen, that came to giue thankes to the gods for the Kings ſafety, MELEANDER hiding his purpoſes, and forcing himſelfe to all manner of mirth. The chiefe friends of LYCOGENES, were OLOODEMVS and ERISTHENES, by him rayſed to eminent degrees of power. For, MELEANDER had truſted ERISTHENES with treaſure, being aſſured hee had conferred ſo much ſtrength vpon his enemy: but ſo the times, and the double viſage he had now put on, would haue it. OLOÖDEMVS had the gouernment of all the Country adiacent to the Promontory *Pachynus*. Theſe, diuiding the managing of the buſineſſe betweene them, tooke ſeuerall courſes. OLOÖDEMVS was abſent from the Court with LYCOGENES, to ſeduce the *Sicilians*. ERISTHENES, vnder colour of his Office, was preſent at the Kings Councels. In theſe three, it was knowne, the chiefe power of the Conſpirators did conſiſt. The King, though now ſettled in reſolution, yet deſired

to

to know CLEORVLVS his opinion: he also much vsed the aduice of EVRIMEDES; & ARCHOMBROTVS was in speciall fauour with him. Hauing called these three together priuatly, and ARGENIS being with him, in such manner spoke at first to them, as he might not shew his owne minde, lest, after such preiudice, they would hardly vse free liberty of speech, fearing to deliuer their opinion contrary to the Kings, or beleeuing they should disswade in vaine. He shewed, in what state *Sicily* now stood: That this peace was more incommodious, than the former warre: That hauing ere-while fore-seene this, he had fortified *Eipersie*: that he knew, the strength of this fearefull Rebellion depended but vpon few heads. None of them, in so great affaires, durst offer to speake first, till the King, in reuerence of his age, & approued wisdome, commanded CLEORVLVS to begin. We must, said he, goe strongly about it, O King, or expect speedy ruine, as it were, offering our owne heads. A meane courage in you, will be held a vice: neyther doe you wrong either your owne fame, or the gods, in reuenging your selfe vpon these enemies. For, LYCOGENES himself first broke the league; and by his punishment, they which contemne or hate you, will be changed. We know that diuers cities are sollicited, that their companies are almost vnder their colours. Why doe you delay, till there be no sound part left of *Sicily*? Are you in feare to breake off their yet vnripe preparations? or doe you piously expect, till you be commanded to betake you to the sword? ERISTHENES you haue here. Call OLOÖDRMVS & LYCOGENES, as it were to Councel vpon some sudden accident. If they come, let them be presently condemned of treason, and cut off: but if they refuse, pursue them as Rebels, while yet they are too weake, with an open and speedy war. To these words of CLEORVLVS, EVRIMIDES added, that he would vndertake for 6000. foot, & 500. horse, to be alwaies both loyal & ready; some of thē of the *Prætorians*; some of them in the garrison of *Eipersie*; others, seuerally quartered at *Panormus*, and the Castle of *Epipolis*. Such a small company of old souldiers, will be able to make their party good against all the fresh troups LYCOGENES can raise. And where the Standard-royall shall be aduanced, no doubt, but many will offer themselues to the better side.

During this consultation, ARCHOMBROTVS, grown merrier vpon the mention of warre, and conceiuing he had new opportunity to aduenture somewhat for POLIARCHVS: I, said he, a stranger here, and of young yeeres, offer not to question the maine of your affaires. But if you agree vpon warre, why doe you reiect your owne aides? Why doe you weaken your owne strength before the danger? There is as yet not one of the souldiers that would not wish POLIARCHVS restored, being driuen away meerely by the enuy of LYCOGENES. Besides, in that he is so well seene in martiall affaires, & his very name formidable to his enemies: Know ye further, that at his returne, and at his sight, as a presage of safety, the whole Army would be more ready for any attempt. Certainely I hold it meet, he should be sought out, and (the necessity of the times excused, that droue him hence) to inuite him backe againe to a new victory.

ARGENIS eyed him thus boldly pleading for POLIARCHVS, glad chiefly in this, that the King did so attentiuely hearken to him: And that none might disturbe these auspicious and likely beginnings; she added, that ARSIDAS was in the same case with POLIARCHVS, whom all men giue out to houer in *Italy*, as banished from his owne Countrey: and yet, that he cannot be charged with any thing, but the conueying away of POLIARCHVS: Of ARSIDA's loyalty, O King, you make no doubt: and by that act he hath perhaps deserued better

of vs,than of POLIARCHVS. But grant, that he hath offended, I beg the disposing of him, though as long as POLIARCHVS shall be reputed condemned, or odious,he cannot be acquitted. ARGENIS being thus earnest in defence of ARSIDAS, because it had relation to POLIARCHVS his safety, all the rest, to please her, were ambitious to shew themselues of her opinion.

That the gods, said the King,haue a care of our estate,euen by this I perceiue it,in that with wonderfull consent in opinion, you haue all perswaded mee to that,which I had before determined. Decreed therefore (with the fauour of the gods) be the warre against LYCOGENES; if he cannot be taken without tumult, and cut off without due punishment of Traytors. POLIARCHVS and ARSIDAS I had long agoe in mine owne heart absolued. It rests to aduise,by what meanes we may win them both back againe. They were all of opinion, to send some one of approued trust with presents to POLIARCHVS, and to intreat him,that as soone as the broyle shal begin against LYCOGENES,he would returne to *Sicily*. Vpon this resolution,the King broke vp the Councell,charging them all to keep close,whatsoeuer they knew,or thought.But ARGENIS, after the manner of Louers, alwaies immoderately reioycing, or pensiue, did now visibly enioy her mirth so hapning beyond hope. And her father ignorant of the cause,told her, I imbrace,daughter, this presage of good fortune; That from the beginning of these miseries which are falne vpon vs, this is the first time I haue seene you merry,or of a cheerefull countenance.

CHAP. IV.

ARCHOMBROTVS *falleth in loue with* ARGENIS. LICOGENES *his way to win the people.*

THE euening came on,and ARCHOMBROTVS, as hee was wont, went into the Kings garden. There, as he was walking alone, among the rankes of Trees, hee fell into remembrance of that night,when POLIARCHVS and he were guests at TIMOCLEA's house. Among other things, it came to his minde, how POLIARCHVS changed his lookes and speech,being questioned any thing of ARGENIS. For,when ARCHOMBROTVS had drawne that to a signe of loue, presently,with the weight of insuing thoughts,he forgets it; and so much the easlier, because he did not imagine it mutuall loue,but rather a youthfull madnesse in POLIARCHVS. But then he began more strictly to re-collect all the passages in his memory; That POLIARCHVS twice started at the name of ARGENIS; that being twice asked of her yeeres and disposition, he answered onely by pieces, so as you might note him at that name to be much vnsettled. As he was dwelling vpon the remembrance of this, ARGENIS comes into his mind,who,as she was defending ARSIDAS to her father, seemed betweene her arguments and requests,to be all on fire. But what ARSIDAS had done,concerned onely POLIARCHVS his safety. ARCHOMBROTVS hauing weighed these things on both sides enters now into suspition of some closer league of friendship betweene them. POLIARCHVS his vertues,and whatsoeuer else might raise such a hope in him,or moue ARGENIS for him,did now freshly assault his memory. Certainly,that he concealed his birth,was a signe,there might be some notable mystery: neyther am I alone,said he, whose birth or fortune ought to be valued according to my disguise.

But while hee thus calls to fresh memory the beauty and greatnesse of ARGENIS,

GENIS, and with a silent gratulation repeats POLIARCHVS happy in her loue; he now begins to admire, as well as prayse, those things in her, which hee had before beheld vntouched. For, what could be thought more excellent than ARGENIS? Who had euer attained to such good qualities, so great parents, so many vertues? If she had no prerogatiue of birth, but choyce were to be made amongst all the Virgins, none before ARGENIS should be called to be Queen. Her wisdome, her modesty, her language did excell all of her Sex: and her forme more than mortall. After this, ARCHOMBROTVS returnes to thinking of himselfe; neyther did hee coniecture his owne birth vnworthy of so great hopes; a ready fewell (no doubt) to his new fires: and this, at first, not as thinking to loue, but as haning in his head some idle, yet not vnlikely fancies. By little and little he was caught, and with a kinde of doubtfull pleasure held close to these *Chimerae's*; not knowing, that if he would conquer and be free, he had need of all his fortitude against these first motions of loue: The dearer he held ARGENIS, abated so much of the friendship, which had bound him to POLIARCHVS; first, assaulted by Enuy; next, by Iealousie. So he goes out of the garden loue-sicke, and captiue, that a little before entred free and happy. It was an addition to his misery, to assuage this tempest by solitarinesse; hee supped alone: For, when in silence and solitude, nothing but loue presented it selfe to his thoughts, he yeelded himselfe to those cares, which within few dayes did exceedingly torment the young Louer, with neuer till now experienced maladies.

While these things are thus carryed about the King, LYCOGENIS with his Confederates, take no lesse care for the maturing of their enterprise. Making himselfe businesse to the principal Townes, vnder seuerall pretences, he aduises the Magistrates (being first merry with Wine and banquetting) that they suffer not the publique liberty to be betrayed: That *Sicily* was infested with bad Councels: that they should remember they liued in a kingly, not in a tyrannicall State: neyther did he adde any thing against the King, but so couertly, as he might be able to excuse it, euen to MELEANDER himselfe. But when he perceiued them nettled at these words, hee would with sighs speake something by halues to them in publique, and to the principall men whisper in their eare, that it might be thought, he out of his pious care did feare more, than he durst vtter. Then would many of them cast their eyes vpon him, as the Pillar of his Countrey, and with a dumpish carefulnesse despise MELEANDER: especially, when it was noysed among the people, that the Natiues being neglected, Strangers were called in to the managing of publique affaires; that the taxes and customes were daily inhansed: and lastly, that ruine and destruction hung ouer their heads, from the King, being incensed with the former warres. Besides these slights, there were some Priests, that for bribes stood him in no small stead. They turned all into Religion, by false prophesies and fained auguries. Whether publikely or priuatly the offering were slaine, the beholders were terrified with fained prodigies; sometimes the liuer wanted a head; sometimes the inwards, against Natures course, appeared out of their owne place: and alwaies, that new fortunes, and those better than the former, were portended: but that nothing, which then was done, did please the gods.

Besides these cunning impostures, there happened some prodigies not false nor fained, by which the neere-following miseries were affirmed: For it both rayned stones from heauen, and else-where two Sunnes shined together. But

these few true signes gaue credit to infinit fayned ones; so as men did both rashly beleeue all things, and feare them: Which state of the wretched people, a certaine Poet, himselfe not free from the generall madnesse, did thus describe:

Forbeare, you gods, the well-ioyn'd frame t'vndo
Of things, and th' Earth with prodigies ore-throw:
Heau'ns frame is chang'd. In th' Aire's affrighted face
Hobgoblins flye, and enuious Comets blaze.
Lost in the Winters cold, the Springs rich pride;
The Dog-starre layes his wonted heat aside.
So in the World's first infancy the Sunne,
Yet young, his course through th' vnknowne heau'ns did run.
Oft skilleſse of his charge, oft did hee erre
The wayes vnknowne, and so confound the yeare.
Behold, how blacke a Cloud to darke the sky
Fire-breathing Ætna lifts: the Sea swolne high,
The South-winde rolls a-shore on Sicily.
Such was the feare, when once the Seas rough hand
Dis-ioyn'd this Land from th' Italian *Land.*
Great are the gods portents, but greater farre
Our inward feares. All men mis-giuers are.
Death, Warre, and future Ruine all fore-see.
Whether in vs this madnesse natiue be,
Or from the gods, why thus prolong doe wee
Our paine? To armes, the cruell deities
T'appease, with a deserued sacrifice.
Let blood our sacrificing weapons staine,
To glut the gods, and life by death obtaine.

CHAP. V.

A discourse of the Sects of the Hyperephanians *: and the errours of* VSINVLCA.

AND now newes is brought to the King, that LYCOGENES had priuate consultation with the *Hyperephanians*: and some did feare, that to make vse of their power, he would turne Apostate to his old Religion. It chanced, that as this was reported, ARCHOMBROTVS and IBVRRANES, with whom, after some acquaintance, but chiefly by the Kings commendation, hee now begun to grow familiar. They were both walking in the great gallery: and ARCHOMBROTVS: being a stranger to the affaire of *Sicily*, hauing often heard the *Hyperephanians* talked of, asked, What difference there was between these and the other inhabitants of *Sicily*? Why their names, their affections, their strengths did so much differ? Then IBVRRANES, a little collecting himselfe, that hee might the better informe him, thus began: We haue giuen this name to the *Hyperephanians* out of the nature of their owne superstion:

Their

Their Sect, dangerous to Princes, had its begioning lately from one VSINVLEA, the first Author of it. Hee, slighting the worship of the gods, which flourished heere in *Sicily*, presumed to bring in new religions, and to enueigle the peace of such consciences as were to be swayed by pride, or too much simplicity. Some thought it a braue thing, after the Leader, to fall from the opinion of their Ancestors: others his eloquence deceiued, mixt with the shew of piety. To this may be added the force of nouelty, with so great madnesse blinding mens minds, that the barbarous assertions of VSINVLEA found commenders, not from the vast & remote parts of the earth, but (which would strike you into amazement) out of the bowels of *Sicily*: though there bee nothing more detestable, then those strange fopperies, wherewith he hath defiled his schoole; so as I am ashamed to relate his outragious madnesse, so contumelious to the gods. He denyes that any mortall can goe about any sinne, saue onely such as is forced by the gods to commit the same. And howsoeuer you striue against vice, be in your selfe innocent, kinde to your neighbours, religious to the gods; yet all this piety shall not make you a iot better loued of the gods. For, all these are not that vertue, which makes men acceptable to the immortall powers, but onely signes of that vertue. Further, that there are no differences in offences, but in the men which offend: As for example, Those that are hated of the gods, for stealing of a Pot-herbe, deserue whatsoeuer the furies are said by the Poets to inflict: others againe, shall not lose the fauour of the gods, by parricide, nor incest. So, from the same puddle of wickednesse, shall some goe out cleane, others pollured. As if you thrust a Goose or Swanne into the water, you may take them out perfectly dry: where other birds, in the same waters, and often with lesse stay there, hurt the order and vse of their wings.

I forbeare to speake of VSINVLEA's other foolery. Neither had these monstrous positions disciples of long continuance, if they had not falne in the infancy of Kings; in which times, being most commonly full of troubles, things exorbitant can hardly be corrected, or expelled. The fiercenesse of factions augmented this disease; and some of the chiefe Nobility, through hatred to those which managed the affaires vnder the Infant Kings, made themselues Leaders to these seditious *Hyperephanians*. And then vnder a most fatall starre, intestine broyles ouer-ranne *Sicily*: and as many as loued the licence of Sedition, reuolted to the *Hyperephanians*, daring to display their Colours euen against our Kings themselues. Nothing escaped their fury. They trampled on the Altars of the gods, ouer-threw Temples, fired houses, & with their owne Countrey-mens blood, consecrated their Nouelties to the Furies. After so many yeeres, you may yet see, as it were, maymed Cities, the Tabernacles of the gods cut downe, vpon which they vsed most cruelty. In these vprores, they departed with so great a diuorce from the rest of the *Sicilians*, that they seemed, as it were, another Countrey, and another people; neither vpon any the strongest league that could be made, would they returne sincerely to the society of the rest of the Nation: so by the impulsion of their natures louing discord, they must alwayes either threaten or feare warre.

In mindes so affected, what free command, thinke you, can Kings haue ouer them? They haue possessed themselues of Cities, Souldiers, and almost whole Prouinces; out of which, with a proud scorne, they debate how farre it is fit, the King should be aided or neglected. To whom, either in his warres,

of

or vpon any other occasion, if they promise any aide, they bragge of their fidelity, as being worthy of thankes; forgetting, that good Subiects should not exact such security; neither would they so often seeke it, if it were at any time safe. But they giue their aydes, and obey or refuse the Kings commands, more like fellowes, then Subiects. So they make themselues Iudges of the gods, and of their Princes; and measure what duety they owe to either, not by Religion, but according to their owne dispositions. What miseries this infection threatens to *Sicily*, you may of your selfe imagine. For as the hatred is most deadly, which is heated with controuersies between seuerall religions; we may iustly feare, lest these *Hyperephanians* will seeke what they cannot atchieue of themselues, by the ruine of their Countrey, by calling in strangers and enemies, not so much to the warre, as to the prey, & in a maner to the possession of *Sicily*. But if it shall please the more fauourable gods to auert these miseries from vs; yet notwithstanding, how horrible are those, which wee now see and feele? If children be angry with their parents, or the Nobles with their King, presently, vnder pretence of Religion, they haue recourse to this Sect, as to a kind of most certaine enfranchisement; though well knowing, they doe most hurt to themselues: but they respect not that, so they may vexe their opposites by their errour. What shall I say of the Vestals? What of the priests of the gods? When they are weary of their chastity, they doe, without punishment, rayle at religion; and to buy the enioying of their incestuous marriages, giue vp themselues to the *Hyperephanians*. By these examples, and that licence of disputing and liuing, the Common-wealth is made so wauering, as first they doubt what gods there are to be worshipped, and in what manner: and shortly after, vpon a rude and impious pride and loathing, hold nothing at all holy, nor any certainety of the deities. So as by this wickednesse, there is a calamity falne euen vpon the gods owne affaires, and withall creepes into the generall peace, weakening the powers of sickly *Sicily*; which will neuer recouer her former health, vntill this wound, by the reclaiming the *Hyperephanians* to more wholsome courses, shall cloze his scarre.

Then, said ARCHOMBROTVS, why are the *Sicilians* so slow to quench this flame at once? or why doe they sticke to cut out this poyson, spreading it selfe with such deadly infection? Euen I, that am a Stranger, doe promise my hand and sword in this action. Neither shall I euer thinke to offer more acceptable Sacrifice, than if I shall giue their bloods to the gods, or lose mine vpon their swords. It had beene fit, ISVRRANES, that you should tell the King this, and vrge him to this warre. ISVRRANES smiled, and said, I commend your eagernesse thus heated with youthfull feruour. So heretofore many were of the same minde, till by the successe it was found, that as certaine liuing creatures are nourished with poyson; so this sect growes stronger by publike miseries, and is fattened with warre and desolation. That you may therefore haue milder thoughts, heare me, ARCHOMBROTVS, in briefe: Many of lightnesse fauour VSINVLCA, who, when they are with the sword and threates commanded to leaue his opinions, they fauour his sect more heartily, as out of piety: and after, with a concealed desire of holding what positions they will, and of offending against the publike Lawes, they adhere more stubbornly to this faction. So they doe now truely drinke in this superstition, through indignation and heate of faction, which without forcing, they would either haue

haue neglected out of careleſneſſe, or vpon more temperate conſideration would vtterly haue damned it. And ſo as you may eaſily breake little threads alone and vntwiſted; but if you twiſt them together, the more you pull at them, the ſtronger they be, and grow to be a rope, which you ſhall neuer be able to breake: ſo theſe, being of themſelues more negligent of their faction, and ſuch as by delay wee may eaſily winne, when they ſhall ſee ſwords ſet to their throates, to draw from them a forced (that is, as they eſteeme it; a ſhamefull) penitence, they furiouſly ioyne to their fellowes, and in a knot of conſpiracy gather a publike ſtrength, ſuch as you ſhall hardly ouerthrow. For how the Maladie is diſperſed further, than tharall the offenders can be made guilty, or ſummoned by the Lictor. And further, this Nation of the *Hyperephanians*, doth not (like others better diſpoſed) ſeeke to be augmented by ſuffering of obeying; but, being eaſily drawne to vprore, is accuſtomed to know their miſchiefes with none of the worſt blood. And *Sicily* is full of young people, whom ſometimes leuity, ſometimes want, ſometimes deſire of action ſo ſtirreth vp, as not regarding law nor ſhame, they will increaſe the number of the factious, and enter into a warre, though neuer ſo odious to gods and men. So, in time of warre, many in hope of pillage, come to the *Hyperephanians*, which in peace would curſe them; and Kings, by offering warre, make guilty more new ones, than cut off old ones.

Muſt then (ſaid ARCHOMBROTVS) this plague of the Kingdome bee ſuffered, and we ſtand at gaze, till by this ſpreading poyſon all the members periſh? At the worſt, there is nothing more heauily to be feared in any cure, be it neuer ſo dangerous, then ſuch a deadly delay.

There be, ſaid IBVRRANES, other meanes, ARCHOMBROTVS, and much ſurer, by which *Sicily* may waſh away this ſtaine. But the fates haue giuen the power of this cure to Kings only: and we hope, that by MELIANDER's care and piety, the violence of this diſeaſe will ceaſe, if once theſe Ciuill wars had an end, which haue euer bin auaileable to the *Hyperephanians*. They are to be ſubdued by peace, eaſe, and a happy gouernment, when they ſhall get nothing by publike robberies, to beſtow vpon their wauering and ſeditious aſſiſtants: neither in the hotteſt purſuit of them by their oppoſites, doe they loſe much of their owne. Beſides, many of the chiefe of them haue reſpect towards the King, vpon whoſe fauour, in that calme of peace, all things depend. Now, if he ſhall be pleaſed to diſcountenance their diſcipline, not ſo much with hate as contempt; he ſhall that way, ſooner then by any warre, bring the nobler ſort to penitence: who, if they ſhould bee reſtrained by their owne proud ſhamefaſteneſſe to abiure their Sect, yet at leaſt they would take order for their children, and put them ouer to ſuch Tutors, as they might be inſtructed in the old way, and ſo afterwards liue gracious in the Court. For, euen thoſe, which preferre their obſtinacy before heauen, before reaſon, and before the precepts of their Elders, and cleaue to *Vſinulca*; will yet bee wonne, beleeue me, by this way to honour, and hope of preferment from the King, diſcreetly barred from them: chiefly, if theſe penalties be not impoſed vpon them by publike Edicts; (for, that were enough for already angry men, to fall to murmurings, conſpiracies, and open rebellion,) but by a kinde of ſlow vſage, and the diſcretion of the King, not deuiding the offices of the Common-wealth amongſt them, which may be conferred vpon others, nor ſuffering them to ſtray beyond the licence giuen them by the Lawes. In other

matters

matters I would haue beene gentle towards them, and ſometimes by his affability, to ſhew worthy their ſtudies to pleaſe him. For, many of them, ARCHOMBROTVS, doe not offend of themſelues, but through the corruption of their ſect and inſtitution; likely, were it not for that, to become better tempered, and like their Anceſtors. And ſurely, it were better theſe ſhould bee corrected, (while it may be done) then ſubuerted, or forced to a worſe courſe. So theſe, how-euer ſlow remedies, will by little cut in pieces the ſinewes of the *Hyperephanians*: and thoſe that vnder ſhew of a deeper vnderſtanding, held ſo cloſe together, will at length, by a ſlow and vn-inforced inhibition of the old diſcipline, the Philoſophie, that was the cauſe of ſo much pride, being ſhaken off and deſpiſed, be eaſily ſeuered. But theſe were fit diſcourſes for a time of more ſettled peace, which, oh that the gods would reſtore to this Countrey, and not ſuffer theſe *Hyperephanians* to ayde LYCOGENES! For ſurely, how-euer it be reported, I thinke, he will not become of their religion: nor that hee, to be gracious with that faction, being ſcarce the fortieth part of the *Sicilians*, will incurre the danger of becomming odious to the reſt.

When IBVRRANES had thus ſpoken, he inuited ARCHOMBROTVS to ſupper, and in way of friendſhip aduiſed him, that he himſelfe would vſe the *Hyperephanians* kindly. For, (as the affaires of *Sicily* now ſtood) they might better be reclaimed by affability, example, and calme argument, then by profeſſed and mutuall hatred and bandying.

CHAP. VI.

The enterpriſe of ERISTHENES *againſt the King* MELEANDER. ARCHOMBROTVS *much troubled in mind. A Preſent ſent to* POLIARCHVS.

AND now LYCOGENES hauing made all things readie, the day was appointed for the execution of their deſigne, in the midſt of the Spring, on the tenth of that moneth, which was called *Thargelion*. ERISTHENES, not farre from *Eiperête*, had a Mannour, and a Parke in it full of Deere. He, on the day appointed for the exploit, had vndertaken to inuite MELEANDER thither with ARGENIS, to a Banquet. If the plot went cleerely on, he would ſurprize MELEANDER and ARGENIS, hauing firſt brought them with a few followers, to an inner roome of the houſe, with pretence to ſhew them ſome curious Tables and Pictures, and with all ſpeed ſend them out by a backe gate, to be deliuered to LYCOGENES. If MELEANDER reſiſted, or called too loud for helpe, they would kill him: it was enough to haue ARGENIS in their power. But if MELEANDER ſhould that day, either through miſtruſt or ſickneſſe, keepe within *Eiperête*, then LYCOGENES ſhould be at hand with a ſuddaine Army to aſſault him. For it was appointed, that he ſhould that day be at *Syracuſa*, whither thoſe of his faction, as in the name of the Cities and Nobility, ſhould flocke vnto him with great acclamation,

to

to make him their Generall, for the common cauſe againſt the King. OLOODEMVS was to come after with a choice company before raiſed for that purpoſe, and by his voyce and forces, to iuſtifie this new deſigne. They had a conceit, that moſt Townes would reuolt from the King; ſome by example of the former warres, and others through the treaſon of their Gouernours and Magiſtrates, many of whom themſelues had aduanced; and ſome out of meere inclination to ſedition.

Both ſides thus reſolued, MELEANDER intends to intrap LYCOGENES, and he MELEANDER. But ARGENIS now oppreſſed with a twofold care, while ſhe wiſhed good fortune both to POLIARCHVS and to *Sicily*, vſed exceeding diligence in preſſing the King to that which her friends had moued him. Preſents were to be made ready for POLIARCHVS, ARSIDAS to be called home; and the affaire required a man of much truſt to manage it. None, but ARCHOMBROTVS, diſcouered the Ladies priuate griefes. But theſe perplexed cogitations of hers could hardly eſcape his obſeruation, who now languiſhed dayly vnder the tyranny of loue, and with no common iealouſie was prying into her zealous carefulneſſe for POLIARCHVS. Aboue all things he accuſed himſelfe, that he had firſt aduiſed the King to call POLIARCHVS backe; ſo as ſometimes he was minded to goe priuately to MELEANDER, and aduiſe him to the contrary; but reſtrained with ſhame, and withall fearing the diſpleaſure of ARGENIS, he kept him from that headdy reſolution. It chanced him to goe to MELEANDER, as hee was in talke with his Daughter about the returne of ARSIDAS: and now indeed he was much eſteemed of ARGENIS for POLIARCHVS ſake, whom he had ſo commended to the King. She therfore cheerefully eying him, as the Patron of her owne cauſe, ſaluted him alſo more kindly then ſhe was wont, and ſo affected him with theſe fauours, whereof he little knew the cauſe, as rapt with an exſtaſie of ioy, that, as ſoone as he might, hee got backe to his lodging to recollect his ſpirits. There, betweene the exceſſe of his ioy, and the inſtability of it, doubtfull what to thinke, hee had theſe ſpeeches to himſelfe:

But art thou then ſo happy? Haſt thou ſacrificed to Loue? Why not? Didſt thou not ſee the Ladies countenance? Not her eyes? Did ſhe not almoſt leape for ioy at thy comming? Vnhappy man! too fooliſhly doe I flatter my hopes. Neuer doe the gods giue ſo great felicity ſo eaſily. No ſtormes, no diſaſters memorize vulgar marriages: but in ſuch a high loue, fortune hath a hand, that it may be more emboldened by the greatneſſe of the toyle to the purſuer. Oh! may I be deceiued in my doubts. Neither in that ſalute, that ſweet countenance of ARGENIS, *wherein I yet ſo much pleaſe my ſelfe, may ſhe intend my ruine. Wo is mee! had theſe ſignes of good-will (which I dare not ſtand the thought of!) relation to* POLIARCHVS? *and ſhe therefore the kinder, becauſe I gaue my voice for his recalling before the King? Did ſhe by that countenance requeſt my helpe againe for him? No loue (no, by* ARGENIS *her ſelfe) were ſo much worth. Neither will I be indebted to* POLIARCHVS *for* ARGENIS *fauour, nor* ARGENIS *to me for* POLIARCHVS. *Shall I, the miniſter of another mans happineſſe, labour mine owne ruine? Shall I, an abiect and low-ſpirited fellow, be loued for almoſt ſeruile offices, and giue* ARGENIS *to another? Yet art thou miſtaken,* ARCHOMBROTVS, *if thou thinkeſt to worke by force. By ſuite, patience, obſeruance, is loue to bee obtained. Wouldſt thou ſerue* ARGENIS, *or command her? How vnmannerly a ſpeech were this; I would not haue you loue* POLIARCHVS? *Scarce would the harſheſt Father giue ſuch a*

charge. Shee is vnworthy to bee loued, if shee will not loue the most excellent. POLIARCHVS *must be contended with by vertue, glory, and renowne. Nay, indeede, it makes for thee to haue him heere againe. For, wee haue euer tender thoughts, and full of pitty, of absent friends; but beeing present, as perhaps hee might please her, so peraduenture, either by falling out or disdaine, grow vnacceptable. Search to know why she loues him, and attempt by the same vertue to approue thy selfe vnto her. Doe what he can, thou wilt be aboue him in affection: and if other things happen not well, let the sword make an end of him. Matter of quarrell will easily be found: and, be hee neuer so strong, yet that loue which shall guide my hand, will be stronger. In the meane time, while we treate about his returne,* ARGENIS *will be willing to entertaine discourse. She will be vsed to heare mee, and beleeue me. And many times, where goodwill is once settled, it preuaileth farther to other ends, then those for which it begunne.*

When ARCHOMBROTVS had (much against his heart) forced himselfe to take this course, he returnes to MELEANDER; and there by the present occasion, is forced to the passion of a new indignation. For, CLEOBVLVS had perswaded the King, that the presents which were sent to POLIARCHVS, should come as from ARGENIS. Shee, said hee, had no hand in the businesse that droue him out of *Sicily*: yet the care of the Kingdome, next to you, belongeth to her. Besides, he will know, that in her requests yours also are included: and though he would peraduenture be harsh to vs, yet surely he will not deny a Lady. MELEANDER wonderfully approuing this opinion; Go too, said hee; it rests now to make choyce of the Present, and a fit man to beare it. TIMONIDES was a valiant young man, and of approoued trust towards POLIARCHVS: Him doth the King, vpon the motion of ARGENIS, designe for this stolne Embassie. This thus concluded vpon, they aduised what Present to send. By chance, a *Syrian* Marchant had brought *Indian* and *Arabian* wares; an vnthrifty brauery, for the most part, for vaine-glorious Nations. Amongst the rest, there was a Bracelet of wouen silke, which was so garnished all ouer with little stones of seuerall kinds, distinguished by their colours, as they did figure either the flight or the rage of diuers wild beasts, whom the hunters heere followed with their speares; there, entertained with their Iauelins. A mighty price it was of, both for the Iewels, and the workmanship; valued indeed at fifty talents. Many of the *Sicilians* had seene it, and many had heard it famed by the labour of a no meane Poet, whom the lustre of it had forced to these Lines.

Speake, you neere neighbours to the rising Sunne,
How bright that god from out your Sea does runne,
When th' Emeraulds he dyes in cheerefull greene,
And makes the Diamond like himselfe to shine.
The Iasper, various, pale's the Onix fram'd;
Purple that stone, that from the fire is nam'd.
Where, mixt with azure flames and gold, he showes
Like the discoloured Iris *Watry bowes.*
But all these Iemmes in no one shore are found:
It were too great a glory for one ground.
Some Pearles enrich the Erythræan *shore;*
Some, bright Hydaspes, *some, great* Ganges *store.*

This

This Bracelet all containes, equall to all:
Into this worke doth th'whole Earth's lustre fall.
Ye gods, what price, what fashion does it beare?
What happy wrist shall this rich Bracelet weare?
How well the various light shootes through the stone!
How well the hunters faces there are showne!
Heere, precious arrowes wound a wealthy Stagge:
There, stands a Lyon, of his owne price bragge.
Did VULCAN, *or th'* TELCHINES, *not as yet*
Turn'd into Rockes, those lemmes so closely set:
IOVE'S *brandishing arme this Bracelet well might weare,*
When hee the Earth with showrie lightning feares.
IVNO, *though rich, this Bracelet would appease,*
And make her quite her iealous scolding cease.
But thou, that thus shalt thy rich arme attire,
If Fame thy thoughts, or perfect vertue fire;
Enrich thy mind, least thou of PYRRHA'S *race,*
Compar'd to these rich stones, appeare but base.

CHAP. VII.

LYCOGENES *causeth the Bracelet sent to* POLIARCHVS *to bee poysoned. The meanes* LYCOGENES *practised to discouer the Kings designe: He writes a Letter to* POLIARCHVS.

MELEANDER, ARGENIS, and CLEOBVLVS, thought this Bracelet a fit present for POLIARCHVS, the rather, for that it was easily portable without feare of discouery. For, this was to be closely carried. Horses or Armour, if they had been sent, could not haue scaped the sight of their enemies. Besides, this kinde of weare was in most Countries as vsuall with men as women, and therefore the fittest for a woman to bestowe vpon a man. The King before this had little valued it, being troubled with greater busines: yet was it left with ERISTHENES, as Treasurer, with charge to informe himselfe by the aduice of such kinde of Artificers, whether it were for the Kings turne if he should buy it. Now, least any one should wonder at this hasty buying of it, the King calls for the Dice, and at play with ARGENIS, losing of purpose, as if they had played for the Bracelet, sends for ERISTHENES and wishes him to buy it for ARGENIS, as well as he may. ERISTHENES, whether it were his double diligence, or MELEANDER'S owne fortune, not yet fauourable to him, had a suspition before of some message to be sent to POLIARCHVS. They beleeued after, that this suspition tooke beginning from his wife, who vsing often to come to ARGENIS and SELENISSA, would many times cast out by-speeches of ARSIDAS: a crafty woman, and taught to her husbands purposes.

But when once the King had commanded the Bracelet to be bought, and in such a time of a weake Treasury; his suspition was so increased, that hee

presently writes to LYCOGENES, how hee feared, that POLIARCHVS his friendship was sought by this gift. And he againe, quicke to any execrable villany, and withall, by OLOÖDEMVS his perswasion (for hee by chance was then with him) wrote backe, chiefly to this purpose; that nothing could bee wiselier done, (since the Bracelet was yet with ERISTHENES) then to infect it with poyson. If POLIARCHVS once receiued it, no doubt but hee would weare it about his arme, and the poyson, through the bearers heate, pierce the vitall parts: but if the King should giue it to ARGENIS, that would time enough be discouered: For the poyson would doe no hurt at the first touch; and they themselues, by one deuice or other, would giue notice of the hidden danger, and so get an opinion of a wonderfull fidelity, by laying the blame vpon the Marchant.

ERISTHENES had a poyson at his house, which they had confected most deadly for the cutting off of their enemies. The *Ephyraans*, a cunning people in mingling poyson with drinke, or infecting of darts, when they brought hither their Colonies, and built *Syracusa*, had long agoe taught the *Sicilians* this base Art. And MELEANDER himselfe, hauing been often this way layed for, had, by the most diligent care of his seruants, that had the charge of his dyet and clothes, beene preserued. Yet the poyson was of such force, that it did not onely kill with the taste, but with the dayly touch, it would conuey the venom thorow the skinne, when the pores were opened with heate. ERISTHENES trusted none with this secret; but hee himselfe dipped the inside of the Bracelet into the dissolued poyson, being lined with a silken quilt, next to his arme; and when he thought he had infused enough of the iuyce, he carried it to the King in a boxe: who, nothing knowing of this horrible wickednesse, commanding all, saue ARGENIS, to depart, he priuately calles TIMONIDES, and willes him faithfully to discharge that trust, whereof hee was thought worthy. Then shewes he him to what affaire he is designed, and giues him a Letter to ARSIDAS, written with his owne hand, to this effect:

ARSIDAS, *I haue sent* TIMONIDES, *whom you see, vnto you; I would haue you so to credit him, as if you heard my selfe speaking. Whatsoeuer hee shall say or doe, I will approue. Yet know neuertheless, the sooner you shall come with my guest, you shall be the more welcome. Farewell.*

Then ARGENIS, as it had beene appointed, takes the boxe out of the lap of her loose robe; and, TIMONIDES, quoth she, carry this Letter to POLIARCHVS. Will him take it as my gift: you shall withall giue him this Letter, and another to ARSIDAS. Then giues she him the Letters, not those which she had shewed to MELEANDER; for they were but cold and complementall, and farre below the greatnesse of the loue betweene her and POLIARCHVS: and at the sealing she easily changed them, and put others in their places, before prepared, answerable to their mutuall affection. But because TIMONIDES his iourney into *Italy* could not be concealed, least the suspition should be increased by the dissembling it, hee began (by the Kings direction) to giue out amongst his friends, that hee had got licence to leaue the Court, and to trauell into *Italy* and *Africa*. He was young, and it fell out fitly, that not long before, hauing a great desire to see forraigne parts, hee had acquainted many of his familiar friends with his purpose.

But ERISTHENES, euer watchfull to treachery, had discouered much, and suspected euery thing: mistrusting therefore that TIMONIDES went to POLIARCHVS,

LIARCHVS, that he might finde out the truth, hee hath this crafty fetch: Amongst his followers, he had a young man, newly come out of the Country; and, so, not yet knowne in the Court: but hee had knowne him to be a slye Youth, & quicke to performe what was giuen him in charge. He bids him take a horse, and follow TIMONIDES on the spurre: and then to counterfeit, that hee is sent from the King on purpose, to giue him strict warning, that he should let no man in *Sicily* liuing, haue notice of the bracelet. But whilest you speake, saith hee, obserue carefully, with what countenance hee heares you. If hee sayes, yea, or seeme to doubt, doe you, as hauing performed your charge, leaue him presently: but if he knowes not what you meane, which you will easily finde; then, as if you doubted to be mistaken, aske his name. When he shall say, TIMONIDES; pray him to pardon you; for you tooke him for another. And so, if you can, get from him, that he may not know, what way you take. But if, because you are a stranger, hee shall sticke at an answer, and aske who you are; you may say, you are one of SELENISSA's kinsmen, lately come to Court, and giue your selfe what name shall first come to your minde.

The Youth speedily dispatched this businesse, fayling neyther in diligence nor fortune: For, TIMONIDES, as soone as he heard of the bracelet, which he knew to be so great a secret, neuer suspected him, but bade him go tell the King, that all was safe: and that of this secret he had sufficient charge before.

TIMONIDES being thus deluded, and the Kings counsels discouered, ERISTHENES presently writes hereof to LYCOGENES; that, whether hee would haue TIMONIDES surprized, or thinke of any other course, hee might not lose his time. LYCOGENES not knowing what to doe, now that he found the King not slothfull, but busily counter-plotting against him, begun to wax cholerick in his contempt of him. At length, a new deuice comes into his head; to turne the enuy of his own vilde fact of poysoning, vpon the King. Hereupon (what none would euer imagine,) he resolues to sollicit euen POLIARCHVS himselfe to league with him, and to write to him to this effect:

LYCOGENES to POLIARCHVS, health. How much you haue bin deceyued in the choyce of friends or enemies, this day shall discouer. Pursuing me as your enemy, would to God you had not done more obseruance to MELEANDER, than hee deserued. But I omit past things: For, now neyther were it humanity to accuse you: neyther am I in that case, but I can well excuse my selfe. I had much rather, you should know by my good offices, than by words, whether of vs two offended most in our former enmity. MELEANDER, fearing your wrath and reuenge for your expulsion, hath betaken himselfe to wicked Arts: and being of a King, become a poysoner, hath sent you, as an acknowledgement of his penitence, and an amends for your wrongs, a bracelet infected with most dismall iuyces. See you weare it not. For; it is death, not a bracelet, which you shall beare about your arme. For mee, I desire not to be credited before tryall. If then you haue a slaue condemned, or (touched with more humanity) desire but the death of a Dogge or other beast, apply this present to his bare skin: If hee dye not within foure dayes, I am not worthy to liue. If you be wise, you will force that wicked bearer of the deadly gift, that wicked TIMONIDES, to put on the death which hee wittingly offers you. I desired, that from mee especially you should haue notice of this treachery, which with much adoe I haue discouered; that a man

of

of ſo high deſert, ſhould not fall by ſo foule an end, nor altogether periſh vnder my enuy. For, which of my enemies would not rather giue it out, you were cut off by me, than MELEANDER? From hence forward, you may thanke me, as you pleaſe. If you continue my enemy, I can reuenge it openly: My Armes, my counſels, and my powers are in readineſſe: and I haue the gods propitious to my deſignes. But if MELEANDER's treaſon thus diſcouered, ſhall giue you a better minde, and you will ioyne your forces with mine, to reuenge this iniury: I here promiſe, that while I liue, you ſhall not want a brother, nay, and ſince ſuch are my yeeres, not a father.

This Letter of ſuch bold matter he deliuers to a ſeruant of tryed truſt, with this charge, that he ſhould ſo proportion his iourney, as he might bee with POLIARCHVS, eight dayes after TIMONIDES were knowne to be come thither. Neither would it be hard ſo to doe. At *Meſſana*, or at *Rhegium*, in the Port, or in the City, he might, as minding other buſineſſe, a farre off, inquire of the arriuall of TIMONIDES. His purpoſe in this diuelliſh plot indeed was, that eight whole dayes ſhould paſſe, in which POLIARCHVS might weare the infected Quilt, and ſo be poyſoned. For, if this Letter ſhould bee brought ſo iumpe vpon POLIARCHVS his death, what a foule aſperſion would it caſt vpon MELEANDER? But if POLIARCHVS ſhould ſo long forbeare the wearing of it, then would hee both be infinitely obliged to LYCOGENES for his faire warning againſt after-times, and alſo bee moſt fiercely incenſed againſt MELEANDER, whom this cunning tricke of diſcouery would make odious. And he was the bolder to ſpeake reproachfully of the King, becauſe this Letter could ſcarcely come to POLIARCHVS his hands, before the time appoynted for the reuolt of the Conſpirators.

CHAP. VIII.

LYCOGENES excuſeth his abſenting from Court. The aduice and diligence of CLEOBVLVS: OLOODEMVS *and* ERISTHENES *arreſted.*

BVt MELEANDER, after the ſending away of TIMONIDES, had all his thoughts vpon the intiſing of LYCOGENES and OLOODEMVS vnto him; and by ſeuerall Letters ſends for them both. LYCOGENES was reſolued to obey, his affaires, being not yet ripe for a defection, and to be ſome few dayes with the King. But OLOODEMVS, vpon the receit of the Kings Letter, would not come at the Court, before hee had ſeene LYCOGENES. There, as they conſulted each with other, it appeared very ſuſpitious, that the King had ſent for them both: If he meant any violent courſe againſt them, hee would more boldly dare to put in act againſt them both, then againſt one of them. The ſafeſt courſe was, that LYCOGENES, ſhould goe

goe to Court to discouer their practices. So, departing from LYCOGENES, as soone as he came to *Eiperde*, he presently saluted the King, and was that night admitted to supper, and deliuered LYCOGENES his Letter, importing his excuse; for that hee had a dangerous sickneſſe, and could not brooke the ayre. The King nothing doubting, but that this sickneſſe was fained, yet with the same dissembling they vsed to him, asked many questions of the nature of his sickneſſe.

The Supper ended, he calls to him CLEOBVLVS, EVRYMEDES, and ARCHOMBROTVS, and demands, what course was to be taken with LYCOGENES, who had contemptuously refused to come: and with OLOÖDEMVS also, and ERISTHENES, who, with the like boldneſſe the other had disobeyed, durst be there, being guilty. ARCHOMBROTVS and EVRYMEDES were of opinion, that as yet it was not fit to stirre, but to try LYCOGENES with the like sleight: That while he was looſe, it was in vaine to attempt any thing against the other. But, me thinkes, said CLEOBVLVS, wee should doe well, to loſe nothing of the prey wee haue in hold. Doe you thinke LYCOGENES, if he were not conscious of some intended Treason, would dally with the King vpon so vaine a pretext of sickneſſe? The gods turne all to the beſt. But for as much as I can gather by coniecture, and trusty intelligence, both theſe will steale away, and we shall streight see him vp in armes. Marke, what I thinke fit. Let the King send againe for him. I shall neuer doubt to take his refusall for a reuolt. In the meane time, it will not be amiſſe to set a Guard of trusty men vpon OLOÖDEMVS and ERISTHENES, with such caution neuertheleſſe, as they may not perceiue they are caught. When it shall plainely appeare that LYCOGENES will not come, let theſe be proceeded against by Law. Much will be abated of LYCOGENES his power, when two such Leaders, of so great estate, and so many Followers shall be once cut off. This seuerity, beſides, will by a moſt happy change, be followed with an awfull reuerence to the King, in many hearts, and feare of punishment.

CLEOBVLVS, they all thought, said exceeding well; and the next morrow, the King writ to LYCOGENES, with words of Maiesty mixt with intreaties, commanding him to come. Hee, growing more and more full of suspition, not onely not obeyed, but also by message aduised OLOÖDEMVS and ERISTHENES to leaue the Court. The Kings kindneſſe was but to entrap them. And now they muſt deale by open force: for, the time appoynted for the warre was at hand. Neyther of them set light by this coniecture of LYCOGENES: yet escaped they not the diligence of CLEOBVLVS, to whom two of ERISTHENES his seruants, before corrupted with bribes and promiſes, had by priuate meſſages discouered much of their Masters secrets. From them hee had notice, that Horses were in readineſſe vnder *Eiperde*, for ERISTHENES his escape by night.

The King, exceeding glad to haue their secret flight to charge them withall, in proofe of their crime, giues ARCHOMBROTVS Commiſſion to take them with the fact, and bring them backe againe by force. And hee, all on fire to performe this charge, did with great diligence, by EVRYMEDES his speciall direction, put all things in readineſſe. It was plaine, they would goe out with but a few, leſt the noyse should discouer their flight. ARCHOMBROTVS therefore tooke no more than tenne souldiers, and those *Spaniards*; leſt by commerce of language, or contagion of Faction, they should stand for those Noble-

Noble men, against whom they were then armed. Each of them slipt out of the Castle, as ARCHOMBROTVS had cõmanded, without suspition. He by and by followes, and stayes them in readinesse for the exploit, in a fit place, vnder an old Cotage; by which they must of necessity passe from the Court. Hee had not long kept his standing, when by Moone-light he discernes OLOÖDAMVS and ERISTHENES, attended onely with three seruants, comming on with high speed, not so much as looking about them. He then with his ten souldiers affronts them: And whither now, OLOÖDAMVS, saith he? Whither now, ERISTHENES? This enterprise, by IVPITER, is not without guilt. Why else flye you thus by night? why together? why without acquainting the King? What meanes your being alone, without seruants, without friends? They were confounded at their apprehension. And he layed hands on them, and brings them backe againe, trembling with the horrour of their sudden misery. They were presently sent to the *Triumviri*, to be kept in prison as Traytors. There were manifest proofes of their flight; their horses not farre off attending with their Groomes, and their Riding-sutes about them, vnder their vsuall garments.

This caused presently a great deale of broyle: and the next day, when it was reported to IBVRRANES and DVNALBIVS, (who then by chance were gone to APOLLO's Temple, not farre from *Panormus*, and there had stayed something long with ANTHANORIVS the chiefe Priest of the Church, a man of most sweet conuersation) hastening their Coach, with all speed came back to the King, who imbracing them at their comming, after relation of the whole matter; If the gods giue me leaue, said hee, I will make these two, examples: These two at least, shall neuer againe contemne mee vnreuenged: Neyther am I frighted with the sawcy boldnesse of those Villaines, that haue dared to menace me with Libels scattered abroad. For, see here, what a malapert scroll one of my Chamber found this morning at my doore. DVNALBIVS taking the Paper, hee, with IBVRRANES, while the King turned to others, were strucke with horror at the reading of these Verses:

Restore these men. Why, Tyrant, dost thou threat
With feeble fraud, whom warre could not defeat?
Those valiant Chiefes, the grace of Sicily,
In a darke squalled Dungeon must not dye.
Restore them; or no reuerence shall withstand
Of thy crown'd head, or Scepter-bearing hand,
Or short Sydonian *Cloake, the vengefull steele,*
That thou from this incensed Land shalt feele.
The Land it selfe, the Mountaines doe desire
To couer thee: but thou to our iust ire
Shalt come a Sacrifice: as once in Tyre
Pale, guilty, visage-chang'd PENTHEVS *appear'd,*
And BACCHVS *angry sacrificers fear'd;*
By whom his soule from her torne Mansion fled,
And o're the Fields his panting limbes were spred.
And that euen now thy Palace does not crack
To Ashes in our flames, thinke vs not slack,

Or

Or fearefull, cruell King. Wee ſpare thoſe men
That thou deteyn'ſt. They are thy fate: and then,
When they expire, thou dieſt. The fatall brand
Not ſurer MELEAGER's *life conteyn'd.*
Thoſe ſafe, as pledges of thy life preſerue:
Or, if the gods will giue thee leaue t'obſerue
Good counſell; at our iuſt requeſt releaſe
Thoſe Captaines now, and purchaſe, ſo, thy peace.

CHAP. IX.

TIMONIDES *his voyage.* POLIARCHVS *his danger by ſhip-wracke. The heauy complaints of* ARSIDAS *and* TIMONIDES: *their returne into* Sicily; *they meet with* GELANORVS.

IN this vproare was the Court, when TIMONIDES in his iourney was croſſed with other ill fortunes. The manner of his trauell, and the ſucceſſe, was thus: After his diſpatch from the King, he ſpent three dayes, much againſt his will, in his owne houſe, ſtaying to ſacrifice and take Augury, which the Prieſt could not diſpatch in leſſer time: Hee comes after to *Meſſana*, to ARSIDAS his wife. A violent ſtorme then troubled the Sea, the windes and waters both ſwelling of themſelues in the beginning of the Spring. For foure dayes no man durſt put to Sea out of that Port. In the meane time, were the Ships ſore weather-beaten; ſome bruiſed one againſt another by the Seas violence; ſome, caſt on the Sands, lying there vpon one ſide.

TIMONIDES, with all ſpeed, cauſed his Ship to be new rigg'd and trimmed, with ſupply of ſuch things as the ſtorme had ſpoyled, and hoyſed Sayle, though the ſtorme were yet ſcarce layed: ſuffering no Paſſenger, but thoſe of his owne company, to be taken aboord: he had ſayled but halfe way, when a fearefull ſpectacle of a late ſhip-wracke appeared to the Ship-men. A Ship was drowned by a leake, whereof the maine Maſt was yet ſtill in ſight aboue water, by reaſon it ſtucke there, not ouer-turned, but ouer-whelmed. And, which was a moſt lamentable ſight, there ſtood a Mariner holding faſt the Sayle-yard, onely left aliue of the ſhip-wracke, of a pale and dying countenance, ſaue that he was parched with the winde. He, with beckning with his hand, and nodding of his head, (for, the noyſe of the waues drowned his cryes) beſought them to ſaue him from death, and not vneaſily drew them all to pitty him. Some of the Mariners therefore got downe into the boat: and as he caſt himſelfe downe off the Maſt, they tooke him in, being almoſt ſtiffe with cold, and brought him to TIMONIDES. But then, his ſpirits being looſened, which his exceeding feare had before ſtrayned, halfe dead, hee ſpreads himſelfe a long time on the deck of the ſhip; till ſuch time as being ſomething reuiued with the ſent of Wine, and required by TIMONIDES to tell him what he was, and whither he was bound, when this miſchance befell him. My Countrey, ſaid hee, is *Rhegium*, and by profeſſion I am a Pylote;

I was now bound for *France*, whither I had vndertaken to carry a moſt excellent Gentleman. I perceiued, the Sea was not ſafe from tempeſts: for the rack was driuen but with a ſmall, yet an vncertaine and various winde, and the Aire was horrible blacke and fearefull. I was not therefore willing to put forth to Sea. But when after many commands I had put out into the deepe; at firſt, the windes at warre amongſt themſelues, ſnatcht vs by turnes towards other and contrary parts, and then, as in mockery of vs, quite left the Ship. I, as I had reaſon, now more fearefull of danger in ſuch a ſudden calme, began to hearten my fellowes, to make to Land luſtily with their Oares, during this ſtilneſſe of the Sea. For, after this, exceeding faire weather would inſtantly follow ſome great danger: wherefore they ſhould bend their courſe towards *Sicily*, the next place offered vs by Fortune, for our ſafety. But he that had hyred the Ship, vtterly denyed to goe for *Sicily*, and ſo drawes his ſword, threatning to cut off his hand, that ſhould firſt lay it on Oare to row that way. In this debating whither to go, a day was ſpent, and preſently the Moone with her red hornes fore-tells a ſtorme. But now the ruffling weather did not riſe, as it was wont, by degrees: but the Ayre ſuddenly thickning, did ſo rayſe the waues, that euen at the firſt my beſt Art was of no vſe to me. We were toſſed vp and downe, doubtfull what the ſtorme would doe with vs; keeping vs euer in the midſt of fearefull and aduerſe whirle-windes. After the night was paſſed in theſe extremities, and the day threatned worſe, we cut our haire, though our deuotion did vs little good. For, lo, on a ſudden, we ſtucke, moored vpon a ſhelfe. The violence of the ſtorme had rayſed the ſand to a Mount, and ſtayed the Prow of the ſhip. Now were the plankes looſened, and we by all meanes make haſte with our Oares and ſhouels to the Sterne; when he, by whom I was hyred, with his ſeruant, and two Mariners next to him, leapt into the boat, and cutting the Cable, aduentured himſelfe to moſt certaine ſhipwracke. They were quickly driuen by the ſtorme out of our ſight. The waues were high and ſtrong, againſt which the poore little boat could not long hold out: neither had we leiſure, being our ſelues a periſhing, to grieue for others loſſe. For the weather-beaten ſhip gaue way now to the tempeſts fury, and the water entred thorow his wide leakes. O gods! what a fearefull noyſe! how dolefull was the cry of the dying men, when the Sea begun to couer the ſhip? I got vp vpon the Maſt: poore wretch, I got vp! Only ſo long to defer my death, till the drowned ſhip ſhould fall on one ſide, and the Maſt with it. But the gods fauoured me aboue my hope. The ſhip ſtood ſo vpright, as it were vnder-ſet with the incompaſſing ſands, as yonder Maſt kept me ſafe, which now alſo, not without benefit to others, ſhewes it ſelfe aboue water, to warne paſſengers to auoid betimes thoſe dangerous ſhelues. It is now two daies, ſince with a ſad imbrace, I haue in my armes kept the top-maſt, halfe dead with cold, but moſt with deſpaire: for ſleepe and food I neuer once thought of. But when the appeaſed power of the gods gaue mee hope of helpe from you, I onely held out my not yet diſioynted armes to the Sea.

While he was thus ſpeaking, they all liſtened to him with teares: but TIMONIDES had a far greater feare, leſt this mis-hap might be befalne to POLIARCHVS: For what Paſſenger might he be, ſo often prayſed by this ſhipwrack't man? He came from *Italy*, he auoyded *Sicily*; both which POLIARCHVS was like enough to doe. Much perplexed with this doubt, he interrupts the Sea-man, as he was bewailing the hard fate of his fellowes, & telling, how,

as

as they laboured to get vpon the tops of some neere steepe rockes, the cruell waues had caught them backe againe. And, what was the mans name, said he, whom you were to carry? Was he a native of *Rhegium*, or a stranger there? He answers, that he knew nothing else, but that ARSIDAS, a *Sicilian*, who had much faire Land at *Rhegium*, had hyred the ship, and borne his friend company to the hauen. TIMONIDES was strucke cold at heart; and, to mourne with more freedome, he couered his face, & got himselfe into his Cabin in the ship, commanding the Rowers to help the winde, though it sate neuer so faire, with all their power. Not long after, he arriued at *Rhegium*, and willing the saued Mariner to follow him, goes to ARSIDAS. He was then by chance, it being about mid-day, lying vpon a Pallet, reuoluing many things in his minde, little knowing of his neere approaching sorrow. But when, informed of his friends comming, he leapt out to imbrace, & was entred into cheereful and hospitable complement, TIMONIDES interrupting him with a sigh; My ARSIDAS, quoth he, what is become of POLIARCHVS? O wretches we! or doe I know more then your selfe? Thus saying, he calls in the ship-man, whom when ARSIDAS saw, he had, with a sudden feare, a presage of their casting away. And now growne more pale then TIMONIDES, Hast thou, ô Mariner, said he, any where safely landed the charge I deliuered thee? For, in *France*, whither you were bound, you could not arriue in so small time. But he, alas, replyes; You see me alone left of the ship-wracke: My ship, my fellowes, my passengers, all that I had, I haue lost in this mercilesse tempest.

ARSIDAS, vpon the hearing of this, vtterly confounded with griefe and sorrow, entertained the other mourners into his house: neither had he the leisure, being almost quite dead, to aske of the manner of the wracke: but being priuat in his Chamber with TIMONIDES, he did nothing but repeat the mournfull death and hard fate of POLIARCHVS, of whom the Land was farre vnworthy, and such other things as are euer frequent in a fresh and raging sorrow. And when TIMONIDES, after many teares, asked him, whither POLIARCHVS was bound in this voyage? or how came this fatall designe of putting to Sea? He had answer from ARSIDAS, that POLIARCHVS doubted to stay at *Rhegium*, in respect of the neerenesse to *Sicily*: for, there (said he) hee could not be long concealed from LYCOGENES: and how easily might some desperate cut-throats be sent from the opposite shore to murder him? He resolued therefore to goe for *France*; his owne Country, as I beleeue: and from thence to make a speedy returne to vs. But such, alas, was the enuy of the Fates, as they would not suffer the earth longer to boast it selfe of a man so almost equall to the immortall gods.

But TIMONIDES, amidst his sighs, thinking of MELIANDERS good minde towards POLIARCHVS, deliuers ARSIDAS the Letters, and shewes him the Bracelet, taking it out of the Box, the vnprofitable gift from ARGENIS. But his griefe would not giue him leaue to admire the riches and workmanship thereof. Hauing sorrowfully spent that night, they both resolue to returne to MELIANDER, lest either he should in vaine expect some succours from POLIARCHVS, or they be absent from him in his greatest extremities. They were perswaded, that by this time *Sicily* was vp in armes. They therefore winde about their course, that they might, if it were possible, take Land in the Port of *Eipertie*. The gusts of winde were diuers and vnconstant, as most commonly they are in the Spring-time: and the seuenth day they were within ken of *Ei-*

perfte. But the neerer they came to the ſhore, the more cruell ſorrow (poore men!) tormented them. They would now haue wiſhed not to haue found the land, which ere-while they had with all their Oares ſo laborjouſly ſought. For, with what face could they bring news of ſo great a miſchiefe? or who would not euer after hold them ominous? Chiefly, ARSIDAS was maſſacred, not with one griefe alone, or that TIMONIDES was acquainted withall; neyther did MELEANDER ſo much moue him, as ARGENIS did. Could hee indure to behold her dying, and (which is more horrible) to kill her himſelfe with his ſad ſtory? With what a ſtormy countenance would ſhe vpbraid him, that he would ſend one, whom TIMOCLEA had kept ſafe in the middeſt of his enemies, to his death by ſea? Why ſhould he ſuffer him to goe, at leaſt alone, that had been ſo earneſtly commended to his care? While he was buſied with theſe & the like thoughts, the leaſt of his care was, that he ſhould loſe the reward of his fidelity and trauell. He was in terrible awe of the Ladies anger, being to receiue his iudgement from her eyes, whether he ought to liue. Neither would ſhee be dallyed with by diſſembling, or appeaſed by delay. For, whatſoeuer it behoued MELEANDER to know, muſt not ARGENIS be preſently made acquainted with it? And in caſe himſelfe ſhould conceale, and not tell the King this ſad miſchance, yet what would TIMONIDES doe, being, through his extremity of griefe, equally impatient of ſpeech, and of ſilence? What eyther of their friends, who would, in regard of the ſtrangeneſſe of ſo great a loſſe, be euer buſie in asking queſtions?

Amidſt this miſt of fancies, the Ship arriued in the creeke of the Hauen, and deliuers them (much perplexed) to *Sicily*. Firſt of all, they charge their friends and ſeruants, that they report not a word abroad, before themſelues had been with the King. Hauing quickly got vp that way of the Hill that leades to the Towne, they come to the Court-gate; and there, ô wondrous mixture of the Deſtinies!) the firſt man they caſt their eyes on, was vpon GELANORVS, careleſly walking betweene two *Sicilians*, with a cheerefull countenance. ARSIDAS ſpyed him firſt, and plucking TIMONIDES by his clothes to the ſame ſight, was not able for a while to ſpeake, but poynted with his hand, and laboured for breath. Preſently, recouering his voyce, Are we, ſaid he, deluded with apparitions? or, what a ſtrange confuſion is this? Is not yonder GELANORVS, POLIARCHVS his ſeruant, who, it is certaine, was one of them in the wracke? What MERCVRY hath brought him againe, amongſt the liuing? TIMONIDES was much amazed, neither ſtayed he to anſwer ARSIDAS, but ran to GELANORVS, who now alſo ſeeing his friends, made towards them. But they were ſtrucke mute with aſtoniſhment, and could doe nothing but gaze in his face. ARSIDAS, at laſt, thus with a ſigh begins; Doe I ſee thee aliue, GELANORVS, or art thou but a ſhaddow, and here ſeek'ſt an empty tombe at leaſt for thy drowned Maſter, and thy ſelfe? GELANORVS willeth him to lay aſide theſe feares: for POLIARCHVS liued, ſafe from the ſtorme, and from Pyrates: That being from him ſent to the King, he came but the day before to *Eiperfte*. They began eagerly to queſtion him of the whole ſtory, what mis-hap had befalne them, what ſafety, what confidence there might be, the Ship once drowned, in the raging Sea. But MELEANDER preuented this relation, who ſeeing them out at a window, cauſed them to be called, being troubled about the circumſtances of another prodigious buſineſſe, which hee hoped to be by them reſolued in.

CHAP. X.

CHAP. X.

What happened to POLIARCHVS *in a little Boate, after the ſhip-wracke: his combate with the Pirates; a ſtrange aduenture: Of the Letter ſent by* LYCOGENES: *the perplexed thoughts of* POLIARCHVS, *and his voyage into* Africa.

FOr, as ſoone as the Ship, wherein POLIARCHVS ſailed from *Rhegium* towards *France*, was ſplit on the ſands, and began to ſinke with his load of water, he betooke himſelfe with GELANORVS and two Mariners into the Ship-boat; neither did they ſtruggle againſt the wind, ſaue that by the cunning and ſtrength of the Oares they kept the Boat vpright. So, beeing carried about the next Promontorie, they loſt the ſight of the Ship, whoſe ruine they had eſcaped. Afterwards, the winds growing ſtiller, when they had long beene toſſed vp and downe, the Boat daſhed vpon a Rocke, couered but with ſhallow waters, and there forſooke her paſſengers. Then leaped they into the ſea, where they were vpon the firme, but vn-euen Rockes ſo receiued, as none of them ſtood in leſſe water than vp to his knees, nor any of them were wet to the middle. It was farre to the ſhore, no ſhip within kenne, and the greatneſſe of the danger had quite taken away all hope. POLIARCHVS would haue ended his miſery by the ſword: GELANORVS choſe rather to dye by the waues: and the Mariners, not out of hope of life, but the horrour of death, ſaid, they were beſt vpon thoſe cragges to expect the helpe of Nature, or fortune. Whileſt they are thus debating of their fate, they might diſcerne a farre off, a ſhip toſſed with the waues, and by little and little comming neerer to them. It was a Pirates Barke, well trimmed and rigged againſt ſtormes, and ſo had eſcaped the Sea's cruelty: and now the winds growing gentler, begun againe to be ſteered by the Rudder. The Pilot very well knew of the Rockes that lay vnder water in that Coaſt; whom the Sea's thicke foame, and the lowd roaring of the waues about the ſhelues, did now diſcouer, was therefore ſteering his Barke another way, when on the ſuddaine hee perceiues ſome pieces of the Boat, which had carried POLIARCHVS: and withall, ſome men appeared from the next Rockes, with hands held vp, pittifully requeſting the ſuccour of the paſſers by. The Pirates made a doubt to take them in: For, what reward ſhould they haue for their kindneſſe? or what prey was to be expected from ſhipwrack'd men? And the cruelty of their profeſſion had quite blotted all humanity out of their hearts. Yet, becauſe many paſſengers keepe their richeſt and moſt precious things about them, vnder their clothes, they agreed to goe to the prey; and, the Sea growne much quieter then before, quickly ſent out a Boat; which, for feare of daſhing vpon the rockes, they rowed ſoftly, and often ſounded what depth they did draw. They willed the poore diſtreſſed men to come vpon the Rockes and firme ſands, as neere as they could to the Boat. At length their Oares ſerued for a bridge; which the Pirates reaching foorth, came cloſe with their Boat to the next Rocke. But at the ſight of POLIARCHVS and GELANORVS, they were all amazed: and, rauiſhed as well with the excellence of their perſons, as the riches of their apparell, had much muttering among themſelues of the greatneſſe of the ſpoile.

But

But as ſoone as they were once taken out of the Boate into the Barke, then, no longer diſſembling their villany, the Pirates offered to put chaines on thé as Captiues, to the great aſtoniſhment of POLIARCHVS at this monſtrous vſage; who quickly drawing his ſword; Why, men, ſaid hee, what would you haue? What anger? What diſpleaſure? Or how haue wee, whom but now you thought worthy to deliuer from death, with the hazzard of your owne liues, ſo ſoone offended you? Nor with leſſe quickneſſe did GELANORVS catch his ſword, and put backe his fetters. But when they, nothing quelled with POLIARCHVS words, grew more outragious, and betooke them to their ſwords; POLIARCHVS no longer ſtaied his hand, but ſheathed his ſword in his bowels that was offering to lay chaines on him. When hee had done the like with another; GELANORVS alſo hauing diſpatched one of thé, comes cloſe to his Maſter: then ſtanding backe to backe, to auoyd being incompaſſed about, they face their enemies both wayes: and withall breaking off the blades of the Oares, which lay ſcattered on the decke, they vſed them for the defence of their heads, in ſtead of Bucklers. The very Mariners alſo, that were taken with POLIARCHVS, whom the Pirates were lading with Irons, encouraged with ſo braue example, tooke heart to ſnatch vp the Ship-poles, and to make reſiſtance. Some of the Captiues were bound with cords, beſides thoſe which were faſtened to the Oares with chaines. Theſe did gladly behold this fight: who, as POLIARCHVS perceiued by their lookes, wiſhed him good ſucceſſe. And hee, ſuppoſing their helpe might much aduantage him, cuts in pieces ſome of their cords with his ſword, and requeſts them to fight couragiouſly againſt theſe villaines. Thoſe now vnbound, preſently ſet their fellowes free; ſo as now the number on both ſides was almoſt equall. There were thirteene Pirates in all: of theſe, two were ſlaine by POLIARCHVS, and one by GELANORVS. The two Mariners, and the Captiues freed by POLIARCHVS, had fiue againſt them: and ſo, POLIARCHVS and GELANORVS had to deale with other fiue. But they fell not vnreuenged. For, now had they throwne one of POLIARCHVS his mariners ouer-boord: and one of thé making offer at POLIARCHVS his necke with a Halbert, and falſifying his blowe, hit him vnder the ſhort ribbe. If his coate of maile had not bin, what an infinite griefe had that Halbert procured to ARGENIS? As it was, it gaue him many, but not deepe wounds. POLIARCHVS enraged the more, quickly wreſted his Halbert from him, and with it daſhed out his braines; with a loud and dauntleſſe voyce animating GELANORVS to the victory; who alſo hauing ſlaine two, was fiercely aſſayling the reſt, being moſt of them wounded.

Thoſe that were left aliue, being much diſmayed, betooke themſelues to the other part of the Ship, where the freed Captiues fought: but their courage now was alſo doubled by the ſucceſſe of their friends. The Pirates, beſet on one ſide by them, and by POLIARCHVS and GELANORVS on the other ſide, were ſo handled, as that POLIARCHVS had much adoe to ſaue them from being ſlaine out-right euery man. For, he had rather haue them taken & reſerued for due puniſhment. Wherefore hee cauſed three that now kneeled for mercy, to be chained. And amidſt the gratulations of the poore men, that by his valour had eſcaped the thraldome of the Robbers, he was principally comforted, that he had done a worke ſo behoofefull to the generall ſafety. They all with one voice call'd him their tutelar god, the god of their liberty; ſaying,

ing, he had shewed aboue a mortall force in the death of the Pirates, and that hee onely was worthy, to whom the vowes and petitions of poore distressed men should be offered from all parts of the world. But yet in this generall ioy, there was a difference of voyces: For, they which were onely bound with cords, and now were certaine of their liberty, did, without exception, gratulate both their owne fortunes and their Redeemers; but the Sailers wishing a more full benefit, besought him to free them from their bonds, and to restore them to the state from which they fell by this seruitude.

POLIARCHVS, that he might not giue a benefit for himselfe to repent of, questioned in order, who was Owner of that ship, who was Pilot, and from whence came these Pirates. Noble Sir, said one of the Rowers, whoeuer you bee, take pitty on mee: I built this ship at my owne charge, I gouerned her as Owner and Pilot, hauing often traded betwixt *Affrica* and *Spaine*: I arriued by chance at the mouth of *Batis*, and there vnlading, I tooke in *Spanish* goods; when these Theeues, vnder the name of passengers, brought mee to all this misery. That their number might breed no suspition, they came to mee each man by himselfe, and neuer aboue two together: neither did they make shew to be bound all for one Port: Some were for *Adrumetum*, some for *Clupea*, or *Vtica*. We were agreed of the hire. I, little dreaming of their wicked treachery, entertained them all: who, that they might the more cunningly entrappe mee, all the while we staied in the Hauen, or any helpe was to be had, made themselues strangers one to another. But after we were with a full wind gotten farre from Land, and many of the Mariners in faire weather layed to sleepe, they rushed all suddenly vpon vs. Mee they thrust from the Sterne: the rest they tooke betweene sleeping and waking, and chained to the Oares: and shewing themselues most execrable Pirates, of passengers they become masters at their owne pleasure. For, there wanted not skilfull Sea-men amongst them: and in stead of other goods, in their fardels they had brought chaines, which they put vpon all our legges. They happened afterwards vpon many smaller vessels, which they pillaged, and got store of weapons, prisoners, and wealth. Neither committed they those outrages at Sea onely, but often put to shore, and did many robberies by Land; and when they had gotten good booties, would bend their course to seeke new shores, and new villanies. As lately, after most of them had beene three dayes absent, they returned from *Mauritania*, loaden with purchase, hauing, as I gathered by their speeches, cunningly robbed the Queene of *Mauritania* of some Treasure, which she held in most esteeme.

Hereupon, POLIARCHVS askes one of the Pirates whom he had in chaines, whether this were true that he had heard of the Mariner? All which by his silence he confessed. But POLIARCHVS pressed him more strictly about this last robbery; whether they had rifled the Queene of *Mauritania* her Treasurie? What meanes they had so to doe? and in what part of the ship they had hidden their spoile? He answered, That the fame of her rich Iewels had put them in heart to vndertake the exploit: That about the dead of night, seuen of them in armes stood at the corner of a street, that so, as if they were placed there by the Queene, they might keepe off such as passed that way; whilest two other with an iron Crow, broke open the thicke and strong barres of the window, and so, said he, we got entrance. When we had our desire, we came backe before day to Sea: and the whole purchase is yet vntouched, by reason

that

that first we made amaine from that Coast, and since, the storme tooke vs: And because so great wealth should not breed any falling out, wee agreed to stay, till it might be diuided in calme weather. Then POLIARCHVS followed the Pirate vnder the Decke; where opening the Cheft, he finds much wealth, most of it likely to belong to Ladies that came out of *Mauritania*.

But then, as if called by fortune to new enterprises, hee collects himselfe. His voyage into *France*, the gods seemed to crosse and deferre. Hee was forced out of his course by the storme: Hee had gotten a Ship accustomed to the *Africke* shore: and not to giue the Queene speedy notice of the recouery of her goods, were great inhumanity. And peraduenture (said hee) the gods haue a care of my glory. What hopes soeuer vndet a priuate habit I had in *Sicily*, they would not haue mee pursue by the valour and forces of my Countrey; that I may not owe the happinesse that shall befall mee, to my Nation, to my wealth, or to my Soldiers; but to my selfe. In *Africa* I may easily haue knowledge of the affaires of *Sicily*, and may send newes of my owne proceedings to ARGENIS.

After this resolution, he thus speakes to the Pirate: Certainely, I thinke it fit, that both the Queene should haue her Treasure restored her, and you (wicked men) be giuen vp to Iustice. I must now turne towards *Mauritania*; neither that such a desperate wickednesse escape due punishment, nor any innocent men there suffer vnder your villany. So, without delay hee caused the Master of the ship, by whom he had all this notice touching the Pirates, to be freed from his chaines, and placed at the Sterne. The rest that were chained to the Oares, he would not let loose. For he both stood in neede of Rowers, to carry him into *Africa*; and he would not, that so many vnknowne to him, and perchance not vndeseruing their bondage, should haue the meanes to doe him any harme. And therefore, after exact search of the keyes of all their bonds and bolts, he giues GELANORVS the charge of keeping them. Yet, that they also might somewhat partake in the comfort of his victory; Set forward, Rowers, quoth hee; you are vpon the very point of your happinesse: onely bring me to *Mauritania*, and, so fauour me, IVPITER, I will giue you all your liberty. What great harme is it to you, if for the gift of your freedome, I craue a short, but necessary transportation? If the Master of the Ship deceiue me not, we haue but two dayes sayle for *Mauritania*. There will my voyage, and your captiuity haue an end.

The Saylers, much erected at so great a hope, did with like industry ply their Oares, as if each of them were not to goe for *Africa*, but to his owne house, or about his owne affaires. But the Master of the ship told him, that the *Genius* of the Sea would not brooke any dead bodies to be carried in the ship: that the Sea-gods would be angry: & that such piety to the dead, had oftē procured much danger to the liuing. There lay three on the vpper decke, slaine in the conflict by the Pirates. POLIARCHVS would not presume with an vntimely humanity to resist the receiued opinion of the Sea-men. Hee therefore excused himselfe to the gods below, that he cast them ouer vnburied; and promised, vpon his first arriuall in *Africa*, to appease their ghosts with tombes erected vpon the shore. They therefore, after leaue giuen them, take vp the bodies of the slaine; but lest any thing of value should be to no purpose lost, they begin to search what was hid vnder their garments. The spoiles of two were but a few pieces of coine: The third, as more gallant, had his legges and thighes

couered

couered with the large laps of his Coat, which as one of the Mariners plucked off, a Letter fell out, there before kept, as it seemed, for priuacy: which when POLIARCHVS commanded to be deliuered to him, and had broken vp the seale, hee was strucke with horrour, that Letters should bee sent to him, and from LYCOGENES! LYCOGENES write to POLIARCHVS? and the Letter by so many prodigious chances come to his hands? He made doubt to beleeue his owne eyes in reading this beginning; LYCOGENES *to* POLIARCHVS *health*. He presently wills the body to be lifted vp; and to his own curious and inquisitiue eye, he vsed GELANORVS his helpe, to see, if by any lineament they could remember that face, not yet much altered since his late death. But they might well misse the knowing of him, beeing but an obscure fellow, and one of LYCOGENES his inferiour seruants. After diligent search, whether hee had any other Letters or newes about him, they cast him ouerboord; not yet knowing whether to take him for a friend or a Traitour. But this was he, whom LYCOGENES had sent to POLIARCHVS. While TIMONIDES stayed at his house, he had gotten before him, and being intercepted by the Pirates, was slaine in the fight; as if fortune were in doubt, whether that Letter, of so much treachery, ought to be deliuered to POLIARCHVS.

POLIARCHVS, ignorant of the whole businesse, leanes to the mast of the Ship: and with a troubled mind and countenance, was almost confounded at euery word. MELEANDER was accused of poysoning, LYCOGENES was the discouerer. He heard, how MELEANDER sought his death; LYCOGENES, his friendship. But what of this Bracelet? or whither should TIMONIDES be sent to him? He could scarce beleeue he read such a Letter, or that hee was fully awake. When after a little pause he had recollected himselfe, he againe reading ouer the Letter; Some great matter, saith hee, is now in hand, GELANORVS: I was neuer more afraid of LYCOGENES, then now, that hee takes such care of mee: if he had liued that brought this Letter, somewhat perhaps might haue beene gotten out of him, to haue giuen vs light in so much darknesse. For, what I should thinke, or by what meanes I may come to the truth, is vncertaine. With that, he thinkes with himselfe, whether it were to be beleeued, that MELEANDER, vnder shew of friendship, would wrong the innocent. It was more suteable with LYCOGENES his nature, to bely the King, then with the Kings, to vse so detestable a practice. As he was in these & the like thoughts, the day ended, and the night distracted his mind with as disquiet fancies. After diuers opinions, he tooke it to bee his wisest course, to send GELANORVS into *Sicily*, with no Letters, saue that of LYCOGENES to him, which he should deliuer to MELEANDER. The truth could not be plainlier found out: For, it would exceedingly vexe the King, whether truely or falsly charged, to suffer eyther vnder the infamy of an vnprofitable and vnpreuailing treachery, or vnder an vniust suspition. Out of his, & his neerest Counsellours speeches and countenances, GELANORVS might quickly find, what credit should be giuen to LYCOGENES his discouery. Neither did he sticke by this to offend LYCOGENES, to whom, though MELEANDER should deserue to be held an enemy, he would neuer be a friend. This resolution was much forwarded by his desire to write to ARGENIS, to whom he trusted the bearing of no Letters, saue onely by GELANORVS and ARSIDAS.

CHAP. XI.

POLIARCHVS *arriueth in* Mauritania; *a deſcription of the Queenes goodly walkes; her affliction for the loſſe of a Cabinet that was ſtolne from her;* POLIARCHVS *his ſtrange meeting with it, and how he reſtored it.*

NOw were they come within view not onely of *Africa*, but alſo of *Lixa*, the chiefe Citie of *Mauritania*; which, with the pleaſantneſſe of the ſituation, drew POLIARCHVS ſomewhat from his ſadder cogitations. The Riuer, alſo called *Lixa*, ſo gently mingled it ſelfe with the vnreſiſting Sea, that where both the waters met, neither the noiſe nor the foame made any difference, but onely their colour. Many trees, ſuch as grow neere riuers, on both ſides the Channell, with the other fruites growing vpon the banke, ſeemed with their ſhades to ſport vpon the waters. The Cittie was great, and by the traffique of Marchants, wealthy and populous: It ſtood, after you were got a little from the Sea, not aboue a furlong from the Riuer. On your right hand, as you paſſe from the ſhore to the Citie, was a hill; the pleaſanteſt in all *Africa*: and on the ſame a faire Countrey houſe, which they called the Queenes Mannour. There, whē ſhe was oppreſſed with cares, would ſhe vſually ſoiourne: and after ſome refreſhment by ſolitude taken in turnes, to returne more cheerefully to the trouble and broyle of buſineſſe. And then by chance ſhe was there: Which when it was told POLIARCHVS by thoſe that met him in boates, he commanded Anchor to be caſt on the next Coaſt. And, leſt his Rowers ſhould make any ſtirre in his abſence, or runne away from him, he demands of the *Africans*, if there were no Warden of the Port, or who had the charge and cuſtody of the Riuer. The Officers were at hand, and I know not what Farmer of the Cuſtomes: to whom POLIARCHVS ſaid: I leaue the guard of this Barge (which it neerely concernes *Africa* to be kept ſafe) with you, while I carry matter of importance to the Queene, which it is moſt fit ſhe ſhould know from my ſelfe. And withall taking out the Pirates, he cauſed their bolts to be taken off their feete, and put vpon their neckes, and puts the ſtring, faſtened to all their bolts, into the Maſter of the Barge his hand, and ſends him with them before him vp the hill.

He followes himſelfe with GELANORVS, viewing with a curious eye the forme of the place, which the late horrour of the Sea made the more pleaſing. The beauty of it was not cauſed by laborious Art: there was more owing to Nature, whoſe owne facility and inclination had preuented the labour of the moſt skilfull Artizan. The rough aſcent to the houſe, (neither would the Queene haue it plained) had giuen ſuch an oblique ſide to the hill, as it rather ſeemed to wind about it, than to goe vpright to the top. Many thicke ſhrubs, moſt pleaſant with the variety of the greeneneſſe of their branches, ſhaddowed the left ſide of the way. There were ſmall hillocks vpon an eaſie-riſing plaine, till the long head of the Mountaine, ſhaddowed with his many trees, roſe with a ſuddain ſwelling. On the right, were to be ſeene the valleyes, full of vineyards and gardens; and at the foot of the hill, halfe way about it, the green meadowes, rich in feeding, ſtretched out themſelues with like pleaſantneſſe.

A little vnder the higheſt toppe, was a high and euen Plaine, on which they had built the Houſe. When you come to the Gates, you haue a different forme of the place, and a freer proſpect to delight you. For, before the outer Gate was a ſpacious and faire piece of ground, for men and Coaches; wherein were growing in rankes, not many, but huge trees, vnder whoſe ſhades the ſoldiers and warders had placed ſeates, and marble Tables. And as this place was very high, it ſhewed the windings of the River vnderneath it, and other Hilles ouer againſt it, with diuers Noble-mens houſes vpon them. From the right ſide of the houſe, might be ſeene the chiefe part of the Citie, mounted by little aſcents, and the high ſtructure of the Churches. If you ſend your eye a little further, the Mountaine *Atlas* with his winters coate and barren Rocks, broken among the Cloudes into many tops, with the change of the ſight he delights his mind, & through the imagination of that rough place, more ſweetly cõmends the neighbour happines. The houſe it ſelfe, for a Queenes Court, was not great. But for one thing it was beholding to the workman, that what wind ſoeuer blew, it cooled the Summers heate; and the faireſt roomes tooke in full light, yet not ſubiect to the Sunnes ſcorching beames. A ſmall garden there was, and ſtretched in length, worthy to be a Manſion for the Muſes and all the gods, that firſt tooke care of planting and ſowing: into which, from the houſe there was a Gallery, adorned with Statues and Pictures, where the Queene vſed to feaſt. Now the top of the Mountaine adioyning not onely to the Garden, but to the Houſe and the Groue, deuided onely by a wall, ſhut vp the left ſide of the Garden. This ſide was beautified with a pleaſant Fountaine, running out of the truncke of a marble Elephant, into a channell of Chequer worke. But the right ſide was left empty for proſpect, onely compaſſed with a low wall, to preuent falling downe the ſteepe hill, leaning whereon, you might haue the full ſight of the Parke vnderneath. For, there was a little pond rounded with a bricke wall, wherein were fiſhes of all ſorts of growth, to which the Queene tooke often pleaſure to throw bread out of her garden into the water, and ſee them ſtriue one with another for the bait. A poſterne gate led out of the Garden into the Groue, parted with hands into ſeuerall paths, finely pruned and trimmed from the out-growing ſprigges. Here were Harts, Ro-buckes, and other beaſts which that Countrey neuer bred, that were brought out of forraigne parts into *Africa*. And theſe Verſes, conſecrating the Groue to DIANA, ſtood heere grauen in *Numidian* Marble:

Chaſte Queene of night, that now o're craggy grounds
Follow'ſt the Chaſe, now with thy ſhafts deal'ſt wounds,
Whether on feareſull Deere, or game more high,
And from thy darts our Lybian Lions flie,
Goddeſſe of woods; if thee and thy chaſte traine,
This Houſe and holy groues may entertaine;
Oh, heare vs gently, and accept thine owne.
Let heere no Fawnes laſcinious ſports be knowne.
Theſe vntoucht woods to thy chaſte honour'd name
We conſecrate, great Queene, accept the ſame.
And when along the fields the foaming Boare
We chaſe into the toyle; or when we adore
Thy ſhrine, be ſeene by vs: or if we pray
Too much t'obtaine, be with vs any way.

Let thy swift Dogges still make their courses heere,
And with their sacred yelping glow our eares.
Heere the Wood-Nymphes, and Mountaine Fayeries
Dance, still attending thee. And when you please,
Take shade, or bathe your limbes: or rest you there,
Where the cold waters their native Tophus weare.
Or if, too hot, you lay your garments by,
In this close Fount shall no ACTEON *pry,*
To deserue Hornes, nor shall ORION *here*
Deserue the Scorpions deadly wounding Speare.
Nor taking heere thy Quiver, and thy shape,
Shall IOVE *the Skie fill with another rape.*
Onely, DIANA, *be thou pleas'd to count*
This, as thy Dele, *or* Lycia's *snowy Mount.*
Not Pindus, *nor* Eurotas *more frequent.*
When any of thy Nymphes her yeeres has spent,
And seekes another forme; whether it bee
Spreading her armes, like boughes, to stand a tree,
Lawrell, or Oake; heere, CYNTHIA, *let it bee,*
Growing with these. ERISICHTHON's *sad fate,*
Be hence. This wood let no axe violate.

It were tedious to speake of all; how Nature had made selfe sport in the vnlikenesse of places; how in a little compasse she represented all the various shapes, wherein whole Regions differ one from another: How the harmlesse winter had not changed the Groue, being almost all of it full of Orange trees, with the Rose-flowre tree, the Bay tree, the Pine tree, the Corke: and the hollow Caues, some of themselues, some opened by man, freely yeeld cleere Fountaines, or coole shades. But one Fountaine there was most remarkable, so of purpose contriued, as what was Artificiall, seemed naturall. For the Hill being cut out in the fashion of a halfe moone, had a little Plaine, thinne coueted with small pebles, as it were, careleslely layed: but at each side they had placed huge stones, like naturall Rockes. When this worke was growne twelue foot high, they made a narrow path, by which you might easily goe about the place. Then vpon the toppe of this Structure they planted trees in a round compasse, in such sort, as the toppes of the bowing branches hung ouer the yard below. These trees, when they were growne big, made shew as if they were falling, and with their own burden plucking out themselues by the rootes. Amidst these harmlesse threates of ruine, the heate of the Sunne could not pierce the thicke leaues and boughes. So, with a brick-wall, the bending of the boughes on this fashion, & the hugeneſse of the rising hill, the Queenes innocent sports were more private, who, when she was disposed to recreate her selfe, did often frequent the Fountaine there falling through certaine Pipes out of the Mount. It was vnlawfull for men, except the chiefe Magistrates, to enter her house. A few of the Guard stood at Gate, by whom POLIARCHVS with his prisoners being commanded to stand backe: they also something rudely questioned him, what he was, and from whence he came? He answered, that his businesse was such as might not be imparted to any but the Queene her selfe. The Captain of the Guard was acquainted herewith, who

alſo himſelfe hauing ſpoken to POLIARCHVS, giues the Queene notice, that a Stranger, a young Gentleman, of braue habit and demeanour, that had brought ſome priſoners with him, deſired to be admitted to ſpeake with her.

The Queene at this time was retyred hither, not meerely for her recreation, but in this ſolitude to giue more free vent to her griefe. The cauſe of her lamentation, was the breaking open of a roome by theeues, wherein, with her Iewels, ſhe had layed vp her neereſt and deareſt ſecrets. Neyther did her Iewels, (or any thing elſe, which was reported to be ſtolne) trouble her: onely, one little Cabinet, and that not very rich, which the Robbers had taken away with the reſt, cauſed all this ſadneſſe, and almoſt brought her to deſpaire. This Cabinet ſhee held dearer then her life; wherein, ſhe knew, was the fate of her ſonne: neyther did ſhe leſſe complaine of the gods, then if ſhe had buried him. When therefore ſhee was told of the comming of POLIARCHVS, ſhe was vnwilling to receiue him, whom ſhee was bound to heare with all attention; yet ſhe commanded MICIPSA, her high Chamberlaine, to bring him in; ſhe her ſelfe ſitting, among her Ladies ſtanding about her, in an Iuory Chayre, borne vp by ſiluer Lyons, their maines ſeeming to be kept downe with the weight.

But as ſoone as he came into her preſence, calling her to the remembrance of her abſent ſonne, (for he was both young and faire) he had affected her with a ſudden reſpect to him: preſently, hauing ſaluted her in moſt ample manner; Although, O Queene, ſaid he, perhaps the loſſe of thoſe things little trouble you, which moſt wicked Theeues haue lately ſtolne out of your Treaſury, yet I conceiued, it would be moſt acceptable to ſo iuſt a Princeſſe, that they ſhould not eſcape, after ſo great a villany, vnpuniſhed. I happened vpon them, by the conduct of the gods, in the maine Sea. Many of them were ſlaine in the fight. Three haue I brought aliue. Behold, they are at your gate, and await their doome from your mouth. Send but a truſty man with mee, ô Queene, and to him will I reſtore, whatſoeuer they haue taken from you, yet, as they tell mee, vntouched. I haue commanded them to be ſafely kept in my Ship, at the next ſhore.

The Queene, at ſo great and ſudden ioy, after the nature of women, impatient, ſtarts from her Seat, and holding the Stranger faſt by the hand: Oh thou moſt bleſſed aboue all mortall men, quoth ſhee! or rather, if this be true, worthy to be equally honoured with our gods! leade mee ſtraight to your Ship. I ſhall beſt know the things ſtolne; I ſhall find out their prey. Nor call mee couetous; reſtore mee onely one little Cabinet; the reſt I freely beſtow vpon you. So ſpeaking, ſhee leades the way to POLIARCHVS; who wondred at her eagerneſſe. Neyther would ſhe ſtay the making ready her Coach, nor the taking vp of her Litter. As ſhee was, in her priuate habit, ſhe haſtes forward, in a matter of ſo great moment, truſting onely her ſelfe. The Ladies and Maides that attended her, without ſtaying to change any Garment, went on foot. The ſtirre at their haſte made it ſhew like a flight. And when POLIARCHVS ſhewed the Queene the theeues before the gate: Suffer mee, I pray you, ſaid ſhee, before I condemne others, to know, whether Fortune hath deliuered my ſelfe. There was none in the Court, but made haſte after her. Moſt of them that knew not the matter, ſtood amazed, and were the cauſe of amazement to others. Newes was preſently brought to the City, but vn-

cer-

certaine, and therefore further spred. Some said, the Queenes Sonne was come; some, that his dead body was brought in the Ship, others said truliер, that the Queene was gone to recouer her stolne treasure: And euery one makes with all speed to the Riuer; the common Rowt being prepared eyther for mirth or mourning.

The Queene, when as she came to the shore, was brought to the Barge vpon a Bridge of plankes. And as soone, as a huge Chest, vnlocked by POLIARCHVS, had shewed the prey, now shedding teares of ioy, and imbracing the little Cabinet she sought, she cryed aloud, that now she liued againe; now, she was a Queene againe: neyther was any thing more fit, then that POLIARCHVS should be honoured as a god. POLIARCHVS, with a modest smile, refused it, and stopt her in her prayses of him. By this time, the Litters, which followed her as fast as they could, stayed on the shore, with Coaches to carry the Ladies: and she esteeming her Mannour much too narrow to entertayne so great a ioy and happinesse, commanded her seruants to prepare for her returne into the City. She leaned vpon POLIARCHVS, (which with Queenes is the highest honour,) and, being led by him, shee betooke her to her Litter, which presently eight Groomes tooke vp vpon their shoulders. In the meane time, POLIARCHVS mounted the Horse made ready for him, which they had brought out of the Queenes Stable; not (after that Countrey manner) vncouered, but with such ornaments as their Kings vsed in warre, or hunting. All the whole iourney, the Queene, putting by the Curtaines of the Litter, held discourse with him, thorow the thicke preasse of the *Africans*, who all the way held their eyes on him. After they came to the Court, the Noble men, by the Queenes command, brought her Guest to his lodging. Being there most magnificently entertained, hee is left alone with GELANORVS, to take his best repose.

CHAP. XII.

POLIARCHVS with gifts bindeth the Pylote that brought him, to carry GELANORVS *into* Sicily: *his bountie to the Ship-men: and his high minde, in refusing the Presents of Queene* HIANISBE.

BVt after he had taken a little breath from the trouble of discourse, and his owne prayses, he instantly returned to his former cares, and seriously pondering his affaires in *Sicily*, hee resolued that euening to send GELANORVS thither. (For, neither did his loue; nor that perplexed Letter from LYCOGENES admit any delay.) He himselfe would stay at *Clupea*, a Sea-towne in *Africke*, till his Messenger returned from ARGENIS. Whilest therefore he was a writing to ARGENIS, he causes the Pylote to be called, that had brought him thither: who being brought in; Thy Barke, quoth hee, I doe not onely freely giue thee, but will further restore thee, whatsoeuer the Pirates tooke from thee, vpon this condition, that thou transporte my seruant GELANORVS into *Sicily*, and from thence bring him back againe into

into what Port of *Africa* he ſhall pleaſe. At your returne, thy pay ſhall be ready. Now I onely furniſh thee with neceſſaries for the voyage. Of thoſe Rowers and captiues, chooſe ſuch as you know, and as many as you need: I will ſee, they ſhall not repent their labour. Amongſt the reſt I will diſtribute a talent, that they be not ſhamed with their beggery at their returne into their Countries. The Maſter calling him his Lord and Patron, ſtood amazed at the greatneſſe of his bounty, and promiſing his beſt forwardneſſe, was ſent away to make ready the Barge againſt that night. And while hee was reporting this ioyfull newes to the Saylers, they were ſo ouer-ioyed, as hee was in danger, with their rude imbraces, to haue beene pluckt in pieces.

The euening came on, when the chiefe of the Nobility came in to POLIARCHVS from the Queene, fayling in no poynt of cheerefull intertainement. From them, amongſt other by-conference, hee learned thus much in effect touching the Queenes affaires; That ſhe was called HYANISBE: that ſhe had ſucceeded her brother IVBA three and twenty yeeres agoe in the Kingdome: that before ſhe was Queene, ſhe was marryed to one SYPHAX, the chiefe man in *Mauritania*, next to the King, who dying of a ſickneſſe, when King IVBA dyed, had left her with childe: that the Queene not long after was deliuered of a Sonne, whom ſhe called HYEMPSAL, who, by the fauour of the gods, had by his owne towardlineſſe farre out-gone euen the wiſhes of his Subiects: but that now in queſt of honour amongſt ſtrangers, he was in priuate habit trauelled, none, but the Queene, knowing into what Country. The *Mauritanians* acquainting him with theſe paſſages, did couertly againe ſeeke to get from him, what hee was, and from whence, or whither his iourney lay. But hee ſhifted off theſe buſie queſtioners, with like cunning, as not perceiuing them. Afterwards, being inuited to ſup with the Queene, he ſpent a great part of the euening with her, with little leſſe obſeruance from all men, then if hee had come in Purple.

Supper ended, and he hauing taken his leaue of the Queene, as meaning to depart the next morning, and come backe to his lodging; there came in ſome inſtantly, which couered the Table richer than before. There were Iewels, ſome in Chaines, ſome in Bracelets, and Eare-rings, great ſtore of * Vnions, and (the little Cabinet onely excepted) more than he had recouered from the Pyrates. Theſe did the Queene, eyther as a reward of his deſeruing, or a pledge of his intertainement, preſent to POLIARCHVS. But hee being vſed neyther to ſell a benefit, nor to be bought with gifts, much commending the Queenes humanity, denyed ſo great rewards to bee due for ſo little paynes; and beſides, they became not a Souldier. They ſhould therefore carry backe theſe ſo many Preſents to the Queene, together with his excuſe and his thankes. Yet leſt he might be condemned of obſtinate pride, hee tooke vp a Ring ſet with an Emerald, and putting it on his finger, vowed to keepe it as his hand: for ſo had the giuer deſerued. It was an enammelled Ring, and in the Stone was ATLAS figured, denying intertainment to the ſuſpected PERSEVS. And PERSEVS ſeemed to ride the *Pegaſus*, and to hold MEDVSA at ATLAS his face, in ſuch manner, as himſelfe ſeemed to looke aſide, for feare of receyuing the Stone into his owne bowels. But ATLAS was faſhioned as diſdayning to be changed: his hayre grew ſtiffer into a young wood: and his viſage ſhewed him now no more a man, and not yet a Mountaine.

* *Precious Pearles ſo called.*

In the meane time comes the Maſter, and told him, the winde ſtood fayre.

If

If GELANORVS made haſte, they might within few houres leaue *Africa* farre behinde them. POLIARCHVS therefore quickly diſpatches him away, with priuate inſtructions, what he ſhould deliuer to MELEANDER, what he ſhould ſay to ARGENIS: what SELENISSA, ARCHOMEROTVS, and the reſt of his friends, were to be acquainted with. Alſo, how the King had diſpoſed of his goods: and that hee ſhould learne, whether they were confiſcate, and who were the buyers. For, from hence might be gathered, how MELEANDER ſtood affected to him. After he had performed this charge in *Sicily*, he ſhould returne to *Clupea* with all poſſible ſpeed, where he was determined to ſtay for him.

CHAP. XIII.

Of POLIARCHVS *his ſickneſſe.* GELANORVS *arriueth in* Sicily; *hee viſiteth* ANTENOR; *encountreth with* NICOPOMPVS, *and* HIEROLEANDER, ARGENIS *her Secretary; hee heareth of the death of* Aldina, POLIARCHVS *his Bitch.*

AFter the departure of GELANORVS, and diſmiſſion of the *Africans*, hee, being very weary, betakes himſelfe to his reſt. But when he was in Bed, and his ſpirits at liberty, which the thought of ſeuerall affaires had before buſied, then the wounds, which the Pyrate had giuen him on the ſide, being not onely neglected, but angred with violent exerciſe and diſquiet of his minde, with a ſudden heat and trembling, put him into a burning Feuer. This miſchance deferred his iourney which he intended on the next day, and affrighted the Queene, no leſſe, then if her owne ſonne had beene in like caſe. For, beſides the mighty benefit, which ſhee had receiued of POLIARCHVS, the proofe of his vertue, his temperate language, nay more, the opinion of his great parentage, and I know not what ſway of her preſaging minde, had inforced her to beare him moſt true and hearty affection. The next morning therefore early ſhee viſits him, and brings him her Phyſicions: the Noble men following the Queene, had in their faces the ſemblance of ſorrow.

GELANORVS ignorant of all this, hauing a fortunate gale, ſayles towards *Sicily*. But although the winde ſerued him fitly to put in at *Eiperite*, yet he refrayned from that harbour, and landed at an obſcure Port, of purpoſe, leſt any of the Saylers that brought him thither, might be knowne, or queſtioned touching POLIARCHVS. He went to the Temple of APOLLO, not farre from the ſhore towards *Panormus*, more renowned for the fame of the Prieſt, than of his god. The Prieſt was called ANTENORIVS, free from cares in his old age, & happy to his owne wiſh. For, where in his youth he had eaſily atchieued great honours, and was worthy, in the opinion of all his friends, to obtaine the chiefeſt places and offices; being warned by the fall of many, what a miſery

sery it was to be carryed with ambitious desires, hee lookes backe to the libertie of the minde, and not struggling with his owne naturall disposition, chose the Temple of APOLLO to grow old in. For, hee loued to serue that god, and had often inuoked him, and enioyed him: so strongly armed against all chances, that, whether hee or his friends were in trouble, hee was alwaies conqueror, through his most constant cheerefulnesse. He was infinitely learned, and of a sharpe and quicke wit: all which, his integrity of life did more exceedingly cõmend in so pleasant an old man. And he loued POLIARCHVS, and durst praise him, being not yet publiquely restored. And GELANORVS, well knowing him to be a most sincere man, turned out of the way to him, and found him lying in the entry of his Temple, (for, hee was lame) amongst his Bookes, as his manner was, and wisely and cheerefully discoursing with his friends.

While they were yet in their first complement, NICOPOMPVS interrupts them with a new ioy. Hee was an inward friend with ANTENORIVS, and being full of the cares and broyles at Court, sought by discourse with this sweet old man, so long at least to forget the troubles of the Commonwealth. ANTENORIVS seeing him, pleasantly asked, Whether hee were come to APOLLO, or to him? To both, said hee: but what Pilgrim is this? Art thou come then, GELANORVS? and oh! the gods grant, POLIARCHVS be not farre off. Though none were now present but ANTENORIVS and NICOPOMPVS, (for, ANTENORIVS had commanded the rest away) yet GELANORVS thought it not fit to discouer his Masters secrets and chances to any one, before ARGENIS. Hee tels them therefore, that hee was in *Italy*, and that himselfe was sent by him to the King from the Port of *Baiæ*.

While they were in this talke, lo, how Fortune increased this dayes mirth! HIEROLEANDER, as it were by agreement, commeth to the Temple. Hee was Secretary to ARGENIS, of singular vertues, learned aboue most men: neyther was hee (excepting his fortune) inferiour to his Vnkle, who by his worth had worne the Robes of Priest-hood. Hee came often to this Temple for ANTENORIVS his sake, and at this time was sent by ARGENIS, to offer vp her prayers to APOLLO. But when he saw GELANORVS, and had satisfied himselfe with often imbraces, vpon a light occasion hee vnawares gaue him way to the inquiring of those things, about which came into *Sicily*, complayning, with his eyes swolne with griefe, that *Aldina* was dead: whether hee this prepared to excuse himselfe, that hee had her at all, or that hee had so ill looked to her. GELANORVS somewhat touched at the name of *Aldina*, look't vpon HIEROLEANDER. It was a most delicate little Bitch; and POLIARCHVS had taken much delight in her. After POLIARCHVS his going out of *Sicily*, HIEROLEANDER, by the direction of ARGENIS, had sought her out, and kept her very carefully: ARGENIS her selfe not daring to succeed in the hauing of her, lest she should seeme to vse any of the spoyles of POLIARCHVS ill, or that on the contrary part shee might be suspected to loue the Bitch for her absent Masters sake: She was then lately dead in whelping, to the great, but secret griefe of ARGENIS. But HIEROLEANDER being vsed to her pretty fawnings, tooke her death more impatiently; so that for his sake she began to be famous through the Court, and chiefly by the Verses of many Poets, who, to please him, had bestowed all their Muses, and all the boughes and leaues in *Parnassus*, vpon the Bitches funerall.

But now GELANORVS conceiued, that this mention of her death (though hee could rather haue wished her aliue) did make much for his purpose: for, from hence might he take occasion to inquire, what POLIARCHVS had giuen him in charge; namely, to whose hands his goods, and, as it were, his spoyles were come. But after hee vnderstood, that there were Ouer-seers appoynted by the King ouer the house, who were to keepe it for his Master, and that *Aldina* onely was caught, that shee might be the better looked vnto, hee thought all went according to his wish. For, in that *Aldina* had liued in ARGENIS her owne house, he rightly guessed, that that was in memory of POLIARCHVS. And when hee heard, that ARGENIS was so sad for her death, well satisfied touching the cause of her kindnesse and griefe, hee hearkened to NICOPOMPVS, while hee repeated an Epitaph full of HIEROLEANDERS prayses, made by himselfe vpon the dead Bitch in these Verses:

Shee's dead. This beautious Bitche's obsequies
Destroy'd by Fate vntimely, solemnize.
ERIGONES sad Dogge shall quench in teares
His light, and fill th'amazed Starres with feares.
Hee can lament, remembring well the woe,
His Atistris at her Father's graue did show.
Too cruell VENVS, *whom* Aldina's *groanes*
In trauell, moou'd not: nor her Master's moanes.
Perchance, 'cause none to PHOEBVS *is more deare;*
Thou, as his darling, must her enuy beare:
And, wanting power on thee to wreak her hate,
The vengefull goddesse wrought Aldina's *fate.*
Yee Papers, mourne; which from her Master's hand
This wanton Bitch in play was wont to rend.
Yee Chambers mourne, whose softly-trampled floores
Shee grac'd: and fled, though sought, forbidden doores.
Mourne, yee forsaken couches, chimneys, beds,
And what ere's widdowed, since Aldina's *dead.*
Onely, yee Snowes, reioyce: Whiter then you,
(Since shee is dead) the World does nothing view.

CHAP. XIV.

CHAP. XIV.

NICOPOMPVS *his designes, where hee is thought to be the Author and subiect of this Booke.*

GELANORVS for fashions sake commending the Verses, left that which he had heard of his Masters houshold-stuffe, and euen of ALDINA, should seeme to trouble his minde, or put any ominous thoughts in his head, turnes to other discourse: I am glad, my friends, said he, that *Sicily* is in that state, as there is leisure so to grieue or write for a poore Bitch. From hence, I guesse, you are now free from your former broyles and ciuill dissension. Nay, answered NICOPOMPVS, this is but a truce, wherewith sometimes we beguile our common griefes, that we may gather more strength to beare the burdens imposed by the Fates. But then GELANORVS more freely asked, Whether LYCOGENES continued true, or whether the peace being broken, the sedition by fresh practices had growne worse? They all replyed, that all things were vncertaine. ERISTHENES and OLOÖDEMVS were in prison: LYCOGENES vp in armes: and the people disobedient to the Prince, to both their ruines.

Then NICOPOMPVS, whether more eager with the heat of youth, or whether the often sight of so many mischiefes at Court, had filled him with indignation, began with many words to accuse not onely Fortune, but the King also and LYCOGENES. How long shall our passions stand for reason? and wee by our Ancestors, and our owne successes, neuer measure our counsels and designes? How much better had it beene (I speake the plainlier amongst my friends) for the King to looke backe vpon his Ancestors, and to preuent mischiefes by the example eyther of their wiser resolutions, or their errours, then after the wound receiued, to stand in need of physicke? But these Traytors now vp against him, what title, what colour will they finde for their Rebellion, which hath not beene long before infamous by the like troubles? Let them boast at their pleasures, sometimes, that they doe it for the support of the falling Common-wealth: sometimes, that they will shew to Kings the true worship of the gods. The gods so oft neglected, will not auow so irreligious Armes: and their Countrey so stayned with bloud and ruine, acknowledge their helpe: with what shew soeuer they labour to defend and set forth their wickednesse, it is long agoe since other Rebels haue stained the same. The gods, me thinkes, are filling me with I know not what braue inspiration, to detest these turbulent spirits, to fight against the offenders, & take reuenge of thē. And that you may not thinke this work aboue my strength, the same gods haue also giuen the armour of learning, by which the wounds once giuen, so they be guided with moderation & truth, cannot be resisted with strength, nor forgotten by time. I will at length credit this inforcement of the gods, & freely vse a sharpe Stile: I will discouer, how the King hath done amisse: and what anchor the history of former times doth yet offer him in his now neere ship-wrack.

Then will I take off the maske from the factious subiects, that the people may know them: what they are like to hope, what to feare: by what meanes they may be reclaymed to vertue, and by what meanes continuing obstinate, they may be cut off. Neyther will I hide from the people the folly of their owne credulity; no, though you, my deare ANTENORIVS, should perswade mee.

Yea, but (said the Priest, and often shaking his head, smiled heartily) if you will heare mee, you shall bridle this fury. To what purpose, or to whom will you write thus? Will you take this course to aduise the King? Yes, if thou did it priuately. But now, what a fine manner of aduising were this; for you, to publish by writing, in what you thought the King were too blame? and in case you haue marked any thing more in his life, then the common people, you should adde that to the too ill opinion they haue already of him? What worse harme could LYCOGENES wish him? Nay, in that you are knowne his friend, you would haue more beleeuers, and this way wrong him more than all his enemies. But you will, forsooth, vnmaske the vices of the factious men, which the people desire to read. You will, out of the successe of former times, enter into their counsels, and presage their destructions. As if they would be frighted with your ominous threatnings: and such as regard not the gods, and are stirred vp to Armes with hope, and villany, would be quieted with your Philosophy. But spare your paines, NICOPOMPVS: It is long since that this kinde of wisdome grew stale. They are not ignorant that they are faulty: neyther will they amend with warning. But suppose you should write some such documents of powerfull wisdome, as might asswage the fury of the Readers, as some diseases are cured by Musicke; yet how many, thinke you, will finde leisure to reade it? You shall be read by such onely, who being growne shamelesse, through their continuall enuy, thinke any thing learnedly done, wherein the chiefe men are abused with rayling language: or perchance by some obscure fellowes in the Schooles, who being secluded from dealing in publique affaires, vse to take rules and precepts of well-gouerning a Common-wealth onely out of their Bookes. Will you write to these? Shall your chiefe commendations come from these, NICOPOMPVS? I say nothing of the danger you incurre by this liberty. Euen those, whom you thinke most to benefit by such admonition, will most hate you, as the Author of their infamy.

NICOPOMPVS stayed a little at this aduice of ANTENORIVS: And your words would strike mee with a iust feare, said he, diuinest of Prophets, if I had purpose onely to rayle, and were blowne vp with the Plebeian and now too common vanity of rash and vnseasonable censure. Who does not yet remember the impiety of the late Poet, who hauing prouoked his Prince with most contumelious Libels, had the Gallowes for a reward of his villany, and got a fame by his punishment, which hee sought by his wickednesse? I omit others, who lightlier offending, or publishing their foolish wisdome, finde punishment enough in the neglect and scorne of the wise. My purpose, my good ANTENORIVS, is farre from these. Know yee not, how sicke children are brought to take their medicines? When they see the Physician with the cup, they will none of that health, that is to be got with bitter potions. But those which haue the keeping of them, eyther qualifie the bitternesse with sweeter iuyces, or win them by gifts, or flattering them with the faireneſſe of the Cup,

suffer

ſuffer them not to ſee or know, what they are to take. So will I, not with ſuddaine and ſharp accuſation, call all them to the Barre, as guilty men, which trouble the Common-wealth: I ſhould not be able to ſtand their hatred. But I will circumuent them vnawares, with ſuch delightfull circumſtances, as euen themſelues ſhall be pleaſed in being taxed vnder ſtrange names.

ANTENORIVS rowſed with theſe words, and HERROLIANDER alſo, ſaid, they would gladly knowe the manner of this neate inuention. Then thus, ſaid hee, I will compile ſome ſtately Fable, in manner of a Hiſtory: in it will I fold vp ſtrange euents; and mingle together Armes, Marriages, Blood-ſhed, Mirth, with many and various ſucceſſes. The Readers will be delighted with the vanities there ſhewne incident to mortall men: and I ſhall haue them more willing to reade mee, when they ſhall not find mee ſeuere, or giuing precepts. I will feed their minds with diuers contemplations, and as it were, with a Map of places. Then will I with the ſhew of danger ſtirre vp pitty, feare, and horrour: and by and by cheere vp all doubts, and graciouſly allay the tempeſts. Whom I pleaſe, I will deliuer, and whom I pleaſe, giue vp to the Fates. I know the diſpoſition of our Countrey-men: becauſe I ſeeme to tell them Tales, I ſhall haue them all: they will loue my Booke aboue any Stage-play, or ſpectacle on the Theater. So firſt, bringing them in loue with the potion, I will after put in wholſome hearbes: I will figure vices, and vertues; and each of them ſhall haue his reward. While they reade, while they are affected with anger or fauour, at it were againſt ſtrangers, they ſhall meete with themſelues; and finde in the glaſſe held before them, the ſhew and merit of their owne fame. It will perchance make them aſhamed longer to play thoſe parts vpon the ſtage of this life, for which they muſt confeſſe themſelues iuſtly taxed in a fable. And that they may not ſay, they are traduced; no mans Character ſhall be ſimply ſet downe: I ſhall finde many things to conceale them, which would not well agree with them, if they were made knowne. For, I, that binde not my ſelfe religiouſly to the writing of a true Hiſtory, may take this liberty. So ſhall the vices, not the men, be ſtruck: neither can any man take exceptions, but ſuch as ſhall with a moſt ſhamefull confeſſion diſcouer his owne naughtineſſe. Beſides, I will haue heere and there imaginary names, to ſignifie ſeuerall vices and vertues; ſo that he may be as much deceiued, that would draw all in my writing, as he that would nothing, to the truth of any late or preſent paſſage of State.

ANTENORIVS was much taken with this new kind of writing, and merrily rubbing both his hands, ſaid, Beſtow, I pray you, this paines vpon the Common-wealth: you are bound to it, if you reſpect either your ſelfe, or this age. Such a Booke would weare out many ages, and make his Author glorious to all poſterity, beſides the infinite profit, in laying open and confounding the fraudes and practices of the wicked, and arming Honeſty againſt them.

NICOPOMPVS replyed, You doe me a ſingular benefit, reuerend Sir, in that you approue this vehement heate of mine. I will goe forward vpon your warrant. While my matter is freſh, and my mind yet on fire, in ſtraine not vnlike a Poets rapture, I will let fly my rais'd conceit, and weaue a fabulous Storie. Neither will I leaue thee out, GELANORVS, nor POLYARCHVS. So ſpeaking, leſt the heare ſhould coole, which the gods fired him with to writing, as ſoon as he was got to his lodging, ſcarce allowing himſelfe time for ſupper, he call'd for paper, and euen then begun his moſt vſefull and delightfull Story.

CHAP. XV.

CHAP. XV.

GELANORVS presenteth to the King, LYCOGENES *his Letter sent to* POLIARCHVS. MELEANDER *discouereth by the counsell of* CLEOBVLVS *the Author of the poyson; the examination of* ERISTHENES *and* OLOODEMVS, *their guiltinesse and death.*

GELANORVS was not a little pleased with this. For, what should NICOPOMPVS write of POLIARCHVS, but high and excellent; being of old his friend, and a heauy enemy to LYCOGENES? The next day, HIEROLEANDER, after hee had most happily sacrificed, left NICOPOMPVS, who was to stay longer with ANTENORIVS in the Temple: hee, with GELANORVS in his company, went to *Eipertte.* And as he was merrily telling ARGENIS, that APOLLO out of the happy entrailes had promised all prosperous successe; he added, that he had met with POLIARCHVS his seruant at the Temple Gate, & that he was now in the Citie; little knowing how much the Ladies thoughts would be troubled with this newes. She quickly apprehended, that the gods, by their prosperous Auguries at the Sacrifice, approued the comming of GELANORVS: yet suddenly one doubt abated somewhat of her gladnesse; Whether GELANORVS was come without POLIARCHVS; or rather, whether hee concealed himselfe, seeking meanes to speake with her by stealth. She had hope to heare from GELANORVS, at least, where he was, how he did, what he would haue her to doe, or what himselfe was about. No lesse desire had GELANORVS to meete with the Lady: but as hee happened vpon EVRYMEDES by chance, and could not conceale his being sent to the King; being presently brought to him, with a countenance, as became him, neither too low, nor too lofty, said briefely thus; POLIARCHVS, ô King, wisheth you health, and hath purposely sent these Letters, written to him by LYCOGENES, vnto your Maiesty, that you may neither thinke him ignorant, or to giue credit to what is reported of your intent towards him. And withall he deliuers him the Epistle; which the King reading ouer, and much perplexed with the new and infamous aspersion, sends for CLEOBVLVS and EVRYMEDES, and with them communicates the Letter: neither did they otherwise reply, than that it was some darke businesse, and full of danger. There was neuer any thing so doubtfull; especially, when GELANORVS himselfe, first assayed with requests, and afterwards, in a manner, with threates, did not discouer any thing, (neither could he indeed) whereby LYCOGENES his treachery might be found out. He told them, as the truth was, that this Letter was found amongst the spoiles of one that was slaine; and neither he nor POLIARCHVS knew any thing more. Neither do I, GELANORVS, said the King, see any light in this mist. ARGENIS by my command sent a Bracelet to POLIARCHVS: and TIMONIDES appointed to carry it: But neither know I any thing of the poyson; nor can I guesse how LYCOGENES should come to know of the Bracelet. Keepe you the businesse close to your selfe, that none know what newes you haue brought me. It shall be the gods care and mine, to bring to light the secret wickednesse of our enemies. Then, asking GELANORVS, where hee had left POLIARCHVS

and

and TIMONIDES; he denyed that TIMONIDES or the Bracelet euer came to POLIARCHVS, whom, in his passage from *Rhegium*, a storme had tossed vp and downe vpon diuers Coasts.

After he was dismissed from the Kings presence, he went to SELENISSA; and, when he saw his time, deliuering the Letter to ARGENIS, he also discoursed vnto her, what POLIARCHVS had giuen him in charge: That hee was in *Africa*, and there would stay, till shee had resolued of some course, which might be availeable for them both. If there were need of forces, he would not come alone, and as a priuate man into *Sicily*: or if she could thinke of any more conuenient way, that she should not spare to command him, as she thought fit: and that in the meane time she would not suffer the memory of their vowed loue to be blotted out with absence. That withall, it would bee no small pledge of her loue, to let him vnderstand, whether LYCOGENES had cause to giue him that warning, or no. ARGENIS, much troubled at POLIARCHVS his feare, and her Fathers vndeserued reproches, religiously sweares, no such thing had proceeded frō her Father: & that POLIARCHVS was much too blame, that he could suspect, that if the King should goe about any such thing, she should be more backward than LYCOGENES, either to find it out, or giue him notice of it. But when GELANORVS discoursed of POLIARCHVS his danger; how, after the casting away of the Ship, he had found safety amongst the shelues: how, after that, he was neerer his death amongst the Pirates, then in the ship-wracke; shee, not able to beare the conceit of so great a danger, willing him sometimes to hold his peace, and presently againe to speake, trembled at euery word, as if shee had heard of some present distresse, not yet passed.

And now, the King being exceedingly pensiue, euer thinking of the Bracelet, of LYCOGENES, and of the poyson, the matter had beene two dayes in question, when ARSIDAS and TIMONIDES came to the Court, with newes, as they beleeued, of POLIARCHVS his ship-wracke. Therefore it was, that imagining GELANORVS to be cast away with POLIARCHVS, they were amazed at the sight of him liuing; and were suddenly sent for by the King, that if they could say any thing to this Letter of LYCOGENES, they might be heard. ARGENIS also was present, and CLEOBVLVS and EVRYMEDES: They beginning to speake what they had done, first of all shewed forth the boxe, and in it the Bracelet, the occasion of all these broyles. They sayd, POLIARCHVS was gone from ARSIDAS, before TIMONIDES came: and wee, said they, by probable arguments deceiued, had bewailed him, as cast away at Sea; when GELANORVS heere putting vs into better comfort, assured vs, his Master liued and was in health. The King then deliuers them LYCOGENES his Letters to POLIARCHVS; at which while they were astonished, CLEOBVLVS searching into all things with a deeper reach; Let vs see, quoth hee, whether the Bracelet be vn-infected, and sufficiently disproue the Lye by the harmlesse Quilt; or whether it beeing poysoned, gaue matter for this accusation. While they handle it, while they vnfold the stiches, they presently obserue the poyson, of a different colour from the rest, with small greenish spots heere and there in the Silke, to which with Siluer threads the Iewels were fastened. Which seeing, What is this, said CLEOBVLVS, but the poyson which LYCOGENES writes of? But let vs examine, by whose fault this Present is become so deadly. Neuer let mee (ô King) be beleeued vpon coniecture, if this Treason

ſon belong not to LYCOGENES and his Confederates. For, ERISTHENES your Treaſurer, whom you haue now in hold, had this Bracelet in his cuſtody: and why may you not imagine, but that they, either by their owne inquiſitiueneſſe, or by ſome of your owne ſeruants Treaſon, might come to know, that this was intended as a gift to POLIARCHVS; and ſo, by poyſoning the Bracelet, ſeeke to take away both his life, and your honour? But by the fauour of the gods all is turned to the beſt: and the wicked Traitours ſhall be caught in their owne trap. OLOÖDEMVS and ERISTHENES, whom it much concernes you to cut off, you haue in priſon, onely vpon ſuſpition; but as yet we haue not had the fortune to charge them with any open act, ſuch as might giue ſatisfaction to the people. But when it ſhall once appeare they haue committed this villany, euery man will giue his voice to their condemnation. The King commands CLEOBVLVS to make further enquirie about that which he ſuſpected, and to call the priſoners to tryall. He alledging that all things might bee more fitly brought about by EVRYMEDES, giues him briefe inſtructions, how to manage the buſineſſe.

Neither was EVRYMEDES ſlack in performing his charge, but goes preſently to the priſon where ERISTHENES was in hold; and from the outſide of the doore, (as CLEOBVLVS had well directed him) ſeeming exceeding ſad; You haue at laſt, ſaid he, ERISTHENES, triumphed ouer POLIARCHVS: Hee is dead of the poyſon, which you infected the Bracelet with. But will you, as OLOÖDEMVS does, ſo magnifie your ſelfe for hauing a hand in ſuch a miſchiefe? At this, ERISTHENES, ouerwhelmed with a ſuddaine torrent of paſſion, had not what to ſay. He heard, POLIARCHVS was dead; which his own wiſhes to haue it ſo, made him eaſily beleeue. But now was his conſcience pricked, being charged with ſo heynous a crime. And why ſhould he further diſſemble, if OLOÖDEMVS (for ſo had EVRYMEDES made ſhew) had confeſſed the poyſon? Neither had he time for further deliberation or aduice. As in deſperate courſes therefore, he thought he had no way left him, but to ſtand to it, and not dully to linger: or in vaine denying the fact, he ſhould appeare to acknowledge it to bee a ſhamefull thing, that he was ſo vnwilling to confeſſe. And therefore, as EVRYMEDES vrged him to ſpeake; It is well, quoth hee: let the Fates doe with mee as they pleaſe: I haue ioy enough, to ouerliue POLIARCHVS the enemy of *Sicily*. So, EVRYMEDES, as taking the matter granted, cunningly diued into their counſels. At laſt he vpbraides him with the treachery of LYCOGENES, who in his Letter to POLIARCHVS, had laid the infamy of his own villany vpon the innocent King: which ERISTHENES with a light ſmile confeſſing, EVRYMEDES goes from him to the King, and not without much horrour, ſhewes him what he had confeſſed: and that now nothing wanted, ſaue onely that OLOÖDEMVS ſhould by the like confeſſion condemne himſelfe.

MELEANDER reioycing at the happy diſcouery, commends EVRYMEDES his care, and ſends him to OLOÖDEMVS. But he, of a quicker apprehenſion, as deteſting the name of poyſon, when he was queſtioned, asked more queſtions himſelfe. And when he was told, that ERISTHENES had confeſſed it, thinking that to bee but a tricke, he anſwered, that neither did he beleeue, ERISTHENES could euer be guilty of ſo ſhamefull a crime, nor, granting he were, that himſelfe had any hand in it. At length EVRYMEDES vanquiſhed his obſtinacy by this policy. Hee places OLOÖDEMVS in a ſecret place, from whence he might heare

heare ERISTHENES, with whom himselfe begun againe to renew the former conference betweene them: and ERISTHENES, as in pledge of his constancy, neither denyed his own, nor his Confederates offences; vntill he had so much conquered OLOÖDEMVS his patience, as he suddenly exclaimed; Oh ERISTHENES, thou art either a most silly foole, or a Traitour to thy friends! Then, drawing the Curtaines, he calls him The common ruine of his friends; and tells him, hee alone was worthy of that wretched end which hee had brought vpon all of them. ERISTHENES did now too late perceiue himselfe to bee deluded by EVRYMEDES, and that OLOÖDEMVS had before confessed nothing of this Treason: hee therefore, with such words as the time and his griefe would giue him leaue, excused his errour to OLOÖDEMVS.

But now that the businesse was sufficiently disclosed, and compleat witnesses had heard them, they were shut vp againe in seuerall prisons, and the day after brought to open tryall; lest, if the people should not bee at their Arraignement, it should be traduced by the power and faction of the prisoners friends, as against the Law. But although the King assured himselfe of the fidelity of the Citizens of *Eipersie*; yet was a guard of armed men placed neere the Iudgement seate, for the safe keeping of the Prisoners; and their tryall was appointed to be in such a place, as they might (if there should happen any stirre) be easily returned to the Castle to prison.

The people, called by a Cryer, came in great number thronging to the Iudgement seate; and the Kings Aduocate spoke to this purpose: That the people well knew, how dearely the King loued them, and the King, againe, made no doubt of their affection and fidelity towards him: and therefore, though he might of his owne Royall power proceed to the condemnation of OLOÖDEMVS and ERISTHENES, who were detected of many heynous Treasons, yet he had put it ouer to the publique Iudges, that hee might especially take reuenge of them, by the voyces of his louing Citizens. The people should heare them speake for themselues, and giue their opinions before the Iudges, what was to bee done with them. At that time did thirtie Iudges sit vpon life and death; before whom OLOÖDEMVS and ERISTHENES beeing brought, the Aduocate did, point by point, lay open their many heynous offences against the King, their faith often broken, and their confederacy with the Kings enemies: But he dwelt longer, and with much more bitternesse, vpon the matter of the poyson, and the infamous aspersion cast vpon the King. And when he had produced their confession, the witnesses, and their owne letters; he so incensed the *Eipersians*, as not staying for Iudgement, the most of them did most eagerly vrge to haue them stoned to death. But the Aduocate intreated the people to forbeare their violence, till the Iudges had giuen sentence. It was very necessary that the Offenders should answer openly: for they would more hurt themselues by their own speech, & guilt of their conscience, than he could by any accusation. And the King, if they would demand it, had granted thē the double water. With this, he vrges the prisoners to speake for thēselues. But they (as he before had guessed) in so bad a cause had nothing to say. The crime could not be auoyded, nor the people appeased. Some few words therefore they faintly spoke; and those more against the King, then for themselues. Then the Iudges put their suffrages into the Vrne, which being openly broken vp, all the beanes being blacke, condemned the Traitours to death.

They were presently carried backe to prison, that being conuicted of poy-

ſoning, they might worthily dye by poyſon themſelues. There, with their laſt and ſad liberty, they made vſe of that licence which the Law had giuen to men that were ſo to dye. They therefore breathed out curſes againſt the King, called vpon LYCOGENES to reuenge their deaths; and beſought the infernall gods, that their enemies reſerued for worſer ends, might liue to enuy their deaths. And now the fatall Cup was brought them, which OLOÖDEMVS firſt ſnatching out of the Executioners hand, Go to, ſayes hee, let vs drinke to MELBANDER: we are now parting from our miſeries, and ſhall worſe oppreſſe him by our deaths, then hee could imagine we would haue done liuing. So ſaying, without ſtaying further, hee drunke it off. When it was filled againe, and offered to ERISTHENES, hee bent his brow, and looking about him; Will any man heere, ſaid hee, tell my friends, what they owe to MELBANDER?

The poyſon drunke off, they were both willed by the Death-man, that, to the end the poyſon might be the quicklier diſperſed, and they dye with leſſe paine, they would keepe themſelues walking, as farre as the length of the priſon would giue them leaue, vntill they might perceiue their legges to ſwell, and the heate leauing their lower parts. They tooke his aduice; and by and by, their feete growing cold, they lay downe vpon the bed: there, the poyſon working, and a myſt, like ſleepe, dulling their eyes, they languiſhed without ſence; vntill their thighes being now dead, they found, the ſtrong poyſon had diffuſed it ſelfe into their vitall parts: and not long after, they breathed their laſt.

Verſes were quickly ſpred abroad by the haſte of Poets; ſome of whom did moſt vnmanly inſult ouer the falne wretches; and ſome gaue them warning, as if they had time to repent, and now too late prophecied of their paſt deſtruction. Theſe Lynes gaue leſſe offence, as touching more the ambition, than the perſons of the offenders.

To thee, Ambition, a iuſt Sacrifice
The Fates haue ſlaine: Oh, let this blood ſuffice.
Ceaſe now thy rage: grant peace to Sicily.
How oft, alas, with this Lands tragedy,
Haue thy blacke conqueſts fill'd the ſhades below,
Whil'ſt 'tis thy pleaſure, Kingdomes t'ouerthrow,
And braue the Earth with warres? Foule Periury
Leades the firſt ranke, contempt of Deity,
And euer-boundleſſe hopes. Then Furies dire
Poſſeſſe their thoughts, and kindle quenchleſſe fire.
No ſworne Allegeance, Fame, nor Vertue bind
Their guilty ſoules, but that through dangers blind,
They runne on miſchiefe. Oh, that MARS his rage,
Not ſo much fire and ſlaughter could aſſwage!
Poore ſoules ſhould periſh, and the weaker Sexe
(Warres crime, alas!) Tyranique Lords ſhould vexe.
What ſeeke you with ſuch fury, to deſpoile
Iuſt power, and barren make your native ſoyle:
To ſpend the weary night in toyleſome care?
(What reſt has vice?) No ſooner ſhall you ſhare

Your

Your curst rewards, when vengefull Fates shall call
Your soules, your dayes in sudden nights enthrall.

CHAP. XVI.

LYCOGENES vseth meanes to get OLOODEMVS *and* ERISTHENES *out of the Kings power; but fayling of it, they prepare for warre on both sides.*

BVt the King, well knowing how dangerous an enemy he had at hand of LYCOGENES, the same day that they were put to death, sent EVRYMEDES with a small troupe of Horse, to attempt the surprize of him at vnawares. For LYCOGENES, after the taking of OLOODEMVS and ERISTHENES, had not yet broken out into force; standing onely vpon his owne strength, with a guard of Soldiers about him: oftentimes labouring a reconciliation, that he might, by meanes of a Truce, either get the prisoners from the King, or otherwise might haue colour to make the King odious, as a cruell and most implacable Tyrant. And that he might the better be beleeued really to seek for peace, he sollicits DVNALBIVS by Letter, to disswade the King from any rigorous proceeding, and to moue him to set the prisoners at liberty: and what suspition or hatred there was, he should forget it for the publique quietnesse sake. DVNALBIVS, while he makes a shew to giue credit to his Letter, and seemes to negotiate his requests with the King, ouer-reaches LYCOGENES with his owne subtilty. For he, in hope of deceiuing the King, and recouering his friends out of prison, was so slow in making preparations, as the King in the meane while had time enough to looke to his own affaires. But at this time, when the King had sent to take him, there wanted not some of his Confederates, who preuented the comming of EVRIMEDES, bringing him newes of his friends death, and his owne danger. It was then supper time, and hee, accompanied with many military men, his friends; to whom LYCOGENES spoke to this effect:

That you may not thinke the businesse small, fellow Soldiers, about which you are met; I haue inuited you heere to the Funerall supper for OLOODEMVS and ERISTHENES. They are slaine by MELEANDERS cruelty: and vnlesse I haue your helpe, I also shall be cast away in the same storme: Behold, the Tyrants Guard are at my Gates, with charge for my destruction. What will afterwards become of you, what of the best sort of the people, I thinke, no man makes doubt. When he thus boldly slaughters our bravest and chiefest men, can you thinke, he will deale more mercifully vvith the rest? I doe not sollicite you, deare fellowes in Armes, to the defence of mine own safety, vnlesse you perceiue it to be vnseparable from yours.

And with these speeches hee leapes from the bed: the rest also, ouerturning the Tables for haste, runne to their weapons. The whole House was in vproare with the speedy diligence of so many Soldiers, all standing in feare of

their owne and their Leaders safety. Some were sent to raise more forces from the neighbouring places: many, vnder the leading of MENOCRITVS, were appoynted to meete EVRYMEDES, and with an ambush layd in a fit valley, to surprize him at vnawares, being weary with trauell. But the Skirmish was very disorderly, because EVRYMEDES was come on, though much vn-prepared for fight, before they had layed their ambush: yet was it manfully fought on both sides; especially EVRYMEDES fretted, that LYCOGENES, hauing warning giuen him, could not be surprized. But though he were in the enemies Countrey, and much too weake for him, (for, LYCOGENES, vpon report of the Skirmish begun, had drawne thither all his forces,) yet could not endure to make escape by a confessed flight: and so retyring by little and little, LYCOGENES did not pursue him with his men; whether he feared some Stratagem from the enemy, or the darkenesse of the night hindred him.

There were not many slaine in this nights bickering: but LYCOGENES seemed to haue the better; who being much cheered at his Soldiers eagernes, sends euery way for his friends, armeth them, as they come, with armour before made ready, and after one fashion writes to the Magistrates of Cities, to giue him their best assistance, as the Author of the publike liberty. And there were many not slow to reuolt from their good and gracious King, that had before growne great vnder his milde gouernement. A good document for mortall men, that what high or excellent vertue soeuer bee in a King, yet vnlesse hee haue the fame of Fortitude, hee shall bee condemned: and that no Princes are more faithfully beloued of their people, then such as haue deserued to be feared.

Sicily now offers a sad spectacle to all men: Religion is banished; and the Lawes neglected: the wayes dangerous for Trauellers; houses and streetes euery where afflicted with Rapine, Fire, and Fury: onely the Tents in the forlorne Fieldes, shew glorious with bright Armour. Neither were the people in the first rage sensible, how they suffered farre more affliction vnder so many Tyrants, then that which they sought to reuenge vpon MELEANDER; betrayers of themselues, and the hyre of their owne treason. Yet were not many carried away with this torrent. Foure Cities, beside *Eipercte*, were kept in with the awfull reuerence of Maiesty; *Messana*, *Panormus*, *Catanea*, and (in the heart of the Iland) *Enna*.

And now LICOGENES vsurping all the rights and marks of a King, forbore onely the name. A chaire of State, when he sate at the Table; a purple Robe in his Tents, and a short Faulchion euery where by his side: Either extremely affable or seuere, that he might so conteyne or terrifie the stubborne Soldier. And MELEANDER, no lesse vigilant about his affaires, raised at many musters, a great and choice company of men. *Eipercte* being well stored with victuall and munition, was chosen for the chiefe seate of the warre. Into that Port were brought as many of the Kings Gallies as had continued in their loyalty. The King himselfe, both of his owne natuer, and especially now in this vncertainty of his estate, was most intentiue to the seruice of the gods; and because this wicked Rebellion did, like a disease, ouer-spread all *Sicily*; as if he rather ascribed their fault to the Fates, or to madnesse, than to their malice.

By this meanes he hoped to recouer their affections, whom their rash fury had carried away. And lest the infection should creepe in amongst his own soldiers, he would with sacrifices purifie his Army. Hee went therefore to

each

each Tent, (for the Souldiers muſtered at the Fort of *Eipeſſe*,) and from thence with his Tribunes and Captaines, and the Images of the gods, paſſed on to the Field, where the Prieſt was making ready the Altars. The whole Army now ready, each Company vnder his colours, they had made themſelues Garlands for the ſeruice of the gods. Their Speares alſo, and their Iauelins were adorned with greene boughes. In the meane time, the ſacrifices were ſlaine with all ceremony, namely, a Bull, a Goat, and a Ramme; and amidſt their deuout prayers, are thrice carryed about the Army, by the Officers, with their Robes tucked vp on high, and placed before the Altar. Then the King alſo put himſelfe into the Ring, about to offer vp his prayers to the gods: That they would be preſent with the better cauſe: and if any of them had not yet fauoured him, that now being appeaſed, they would bend towards him: That the Army might be ſafe, and his enemies faile in ſtrength, ſpirit, and direction: And, if they would be pleaſed to grant him power, ſafety, and victory, then vowed hee out of the ſpoyles of his enemies, to build a Temple to IVPITER the preſeruer, to MARS, and all the other gods in the heauens, that take care of warre or peace: And that there ſhould be yeerely playes, in whoſe prizes the benefits of the gods towards *Sicily* ſhould bee carued.

While he is offering theſe vowes, the ſacrifices fall: and the Sooth-ſayer came to view the entrailes yet breathing. Hee, when hee perceiued the Liuer found, but ſtiffely incloſed with a thicke skinne, affirmed, that queſtionleſſe the inwards were good, and promiſed happy ſucceſſe, but it would come ſlowly, and coſt much labour. Afterwards the Souldiers, practiſing their Poſtures, and ſometimes ſhaking their Speares in warlike manner, and giuing ſhouts as if the enemy were preſent, made a ſhew of a ſet-battell, and ſo, after a harmeleſſe skirmiſh, returned into their Tents.

CHAP. XVII.

A diſputation betweene NICOPOMPVS *and a Mathematician; where there is a full diſcourſe of iudiciall Aſtrologie, and of predictions at the natiuity of Man.*

BVt MELEANDER ſpent the reſt of the day in not much vnlike cares. For, a new gueſt out of *Aſſyria* had trauelled ouer many Countries, vnder colour of ſeeking to learne wiſdome, but indeed to make oſtentation of his owne. This Fellow was now in *Sicily*, and hauing beene long conuerſant in the Mathematiques, there ſold the fooleries of his Art to ſuch people, as through their vaine credulity had hope or deſire to know, out of the Starres that reigned at their births, what fortune in their liues or deaths ſhould befall them. It was not then puniſhable by the Lawes to caſt the natiuity of Princes themſelues. Now as hee was commending this knowledge to be almoſt equall with the gods, and was belying his owne predictions to many, in regard that ſometimes he had hit right in his promiſes of felicity, and threatnings of bad fortune; and was telling, how many had not ſcaped ſcotfree, for deriding his

his propheſies, and others not feared them in vaine; it happened that the report of him was brought to ARCHOMBROTVS. To whom being ſent for, with a long diſcourſe of the great power of the heauenly influence, hee ſo inflamed the young man, being in loue, as he had a great minde to know out of that Art, the end of his owne deſires. The *Chaldaan* promiſes him faithfully to diſcouer whatſoeuer the Starres ſhould portend. But why, ſaid hee, ſhould mortall men be deſirous to know the future iſſues of things, onely in priuate fortunes? Why ſhould not MELEANDER alſo giue command to ſearch by the courſe of the heauens, whether hee or his enemies ſhall proſper in theſe warres? This ſpeech much moued ARCHOMBROTVS, by whoſe perſwaſion the King alſo ſent for the *Chaldaan*, with as much hope, as if he had ſent to an Oracle. He, full of hope of reward, and preſaging indeed much better to himſelfe, then the King, out of this buſineſſe comes to the Court: And being aſked, by what diſcipline, or heauenly power, he was able to pierce ſo farre into the darke myſt of future euents, thus anſwered: It is not that ſpirit (ô King) by which we are led to propheſie; which the Fortune-tellers vſe to call vp out of the chinkes of the earth, to fill their mindes with diuine fury: neyther indeed doe wee, as they doe, gull ſuch as aduiſe with vs, with confuſed and ambiguous anſwers. The ſearch of the influence of the heauens onely, and the courſe of the Starres, is the ſtudy of our Nation. We firſt found out the courſe of the Sunne: we firſt diſcouered the cleere and vntrackt wayes of the heauenly lights, and diſtinguiſht them by their ſeuerall orbes and names; our contemplation being free in a cleare Ayre vntroubled with cloudes: For, in *Aſſyria*, there is ſeldome any Froſt, or Windes with thicke cloudes, to take the ſight of the skie from vs.

While we are in this contemplation, wee finde by experience, that all humane things are gouerned by the motions of the Starres: neyther are there any other Deſtinies, which haue rule ouer our births. For, if by their mutuall intercourſe the whole Earth receiueth changes, and is forced eyther to plenty or ſcarcity: if that power giues limits to yeeres & ages, why ſhould we maruel, that naturall bodies doe from them deriue their life, deſires, ioyes, and griefes? Let me onely know that minute, wherein your mother brought you forth: I will in a Table draw the whole face of the heauens, and make houſes for all the Planets: In them will I place thoſe which had rule at your birth; IVPITER, SOL, and VENVS, the beſt of the Planets: then SATVRNE, the worſt of all, with MARS; and MERCVRY and LVNA, euer variable, according to the places they hold: which of them ruled, when you entred into the World, and in what degree, and with what aſpect the reſt then tempered, or croſſed him. There ſhall I clearely reade, doubt it not, whatſoeuer is decreed of you.

The ſpeakers confidence, and the largeneſſe of the promiſe much inflamed MELEANDER. Beſides, the maieſty of the Art, and the ſtrange figures hee ſpoke of, vnheard of before, and, as it were, brought to light out of darkeneſſe, had wonne it the more admiration. But while all were eager in prayſing it, NICOPOMPVS, (for hee by chance was then preſent with ſome few more) looking earneſtly vpon the *Chaldaan* with an angry ſmile: Oh my good friend, ſaid hee, you haue taken the power of the gods into your owne hands: Be bold now to giue Law to feare and hope: and if any here loue to be gulled, coozen them freely at their owne requeſt. The earneſt longing of MELE-

ANDER

ANDER and the reſt, was ſomewhat abated at theſe words. They were all therefore eager to haue NICOPOMPVS tell them, what he could ſay, or what he meant, and whether he inueighed thus againſt the *Chaldean*, or his art: and chiefly MELEANDER asked him, why he ſpoke ſo churliſhly to the Stranger. But he anſwered, Why ſhould I not rebuke this old Impoſtor, Sir, that would by this meanes aſſume to himſelfe more power ouer you, then theſe very Stars haue, which he ſo falſly magnifies? For, what ſucceſſe ſoeuer hee ſhall be diſpoſed to faine, the quiet of your minde will be troubled with the daily expectation of the euent, which no motion of the Starres could euer ſo much diſtract. So will this Tyrant lord it ouer you, laying the blame vpon the harmleſſe Starres; and, as if hee would make himſelfe to be IVPITER, will thinke you infinitely indebted to him, if hee ſhall vouchſafe to preſage happy ſucceſſe. But to conclude, what is it that you hope to heare from him? I will tell you, without caſting a figure, all that he will doe for you: After he has filled you a huge piece of Paper, with many lines and points, (not without laughing at it himſelfe, if he be wiſe,) hee will at laſt with a graue ſpeech promiſe you good ſucceſſe, anſwerable to your eſtate: for, he doubts not, but that is the right way to gaine fauour & reward. But while all this is in doing, to make a ſhew of no common or mercenary Fellow, hee will often bend his brow; then ſtay a while, as in ſome deepe and doubtfull contemplation; ſometimes gazing vpon you, and ſometimes looking vp to the ſtarres: and at laſt tell you of ſome fearefull piece of danger, but yet in ambiguous words; and ſo you may eaſily draw it ſeuerall conſtructions. This will be the fruit of all this great adoe: theſe anſwers will hee ſell you, which I now tell you for nothing. But why am I ſo ſlow to ſet vpon him, ſince both your ſilence, Sir, and his ſtedfaſt looke vpon me, ſeeme to craue this conflict?

You ſay, Mathematician, that out of the placing of the Starres, out of their courſe, and out of their influence vpon Children, at their entrance into this World, comes the whole diſpoſure of their life and death: yet you confeſſe, that the whole heauens are driuen with ſuch ſwiftneſſe, as in a ſmall moment the ſtate of the Starres is changed. If therefore this ſwiftneſſe doth quicklier then your thought can reach, carry away the heauenly bodies; and ſo from another Region their threats or promiſes be altered; to what man then can you certainely tell his fortune, when it is vncertaine, vnder what temperature of the Planets hee was brought forth? vnleſſe you thinke, the Midwiues buſie themſelues preſently to inquire after the Dyall, and diſtinctly to obſerue the minute of the day, and ſo to lay vp the new-borne Childes ſtarres, as his patrimony. How often does the Mothers danger take away this care? How often is there none preſent, affected to this ſuperſtition? But ſuppoſe that at euery birth there were ſome ſo curious to obſerue this, yet if the Childe be long in bearing; if, as it often chances, it ſometimes puts forth a hand, and ſometimes a part of the head, and followes not with the whole body, what ſeat of the Starres does then gouerne his fate? Eyther that which was preſent at the putting forth of the head, or when hee was wholly brought forth? Beſides, ſince for the moſt part the Dyals goe falſe, and the Clocks, and other engines, that ſhew vs the houres, doe eyther by the dryneſſe or moiſtneſſe of the Ayre, alter their courſe; how will you be ſure, that the time was truly obſerued, and according to the punctuall courſe of the heauens, by ſuch as tooke ſuch curious and friendly care at the birth of the Infants?

But

But suppose further, that in this there were no mistake, and that you haue rightly found out the Starres, in what degree, and of what power they were at the births of such, whose natiuities you calculate; yet from whence haue the Starres so mighty power ouer our bodies; nay, euen our mindes? Shall I from them forsooth expect my happinesse, and await from them the ordering of my whole life, and manner of my death? Such then, as goe to warre, and there are slaine together, were they therefore all borne vnder the same course of the heauens? If a Ship put to Sea that shall be cast away; will she take in no passengers, but such onely, as the Stars had at their births destin'd for shipwrack? Nay, men that are borne vnder all the seuerall Planets, goe together to the warres, together in a Ship, and haue like deaths, though their births were neuer so different. And againe, not all that were borne vnder the same coniunction of the Planets, doe liue and dye of equall fate. You see the King here: Doe you thinke, all that were borne vnder the same Starre with him, haue Kingdomes also; or wealth at least, to giue vs knowledge, that the Stars were then richly and happily placed? See CINORVLVS: see your selfe. Such as were borne with him, are they all as wise as he, and so gracious with Kings? or those that were borne with you, are they all (not to speake worse,) Mathematicians? But what, if a man happens vpon a Thiefe? You say, it was fatall, that that Thiefe should kill him. Did then those same Starres, which had appoynted that traueller at his birth to dye by the sword of that Thiefe, giue the same Thiefe also both the minde and the meanes, that hee should at some time both desire and be able to kill him? For, certainely you affirme it no lesse to come from the Starres, that one should kill, then that the other should be killed. And when any man is slaine with the fall of his house, did the wall therefore fall, because it was in the Starres, that his owne house should bury him? No, doubtlesse: the wall being ruinous, oppressed him beeing vnder it with the weight. The same may be said of such dignities as are acquired by voyces: For, whether were those Starres, that ruled at such a mans birth, and (as you hold) promised him such a dignity, able to inforce other men, which were not borne vnder them, and yet whose voyces must of necessity be had, to conferre this dignity vpon him?

This vanity should I chiefly condemne of folly and ignorance, but that these titles are too short to expresse the heynousnesse of it. It is an inuention of most execrable superstition: For, to what end is the freedome of man, if hee cannot auoid the determinate order of the Starres? Shall I take care, and busie my selfe in pursuit of honour, shall I labour to flye from vice, and apply my minde to vertue; after the Starres haue absolutely set downe at my birth, what should become of mee? Doe I onely bewayle the losse of humane liberty? Nay, the gift of the gods is also lost. I will hereafter cast away no more Frankincense: I will neither feare the gods, nor seeke their fauour; if they cannot, or will not alter, what is before decreed of me. But yet forsooth, we may pray for our children in their Mothers bellies, that they may haue prosperous Stars at their birth. I will tell you, what I saw once in *Mergania*: There was a man much addicted to this superstition: so much, as he would not lye with his wife, but he would first see, how the Planets stood affected. If eyther the Dragons tayle were wound about the Stars, or the Scorpion corrupted them by laying his armes about them, or any other danger was threatned from the heauens, he was sure to lye alone. What would you more? He had some children borne him, and all of them fooles.

While

While Meleander and the reſt are laughing at this vnlucky curioſity of the *Merganian*, though ſomewhat daunted with this vnexpected reproofe, yet re-collected his ſpirits, and, as if he ſcorned ſuch a contention, ſaid, There was no wrong offered to the gods, by whoſe command the Starres had the force hee ſpoke of, and who had not ſo vtterly giuen away their power, but that very many things were left, wherein they might ſhew their fauour or their anger: Neyther were the Mathematitians ſuch fooles, that all that were borne at the ſame time with a King, ſhould alſo be Kings: And that to the fore-knowledge of things to come, there was conſideration to be had of many other things beſides the Starres, whereof the principall are the *Genius* of the Age, and the quality of his Race. But if any man ſhall deny, that the heauens haue any power ouer mankinde, hee is worthy to be counted a mad-man: ſince it is manifeſt to all men, that the aire being either ſtirred or quiet, according to the quality of the heauens, infuſeth it ſelfe into mens bodies, and, by their breathings, the ſpirits incloſed receiue the affections inſpired into them. So, as he was falling into calmer diſcourſe, Nicomedes interrupting him, ſaid, Neither, Mathematician, doe we deny all things to the Stars: That a man may be apted for ſloth, or induſtry: may haue a crafty wit, or a free and honeſt ſimplicity: be merry, or inclined to a ſullen melancholy; and to conclude, be carryed by a ſtrong impulſion eyther to vice or vertue. I deny not, but the heauens haue power ouer vs in ſuch things as theſe. I will not therefore much gain-ſay, if you ſuppoſe, that ſuch, as from milder Planets haue receiued a naturall meekneſſe, liue in a different eſtate from ſuch, whoſe angry and turbulent Planets haue indued them with a more violent diſpoſition: Or that thoſe, into whom the gentler heauen hath infuſed mirth, are of farre more pleaſant and ſweet conuerſation, then ſuch, ouer whom Saturne predominates, who are euer of a ſullen and lowly diſpoſition. I blame not theſe opinions; which though I doe hold ſure rules of vnfallible Art, yet certainely they are the directions of an excellent wiſdome. There bee other things, which ſet mee at difference with you; thoſe eſpecially foure. Firſt, for that I beleeue, the Starres haue power of impulſion, but not (as you thinke) of coaction to eyther good or bad deſires. Next, that it cannot bee certainely fore-told, eyther out of the contemplation of the Starres, or a mans owne inclinations, what will bee the paſſages of this life, or to what end the gods haue appoynted him. Thirdly, that it can neuer bee knowne, which of the Starres doe ingender theſe affections in Infants. And laſtly, that both things in our owne will and power, and the things accidentall, are eyther fooliſhly or impiouſly attributed to this neceſſitie of the Starres working.

I would ſpeake at large of theſe: but I ſee (Sir) you are weary, and looke on Cleobvlvs, from whom, I confeſſe, you will haue better aduice about your warres, then eyther from me, or the Mathematician. Yea, but, ſaid the King, ſpeake ſomewhat briefly of each of them. Then, ſaid he, that wee are not inforced by the Starres, it appeareth euen by this; that not a few of vs doe tame and ſtop the impulſion receyued from them, by Reaſon: and that man doth differ from bruit beaſts in nothing more, then the priuiledge of this libertie; which may indeed bee inclyned by feruent motions occurring, eyther to vice or vertue: but enforced it cannot be. Hence it is, that in the Schooles of the Philoſophers, nothing is more common, then that a wiſe mans minde is

free from seruitude, and hath rule euen ouer the Starres themselues. Hence also it is, that such daily prayses are giuen to these, that can master their anger, their loue, and all the other violent torrent of passions, wherewith the Stars inuade our mindes. None of which great commendation there would be, if we could not despise and refuse this receiued predominance of the Starres. Further, as the Sunne does not with the same light, and the same beames, affect all things alike, whereon it shines; (for, he nourishes some seeds, and kils others: and the more barren hearbes are burnt vp, while the thicker and fatter iuyce defends the rest:) so, when such a Field, as I may say, of so many Infants new borne, comes to diuers gaies prepared into the World by the seuerall quality, health, and habit of their parents; that one and the same influence which each of them receiue from the heauens, cannot worke the same effects in them all. If it findes the Infants disposition agreeable, it predominates; if not, it does little more then correct it: So that to speake of the conditions or life of an Infant; you are not onely to look vp to the heauens, but to the parents also, to the state of the Mother when she was with childe, and to many other things, most of them to you vnknowne. And certainely out of these arguments, the reason of the second question by me proposed, opens it selfe, *that is*, that it cannot be certainely resolued by the Starres, what mortall men are to doe or suffer. For, since we can gouerne our innate affections, why cannot wee also auoid those things, which those affections would haue brought vpon vs, if we had bin subiect to them? And, since this quality of the powerfull heauens infuses it selfe, sometimes more, sometimes lesse, out of diuers causes, into the minde of man at his birth; why should you thinke this influence to worke vpon all with like effect, which had not the same power vpon all?

I added, that it could not be certainely knowne, what was the coniunction or disagreement betweene the Starres, that infuse into young Infants the seedes of their inclinations to come. You onely haue regard to that at their very birth. And why not as well to that, at the quickening in the Mothers wombe? Why not to the other Constellations, while yet the body being tender, and the soule not knowing of it, was making ready in the Mothers belly, for the patience of liuing in this World? I should verily thinke, the Childe should no lesse depend vpon the condition of those Starres, then vpon their natiuity.

What I last alledged; namely, that eyther things free or casuall, could not bee ascribed to the power of the Starres without sacriledge, I should now vrge the more vehemently, but that I feare by my tediousnesse to make the King thinke better of you. Yet this will I say, that both all of you so thinke; and that you cannot thinke so without impiety, or folly. What is more free, then to marry a wife? to take this or that course of life? Or what is more casuall, then for a man to dye vpon a Sword, to be drowned in the water, to haue a quarrell, to be sicke in some yeere of his life, to be fauoured of Princes, or to be famed for some great honour, or disgrace? Yet you Mathematicians vse to giue answeres of such things as these. Heere indeed are you boldest: here lyes your best prey. A seruant lately committed a theft: he flyes, and is searched for by his Master. There was nothing more casuall, then that either he should be apprehended, or escape. Well, he happened to escape: & presently one of your profession, an excellent Prophet of things that were past, could tell vs, that the Thiefe was got safe away, because the Moone was then in

coniunction

coniunction with MERCVRY, the Theeues Patron, and so had hid him. Hee could hardly perswade mee, that he told vs this tale in earnest. So it seemes, it was not the doing of the gods, nor the Masters diligence; nor the theeues owne cunning, that he should eyther be taken, or get away, but all this was done by the gouernance of the Starres; by whom, if humane affaires be so disposed, we bestow all our paines and care vpon our businesse to no purpose. For, what they haue ordered, shall be done, though we sit still: and what they forbid, will not goe forward by our best endeuour. But to passe by many other things, whereby I might refute this iniury, which you offer both to the gods and Nature; I aske you, *Chaldæan*, whether That power, which portends a happy life, or a violent death to the Infant at his birth, and appoynts him to liue thirty yeeres or more; whether, I say, That power that is to bring on these chances, and this fortune, continue so long in heauen, and expects the appointed time, when it is to slide downe to earth, and there to inforce the necessary instruments to their necessary effects; or whether it be ingrafted to the Infant it selfe, that after his bringing vp in his infancy, and then, a little more growth, he should breake out in the time prefixed, and fulfill what the Starres had commanded? If you say, It remaines still in heauen; you are manifestly impudent: for, whereas the Childes fortune (as you would haue it) depends on the manner of the coniunction of the Starres at his birth; after the course of the same Planets haue ended that coniunction in heauen, and begun another perchance contrary to the first, in what Coffer or heauenly Store-house shall that first power be laid vp, which after many yeeres is at last to be opened, and brought vpon the Stage of this World? But if you thinke, this destiny sticks to the Infant, which afterwards shall worke vpon him being growne a man, you trifle worse then before. As who should say, the cause was in the shipwrackt man, that the windes grew so high: or that the Master forgetting himselfe, ran his ship vpon the shelfes: or the husbandman was the cause either of the war which had vndone him; or of the faire weather that had ripened his Corne: and that such as are swallowed vp of the gaping earth, had broken those strong bonds of Nature, by the violence of their fate, so to come to the death appoynted for them by the Starres. I speake no more against this most dangerous madnesse, which damnes both gods and men to one and the same captiuity; and which being destitute of reason, and often coozening it selfe with vaine successes, doth notwithstanding often put idle, and sometimes wicked hopes into the mindes of those that follow it; or else with an vnprofitable feare, keepes them vnawares in suspence.

They vaunt neuertheless of some of their owne Oracles, whereto the successe hath beene answerable: out of these they seeke to gaine beliefe to their Art, as not worthy to be despised. First therefore, if any such thing haue been, I deny that it happened by any necessity of the Fates, or enforcement of the Starres. I should sooner beleeue, there is some god, who in reuenge of their impious credulity, represents sometimes to mortall men these very things, which they feared would fall vpon them, not from the gods, but from the Starres. Besides, as dreames, though happening without art or ground, yet sometimes shew the casuall shapes of things to come: and the blinde man throwing many Stones, sometimes vnwittingly hits the marke: so you Mathematicians, while you doe often and euery-where tell many lyes, no great maruell, though at some time Fortune commends your boldnesse,

and your ſelues wonder that you haue happened vpon the truth. Yea, the fewneſſe of your anſweres that are boaſted of abroad, diſcouers the vanity of your Art. For, what more palpable ſigne can there be, that you are not vſed to truth, then that it is bragged of as a prodigie, if your folly doe once by chance light vpon it? But neyther am I ſo much in loue with rumour, as to beleeue all it deliuers touching your predictions. Miracles, when they are reported, are wont to bee entertayned with the applauſe of the wondring hearers, and though they be not exactly true, yet after they haue once gotten a writer, they are pleaſant to all, they grow in eſteeme, and are commended for their antiquity.

After this manner, I beleeue, your Fables firſt got credit: vnleſſe you will ſay, this impious Art hath beene much aduanced by the commerce of wicked natures: For, ſuch doe buſily pry into paſſages betweene men, and inquire into their ſecrets, and haue very cunning geſſes at things to come. It is the leſſe wonder therefore, if your *Chaldeans*, after you are once admitted to their ſhameſull familiarity, and they often ſhewing and ſuggeſting things aboue mortall capacity, haue ſometimes growne famous. I ſtay too long: If you know what will befall *Sicily*, why can you not (Mathematician) as well perceiue your owne fate? Why did you not know, that I ſhould this day fall heauy on you? Why did you not, as a proofe of your Art, ſay before-hand, that ſome would be here to croſſe you? To conclude, if you can finde out, whether the King ſhall triumph ouer his enemies; let it firſt appeare, whether hee will giue you any credit. But ſhall ſo great a King beleeue you in his chiefeſt affaires, vpon an Art ſo idle, as when it preſumes to fore-ſhew the euent of the lighteſt and moſt common buſines, is, after the vaine euent, ſeen ſubiect to all mens laughter? For, that faire and cloudy dayes, great ſhowres, ſtormes, and winds are beſtowed vpon man-kinde, by the correſpondence of the Stars amongſt themſelues; your ſelues profeſſe, and we partly acknowledge. Yet ſo frequently doe you miſtake, when, out of the inſpection of the Stars, you promiſe eyther faire or rainy weather, that your licence of faining and lying is now growne to a Prouerbe. Doe you your ſelfe ſearch into the heauens: follow the courſe of the Moone: draw in your Tables the agreement and diſagreement amongſt the heauenly lights: Then, if you can, ſhew vs the faire daies, and the foule: If you be not deceiued: if the euent doe not condemne you, I will not refuſe to giue vp my ſelfe to be puniſhed by your Art, which I haue thus prouoked. Neither will you ſay, that the Stars haue leſſe power ouer the ayre, the cloudes and faire weather, then ouer the bodies and eſtates of mortall men. Since then you are ignorant of thoſe things, why ſhould we thinke, you fore-ſhew theſe later? You will know (forſooth) by the Stars, how theſe wars will be ended, and how the *Sicilians* mindes will be affected: and yet be ignorant when the ſame ſtars ſhall ſend you a ſhowre to water your Garden, or faire weather for your Cattell. No, you ſhould confeſſe out of your not-knowing the ſeaſons, either that you know not the will and power of the Stars; or elſe, that there is ſome other power to you vnknown, that at his owne pleaſure abrogates the decrees and gouernement of the Starres.

But if you can ſo eaſily know the publique affaires of Kings, why doe you not increaſe your priuate eſtate with the ſame knowledge? Why doe you not out of the fore-ſight of future euents, auoyd all troubles, and purſue felicity? When I was in *Phrygia*, there was an old Woman, that made gaine by theſe

Diuinations. It chanced, that out of a wealthy Citizens houſe a rich piece of Plate was ſtolne: he that had the charge of the houſhold-ſtuffe, goes with his friend to this cunning woman with money, vainely aſſuring himſelfe, that inſtantly he ſhould catch the Thiefe, and recouer the Plate. It was in the morning early, and the old woman was, iuſt at their comming, opening her doore, which, by a filthy dung-heape there throwne, ſtunke extremely. I know not what neighbour had by night played this pranke with the woman. She ſtood fretting, And, if I knew, ſaid ſhee, what Ruffian has done this wrong to night, I would returne it him; by APOLLO, I would thruſt all the filth he hath laid at my doore, into his owne throat. Hearing this, hee that came to aske her aduice, looked vpon his companion, And, why, ſaid hee, ſhall wee caſt away our money? Can this old woman know who robbed vs, that knowes not her own buſineſſe, and hauing the dung caſt almoſt in her face, knows not yet with whom to be angry? And ſo he went backe from the *Sybill*, faſter then he came. I know not what Poet it was, that publiſhed it in an Epigram, which is yet in my memorie; and becauſe it is but ſhort, I will, if you pleaſe, repeate it.

Lots, Starres, APOLLO's *in-moſt roome,*
And Birds fore-knowing Fates to come,
You, the old Hag, with wrinkles dire,
Raging, inuokes, in that attire
In which ſhee ſhakes the labouring Moone:
Kings Councels, and the gods fore-doome,
And what hid thoughts in each heart dwell,
She knowes, and can for money tell.
One thing declare to her vnknowne,
Who at her doore this dung has throwne?
What Augury, (APOLLO, *ſay!*)
What light ſhall finde the knaue? what way?
In vaine, old Sybill, *doſt thou pray*
Lots, Starres, APOLLO's *in-moſt roome,*
Or Birds fore-knowing Fates to come:
For, Father PHOEBVS *to thy noſe*
Has left this ſecret to diſcloſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

CHAP. XVIII.

CLEOBVLVS counselleth the King to reward the Astrologer. The power of LYCOGENES. *The Siege of* Enna *and* Catana. *The troubled mindes of* ARGENIS *and* ARCHOMBROTVS: GELANORVS *taketh his leaue. The taking of* Enna. *The artificiall clemency of* LYCOGENES.

AS NICOPOMPVS was going on, the King, leaning on CLEOBVLVS, left him. The rest merrily followed. But CLEOBVLVS aduised the King, that though he were an idle Guest, yet he was dangerous, and therefore not to be sent away in discontent. He was like enough, being angred, to giue out, the Starres threatned danger; and the Souldiers apt enough to hearken to his superstitions. They therefore call him, being now very pensiue, and giue him thankes for his promised paines: but the times would not permit them now to make vse of him. Neither did it stand with the Maiesty of the King, to make a curious enquiry into the fate of his Nativity, as if he doubted of the victory: yet hee should receiue reward for his offered seruice. And without further stay, they send the Iuggler halfe a Talent, to redeeme the wrong they feared from him.

From this, they betake themselues to waightyer affaires; new Messengers euer and anon bringing vnwelcome newes of LYCOGENES his preparations. For, in the Kings Army there were not aboue ten thousand foote compleatly armed: their number of Horse, two thousand: Archers and Slingers, three thousand fiue hundred: thirty hooked Waggons: tenne Ships, fully armed and manned: and of other shipping fit for warre, double the number. The *Hyperephanian:* reuolted not by any publike Decree: but euery one, as his affection was, fought either with the King, or for the enemy. But this storme had helped LYCOGENES to a farre greater strength of men and furniture. Not far from *Syracusa*, he distributed his mustered men vnder their Commanders. Thirty thousand Foot, and sixe thousand Horse, had entred their names in his Muster-booke: and that he should not be without some ominous presage of good successe, the first man in his booke was called NICON: which the common peoples superstition (it happening so by chance) receiued as an auspicious signe. LYCOGENES was sure, he should no longer haue command, then they continued their raging madnesse. While things therefore were in this heat, he set forward against the King, with the whole body of his Army. The King on the other side marcheth to a small Riuer, which hauing worne deepe and hollow the Channell by the headdy torrents of water, was defended on each side with exceeding high bankes. The naturall moistnesse of the earth, and the water hauing lately ouer-swolne his bankes, had made the ground a-

bout

bout it vnfit for marching. LYCOGENES being thus barred, might be kept off with a ſmaller number. And hee indeed came ſtrongly on; but labouring to goe about this wet and dangerous place, whereſoeuer he ſought to get ouer the Riuer, the Kings ſoldiers oppoſed and ſtopped him. But hee, leſt in the meane ſpace he ſhould loſe time, ſends ANAXIMANDER, his ſiſters ſonne, and MENOCRITVS, brother to OLOODEMVS, with ſome bands of Soldiers, to beſiege *Enna* and *Catana*. And many out of his Tents and the Kings, had daily Skirmiſhes, with variable ſucceſſes. But theſe light bickerings betweene priuate men, abated little of the maine ſtrength of either ſide.

Who would thinke, that amidſt ſuch horrible broyles, and euen vnder the ſtroke of danger, any other buſineſſe or paſſions ſhould bee entertained? Yet were ARCHOMBROTVS and ARGENIS more heauily oppreſſed with ſecret cares, then with thoſe which were openly perceiued. Shee, hauing her minde wholly fixed on the vertues of POLIARCHVS, after the ſpirits of her minde ſpent in ſolitary teares, her body alſo waſted away: and ſhe often would ſay, That LYCOGENES his ancient Enemy, that had beene ſo accuſtomed to triumph ouer him, ought to be preſently called backe. But ARCHOMBROTVS had farre other thoughts: Diſquieted with the bitter ſweetneſſe of vncertaine hope, he ſometimes curſed the warre, for that among the Tents he could not haue leiſure to reſolue vpon a fit courſe to diſcouer his loue: ſometimes he reioyced, that now he had meanes to ſhew his valour; and out of both theſe reſpects, grew more enraged againſt the enemy. Yet did he often blame himſelfe, in that hee alone was preſent in ſo great danger of MELIANDER and ARGENIS. For, indeed, hee ought to haue an Army on foote, and ſo, by the greatneſſe of the benefit, to haue ſhewne the greatneſſe both of his loue, and of his birth. And ſurely he had not failed in all this; but the affaires required much time, to ſend newes of the ſtate of *Sicily* into his owne Countrey; then, to take vp Soldiers there; and after, to tranſport the Army. But the imminent danger from LYCOGENES was then at hand, and could not await ſo ſlow reliefe. Neither was his care leſſe about POLIARCHVS: whom, his raging iealouſie euery where offering to his wounded mind, he begun to ſlight to the King, yet euer ſo diſſembled his hatred, as he was not diſcouered to worke his owne ends. He aſcribes it to a peeuiſh ſtubbornnes, that when he ſent LYCOGENES his Letter, he did not write himſelfe to the King. That he had forgotten both the King and himſelfe: whether it were out of negligence, or pride: and that the King ſhould wrong his owne Maieſty, if he wrote firſt. So by little and little the Kings eares were dayly accuſtomed to ſuch vnkind, yet cunningly-deliuered language; and ſo much the eaſlier, for that hee ſuſpected no difference betweene ARCHOMBROTVS and POLIARCHVS. GELANORVS alſo perceiued, that ARCHOMBROTVS had now a farre other mind then POLIARCHVS had left him in at his departure. But ſeeing him growne gracious in Court, he eaſily imputed this ſtrangeneſſe to fortune: which is often afraid to acknowledge former friendſhip, as vnworthy of a mans preſent greatneſſe, or at leaſt troubleſome. In the meane while, by ARGENIS her direction, he ſets in order his Maſters houſe and family, (for hee had now receiued poſſeſſion thereof from the Ouerſeers, by the Kings command) ſo as all men gheſſed, he would ſhortly be there.

But he made ſpeed to returne into *Africa*; and was long put off by delaies. At laſt, the King hearkening to ARCHOMBROTVS his ſpeeches, without beſtowing

ſtowing either reward or kind looke vpon him, bids him tell POLIARCHVS; that hee is a King, not a Poiſoner: that OLOÖDEMVS and ERISTHENES had by their deaths quitted him of that aſperſion: Neither could he ſee any cauſe, why POLIARCHVS might not aſwell haue written to him, as LYCOGENES to POLIARCHVS. GELANORVS, much mooued with this vnexpected bitternes, could hardly keepe in his anger: yet, remembring he ſpake to the King, and that he could not bee ſo ready to ſpeake, as the King would be to reuenge, replyed onely thus; That POLIARCHVS would not onely write, but with all ſpeede be there, that if hee had in any thing offended, it might be examined. With theſe words, putting MELEANDER, that now of himſelfe feared all things, into diuerſity of thoughts, he left him; and told ARGENIS, how diſcourteouſly the King had ſpoken of POLIARCHVS. But ſhe hardly refraining from teares; The gods, GELANORVS, ſaid ſhee, haue left nothing now vndone, to hurt POLIARCHVS and my ſelfe. We are ſundred each from other, and therefore, miſerable wee, are either of vs pyning away with the others griefe. To this is added danger to me-ward from LYCOGENES, of loſing this Kingdome; which, I know, becauſe hee loues me, will be the greateſt griefe to POLIARCHVS. What will it doe him good to bee ouer-loden with more ſorrowes, by hauing knowledge of my Fathers anger toward him, whom, I verily thinke, no ill intent, but onely calamity, hath changed? If I may requeſt any thing at your hands, GELANORVS, both for my owne ſake, and his, promiſe me, that he ſhall not know of this: I will ſee to it, that my Father ſhall repent his fault, and loue POLIARCHVS: you ſhall haue what reward of your ſilence ſoeuer your condition can be capable of: but in vaine is your hope, if you tell your Maſter this, that I ſhall not know of it. Though he ſhould promiſe you to keepe it ſecret, yet, if the Fates ſhal euer bring me him backe againe, I ſhall winne it from him, and know how much you haue deceiued me: what power I haue with him, no man knowes better then your ſelfe. GELANORVS proteſting to obey ARGENIS, ſhe deliuers him Letters to POLIARCHVS, in which ſhe earneſtly entreates him with all haſte to come ouer into *Sicily*. If it were LYCOGENES his fate to be conquered, ſhe chiefly wiſhed, he might be the Conqueror: but if the gods had decreed harder fortune, hee ſhould helpe to defend them in their flight. And then ſhee ſends him, laden with rewards, to the Ship.

Now were two moneths paſſed ſince the Siege of *Enna*: their victuals failed them, and they had no hope of ſuccours from the King. Hauing therfore ſpent all things, but their loyalty, they ſend Embaſſadours to LYCOGENES, to treat of yeelding. He, exceeding glad to haue meanes to ſhew his victory and mercy at once, anſwered, He deſired nothing at their hands, but that they would be happy: That to that end onely, he had ſent his forces againſt them: They ſhould returne into the whole body of *Sicily*, to whoſe generall voice againſt MELEANDER they had vnwiſely oppoſed. But many of them deſired, that they might haue ſafe paſſe to the Kings Army: which being granted, they brought more feare then helpe to MELEANDER's Souldiers; as they diſcourſed the miſeries of *Enna*, and the ſtrength of the beſiegers, in excuſe of their giuing it vp.

After the taking of *Enna*, LYCOGENES vaunted himſelfe boldlier then before, and many wayes attempted the paſſages, to get ouer the Riuer & Mariſh holden by the King. And MELEANDER, fearing the place could not be longer kept,

kept, about the first watch makes great fires thorow all his Tents, that the Enemy might not perceiue he raised his Campe, and without sound of Drum or Trumpet, retires his Army to the Field vnder *Eiperste*. LYCOGENES the next day pursuing him, spreads his triumphing Army ouer all the Fields, with a terrible shew; his Souldiers vnciuilly expressing their confidence with lowd and barbarous shouts.

CHAP. XIX.

The vnsettled resolutions of MELEANDER. *The King of* Sardinia *comes to his ayde: and vnder what colour he then arriued in* Sicily.

THe King, not able to sleepe, perplexed with so many cares, sometimes hath a mind to try it out by battell; sometimes, to defend himselfe within the Walls and Forts of the Citie; and sometimes, as if all were lost, he thought to fly into *Africa*. It chanced, that neglecting his rest, he walked alone one morning by day-break into the Garden. It was a high place, and had a large prospect into the Sea vnderneath it. Reuoluing with himselfe, what were his most honourable course in these extremities, sometimes a braue resolution of fighting came into his head: but by and by, considering himselfe to bee both an old man and a Father, the care of his Daughter drawes him to more aduised deliberations: Should then that young Virgin be the Conquerours prey? and should shee, that was borne to a Scepter, now become a slaue? Then againe come into his thought, the inconueniences of flight, the wrath of the gods, and (which most goes to the heart in vndeserued calamity) his happinesse in times past. In this heate of disquiet passions, he casteth his amazed eyes toward the Sea. But the Cloudes that couered it from the neighbouring Mountaines, being dissolued by the Sunne, did by little and little discouer a fearefull forme of things to an amazed and distracted mind. For, the Sea was couered with Ships, not farre from the Port, with sayles spred, seeming to bring new warre and new feares vpon him. A mighty Nauy, proudly comming on with sayles, made a glorious shew, with the brightnesse of their Armour, and the multitude of men. And when the Ships came within something more then a Gunshot, the whole Nauie, with loud shouts of the Mariners, suddenly cast Anchor. Neither was the King long in thinking, who they should bee, or from whence they should come: but giuing ouer himselfe to feare the worst, and often stamping on the ground; Alas, said hee, and will not then the Fates leaue me meanes to escape by flight? Lo, a Nauie from LYCOGENES! Lo, an Army to watch the mouth of the Ports. But indeed, this falls not out vndeseruedly. This accident will enforce thee, dull old man, to a iust and manly fortitude: and what thou oughtest to haue done of thine owne accord, now, see, thy foes haue taught thee. Shall I aduance my small Nauie against them, being so farre inferiour in my estate, shipping, and power? Or shall I, leauing that course, take a better way; turne against LYCOGENES in a Land-battell, and so, at least, dye in my owne *Sicily*?

Thus diſtracted, and now ſeeking no more but to dye with honour, he calls to him thoſe that were neereſt him: To them he ſhewes the fearefull ſight at Sea, and commands a Pinnace to be ſent out, to diſcouer and bring backe certaine newes of the ſuſpected Nauy. ARCHOMBROTVS, aduentrous on any danger, deſired, this vnſafe charge of diſcouery might be committed to him. But the King willed him, (being through his youth and valour exceeding eager) to expect worthier dangers. In the meane while, they perceiue a ſmall Ship rowing towards them from the oppoſite Nauy: and TIMONIDES being ſent to entertaine them at their comming, and to demaund what was fit to be knowne, firſt receiued the good ſigne of better fortune than was expected. In the Barge was a Herald: and becauſe he ſhould not be thought to come of an vnfriendly meſſage, his head and his ſtaffe were wound about with Oliue. But not confeſſing to TIMONIDES, who he was, or what meſſage he brought, when he deſired to ſpeake to the King, MELEANDER (his feares hauing now almoſt left him) preſently admitted him to his preſence. Then ſaid the Herald:

RADIROBANES, *King of* Sardinia, *and of the Ilands* Maiorca *and* Minorca, *ſends this Token to you,* MELEANDER, *King of* Sicily, *his Noble and ancient friend and entertainer: If it ſhall pleaſe you to compare it, you ſhall finde it to bee the ſame that was mutually vſed betweene his and your Anceſtors.*

And withall, he deliuers him a halfe Ring, in the out-ſide whereof was a little hand of gold, which if it were ioyned to the other halfe, it met alſo with the like hand in like ſort held out, as if it offered it ſelfe to bind a hearty league and friendſhip. Once againe, Doe you entertaine this friendſhip, ô King? ſaid the Herauld. And the King acknowledging it; for that the other part of the Ring was in his cuſtody; Heere is, ſaid hee, at hand vpon your Seas, your friend RADIRÓBANES, with the chiefe forces of his Dominion, which he hath brought in his Nauie. And the cauſe of his bringing them, was, for that when he heard it reported, that you were embroyled with a rebellion of your diſloyall Subiects, he could not endure, eſpecially being your friend, to haue ſo vile an example giuen againſt Kings. MELEANDER held his peace, not eaſily apprehending ſo ſudden a benefit from the gods: yet ſhewed his conſtancy well, in that his countenance was not changed. You ſhall tell your King, ô Herald, ſaid hee, that I now pardon the rage of my people, whom ſome friendly god hath ſtirred vp to this action, that I might ſo haue meanes to enioy the helpe and ſight of ſo great a friend. Let him now enter *Sicily*, and vnderſtand that we will not be more ſlow in honouring him, then he hath beene in deſeruing.

With theſe words, the Herald was led aſide to take a ſhort refection: and in the meane time MELEANDER calling a Councell of the chiefe about him, began to aske, whether it were fit, he ſhould goe to RADIROBANES, or to try by ſome of his chiefe Nobility, how to get ſurer pledges of his truſt. They were of ſeuerall opinions, not daring to truſt, or diſtruſt ſo great and happy a fortune. For, why ſhould RADIROBANES be at that coſt and paines for anothers benefit? eſpecially, not beeing requeſted, nor formerly acquainted? All too-exceeding fauours are ſuſpitious. It was ſcarce credible, he ſhould rigge out ſuch a Nauy for MELEANDER's good, more then his owne. For, ſaid the King, there were many differences betweene my Father

and

and his, and agreements after, with a shew of friendship both sides, indeed being rather tyred with the warre, then laying aside their hatred. Now, what I shall thinke, whether they bring ayd or treason, I am doubtfull.

But CLEOBVLVS affirmed, there was no doubt to bee made, but the King should goe to RADIROBANES. For, if he came as a friend, certainely his help came in season, and no humanity could bee thought too much towards him. But if he already were the Kings enemy, or a friend to LYCOGENES, MELEANDER was not able to resist a Conspiracy both by Sea and Land: and it would better sute with the Maiestie of a King, rather to be deceiued with a shew of loue and trust, than to be conquered with open hostility. But from whence, you may say, proceedes this loue of RADIROBANES towards MELEANDER? I am either deceiued, or he, being a young King, and (as I heare) excessiuely desirous of glory, hath taken this occasion; which, besides honour to be got in the wars, might giue him way, Sir, with his good deserts toward you, to the marriage of your Daughter. And so he will fight, as it were, for himselfe; being so much the more a friend to *Sicily*, and the more respectiue to your Maiestie, the greater his hopes shall be to be adopted into your Throne.

And certainely, CLEOBVLVS was in the right. For the fame of ARGENIS, and his desire to obtaine the Kingdome of *Sicily*, which belonged to her, had giuen RADIROBANES this resolution. He had made ready his shipping before, for an expedition, which he secretly intended against the *Mauritanians*. But newes being brought him of the *Sicilian* war, hee let *Africa* alone for a while, and with a more laudable resolution, sayled towards MELEANDER.

CHAP. XX.

MELEANDER *goeth to receiue the King* RADIROBANES. *The ioy of the* Sicilians. *The iealousie of* ARCHOMBROTVS.

BVt ARCHOMBROTVS, (for, he was present with MELEANDER at this consultation) offended with the very name of marriage with ARGENIS, was so incensed both against RADIROBANES and CLEOBVLVS, that hee could hardly keepe his eyes from discouering his discontent. Yet presumed he not to gaine-say it, or to speake at all. But the King highly commending CLEOBVLVS his conceipt and aduice; some were presently sent to the Hauen, to put in readinesse the Kings Barge. The King, in the times of peace, loued to be rowed in it about the then safe shores. It was but a small one, and tooke not in aboue eight Rowers, and so many passengers. But beeing gorgeously adorned with gold and siluer pictures, it seemed to play vpon the water round about it, with the lustre of the shaddowes, and not farre from the Sterne, in little Letters of gold, were written these Verses:

This little Boat, faire Sea-borne Queene, doth craue
(Resembling thy faire shell) thine aid to haue,
And sure protection. For warres hot Alarmes
This was not built; when fierce BELLONA *armes*

Encountring Ships vpon the trembling waues:
Nor can she stand rough Boreas *when he raues,*
And in the waues by course himselfe infolds.
She, neere the shore, on Seas, her calme course holds,
When faire CYMOTHOE *singing on the Rockes,*
Combes off the South-wind's dew from her greene lockes.
Then dares shee venture to the farthest shores,
And her great Master trust with a few Oares.
If wee, great Queene, thy Eryx *honour'd haue;*
Doe not our King to the wind's mercy leaue:
Hold thou the Stretcher in thine owne faire hand,
Doe thou the Oares of this small Boat command:
And o're the curled waues smooth thou the way.
HELEN, *and her two Brothers shall obey.*
Vncessant stormes all worldly greatnesse driue,
And, as in raging Seas, doe Monarchs liue.

But then were the benches couered with purple Tapestry; and in the Sterne was a place like a Throne, which would hold two. EVRYMEDES was left to keep the Castle; and ARSIDAS sent before in a little Boat, to giue notice to RADIROBANES of the comming of MELANDER. The news was quickly spred ouer all *Eipercle*, that the *Sardinians* were come with strong forces, to the succour of their friends, the *Sicilians*. Neither was it slowly beleeued. So as this sudden mirth, and not hope only, but assurance of victory, now heartened those that were a little before deiected. They throng all ouer the Market place; and as euery man came, with clapping of hands, gratulated to each other their preseruation. Neither was their ioy lesse, who had the guard of the Walls. But when the King went downe to the Hauen, they so filled the Skies with the acclamations of the people, and then with Trumpets, and all other Instruments vsed in time of war, as the noise was carried into the enemies Tents. And because it was a war-like sound, LYCOGENES was so bold to beleeue, that the Kings Army, hauing lost all hope, would desperately hazzard their last fortune, and seeke their deaths in assailing him. He vsed therefore these words to those about him: This day is our last of trauell; so as we doe but only giue them meanes to dye, from whom we haue taken away the meanes to liue. Go, and call the old and now priuiledged Soldiers to this spoile. All the gods, that this victory might be the more pleasant, haue hastened it vnlooked for. Thus speaking, while he putteth them in aray, and is, both by his lookes and language, an Author & example of courage to them all: he sends forth Scowts in the meane time, to bring him certaine notice of their comming. And those, hauing viewed all the places betweene them and their enemies, and meeting with no signe of hostility; returned backe to their Tents, bringing word, that certainely no armed men appeared in the Fields, but they might heare a rowt, as it were, of mad men from the walls, and that a noyse of Drums and Trumpets rung ouer the whole Countrey round about. LYCOGENES, appalled, and not vnworthily, with these presages of Fortune's forsaking him, yet neuertheless puts his Army in readinesse; and sends others priuily, not in Souldiers habit, but as Countrey people out of the next Villages, the more safely to discouer all attempts.

By

By this time ARSIDAS ſpeaking with RADIROBANES, had ſhewed him the ſhips wherein MELEANDER was comming towards him: For many Barges attended him into the Maine, and with their multitude and eagerneſſe, as in ſo ſudden a ioy, they made a loud noyſe. RADIROBANES, his Admirall, was moſt royally and magnificently adorned, and ſtood faſtened with three Anchors. The Streamers vnuſefull to the Sailes, and onely hanging for brauery, with the quicke ſnatches of the changing winde, wantonly played in the ayre. The Lanternes alſo, and the Sayle-yards lightly followed the winde; while that was helping the looſe-hung Banners to diſplay themſelues. And the many Ropes that were faſtened from the three Maſts to the ſides of the Ship, made ſhew to the beholders a farre off, as it were of a large Net, or a faire Tent halfe open. HELENA and her Brethren, with three ſtarres of Gold, ſet forth the Sterne. And the Mariners that day handſome, were in blue attyre: and eyther plyed their ſeuerall Offices, or elſe were, as with wings vpon the Ropes and Sayle-yards, to ſhew their skill. The Rowers vpon their ſeats had the like Suites. The Souldiers had on the richeſt of their Armour and Caſſocks. The King alſo hauing often beene in *Liguria*, had learned from the *Italians*, the markes and ornaments of Maieſty, and had his Lictors in the fore-decke of his Ship, with their rods and faſces, as if they would keepe backe the waters. From the Ship ribbes to the Sea, were woodden ſtaires, couered with blue Tapiſtry; on the top of which, RADIROBANES ſtood to receiue MELEANDER, clad in a kingly Robe, gyrt about him with a wouen Girdle of Gold, and fine Linnen. His Sword hung in it, making an excellent ſhew with the workemanſhip of the grauen Scabberd. He let his hayre hang downe vpon his ſhoulders, ſomewhat more curiouſly anoynted, then became a Souldier. Hee had then moſt inward with him, an old Man of *Liguria*, to whoſe charge hee was committed being a Childe; and now growne a Man, he did not much follow his counſell, but ſuffered him onely to know, what hee before had reſolued to doe: hee was called VIRTIGANES. The King at this time in talke with him and ARSIDAS, looked towards the Coaſt of *Sicily*, and with a ſuperfluous complement fell into commendation of the ſite, and yet vnknowne riches of the Countrey.

At length, MELEANDER's Boat comes to the Ship: and hee, with ARCHOMBROTVS his helpe, laboured to get vp the Staires, till hee was come ſo high, as RADIROBANES might giue him his hand. But then they ſeemed to grow each to other with imbraces, as if they had beene familiar before: and MELEANDER giuing him thankes, that hee was ſo louingly bent to ſuccour him, hee againe with words extenuating the benefit, made it ſo much the greater. After ſome little conference betweene them, one admits the Noble men of *Sicily* to ſalute him: the other, thoſe of *Sardinia*. Preſently alſo, RADIROBANES, vnrequeſted, went downe into MELEANDER's Boat, who had firſt put himſelfe into his power, by comming into his Ship. The harmony was heard both ouer all the ſhore, and the Nauy: and ſo was the ſhouting and applauſe of the Souldiers and Mariners, extolling the mutuall loue and truſt of both the Kings. They did not truſt their ſafeties to the ſword, to fortreſſes, or their guard; but with ſimple integrity, and right of hoſpitality, ſweetly enioy each others conuerſation. O, often miſerable greatneſſe! wherein it is a rare happineſſe to attaine to the true comfort of priuate man, and enioy vnſuſpected friendſhip. At their landing, they againe fell to imbraces and

complement. From thence, MELEANDER, giuing RADIROBANES the better hand, brought him (hauing firſt vpon the Sand adored the gods of *Sicily*) to their Horſes, which not farre off ſtood ready for them: and ſo, attended by their Nobles and people, they ſet forward firſt to the City, and then to the Caſtle. It was MELEANDER's Noblemens charge, for that night to giue good welcome to the Peeres of *Sardinia*. They ſtroue who ſhould entertaine them; which they all did with ſuch hearty affections and offices of humanity, as it ſeemed by their preſent cheareſulneſſe, they had forgotten the danger of the warre now preſſing hard vpon them.

But ARCHOMEROTVS tooke little pleaſure in this, conceiting now, he had ſuch a Riuall come, as it were heynous both in the King and ARGENIS not to loue him. Whiles therefore others entertaine RADIROBANES his friends, he, as hauing more care of the more profitable buſineſſe, goes to the walls, as with charge in the Kings name to the Watch-men, through all the Watch-towers, that they ſhould not, vpon confidence of theſe ſuccours, breake vp their watch: For, often had ſuch ſudden ioy and ſecurity made way for the enemy to doe ſome miſchiefe. As ſoone as hee was got out of the throng, whereof he had long beene weary, hee begun to walke in a long and empty Rampire, careleſly hanging his head, folding his armes, and knocking his breſt. One while he was halfe mad and amazed: another while, many confuſed reſolutions offered themſelues all at once vnto him, not knowing what to thinke, or where to begin his moanes. O you reuenging gods, ſaid hee! for, thou hatedſt POLIARCHVS, thou hindredſt the returne of a man whom once thou dearly louedſt, to gaine a more dangerous Riuall. How vnhappily hath RADIROBANES ſucceeded POLIARCHVS, whoſe equall, at leaſt, this breſt, theſe hands, but chiefly my loue would haue made me. But what force, what vertue is of power to equall mee with RADIROBANES? He, not truſting to himſelfe, but the whole eſtate and force of his Dominions, comes into the Field, more truely againſt mee, then eyther for MELEANDER, or againſt LYCOGENES. But, loue I ARGENIS neuer ſo dearely, yet (ô griefe!) againſt this man that brings ſo needfull and timely ſuccours, I may not oppoſe. Thou, dull ſtupid Louer, knoweſt not how to deſerue what thou deſireſt: hee hath found the way to beſtow a bleſſing, before he aske one.

Here, in a myſt of doubts, fiercely ſtamping as he went, for a good ſpace he ſtayed ſilent; vntill, renewing his chiding with Fortune, with a diſcontented ſmile: Lo, now (ſaid he) three of vs labour for ARGENIS: three of vs are in purſuit of that happineſſe, which one onely muſt enioy; I my ſelfe, POLIARCHVS, and RADIROBANES; to let paſſe others, that, for ought I know, may be in as bad caſe as my ſelfe. Wretch! doſt thou imagine, that there will not daily more and more haue the ſame deſires and hopes; vnleſſe ſhe be vnworthy to be loued, or thou alone haſt eyes? But there will be time enough to keepe off the reſt. Looke thou now to this onely, that this ſtorme from RADIROBANES ſinke not thy ſhip. While LYCOGENES liues, it will not bee time to haue difference with him. No doubt, hee will not beare away the reward before the victory: yet how many turnes are there in the warres? In how ſmall time hath Fortune changed her ſelfe into ſeuerall ſhapes? What if this boaſter of his valour be ſlaine in the Field? What, if the ouer-greatneſſe of this benefit make him ſuſpected by MELEANDER? Care muſt be had, that theſe warres againſt LYCOGENES, be to my honour with MELEANDER, and

a rudiment against RADIROBANES. In the meane time, all heat and violence must be forborne, and thou must liue at peace with him, with whom in thy heart, thou wisheſt mortall warre. Framing himſelfe, as well as hee could, to this reſolution, he goes backe to the Watch, and charges them, not be ſo farre carryed away with their mirth, as to neglect the care of their places. The like command EVRYMEDES, and the reſt of the Commanders gaue them. But the ſecure ſouldiers, though neuer ſo much reproued, would not abſtaine in their Watch from their Cups and Garlands.

The next morning, the Kings had conſultation with their chiefe men about the manner of the warre: RADIROBANES his Legions were yet in the Ships. And he, not well knowing it would be ſuſpitious, if hee ſhould deſire to haue his ſtrongeſt troupes brought into the Towne, preuented the ſhamefaſtneſſe of MELEANDER, who wiſe, concealed his feare of ſuch a thing, with theſe words: In this Nauy which lyeth at Anchor, I haue brought eight thouſand men in compleat Armes; ſlingers, and bow-men, about foure thouſand. I haue alſo young and able horſe-men: but I ſhipped but few horſes, in regard of their weight, and length of the voyage. If you can helpe vs to more, they ſhall haue Riders of my people. But, that LYCOGENES may no longer eſcape his puniſhment, we will, if you pleaſe, land the Army. And becauſe the craggy ſhore, inuironed with Rockes, affords onely one way into the City, through the Greene, the Companies ſhall be receiued one after another, within the walls: and when they ſhall out at another Gate be paſſed beyond the Forts of the City, to the Tents, which wee will pitch for them at the foot of the Hill; then ſhall more and more Companies in like manner come vp to the City. There ſhall be a Guard of your owne Souldiers in both the Gates; as well in that, where the forces ſhall enter, as in that, out of which they ſhall be ſent into the field. MELEANDER anſwered, there would be no need of ſuch trouble: neyther was any thing to be feared from thoſe Souldiers, that had beene vnder the diſcipline of RADIROBANES. If RADIROBANES would haue a Guard in the Gates, hee ſhould ſet ſome there of his owne Souldiers: and that hee ſhould neuer thinke himſelfe in more ſafety then amongſt the troupes. With ſuch ſpeeches as theſe, the Kings had a great contention, who ſhould exceed each other in humanity.

But as the *Sardinians* and *Baleareans* were ſet on Land, they both went on horſe-backe to the Market-place, to ſee and encourage the Souldiers. RADIROBANES was in golden Armour, almoſt all couered with a purple Caſſock: his head bare, ſaue for a wreathe about it. MELEANDER alſo was armed himſelfe, and with a farre more ſettled Maieſty, drew all mens eyes and affection to him. The ſlingers firſt entred the City: Theſe were *Baleareans*, each one armed with three ſlings. No Nation at that time had more skill in this Engine: which indeed they all practized from their Cradles. They were reported to kill Birds in the Ayre: and it was counted a ſhame for any to miſſe. The *Sardinians* Enſignes followed, who, armed after the manner of their neighbours the *Africans*, were couered with ſmooth and huge ſhields: ſhort ſwords hanging at their Girdles, which they vſed after their Darts were ſpent: their Helmets, for the moſt part, of Braſſe, with creſts, making a terrible ſhew engrauen with the iawes of Beares and Lyons. That great Army was hardly paſſed in the whole day. ARCHOMEROTVS and TIMONIDES were in MELEANDERS Tents, to receiue the Strangers comming downe from the City

into

into the trenches prepared for them. They rayſed a new Rampire, and with the trenches, which MELEANDER's ſouldiers had made, enuironed their increaſed Campe. They had large allowance from MELEANDER, and the *Sicilians* were commanded, ſome of them to ſup with the *Sardinians*, and others, to inuite them to feaſt with them in their owne Tents.

CHAP. XXI.

LYCOGENES his Army affrighted: his Oration to his Souldiers: the order of his Army. MELEANDER *pardoneth all that will lay downe their Armes, and come to him; whereupon, many of the Rebels runne to the Kings ſide.*

THere was a far different ſhew in LYCOGENES his Campe: For, when it was credibly reported, that RADIROBANES was come with freſh ſuccours, their feare cured many of them of their madneſſe. Then, at laſt, they ſaw, how hainouſly they had dared to diſobey the King. They begun now with much penſiueneſſe to thinke, the gods were preſent to reuenge wronged Maieſty: and their deiection of minde made them fancy to themſelues, out of all, euen common and dayly accidents, ominous ſignes of bad ſucceſſe. Theſe feares were increaſed, by the chearefulneſſe of the Kings, who were very confident in their owne forces: for, they were aſhamed to ſtay, as beſieged, in the Towne. They therefore aduanced their Campe from the foot of the Mountaine, neerer the Enemy; that if he could not be drawne to fight, they might eyther force him out of his trenches, or they would beleaguer him. The goodneſſe of the cauſe, and Maieſty of the Generalls, are often of great importance in warre. The two Kings Campe found an awfull reuerence, with their more auſpitious beginnings; the Pauilions of MELEANDER and RADIROBANES, were high and large, making a glorious ſhew with Enſignes of both Kingdomes. So, were their Souldiers more animated with hope: and the enemies on the other ſide, with now dieſted ſpirits, look't into the baſeneſſe of their owne cauſe. LYCOGENES alſo well knew, he had no way left, but to put it to a tryall by battell, before his Souldiers feare had too deepely wrought vpon them: and was glad the Kings had the ſame deſire. It was yet ſcarce light day, when his Scouts brought him notice, that the Kings Army was drawne out of the Campe, and made ready for the fight. Therefore, that this fierce Generall might not be too backward, hee hung vp in the top of his Tent, a red Flagge, in ſigne of ioyning battell. Then hee paſſed thorow all his Campe; infuſing hope and courage, now into the Souldiers, then into the Captaines, with his lookes, ſpeech, and geſture. What ſhould they feare, being renowned by ſo many victories? Was it MELEANDER they feared, that was, as it were, pluckt backe

backe from flying away; or the piraticall madneſſe of the *Sardinians*, that were come into *Sicily*, not ſo much for MELEANDER's good, as to ſeeke pillage and booty out of the warre? If the victory ſhall happen to vs, ſaid hee, theſe goodly helpers of his will make all ſpeed to ſpoyle and robbe *Epirotes*, and then taking ſhip againe, ſeeke other places to doe like miſchiefe. But ſay, they meane faithfully; yet can you thinke, they will euer heartily ſpend their blouds for men vnknowne, and of another Nation; wee eſpecially, againſt whom they are to fight, hauing by no iniury prouoked them? They will flye and leaue MELEANDER to himſelfe, if they finde you play the men, if themſelues begin to feele what they threaten to vs; and to conclude, if you ſhall but conſider, that in all battels indeed there is danger, but ſeldome is matter of ſo great glory offered, as it is for 2. Kings together to be ſlaine or taken priſoners.

Hauing ended theſe ſpeeches, as the Souldiers paſſed out of their trenches, he ſacrificed a young Dogge, after the *Spartane* rite (for, he would put his Souldiers in mind from whence they were deriued) to MARS the *Enyalius*, brother of BELLONA: and the Augur, whom hee had hyred, gaue out amongſt the Souldiers, that the god was appeaſed. But the battell was thus ordered: The right wing was led by MENOCRITVS, OLOÖDRVS his brother, a great enemy to the King, both by reaſon of the faction, and for priuate grudge. In the left wing, which was backed with the Fennes, LYCOGENES ranged his yong Souldiers, and ſuch as he ſuſpected of his mercenaries, vnder NABIDES his command: that hauing no meanes to flye, they might be the better incouraged to conquer. But he himſelfe, with his choyſeſt men, was in the main Army, mounted on horſ-back, with a ſtern viſage, as one whom ſo many paſſions all at once, in this tickle poynt of winning a Crowne, or loſing his life, had inflamed. He expected, the enemy ſhould come forward with his troupes all ready, as appeared, put in array, when a horſeman appeared comming from MELEANDERS Army, whom, not far off, a few Souldiers followed, as it ſeemed, for his guard. Hauing come little more then the mid-way, between both Armies, he ſtaied alone ſome diſtance from the reſt, & by his geſture ſeemed to demand parley. LYCOGENES alſo ſent a like number, and one to go before them, fit either for parley, or fight. He imagined, it was ſome young man of MELEANDER's ſide, that to preuent the battell, would proudly challenge ſome of equall degree to him, in ſingle combat; when one of thoſe, whom he had ſent to know the truth, comes backe, and tels him aloud, that it was a Herald with a white wand, & his Coat of Armes ſent frõ MELEANDER. The whole Army was apparrelled with wonderful expectation, what the armed enemy would ſay; what league, what commerce between thoſe that with weapons in hand threatned mutuall death each to other. But the Herald, as ſoone as he had any to heare him; The King, ſaid he, freely pardons all vnaduiſed raſhnes paſt, if any of you repenting his reuole, ſhall before euening come into his Campe. Whatſoeuer is yet offended, no Iuſtice, no Law ſhall puniſh. This pardon hee publiquely vpon his faith and honour confirmes. Hauing thus ſpoken, he throwes them many ſcrols, wherein was written to the ſame effect, and turning his horſe, returnes to his owne company. More then twenty ſouldiers heard theſe words, who being returned to their rankes, there preſently roſe a muttering thorow the troupes; ſome queſtioning, ſome reporting, what newes the Herald had brought.

And LYCOGENES chafing to ſee many of them greedily hearkening to this newes beyond expectation, diſſembling his feare; MELEANDER, ſaid

he, ô my Souldiers, is to be obeyed. We muſt go to him, but yet go armed: and I take this for a ſigne of good luck, that he inuites our army to his Tents. There is hope, that this day we ſhall lye in them as Conquerours. Amidſt theſe ſpeeches, while hee was incouraging his rankes, it was told him, that the Kings meant not that day to fight: but they had ſet part of their Army vpon a little Hill before their Campe, to receiue ſuch as ſhould reuolt from him. But, ſaid hee, I will draw theſe that would attempt to corrupt our fidelities, to fight: and inforce them to try it out by ſtrength, and not by vndermining treachery. Go euery one to his colours, go, Souldiers, with the gods your fauourers, and ſubdue thoſe men, that now by their owne confeſſion are too weake for you.

But the Souldiers went faintly about this charge. He perceiued them whiſpering amongſt themſelues; and in moſt of them their ſpirits daunted; eſpecially after ACRGORAS had firſt made trial of the Kings promiſe by yeelding. This was a man of good repute, great in his birth and followers, and had followed LYCOGENES rather through the fault of the times, then his own: knowing therefore, that now the way lay open both for pardon and fauour to him that would firſt ſeeke it, he broke out with almoſt forty Souldiers, and ſome friends, and hauing got ouer the Field betweene the Campes, at the firſt Watch in MELEANDER's Campe layde downe his weapons. And then being brought before the King; I feare not, Sir, ſaid hee, to be taxed with reuolt for this act: for I depart from an vnlawfull warre, to put my ſelfe vnder a iuſt command. And this comfort I haue of my offence againſt you, that being one of the laſt that ioyned with the enemy, I firſt returne to my due obedience. The King in few words praiſing him, and willing him, in regard hee had ſhewed the way of duety to the reſt, to expect his reward, ſends him to ARCHOMBROTVS. He had charge to ſee, that vnder colour of reconciliation, worſe miſchiefe might not bee plotted. Hee therefore brings them into the Field, that lay vnder the command of the Kings Campe, and giuing them his faith for their ſafetie, places them there diſarmed. But to ACRGORAS and two more, in reſpect of their noble birth, their weapons were reſtored, and themſelues placed with the Nobility, not farre from the King.

But on LYCOGENES his party, all men now appeared openly to ſtagger in their fidelity. Many ſlipt away vnſeene, by winding paſſages, a great way about. Some followed their fellowes; others drew them with them. At laſt, LYCOGENES taking aduice from his extremity, got vp on a little Hillock, rayſed with Turues, and there prayed them aloud, that they would at leaſt giue him the hearing, to what he was to ſay vnto them: For, by what name, ſaid he preſently, ſhall I call you? my fellow Souldiers? or, which I am aſhamed of for your owne ſakes, my enemies? yet by what title ſoeuer it be fit to terme you; that no man may call you reuolters or forſakers of your Generall, I here diſmiſſe you: Throw away your obedience: get you home, Countrey-men. Neyther came you to the warre for my ſake, but to vſe my helpe and counſell. But now I acquit you of your oath: I will no more take you into my protection; ſince, to doe men good againſt their will, is often accounted tyranny. I would haue had you ſafe and Conquerours, and you were now vpon the poynt to be ſo. Now, by the baſe confeſſion of your owne cowardize, you doe, as it were, offer your neckes to the vexed and incenſed Enemy.

What

What PAN? what fury, ô Souldiers! hath diſtraught you of your wits? your moſt iuſt cauſe before abſolued you, whom now your vncompelled repentance makes guilty. I pitty your eſtate much more then I am aſhamed of your leuity. Goe then, goe like ſacrifices; whether MELEANDER will haue you die now in his heat of anger, or reſerue you to a more ſecure puniſhment. I my ſelfe, with others of vnſtayned fidelity, will not yet forſake the Commonwealth: and forgetting how ill you haue this day deſerued at my hands, will be reuenged on MELEANDER for his falſe dealing with you. And truely I giue thankes to the gods, that they haue beene pleaſed before the fight, to diſcerne ſuch fickle and wauering men, from true and valiant Souldiers. You might otherwiſe, in the midſt of the battell, haue diſheartened the good Souldiers, whom now by your departure you ſhall make more famous. For, farre bee it, that the gods ſhould take ſo little care of *Sicily*, but that many ſhould ſtill remaine ſound and true to their Countrey. And theſe doe I euen now diſcerne from the reſt, by their eager and cheerefull countenances: and perceiue them to be more moued with indignation at your folly, then with the loſſe of ſuch companions.

With theſe ſpeeches, he came downe from the Standing, and againe gaue leaue to thoſe that would, to depart. This free ſpeech of their late-beloued Generall, made many of them aſhamed. Many therefore kept firme to his party, eſpecially ſuch, as beſides this falling from their Prince, knew themſelues guilty of other offences: or ſuch, whoſe pouertie made them feare a beggerly peace, as their greateſt puniſhment. Others, in the meane time, departed from him by tenne in a company, and ſometimes by by-wayes, ſometimes openly, and the neereſt way, went to the Kings Campe. No leſſe then fifteene thouſand yeelded themſelues; MELEANDER often affirming, that he would haue beene loth to haue bought the victory with the deaths of ſo many Subiects, as that day had reſtored him.

LYCOGENES, ſtrucke to the heart with this great loſſe, returnes to his Tent with thoſe, whoſe fidelity the defection of the reſt had giuen him prooſe of. But the Kings hauing thus quickly gotten ſuch faire ſucceſſe without bloud, were ſcarcely able to receiue ſuch as came with gratulations; all ſorts of people with exceeding ioy, deſiring to kiſſe their Hands, their Clokes, their Horſes, and euen the Ground they went on.

CHAP. XXII.

A discourse of the bones of a Gyant, and of the CYCLOPES. *Of the burning of* Ætna. *The taking of* ANAXIMANDER: *And the antiquity of* Sicily.

THey were intertained also into the Campe, with a most auspicious accident, which highly pleased the Southsayers: for, as MELEANDER's seruants were remouing his Tent from an inconuenient place, where it was pitched before, to higher ground, and were making little Ditches, to set vp the Poles in, whereunto the Ropes of the Tent were to be tyed; there were found some bones of a body, as it seemed of a man, but farre surpassing the vsuall proportion of men in that age. And no doubt, but it was the remainder of the ancient Race of the CYCLOPES. Presently the Augures made this interpretation, that the power of all *Sicily* should be subiect to MELEANDER, since there was nothing in that Countrey spoken of stronger then those Gyants, who now found lying vnder the Kings Pauilion, did also giue vp themselues vnto him.

MELEANDER and RADIROBANES were hardly gotten within the Rampire, when the flattering Prophets shew them the pieces of those huge and monstrous bodies. RADIROBANES was more amazed hereat then MELEANDER, who had before this seene some of these CYCLOPES bones. But RADIROBANES, that before had esteemed the report of these CYCLOPES meerely fabulous, now that both hee himselfe handled their bones, and saw MELEANDER scarce moued at this sight, as if it were vsuall, began more eagerly to question, what Nation this was of the CYCLOPES, what were their manners and customes, whence they were deriued, and how decayed. And MELEANDER, who had layed the care of the warre and gouernement of the Campe vpon EVRYMEDES, to shew a kingly magnanimity, cheerefully applyed himselfe to seuerall discourses: and now especially hauing many *Sardinians* about him, and glad to be questioned of the ancient monuments of his owne *Sicily*, as they went on towards the Campe, thus began: Some thinke the whole Race of the CYCLOPES were wilde, and liued in the Woods: others, that they were not onely worshippers, but euen of the linage of the gods: and that they were the first that possessed this Countrey, and here liued with a simple and sincere gouernement amongst themselues. This is confessed by all, that they were of a larger proportion then ordinary men. And this might perhaps be the cause, that Strangers were deceiued, who at their arriuall here could not belieue, but such huge bodies had wicked hearts: or else not daring to stay any conference with them, being terrified with the sight of them, made all haste from the shore.

And, to omit other Arguments, the old Religion of the Greekes moues mee, not to condemne their manners; with whom the custome was to sacrifice to the CYCLOPES, as to heauenly powers, at an old Altar in the Corinthian *Isthmus*. Whence they had their originall, what were their Lawes,

what

what their actions, the rude Age hath not left to posterity; saue onely that they chiefely frequented the Caues of *Ætna* and *Leontium*; and that they are said to be begotten of NEPTVNE, vpon whom, for the most part, our Ancestors haue fathered all the men of extraordinary huge stature. And wonder not, that there are so few markes of them left vs by Antiquity. For, they raigned heere before SATVRNE, since whom haue beene so many Ages, that euen the ruines of *Chamasenum*, which was the chiefe Towne he built, are not long agoe falne away. Onely the sepulchers of the *Cyclopes* are left, but euen those, for the most part, in Caues, whose entries now are either changed or sunke with whirlepooles, and ouer-flowings of water; or else couered with heapes of ruines: yet we haue often lighted vpon them vnawares. How huge were those dead trunkes? What a force appeared in those dead foreheads? What visages, to conclude, and how well worthy the fables vsed of them?

Not farre from *Syracusa*, as I went on hunting, when I came into the field which they call *Gereates*, a Hound, quicke of sent, as if he had found a Deere, stayed questing at the mouth of an vnknowne Caue: when he had drawne vs thither with his continuall barking, I perceiued the horrour of the vnfrequented Caue, at which, as at a sacred place, I trembled. Then my mind gaue me to see more of that, which the gods had offered: and causing the Brambles, as well as we could, to be plucked aside, I looked in, as well as the small light, and that taken onely at that little entrie, would giue mee leaue. The place was of a great depth, and stony steps led to the bottome. Lights were brought vs, and I, with a small company, went vnder the earth, which with the long cold and lonelynesse, seemed to smell something ranke. Hauing passed thorow the narrow entrance, we came at last into a larger Roome. The Caue was exceeding wide and broad. There were high-growne grauell stones, and the hollow Arch of the Caue, which seemed to sweate, shined like a glistering shell, and not vnlike water congealed to ice. In the midst was a huge stone, there placed by Nature, as it seemed by the rootes: but it was loaden with a most prodigious burden. I dare not speake it, my deare Guest: For, why should I hope you will giue mee credit, when I my selfe scarcely beleeue these eyes and hands? Yet will I tell it, be it but to perswade my selfe to that which I saw. There lay vpon the stone, a monstrous huge thing, fashioned in all parts to the shape of a man; onely the greatnesse would not suffer vs to beleeue it a dead body. Wee therefore come but slowly to it, and long it was, before wee put our hands to it; not knowing, whether it were a Monster, or some deity. The head still kept not onely the haires, but the visage vnchanged. His grizly beard, hung downe to his brest, and both his cheekes halfe couered with equall locks of the haire of his head. What shall I say of his thighes? what of his armes? what of his feete? It was a stature well made, (I thought) if the worke-man had so fashioned it: but if it were the worke of Nature, how came wee so weake? how did we, Dwarfes, fall from that proportion? My amazement, after a while, as it often falleth out, leauing mee, I tooke heart to try what it was. But I saw, whatsoeuer part of it came to the touch, fell to dust. This tooke away our doubts, and assured vs, it was the body of a man; and, that the proportion of it might not be defaced, before it should fall in pieces with handling, we tooke exact measure how long it was. Wee all agreed, it was twenty Cubits long. I would haue had it kept as a sacred Relique of one of the old HEROES, and left it vnuiolated. But while I was in this thought, it fell in

a moment, with my peoples touching it, all into aſhes. There remained onely the hinder part of the head, the great ribs, and the thighes, anſwerable to the huge weight they had carried. Theſe I commanded to be preſerued, (my dearest Gueſt) and to be hung vp at *Syracuſa*, before NEPTVNES Gate; which you will wonder at when you ſee them. I make no doubt, but it was one of the *Cyclopes*, the rather, for that the Countrey-men doe ſometimes finde whole bodies of the ſame ſize in Caues, and ſometimes digge vp ſuch bones out of the ground. But I had rather make relation to you, of thoſe which my ſelfe haue ſeene. Neither did my *Sicilians*, as you may perhaps imagine, ſhew vs theſe bones by them digged vp, as large as they were, as not knowing that I had often, vpon diuers accidents, ſeene greater then theſe; but in regard the *Augures* took it for a moſt proſperous *Omen*, that they were found in that ground that was appointed for my Tent.

In this diſcourſe, they came to the place, where the ditchers had found the bones. RADIROBANES ſupped that night with MELEANDER; and ſome of the chief of both their friends admitted to the Banquet. But lo, while they ſate diſcourſing of the penitence of ſo many Subiects that had returned to the King, and celebrating that dayes happines, there enters a Soldier with Letters to MELEANDER: hee came from the Gouernour of *Catana*, with moſt ſtrange and happy newes. For, ANAXIMANDER, LYCOGENES his Nephew, had then beſieged *Catana*, one of the faithfulleſt Cities the King had. But as they were in moſt extremity of danger, *Ætna* ſuddenly and furiouſly boyling vp, caſt out three ſtreames of light fire, beſide great numbers of ſtones, and heaps of aſhes; all which, as if they had beene hired of purpoſe, were directly driuen into ANAXIMANDERS Camp. This diſcomfiture happened by night: There lay men, and cattell, Engines, Tents, and Armour, and whatſoeuer the torrent of the fire found in his way. Three hundred Soldiers were loſt in this: And, ANAXIMANDER himſelfe, afrighted at this ſudden miſchiefe, the next day, hauing loſt all things neceſſarie for his purpoſe, raiſed the Siege; and as he was carried backe to LYCOGENES in his Litter, the *Catanians* broke out, and killing as many as preſumed to reſiſt, they took him alſo. Now they ſent to be directed from the King, what he would haue them done withall. This newes was heard ouer and ouer; and as well the Gueſts, as thoſe that waited, ſo ouercome with ſuddaine ioy, abſtained not from lowd ſhouts and applauſes: which licence the watch at the doore of the Tent following, filled the whole Campe with the ſpreading gladneſſe. There was now no need of the ſword, no need of forces; the gods themſelues and the elements fought for the Kings. Then were Garlands euery where put on the images of the gods, and flowres throwne vpon both the Kings. The Soldiers, in confuſed throngs, were bold to enter, not onely the Kings Pauilion, but the Dyning-roome alſo.

Their mirth being ſomewhat pacified, RADIROBANES with an earneſt curioſity, demands of MELEANDER, how that ſuccour came out of *Ætna* againſt ANAXIMANDER; whether it were credible, that from a ſolid Mountaine, ſo huge a force of fire ſhould be caſt vp; what was this burning in the bowels of the hill; what the *Genius*; what the nature of the ſoyle? Here MELEANDER briefly tels him, it was the higheſt hill by far in all *Sicily*; which boyling ouer with his natiue ſulphure, & the wind taken into his bowels, ſendeth out a flame (impatient of being kept in) thorow the ruines of his gaping top. Neither doth the top thereof (ſaith he) burne daily. There is oftentimes a blacke ſmoke, with

long

long folds infecting the aire: and ſometimes you may ſee ſparkes mingled with theſe darke cloudes. To conclude, it is very ſeldome, that the fiercer bulging out flames, foulely defaces the neighbouring Region: for, the thicke fire breaking out from the very top, is hurried downeward in violent torrents, ſpoiling all things it meeteth withall. But then ſhall you heare lowder thunder than from heauen: and it is the peoples feare, that *Ætna*, as huge as it is, will breake in pieces, and ouerwhelme *Sicily*: nor with leſſe wonder, then is anſwerable to ſuch a roring noiſe, huge ſtones are caſt vp with this violence, out of the boſome of the Mountaine, into the fields. They are ſtill ſmokie and ſootie, and in all their colour, ſhew they come from the fire. Then is there ſuch abundance of aſhes caſt from this fiery mountaines top, that beeing carried many miles off, firſt, with their own violent eiaculation, and then with the wind, they couer the fields all ouer, and kill the ſtanding corne, or ſo corrupt the ſoyle, as it is afterwards vnfit for ſeed. So, with ſtones, aſhes, and chiefely with flames of fire, not onely droues of cattell, and poore Cottages are conſumed. This plague, whereſoeuer it lighteth, deſtroyeth whole woods. Sometimes whole Townes haue ſo beene loſt. *Catana* hardly defends it ſelfe with a continuall Rampire of huge ſtructure and great charge; a City, betweene the Hill and the Sea, fitly ſeated, were it not for theſe dangers. It was beſieged by LYCOGENES his Soldiers. But, as you heare, the gods haue made theſe fires out of *Ætna*, that before were our puniſhments, now their benefit vpon vs.

When MELEANDER had ended; the matter it ſelfe, and the merry banquet, drew them into many other diſcourſes. Whatſoeuer was in all *Sicily* worth the Strangers knowledge, was ſpoken of. Then begun the pleaſingnes of old Fables to put them out of Hiſtory. What dogs went barking about *Sylla*; what the Gulph of *Charybdis*, and the Coaſt neuer ſatisfied with ſhipwrackes. Then ACIS the vnfortunate louer, out of his warme wound, rolled out moſt cold water. GALATEA fled from the *Cyclops* Rockes, not without ſome feare of the tellers. But at *Elis*, another Louer caſt himſelfe into the Sea, to purſue the ſwift ARETHVSA. ERYX was ſlaine by HERCVLES, and VENVS curſed. They had vp religious Stories alſo, their deuotion toward the gods being eaſlier ſtirred vp by the Banquet. In what part of *Sicily* PLVTO broke out to his marriage; what were the markes of his dreadfull Chariot; what Rockes were moued at his boyſtrous comming vp; where PROSERPINA was rauiſhed; where her garlands, where her girdle fell; vpon what greene turfe CYANE firſt admired her ſelfe to turne into a ſtreame. In vaine did the *Eleuſinians* vſurpe others monuments: for, it was not neere *Cephiſſus*, but out of *Sicily*, that PLVTO had his way to carry his wife to her dower in the lower ſhades. Then was told the wandrings of CERES, and the nightly Religion, with the ſacrifices her mad men vſed.

The Supper had ſpent the firſt watch of the night in theſe diſcourſes: whereof when the Trumpets gaue them knowledge, MELEANDER commanded the laſt courſe to be taken away. But as they were riſing from the Banquet, and offering to MERCVRY, a ſudden and dreadfull noyſe from the whole Campe, filled them with other thoughts.

The end of the ſecond Booke.

BARCLAY
HIS
ARGENIS:
OR,
The loues of *Poliarque* and *Argenis*.

The Third Booke.

CHAP. I.

The Enterprize of LYCOGENES *vpon the Kings Army: the order and disposing of his designe: of the execution thereof, with the death of* LYCOGENES. *The head of* LYCOGENES *brought away by* ARCHOMBROTVS. *The ouerthrow of all the Rebels.*

WHen LYCOGENES, perplexed, had entred his now much emptied Campe, furious with the frowardnesse of his fortune, and a spirit driuen by necessity, he rowzes himselfe to his last & greatest resolutions. His now declined fortune, vnlesse suddenly raised, could neuer stand vpright. If he should giue that night to his Soldiers to consider, they would perchance take the safest way: and what, if not content with a bare reuolt, they should seeke reward from the King, by deliuering their Generall bound to him? To men vnfortunate all are enemies. Hee considers there is no hope of fresh supplies, nor are his present forces able to encounter the two Kings. Hee thinkes of trying some sleight of warre, while hee has some Soldiers left to command, and MELEANDERS Campe are in their iollity. He may perhaps surprize them vnawares; the night being his friend, to double the terrour of his

enemy: at least, a ſuddaine death is happineſſe to him that feares worſe.

Pondering with himſelfe theſe things, hee calls his chiefe Captaines, and ſhewes them the Enemies Campe. And how thinke you, quoth hee, doe thoſe vndeſeruing Conquerours ſpend the time? They are enfeebled with ioy; and may be offered like Sacrifices in all their trimme. On then; let vs vſe the benefit that the flight of our Runnagates will affoord vs; they, by their flying to the enemy, (as if the war were already ended) haue looſened what ſtrength and reſolution ſoeuer they had before: Let vs fall vpon them vnawares; the more they are in number, the more will they encumber themſelues in a ſuddaine tumult. There was no man but highly approued of his purpoſe; going therefore to their owne Companies, they exhort them to follow where the gods call them on: that now a victory is offered againſt men not able to beare felicity: they ſhall fight againſt drunken and ſtrengthleſſe men. They then begin to whet their rage; as knowing themſelues of neceſſitie muſt ſuffer wracke, vnleſſe they could firſt put it vpon their enemies. The darknes, and pleaſing conceit of enſnaring their enemies, did much encourage them: and many of them, out of hope of pardon by the greatneſſe of their offences, were deſirous valiantly to dye, or beare away a Noble conqueſt.

When therefore the night was farre ſpent, deuiding his forces, that they might charge their enemies with greater terrour, they begunne their march. There was an eaſie way by the open fields, and did leade to the very Pauilions of the Princes: by that way, LYCOGENES thought fit to leade his forces. The other way was narrow, but neerer, and was much encumbred with brambles and thornes. This way MENOCRITVS went with part of the forces, with expreſſe charge to march on ſlowly, neither to attempt any thing, vntill hee ſhould vnderſtand by the noiſe, that LYCOGENES had ſet vpon the Court of Guard; and that they then with a great outcry ſhould aſſault the Trenches; becauſe the Souldiers of that Watch, falling vpon LYCOGENES, hee might ſuddenly poſſeſſe that weake quarter, or at leaſt turne from LYCOGENES ſome part of the conflict. More then twelue thouſand well appointed Soldiers, marched againſt MELRANDER by theſe two wayes; a ſufficient Army to giue hope of victory; eſpecially, being made valiant through neceſſity. They paſſed indeed without noyſe, vntill ſuddenly they ſet vpon the Watch: but then they ſpeedily added whatſoeuer could affright or terrifie them. They had carried many Drummes and Trumpets, of purpoſe, more then for vſe. To theſe helped a confuſed cry of all, encouraging each other to the victory.

And now the Watch and Ward was driuen backe, when they in the next Tents, amazed with the ſudden feare, riſe to arme themſelues; but the Alarme being giuen thorow the whole Campe, eſpecially they that came from ſleepe or wine, confuſedly ouerthrew each other; being affrighted, halfe vnarmed, ſcattered without gouernment, without counſell. What ſudden miſchiefe ſhould this bee? Who ſhould thus cut throats in the Tents? Whether enemies without, or treaſon within? Many thinke of fight, more of flight: neither were they able to be gathered to their Colours, being mingled in the hurly burly, and giuing themſelues liberty to feare in the nights darknes. Both the noyſe, and meſſengers, at one time brought the report of the Aduerſary to the Kings, while they were feaſting: neither was there any certaine newes, but that they were fighting in the very Tents.

RADIROBANES being ſpeedily brought to his Pauilion, hath his Armes put

on

on by his seruants; & there was the like care taken for MELIANDER; to whom ARCHOMBROTVS being called for aduice, with an vndaunted countenance said; If you will giue me leaue, ô King, I will this night take vpon mee your danger: What good will it doe you to endanger your selfe in the darke, and in the fight, not knowing where it is, or whence it is? Conuey aside your old age, vpon which the safety of so many men depends, whether it be a reall fight or treason. If it please you, I will take vpon me your fortune, and will vndergoe my selfe what is plotted against your person. Grant me your Armes and your Iacket: you your selfe passing with some of the choyce Soldiers, by the Gate which is farthest from the Enemy, shall preserue your selfe from necessary dangers.

This deuice pleased MELIANDER, and admiring his fidelity, that would preuent the Kings danger with his owne hazzard, he deliuereth to the Young-man his Royall Armes: hee himselfe in vnknowne Armes, slippeth out of the Gate, with very few in his company. ARCHOMBROTVS glittering in his Princely habit, passed out of his Tent with those which were priuie to the deceit, & was carried where the noyse of fighting men did draw him. His haste, and because his voyce, being shut vp within his helmet, did not keepe its naturall tone, kept those that heard him, from knowing him not to be MELIANDER. But as soone as hee rushed into the battell, all being stirred vp, not so much against the Enemy, as in defence of the King, made haste to his succour. LYCOGENES hauing cut downe the Rampire, was possessed of the Tower; from whence, after hauing thither gathered a great number of his men, made diuers furious sallies vpon his enemies.

In the narrow passage between the Tents was the fight hottest. In this conflict, three fell vnder ARCHOMBROTVS sword, at as many blowes: They who were about him, beleeuing indeed the old King had beene thus strong, followed him fighting with like force, through their excessiue gladnesse. The Enemies, terrified with this violence, began to turne their backes towards the Bulwarke; when MENOCRITVS is heard out of another part of the Campe, doubling the terrours of the conflict and the night, with lowd shouting of his men. The Soldiers appalled with this doubtfull and vncertaine misery, could hardly relieue the King, when RADIROBANES valiantly turned himselfe to that part of the danger: hee therefore encountring MENOCRITVS, beateth him backe, and all his company. But they, hindred neither with danger nor wounds, were stopped onely by death: sometimes aduancing against the assailants; sometimes couered with each others Bucklers, and with their strong Targets falling backe to their Rampires. Heere was a terrible shew of all things; Heere ARCHOMBROTVS receiued LYCOGENES, hauing already entred the Tents: there, RADIROBANES charges vpon MENOCRITVS. The night was dangerous on both sides, making it doubtfull, by reason of the dark, what they should chiefly oppose or defend; vntill LYCOGENES set on fire the next Tent, warning his Soldiers to doe the like on euery side: burning his enemies with their baggage, and giuing himselfe light to the victory. On the other side, the Kings Souldiers brake downe the neighbour Tents in the middest of the fire, lest it should increase and bee dispersed farther. And a showre of raine also did helpe their care; which falling in some violence, hindred the mischiefe: and also the ground beeing slippery, faultred vnder the Souldiers feete, hindring the certainety of their strokes.

The night ſpent with much ſlaughter on both ſides, ſo many bodies lying dead before them, ſuch a ſtreame of blood, and all things deſolate with ſlaughter, droue them, being hot and violent, into greater fury; as if they had but then entred the combate, they plyed with all their force, and the cruelty of the fight ſeemed rather a ſpleene of each particular man, than a maintaining of publike ſides.

And now MELEANDER was impatient longer to abſent himſelfe from the danger of his Soldiers. Daring therefore the vttermoſt, hee commanded notice to be giuen to ARCHOMBROTVS, that he was ready to giue them battell. But, quoth hee to EVRYMEDES, if the King ſhall come with his Troupes, ô EVRYMEDES, we ſhall be troubled by the multitude: the narrowneſſe of our workes will not receiue ſo many fighting men: it will be better to draw out ſome of theſe which we haue with vs, who may encompaſſe them behind, by winding about. For, why do our Horſemen ſtay behind? why be our Archers detained within their Tents? EVRYMEDES willingly agrees with ARCHOMBROTVS, and comming to the King, ſheweth what is preſently to bee done: and then leading part of the forces by the backward workes, he ioyneth with him to encloſe the Enemy.

LYCOGENES vnderſtanding the danger, (for now he heard that his Reare was enuironed) yet he would not turne from his enemies which hee had in front, to goe againſt MELEANDER, leſt it ſhould bee counted a flight: but ſends ſtrait charge to MENOCRITVS, that with all ſpeed he ſhould drawe his cõpanies thither. Which he obeyed. RADIROBANES purſuing him behind, led part of his army with him. It was a large Field, and fit to ſet a battell in array. MENOCRITVS therefore, ſurprized there betweene MELEANDER and RADIROBANES vpon both ſides, is driuen to great extremity; the *Balearian* Archers, and *Sicilian* Horſe at length preuailing in plaine Skirmiſh; the Horſemen, by courſing vp and downe; and the Archers by keeping their ſtand, did gaule them farre and neere. But then LYCOGENES, knowing if MENOCRITVS ſhould be cut off with his Troups, the matter would quickly be decided, gnaſhing his teeth, and halfe frantike, drawes all his forces thither to releeue him; but by a winding courſe, that he might inuade MELEANDER on the one ſide, and that ARCHOMBROTVS might not haue the aduantage to aſſaile him in the Reare. Neither did ARCHOMBROTVS leſſe quickly diſcouer his countenance; I am, ſaith hee, I am, fellow Soldiers, ARCHOMBROTVS; the gods haue done well for mee, that being more fortunate then PATROCLVS, vnder my betters Armes I haue deceiued mine enemies. I haue taken theſe Armes which you ſee, by the Kings command, to ſecure him from the danger of the night. If you will haue him aliue, LYCOGENES is twice to be vanquiſhed; for now he bendeth himſelfe againſt the King, not ſo much, that hee hopeth for the victory there, as becauſe he is heere vanquiſhed. Goe on, and free your King from the violence of a mad dying man.

This ſaid, he iſſues forth, where the Trench was broken downe by LYCOGENES, & the Soldiers with ſhouting followed their Leader; but it prooued a moſt deadly Skirmiſh. The Troups in their turnes did retire and aduance, the Colours were ſcattered heere and there, beeing no Vangard, no Reare, no wings or body of a battell. Heapes of dead men lay euery where, and the liuing fought through the wounds of the dead. MELEANDER, valiant beyond his yeeres, ſo plyed it like a Soldier, that hee ſeemed to forget he was a Generall.

rall. About him EVRYMEDES and ARSIDAS bestirred themselues in the fight, with excellent prowesse, defending their King.

But RADIROBANES, by his innate valour, and incensed by the hope of his reward, left nothing vnattempted. Sometimes, he brake the rankes of his enemies; sometimes, not content with common danger, hee ranne dreadlesse where he perceiued most need. Yet did not the Enemy giue backe: fury, and a guilty conscience for their wrong to the King, made them seeke a more noble death in the middest of the battell. LYCOGENES, easily knowne by his Armour, shewed himselfe in the thickest of his Troupes, riding thorow his squadrons; praysing some, and checking others, as their actions deserued; and where any part did wauer, or faint, brauely relieuing it with the death of his Enemy. At length, ARCHOMBROTVS, in the very heat of the fight, tooke courage to the greatest and highest exploit in the Field. He was set on fire, hauing RADIROBANES for a Riuall, and LYCOGENES for an Enemy. He gaue therfore the charge of those whom he led, to TIMONIDES, who was next him: he himselfe, with some choyce, violently rusheth where LYCOGENES did most annoy his enemies.

LYCOGENES also disdayning to be sought for, voluntarily brake out against him. First, ARCHOMBROTVS bending his Iauelin at his bosome, but, not piercing his Shield, receyued from him, but without harme, a strong blow with a Pollaxe. Both of them angry with their hands for fayling, and their weapons in vaine lighting, raged with deadly fury. And while they re-double blowes, seeking passages thorow each others Armour, ARCHOMBROTVS, impatient of delay, reynes his Horse as neere as he could, intangling LYCOGENES with a suddain graspe, and is also forcibly held by him. While they are thus struggling, they fall down to the ground together: and in the very fal, ARCHOMBROTVS, by his strength and agility, hath the fortune to fall vpon him. Most of the Souldiers in a rout runne vpon them thus wrastling, some, to helpe ARCHOMBROTVS; others, LYCOGENES. LYCOGENES struggled vpon the Sand, ARCHOMBROTVS holding him fast by the Legge and Shoulders. But ARCHOMBROTVS, though he were almost breathlesse, by reason of the throng, and many blowes, not suffering him to rise beeing downe, redoubles his stabbes with a short Dagger, at the bottome of his Coat of Maile, vntill he perceiued him lye dead at his feet.

But when both sides perceiued LYCOGENES was dead, a great and different noyse arose amongst them. These, reioycing for the victory; the others, sending forth fearefull groanes, to thinke how neere their death did approach. ARCHOMBROTVS, with his Souldiers, falleth vpon them more eagerly, being already dismayed, & disperseth terrour & dread thorow their whole Campe: so that shaking aloft LYCOGENES his head by the haire, being parted from his body, hee suffered them not to doubt of their ouerthrow; and afterwards, casting it at MELEANDER's feet, said, Behold LYCOGENES, now quiet, O King, and whom thou mayest safely trust: and let the rest of thy enemies, if they refuse thy mercy, proue the gods iudgements by the like end. MELEANDER commanding LYCOGENES his head to be kept, marcheth on against his faint and fearefull enemies: for now here was seene no skirmish in the Campe, but a full discomfiture: no body daring to indure the face of the Conquerour, or heare MENOCRITVS calling them backe: Some flye to the top of the mountaines; others, knowing the passages, hide themselues in Caues; and most

wander

wander at randome, whither feare & fortune leades them: and some fainting with flight, fell to the ground; afterwards trodden vnder foot by the pursuing Horsemen: no aduantage wanted to their destruction. RADIROBANES pursuing MENOCRITVS, commanded him to be taken, knowne by his armes and the plume of his Helmet. Neyther did he fight cowardly, though he were preuented in his escape, vntill being taken and suddainely bound, he had neyther leisure to hurt his enemy, nor himselfe. It was night before all returned to MELIANDER, from the pursuit of the enemy. The King, although the war were now ended, spent that night in his Tents, much spoyled by the last nights inuasion. But the distraction of the last night, held the reines to their present mirth, placing in euery corner Watch and Ward, lest any new vprore should arise.

NICOPOMPVS, though tyred in the battell, yet I know not with what merry mood was put into a poëtick vaine: the violence of his ioy forcing him to that voluntary fury, which confoundeth the rauished inuention of Poets with the gods: whether therefore he could first gratulate the Kings fortune, or gaine credit for his speedy indeuours, perchance, that he might quell babling Poets, who would (no question) racke the victory, if they were not presently drouen away; in a few houres hee made these Verses, and gaue them to his Sonne, as yet a Youth, who should deliuer them to the King the next morning, as his owne:

We haue o'recome: the gods at length haue heard
Iust prayers, and sent vs health; IOVE *does regard*
The earth: all Temples, and all Altars now
Let's honour, and a Garland crowne each brow.
MARS *late beheld the traitrous banners spred,*
And our Sicilian *windes with fury led.*
Though cruell, he loues warres, and weapons dy'de
In humane blood to see, where ere he ride,
Fury, and shiuer'd Speares in death imbrew'd;
Yet these sad slaughters with remorse hee view'd,
Now first abhorring fight, since earth durst skar
The Heauens themselues, with her proud Gyants war;
When hid in Ægypt the poore gods did sweat,
Now hot in minde, and lookes with anger great,
His right hand shakes his horrid Lance, his left
Puts on his furious Steedes: Thrace *now he left,*
And Hellespont, *and on the lofty clifts*
Of our Pachinos, *his seene Chariot lifts.*
That time it was, when the ioyn'd Armies strone,
Displaying their sad colours, whether IOVE
Or ERRVS *should in this Kingdome reigne:*
And now, O King, thy party to maintaine,
Came armed MARS, *in a swift clowd conceal'd;*
But in his full carriere he stopt, and held
His brandisht Dart, when scarce could he allay
His Horses fire, or his prone Chariot stay.

Then

Then thus he ſpake; What Warres are theſe I ſee?
Shall I reioyce or grieue? They need not meet:
That ſide I came to ayde, ſhall ouerthrow
Their foes, and nothing to my ſuccour owe:
Vertue her ſelfe fights for her ſeruants here.
What ſacred hoary Maieſty appeares
Vnder yon Helme? reuerend in minde and yeares,
Fight'ſt thou, old King, and want'ſt not yet a foe?
If SATVRNE *had his ſtarry Palace ſo*
Defended once; had he knowne ſo to fight,
And from himſelfe th'approaching dangers fright,
Conceal'd in Italy *he had not rang'd,*
Nor vnder IOVE *the golden Age him chang'd.*
But oh! what hearts, what courages are thoſe
Equall to ours? What more then mortall blowes
Their Lances deale? Conquering in midſt of foes,
They force the Field: What equall light affords
Both Helmes? and death flyes equall from both ſwords.
Both here are Forrainers: both triumphs bring
To MELEANDER, *our* Sardinia's *King:*
Th'other from Lybia *comes: braue Progeny*
Of heauen, goe on: Fame, to poſterity
Shall ſpeake your deedes; whil'ſt ſau'd by your ſtrong hand,
This Iland ſhall th'encroaching Sea withſtand.
What other Chiefes; what Souldiers doe I ſpy
Deſerning Heauen? goe ſwift-wing'd victory,
Their honor'd ſweat with thy faire Lawrell dry;
Goe willingly, and borne in triumph ſo
Thy ſelfe, and thoſe great Kings to th'people ſhow.
So ſpoke great MARS; *the foes diſranked fled*
Through deuious paths: their Captaines ghaſtly head
Was prickt vpon the Lybian *Princes Speare.*
A ſhout then more than humane rends the aire.
The gods reioyce; the Furies howle to heare.
This PHORBVS *told me; but the tumult tooke*
Out of my minde the reſt that PHORBVS *ſpoke.*

The King, though buſie, as he was dreſſing in the morning, peruſed theſe Verſes, ieſting with NICOPOMPVS, why he would part with his owne praiſe to his young, and yet ignorant ſonne. Hee ſent them to RADIROBANES, to know whether he might yet be viſited: and long after, with the traine of his Nobility, he goeth to his Pauilion. Hee, although hee were mindefull more then enough of the ayde which hee had brought to *Sicily*, and of his diuulged fortitude, yet in the middeſt of this height of his proud iollity, conſumed with ſpleene which hee bore to ARCHOMBROTVS, for the conqueſt of LYCOGENES. MELEANDER went to him, hatching this wicked ſeed of enuy, moſt courteouſly commending the fauour receiued from him, and imputing to the *Sardinians* the weight of the victory. Our victory (ſaith hee) ô Gueſt, was from thy hand: when I ſhall vſe thoſe things reſtored by thee, I ſhall

oftner

ofiner remember that I haue receiued them from thee, then thou ſhalt thinke that thou beſtowedſt them. In the meane time, inioy what is gayned by thy helpe, and thou maiſt eaſily vnderſtand by the exceſſiue ioy of the people, how beneficiall thou haſt beene vnto vs. Although RADIROBANES verily perſwaded himſelfe that the King ſpoke in earneſt, yet he openly forbad him thus to burden his baſhfulneſſe: for to the cauſe, and MELEANDERS happineſſe, he owed it all: and that he had receiued a benefit, which hee was to defend with his ſtrongeſt deuotion.

CHAP. II.

ARGENIS much troubled, while the Combate was betweene hope and feare: Her comming into the Field after the victory. The Funerals of them that were ſlaine on MELEANDER's *part.*

WHile they are in this diſcourſe, newes are brought that ARGENIS is come to the Campe: Shee, the day before, from the walls of *Eiperdie*, as little ſpared her teares, as the Souldiers did their bloud: being pale, and neuer counting her ſelfe more happy, then when feare had taken away her ſence. Sometimes did ſhe yeeld to griefe, and then ſtrengthen her ſelfe with hope, while ſhe ſent meſſengers to know the true ſtate of the battell. Yet POLIARCHVS neuer went out of her minde: ſometimes deiected, ſometimes angry, as ſhee thought of him. Had I rather, my deare, that thou ſhouldſt know my teares, and the perplexity of my doubtfull thoughts, then that they ſhould be concealed from thee as they are? Thou wouldſt dye ſurely at the memory of my miſeries. But if thou ſhalt heare that ARGENIS is taken, or freed from her enemies ſhame, by her owne hand, and her owne wound; O villanous deed! O vnhapply Loue! not yet freed by death, and am now freſh wounded by thy fate. But art thou gone, POLIARCHVS? ſhall I accuſe thee, or ſome vnfriendly god for thy ſlowneſſe? What forgetfulneſſe is this? What oblivious fruit haſt thou taſted in *Africa*, which detaineth thee ſo long? Doth not thy *Genius* tell thee what buſineſſe hath beene done here? or, can the hatred of my Father preuaile more with thee, then the bands of our old loue? and thou which canſt not be out of action, whether, O vnkindneſſe! haſt thou found danger more aduantagious? Hadſt thou beene preſent, POLIARCHVS; hadſt thou fought againſt my Enemy, the victory were ſure, my Father would owe to thy valour both *Sicily*, and my ſelfe, which now thou doſt ſuffer eyther to miſcarry, or to bee anothers glory: For if thou hadſt beene willing, the Elements, Chance, or Nature, had not preuented thy returne.

After this chiding, ſhee altered her reſolution, as though ſhe had committed ſacriledge by being thus angry with POLIARCHVS. It was griefe and care enough to her, that her Father was in the battell. If POLIARCHVS had beene put in the like danger, ſhe had not been able to haue paid her debt to ſo much griefe. O you Deſtinies! ſaid ſhee, you did wiſh me well, that in ſo eminent

dangers

dangers, at leaſt, I feare not for POLIARCHVS, while hee liueth; while he is ſafe, why ſhould I count my ſelfe miſerable? Or, why doe I ſo much feare; as if he could proue faithleſſe to me, or the gods vniuſt to him?

The newes of the enemies flight, though herſelfe had ſeene it, raiſed her courage, while ſhee was ſpending teares in this and the like diſcourſe, which ſhe couered vnder a Vaile. Then, ſuffering SALENISSA to ſpeake to her, and the reſt of the Ladies which were about her, to gratulate with her. The people alſo following her, in her returne to the Palace, ſhew'd exceſſiue ſignes of ioy, according to their accuſtomed loue. The next day, with the greateſt part of the Citizens, ſhe went to the Campe. But leſt her ioy ſhould be abſolute, there was raiſed a generall report, that there was a match treated vpon, between her ſelfe and RADIROBANES, the people beleeuing, and reioycing, as at a thing pleaſing ARGENIS. The King imbraced her cõming, with teares of affectionate loue; O my daughter, quoth he, I now hold thee as vndoubted Heire of *Sicily*: they are gone, who againſt the Law of Nations would haue wreſted the Kingdome to thẽſelues. Then, caſting his eye towards RADIROBANES; Here is one, my ARGENIS, who is to be accounted amongſt the tutelar deities of *Sicily*. By the prouidence of the gods, & his vertue, we are now eſtabliſht in our Kingdom. Then highly cõmending ARCHOMBROTVS, he deſcendeth into fit praiſes of the inferior Captaines, & eſpecially the ſtrangers. ARGENIS diſcreetly thanked thẽ all; and receiued againe their gratulation; turning only her ſelfe, as much as ſhe could, or was ſeemly, frõ the cõplements of RADIROBANES, whom ſhe feared.

MELEANDER had now nothing to doe, before his returne to *Epiretæ*, but to bury the dead bodies of ſuch as were ſlaine: for now the Army, both of their own accord, & by the aduertiſement of the Prieſts, diſperſing themſelues about the buſineſſe, readily performed their laſt act of piety towards the dead. Some cut downe Trees, others brought them, the reſt prouided Beds of graſſe. By theſe their ſeuerall labours, the Funerall piles are ſuddenly raiſed: vpon theſe piles, orderly lay the Hearſes of the common people: for the bodies of the chiefe Nobility, their kindreds loue had conueighed away in Litters, to more honourable interment. They adorne therefore their Hearſes, according to the military pompe, with the ſpoyles of their enemies; that amongſt weapons and armes of all ſorts, they might ſtand for trophies. They that foũd priuate friendſhip, their wounds waſhed with water, and anoynted according to euery ones means, expected their laſt Funerals. Each of them had a Garland made of Parſley, becauſe it was fit for the Conquerour, and the dead: for they loued to put this Hearbe into graues, and the Grecians did crowne the Conquerours, in many exerciſes, with this reward. A great number of women and children flockt together, and began freely to honour the Funerall, by wayling & tearing their haire, that it ſhould ſeeme, teares were not hyred; whether they did bewayle their kinsfolk, or the griefe of their ſpectacle, or the example of ſo many mourners, had giuen them the ſame willing power of ſheading teares.

The Funerals thus compoſed, MELEANDER in mourning attyre comes out of his Tent: the Army followed the King, trayling their Pikes, and dragging them careleſly on the ground. In this mourning manner, went they ſeuerall times about the fields, commanding ſometimes great ſhouts and cryes, then a deepe and fearefull ſilence. The King then came to the greateſt pile, holding in his hand a fire-brand lighted, vntill the whole company had called vpon the names of their dead fellowes. Hauing thrice named them, with his face couered, turning his backe, hee puts vnder the fire. RADIROBANES did the like at the o-

ther pile, & ARCHOMBROTVS at the third. The fire soone seized on the rest, by the last good office of their friends. But the angry and incensed Souldiers did most seuerely punish the captiues: they spared indeed their own country-men: but strangers, who had serued vnder LYCOGENES, were brought bound to the Funerall, where, through many wounds, their bloud was let out to sprinkle the fire. The conquering Souldiers inuoked the soules of their companions to this cruell comfort: vntill the King, detesting their hellish cruelty, commanded the captiues which were yet liuing, to be kept, as if it had beene for other punishments: But for the bodies of the enemies, left by the Aires infectiõ, they should after their death also proue hurtfull, the cõmon Sergeants are sent with hooks to throw them into the next pit of water, or Ditch, vnburied.

The company somewhat quieted, and the Funerall piles almost burnt out, MELIANDER ascended into a place built for that purpose, and there shortly, as befitted a King, praised those whose Funerals they had then solemnized; hee called them Conquerors, and happy in death, who dying in the midd'st of honour, should not indanger to staine their true praises by any misery or misfortune: that they did beare the triumphing rewards for short paine; they should be acceptable to the gods, and remaine renowned vpon earth, as long as any could sound a Trumpet. And then, turning himselfe to the praises of the Souldiers about him, he thanked them for their extraordinary paines, and faithfull constancy: That the gods, prowesse, a good conscience, and the memory of a gratefull posterity, are the chiefe reward of valiant men. It should be furthermore his especiall care, that they should thinke their labour well bestowed vpon a King that would be euer mindefull of it. Hee bids them lay their mourning now aside, and follow to the City to more ioyfull solemnities. His seruants were there of purpose present, who at these words (for the Priest sprinkled holy-water) should take off his mourning Robes, and put him on a triumphing Garment. Some there began to sing the *Paean*, robbing euery prosperous Flowre or Tree to carry in their hands, and make themselues Garlands.

CHAP. III.

The ill order of the Captaines. The Kings entring into Eiperæte. *The griefe of* ARGENIS *for* POLIARCHVS *his absence: Shee resolues with* ARCHOMBROTVS *to send in search of him.*

ALl being now in readinesse, the King hastened to returne with his Souldiers to *Eiperæte*: neither did he thinke it fit to goe in triumph, because the victory was of his Subiects: yet his returne was very like a triumph; for the Souldiers had put on Garlands of Bayes, and, which signified triumph, adorned their heads with Oliues. The Army marching before with their colours, and by their seuerall musicke, inuoked the gods to the sight of their iollity. They set MELIANDER in a Chariot, beautified with all the markes of honour and victory; to which, when he inuited RADIROBANES, there continued a long complement betweene them: RADIROBANES alledged this place to be fit onely for ARGENIS; that the princely Virgin should sit by her Father: both of them should sit in the eie of the people, and both of them receiue their loue and praises, that the gods and Fortune had fought for them: but for himselfe, if they would,

would, hee wiſhed rather to ride on a Horſe that might be led cloſe by them; if not, he would follow next to the Chariot. It was eaſily perceiued in the ambitious young man, that loue and the hope of marriage drew him to this courteſie. But when MELEANDER could not perſwade him to come into the Chariot, or ſtay till another was made ready; he himſelfe would not be carried. Then, not onely by the conſent of the Nobility, but the generall deſire of the ſhouting Souldiers, was ARGENIS alone ſeated in it. The Kings rode before the Chariot, their horſes alſo adorned with Lawrell. Before them rode ARCHOMBROTVS on a white horſe, reining him with the left hand, & in his right bearing the beſt ſpoyle, the head of LYCOGENES: on which the people looked merrily, knowing that from thence did grow the victory. ARCHOMBROTVS his ſeruant bore before him a pole, on which hung LYCOGENES his armes, and not far off was MENOCRITVS ſeene laden with Chaines. The Pretorian, and chiefe Souldiers, gathering as well about the Chariot where ARGENIS was carried, as about the King; for the greater honour of the young Lady, had neglected their triumphant freedome and conceits, and more ſolemnely inuoked the bridall god HYMEN, IVNO, and VENVS. They beleeued this game was raiſed by the *Sardinians*: and when the *Sicilians* thought, there was an agreement betweene the Kings concerning the marriage, they were forward to entertaine the thoughts of their ſucceeding Prince, with theſe ſports. But ARGENIS could not with patience heare this, ſcorning the victory, if ſhe muſt buy it at ſuch a rate, and now almoſt turned enemy to RADIROBANES.

In the meane time, the people had hang'd their doores with lights & lawrel: whoſoeuer kept in Wax the ſtatues of their Anceſtors, opening now their diſplayed pedigrees, inuited the images of their dead fathers to be ſharers in this their gladneſſe. The Citizens diſtinguiſhed in their companies, went forth to meet MELEANDER. The firſt troupe was of children in white nappy garmẽts, ſounding out of their childiſh *Paan*, more then they were bid; then as many as were skill'd in muſicke, ſome ſinging, others playing on Harpes & Dulcimers to the King: the Company of Craftſmen followed next; after whom came the Magiſtrates, euery one in their Robes of dignity. Theſe, entertaining the King with a long cõgratulatiõ, gaue place to the Prieſts, who came laſt, as moſt honourable. Some of them carried Images, & their old gods of rude workmanſhip; others, Crownes, all fire; ſafely, & not without the merry conceit of the wiſer ſort, calling to minde the good Omens of the gods; That LYCOGENES his death, by the flight of Birds, intralls of Beaſts, and obſeruation of lightning, had bin fore-declared. In the midd'ſt of this ſolemnity, the King came to the City-gate, in the entrance wherof, they had aloft erected the Image of Peace, in whoſe right hand MARS had put an Olive-branch: and the Table vnder the picture, vnſeaſonably flattering, as if all troubles in *Sicily* were now quieted: in theſe Verſes beſpake the King;

Thy Countries Father; come with conqueſt home;
With thee Peace feſtinally clad is come,
With ſnowy wings, ſee Piety deſcends
From heauen, and all the gods returne thy friends.
See, Concord quite has chang'd this Kingdomes face,
Peace and rich labour mutually grace
The ground againe, cloathing the Fields with Corne
And Graſſe: behold, the Elmes doe wooing turne;

To whom their loue the diuor'ſt Vines renew:
Warres threats, and licence of the Sword, adieu.
Aſcend, O King, thy Anceſtors high Throne,
And let the Lawes ſit arm'd with thee alone.

The King goeth forward from the gate, into the high Temple of IVPITER, from thence MENOCRITVS is ſent to priſon, and ANAXIMANDER with him, whom the *Catanenſians* had a little before brought bound (but he within foure daies dyed of his wounds, and the other not long after, of anguiſh of minde.) LYCOGENES his Images are alſo defaced, and proclamation made, that it ſhall not be lawful, ſo much as to keep them priuate, or to be ſeene or carried hereafter for the honour or Funerals of any of his Family. Hauing then ended the Sacrifice, MELEANDER ſetteth forward to the Caſtle: weary he was with the former daies fight & care, & afterwards with very ioy. He retyres therfore into his chamber, & making a light ſupper amongſt his houſhold officers, he ſettleth himſelfe to reſt. The like ſolitarineſſe from their deepe cares, vnder pretence of ſleepe, did RADIROBANES, ARCHOMBROTVS, and ARGENIS ſeeke: euery one had their griefe. RADIROBANES, though full of raſh confidence, yet tooke heauily the valour and ſucceſſe of ARCHOMBROTVS, the peoples praiſes, and MELEANDERS fauour towards him. But yet he ſcorn'd him, as being his inferiour: except that great loue doth feare all things. Entring therefore into a full view of himſelfe, how much he had bin helping by his valour and power, he is lulled in a pleaſant dreame, repreſenting vnto him the forme of the happy battell. But ARCHOMBROTVS was wounded deeper, hauing made triall, that nothing is a greater Tyrant, then the thing men call Sweet loue. Neyther did he thinke, that Fortune did hurt him ſo much, as his owne ſilence. That he was counted for a priuate man, while he ſuffered his birth and power to be concealed. He could not better aduiſe himſelfe, then to lay open to MELEANDER his fortunes and deſires: determining thus with himſelfe, his mothers commands forbad him, and his oathes to the gods, that he would not diſcouer his birth while he liued in *Sicily*. Whether therefore it were better to write to his mother, or to goe himſelfe to be abſolued of his oath? he thought both of them too ſlacke. Yet his reſolution of writing did beſt pleaſe him; for a man would not be ſo long abſent from *Sicily*, which deſerued to loue ARGENIS. In this perplexity of minde, negligently toſſing on a reſtleſſe bed, he did now enough perceiue, how the malady of the minde infecteth the body.

But ARGENIS diſmayed with ſo many miſeries, vſeth the comfort of her Nurſe SELENISSA. Both of them together complain'd of POLIARCHVS, and RADIROBANES: Why POLIARCHVS ſhould be abſent, or why they ſhould ſee RADIROBANES preſent: and Nurſe (ſaid ſhee) what a miſerable victory is this? what difference, whether LYCOGENES or RADIROBANES had the conqueſt. But that my Father, ſau'd from the Sword of LYCOGENES, ſhould dye by my paricide: For if hee giue mee to RADIROBANES, I ſhall by my death free my ſelfe, and with the griefe thereof, kill my aged Father. I am therefore borne eyther for a prey, or for a ſpoyle and reward of victory. The Fates then gaue mee their greateſt gifts, onely for my deſtruction, my beauty, and Kingdome. And did I therefore onely come to know POLIARCHVS, that I might know my ſelfe vnworthy to be wedded to ſo much vertue? But what doſt thou thinke, SELENISSA, is the occaſion of his

his ſtay? May be, he lurketh ſome-where in priuate, and perhaps in this Iland, to make proofe of my conſtancy. May be, the valiant Gentleman (and therefore not to bee ſuſpected) is intrapped by ſome treachery. But whom may I now truſt? whom may I ſend to enquire of his ſafety, and relate my miſeries? And now melting into teares, ſhe hearkened to SELENISSA, giuing her more comfort, then ſhe her ſelfe conceiued or beleeued: vntill hauing regained power to ſpeake, ſhe ſaid:

I am not the firſt, ô SELENISSA, which haue loued vnfortunately. Why do we yeeld to fortune? Death ſhall be the laſt remedy, which I can neuer be hindred from. May I not go my ſelfe, changing my habit, in ſearch of POLIARCHVS? Alas, that I dare not be ſo bold, voyd of cunning, and hauing no face to frame a lye. And perhaps alſo (but that is my leaſt feare) I might dye in the labour of trauell. Beſides, thou could'ſt not follow mee, nor ſtay behind, without being called into danger, if I ſhould ſlip away without the Kings priuity. Heark, what I take to be the beſt courſe. ARCHOMBROTVS, you know, is a moſt eſpeciall friend of POLIARCHVS; hee defended him in his abſence to the King, and was the chiefe perſwader to call him backe: I ſhall eaſily perſwade him to ſeeke out POLIARCHVS, and bring him backe to *Sicily*: yet he ſhall not know what the cauſe is I deſire to ſee him; ſomewhat elſe may be deuiſed, neither will our faction want the colour of truth, when both of vs ſhall enforce his beliefe. SELENISSA praiſed her wit; whether the cunning did pleaſe her, or being weary, deſired ſome reſpit from griefe to herſelfe and ARGENIS for the reſt of the night, which ARGENIS hauing ſpent without ſleepe, calls for her Chamberlaine, and vttering ſome few words about LYCOGENES death, commanding him openly, to aske of ARCHOMBROTVS, if that night had any thing eaſed him of his wounds, (for hee had receiued many, but they were light:) for ſhe ſtudied how to flatter him, hauing dangerous imployment for ſo deſeruing a Gentleman. ARCHOMBROTVS, as if he had beene caught vp into heauen, and almoſt confident that hee was beloued, anſwered her Chamberlaine; If MELEANDER and ARGENIS were well, (for vpon their ſafety he wholly depended) hee himſelfe was well enough. O the minds of men! for the moſt part fearing their delights, and louing their miſeries. The Young-man, now full of ioy, and ignorant of ARGENIS deuice, tyred his mind with vaine thoughts, and ſtood by her Chamber doore, to preſent his ſeruice, as ſhe came out. Neither came ſhe vnwelcome; and all the way talking with him, as ſhee was going to MELEANDER, yet ſaid ſhe nothing of POLIARCHVS; for as yet the buſineſſe was not ripe, and ſecreſie was requiſit for that diſcourſe.

But behold freſh miſtakes; RADIROBANES not free from loue, had hyred ſome about the Court, who ſhould daily bring him news of MELEANDER and ARGENIS. Newes therfore was brought him before he came out of his lodging, that ARGENIS, early in the morning, had ſent to ARCHOMBROTVS, that he came preſently to her, and what familiar diſcourſe ſhee had with him. His ſuſpition preſently grew vehement, and as in doubtfull happineſſe, hee bent his mind no otherwiſe now to loue, then before to warre. Grinding his teeth, he went aſide with VERTIGANES, pondering by what ſleight or meanes ARCHOMBROTVS might be made away: or what were more dis-honourable, then ſo great a King to feare a priuate and vnknowne man for his Corriuall. VERTIGANES aſſwaged his choler, by vilifying ARCHOMBROTVS, and perſwaded

ſwaded him that day to breake with MELIANDER (with whom he promiſed to dyne) that he deſired to be his Son-in-law; and then deſpiſed ARCHOMBROTVS ſhould be puniſhed to the full for his madneſſe: with whom if RADIROBANES ſhould be angry more heauily and openly, it would be too great a comfort to his puniſhment, that ſo great a King was iealous of him.

CHAP. IIII.

A diſcourſe betweene the King and CLEOBVLVS, *about the troubles of the State, and of the meanes to keepe the State in quiet.*

MELIANDER being free from theſe cares of loue, intended more ſerious buſineſſe; for there were ſome remnants of warre, which were not to be neglected, *Siracuſa*, *Lylibæum*, *Agrigentum*, and what other Cities had ſtood for LYCOGENES. Hee asked CLEOBVLVS counſell, whether it were better to deuide his Army, to beſiege them all at once, or to march againſt each of them with his full power. Hee doubted not but that the Citizens would yeeld, becauſe there was now left no worthy head to the faction. It is ſufficient, ſaith hee, ô King, if you would continue a while your threates, and make a little ſhew of your armed troupes, onely that feare might haſten the Townesmens repentance, from whom, within theſe few dayes, you ſhall haue heere Embaſſadours. For, being mad, not out of their owne diſpoſitions, they will loue to returne to that nature, which rebellion had before ſhaken off. Feare not you haue finiſhed this warre; but the true cauſe thereof was not in the Cities; and if hereafter you loue your ſafety, there are farre other heads of this miſchieuous ſpring, which you muſt damme vp.

MELIANDER, carefull of dangers to come, by the freſh appearance of ſo many late miſchiefes, We muſt, ſaith hee, haue an eſpeciall regard, that this recouered health of the Common-wealth bee of long continuance: neither may wee euer more ſafely then now, while the ſcarres be freſh, take away all ſtrength and meanes of annoyance, by which being wounded a little before, we may againe be endangered by fortune. But if in the heate of danger, thou hadſt laid before mee my former faults, thou wouldſt haue ſeemed rather to haue vpbraided than admoniſhed mee: But now I am in ſafety, if thou truely tell mee what thou doſt thinke, CLEOBVLVS; hereafter it ſhall be a warning, that I fall not into the ſame lapſe. Hee, fearing with too ſawcy a freedome to anger the King, though ſeeming deſirous, excuſed him of all blame: That it was the fault of his enemies, the times and Fates. And when with that modeſtie, he had prepared the Kings mind for that counſell, which he was ready to giue him; As long, ſaith hee, as gentleneſſe is counted for a vertue, you cannot be ſaid to haue brought faltring *Sicily* into any misfortune by your fault: Your clemency, I ſay, the enuy of the Fates haue abuſed, to the ruine almoſt of your ſelfe and Countrey. That eaſineſſe, and too much ſufferance toward your Nobility; that lauiſh and raſh bounty of your ſelfe and your Anceſtors, hath betrayed the chiefe ſtrength of your Kingdome, and laid open to iniuries your contemned dignity. But now they are vanquiſhed, and now their

tyred

tyred factions will bee at reſt. But when they ſhall gaine breath a little, looke for other ſtormes, except you, Æolvs-like, can bridle their ambitious winds. They will ſtriue to breake forth, and as long as they haue too much power, you Kings can neuer haue enough. Neither doe I counſell you to bee a Tyrant. You ſhall alſo prouide well for them, ô King, if you ſhall bring to paſſe, that through the feare and hatred of their fault, they ſhould by little and little forget their reſtleſſe diſpoſitions. I know, ſaith MELIANDER, that many ſtormes doe breake out of theſe cloudes: but the power of theſe men are growne vp already, and by the forbearance and patience of Kings, almoſt now made lawfull. In abating them, therefore, I ſhall either be thought to doe an iniury, in beating downe that power, which had beeing before mee: or elſe may, by too much ſtriuing, make a raſh tryall of the Royall power, which has been oft violated, and the weakeneſſe whereof it behooues vs to conceale.

Hope better of the ſucceſſe, (replyes CLEOBVLVS) while you may root out in order and by degrees, that plentifull power, that makes them ſo to ſwell. Neither doe you beleeue, that your cauſe is ill, and that gods and men diſallow it, if you fight for your Princely honour, and preuent *Sicily* from parricide, by which ſhe ſacrifices her ſelfe to the Furies. Marke who they are, and from whence they come, and what Engines haue raiſed them to this their height. Howſoeuer they may bragge, they got eſtates by the fauour of your Anceſtors; they are put into gouernments, and by your eſpeciall grace and princely ſufferance, haue they mounted ſo high, that now, either they or their poſterity doe ſtriue againſt their Kings. Yours therefore are the weapons with which your ſelfe are aſſaulted; yours are all thoſe ſwords, which (guided by the blind hand of diſcord) doe vow the ruine of their firſt makers. If they deſerue it, and know not when they are well, take that onely from them, which they firſt receiued from you. Truſt mee, you ſhall leaue them naked, and make them forget that haughtineſſe, which they now ſwell with, admiring in themſelues your wealth, and ignorant of their owne pouerty. And to the end you may take heed to your Honour in time, marke how much their power doth increaſe againſt you: how openly, with how dangerous a conſent, they doe now challenge to themſelues, as it were, this freedome of ſinning. They will be æmulous competitours, nay, enemies one to the other, yet they will hardly ſuffer the King to cruſh any of them. Whoſoeuer therefore rebelleth, the reſt haue a hand in the Treaſon, either openly, or in their priuate wiſhes. Now they will ioyne with the faction, now they will take the benefit of the time being well offered, that vnder another pretence of difference, they may diſtract the King. Others doe not leaue your ſide, nor your Campe, but the vſe of the Kings Councels and Souldiers being weaked by degrees and circumſtances, they deſire that the obſtinacy of the Rebels might hold long play with the Kings forces, leſt the danger ſhould ſeeme vnfit, and vnworthy of Kings, and the people may be accuſtomed to reuerence, and ſuffer theſe vproares. So they both make a patterne to themſelues, and prepare a good way, if they ſhall happen to fall out with the King. Vnleſſe you preuent this treaſon by ſpeedy policy, what will you differ from the fortune of *Mergania*? It was a powerfull Countrey vnder the ſubiection of one, but now, by the ſluggiſhneſſe and weakeneſſe of their Emperours, it is falne to the rule of ſo many, that it is altogether reuolted from the right Lord.

Though it be freſh in your memory, Sir, what ſuch factions are able to doe,

yet

yet you haue heere giuen me leaue to shew you their originall and nature. For I would haue you thorowly fired, or prepared with patience to suffer a certaine calamity. If therefore you loue any, or preferre any, against the pleasure of the ancient Nobility; as if it were of their goods what you giue; they leaue the Court, complaine that they are neglected, they fly to the Castles and Garisons, which you haue trusted to their charge. They bewayle the fortune of the people; that a few horse-leeches are filled with the blood of a dying Kingdome; that their pride is not to be endured, who abuse the bewitched King, and trample vnder-feet the ancient and deseruing Nobility, with an vnusuall pride of their new power. This (as you know) is the common course of reuolting, and breaking out into ciuill warres. But there are other causes which embolden these kind of people to sedition; though you haue long bin bountifull to them, yet if at any time you stay your hand; if you deny offices or gouernments to them already full, though neuer satisfied; if you commit not all your counsels to them; if you haue any in better esteeme then themselues; if you hate not where they hate; they thinke they are vsed vnworthily, and storme, as if some indignity were offered them. Others, that they may gaine to themselues reputation, and teach the King how powerfull they are, for no other cause they seeke matter of offence, and disturbe the common peace. But what occasion soeuer moueth them to reuolt, being enabled with that power, which you gaue them, they find presently clyents and followers; and so much the freer, because these faults of going out, are commonly vnpunished, and oftentimes rewarded. Being thus heartened, and, as it were, settled in their owne Kingdome, they wrest from you, Kings, richer things to make peace, then if they had beene dutifull and faithfull. In the meane time, with your gold, and your wages, (Who can suffer it?) they muster those forces which they leade against you. Being bold vpon your treasure, they will either haue an account from you of your Raigne, or wil prescribe a forme of gouernment to you. They are your Farmers and your Citizens, which are more polled by these warres, then by forraigne inuasions. What then? you must buy your peace (ô King.) It is to their benefit to doe amisse. You, while the Kingdome is not hartily settled, expect still in feare, from what ashes the flame should breake out againe; who shall be ambitious of the next reuolt; what articles of agreement must be added to the already too full Records. This I account the least of all, that these warres, and these agreements, should be a scoffe to forraigne Countries; and whether we haue peace or dissention, our faith is more vnconstant then the waues of the Sea. The wounds are greater, by which they pierce thorow the bowels of their Countrey, by such customes. For, the strength of the greatest Countrey, to which, if these inconueniences were taken away, no Kingdome but would yeeld, this malignant continuall wind doth beate to the ground. The wealth of the Citie and Countrey is wasted, whereseoeuer this storme lighteth. The vigour of the mind is wasted; and the carefull wisedome of their Councellors, which deserue to bee noted thorow the world, can hardly haue leisure to appease these differences at home. Furthermore, the minds of the yonger sort are brought vp in boldnesse, contempt of your Maiestie, and delight in ciuill warre, in which Fury and Auarice haue their sudden conflicts, and present rewards. So that whatsoeuer our *Sicilian* gods had lent vs for the terrour of strangers, is weakened by intestine euils. Neither may you thinke, that these are the first beginnings of their inraged

ged minds, who being brought vp in military diſcipline, will afterwards ſend forth this heate conceiu'd amongſt themſelues more forceably againſt a forraigne enemy. Would to God, theſe were at leaſt the comforts of ciuill madneſſe. But leſt you may beleeue in this matter, that their firſt practice is to worth and warre; obſerue, how often theſe violent flaſhes haue a greater ſhew of lightnes and fury, than of true endeuours in the Fields. Theſe troupes meete in their Caſtles and fit Townes. They rob the weake Citizens, or vnprepared Countrey-men; and moſt commonly, this is the greateſt matter of their valour. They ſeldome come to a pitcht Field: their dangers are little or ſuddaine, for they are obnoxiouſly pacified, and before the fortune of the day be tryed, you ſend them away rewarded for their villany.

But grant theſe warres ſhould continue, that theſe ciuill broyles ſhould increaſe; but in the meane time, the Soldier is fatted with the richeſt ſpoyles of the Country, and being more dainty in warre then in peace, with the goods of the miſerable Citizens, is trayned rather in robbery, than in a conſtant profeſſion, valour, and Art. So that put them in a forraigne Countrey, to the diſcipline of a true and ſober warre, ſometimes not very beneficiall, they are broken with a feeble wearineſſe; ſhewing how far different the practice of a Soldier and a Robber is. In the meane time wee are deſpiſed, ô King, and if you threaten any thing againſt your neighbour Kingdomes, they neglect your attempts, truſting not ſo much in their owne ſtrength, as in our miſeries: they beleeue, that they can eaſily ſtirre vp ſome *Sicilians*, with a ſmall largeſſe, who may entangle you in a ciuil mutiny. So they deliuer you to bee maſtred by thoſe, by whom, vnder your leading, they ſhould haue ſuffered. Iudge your ſelfe, whether this faſter brings ruine or infamy to a noble Countrey.

To conclude, Doe you deſire to heare what your Subiects may complaine of? Heretofore, the people had recourſe to their Princes for the appeaſing of theſe troubles, leſt ambition ſhould knocke together, and breake the Nobility; leſt Factions ſhould deuide a friendly Countrey; and they ſhould feare that from their Countrey-men, which enemies vſe to threaten, therfore they beſtowed that Honour, Sword, and Throne vpon the King. But if they are yet troubled in the Kingdome, with the calamities of the Common-wealth, what will it auaile them to haue giuen vp their right, or enthralled themſelues to any man? Either therefore reſtore them to their liberty, or ſettle their domeſticke peace, for which they haue left their liberty.

MELEANDER at theſe words, with a deepe ſigh ſtrooke his breſt; One may better, ſaith he, argue of a diſeaſe, then expell it by phyſicke; ERISTHENES and OLOÖDEMVS haue paid their debt to iuſtice, and LYCOGENES is ſlaine. If according to that example, buſineſſe dayly require rigour; I ſhall make my power odious euery way to my ſelfe, which is to be nouriſhed by the blood of my Nobles. There is a great good diſpoſition in them (ſaith hee) a noble ſpirit, and many vertues. What, ſhall I ſuppreſſe or darken theſe lights? or all? But that were inhumane, and perhaps beyond the Kings reach. Which then? Onely thoſe that are ſuſpected. But it were hard to puniſh onely ſuſpition. And oftentimes, Rebellion giueth no tracke to ſuſpition. A headſtrong violence in actiue ſpirits, does oftentimes plot and raiſe theſe tumults at one time. Shall I make All, my enemies, by my ſtrictneſſe? Or ſhall I liue like a beaſt in the Deſart? Or rather, furniſh my Court with new men?

The remedy, truſt mee, is worſe then the diſeaſe. I hope, the gods and Fates, after we haue auoyded this ſharpe ſtorme, will make our Maieſtie to be a curbe to thoſe that haue had experience of our power. At leaſt, CLEOBVLVS, giue mee the mildeſt aduice thou canſt.

Then ſaid CLEOBVLVS, I am at your ſide, Sir, and will excuſe the Nobility in what I may. There be cheerefull and ſtout ſpirits among them: and theſe very things which we now accuſe, are tokens of great minds: and if the Lawes can curbe them, it will be profitable for the Common-wealth. Now becauſe you haue ſuffered them to play the wantons, I lay vpon you, Kings, the blame and enuy of thoſe things they contriue and dare doe. But when vertues and vices are no more eſteemed by deſert, then by popular opinion, it is no maruell, if cuſtome, the eſtimation of the offenders, and the ſucceſſe, hath dignified this fault, which if you deſire to ſuppreſſe and take away, you muſt call them backe to the meaneneſſe of their owne birth. And this you may doe by a true reproachfull name; as by calling it Treaſon, Conſpiracy, Treachery; not as they vſe to call it, Haughtineſſe of mind, Wiſdome, Society, A care of the common good. Then, that ſuch which fall from your Allegiance, at leaſt ſhould be humbled, by being forced to begge pardon: when now (which is a ſtrange cuſtome in a Countrey) you are wont to condemne your ſelfe, by proclaiming them to be innocent, in your Letters Patents: for, if they were not guilty when they tooke Armes, you were guilty, againſt whom they raiſed forces. I am ſorie to tell it; Excepting this laſt war, wherein you are abſolute Conquerour; obſerue the commotions vnder your ſelfe and your Father; all are diſmiſt with this Caution; that you ſhould impute to your ſelfe the Lands waſting, muſtering of Souldiers, the other miſchiefes of Treaſon, with too much diſſembling and betraying the ſlauery of your gouernment. That theſe things were done by your command, for your ſake, you haue ſuffered to ſtand vpon publike Record.

But 'tis hard to ſuppreſſe thoſe Stars; for you may neither darken them, nor rule them by vngentle meanes. Let them ſhine, ô King, as long as they ſhall remember to what Sun they owe their light, and do not obſcure your Sphere. It ſeemed almoſt neceſſary, that ſome bodies blood ſhuld waſh away this fault. ERISTHENES and OLOÖDRMVS did wreſt from your goodneſſe the bitternes of this remedy: and the vnhappy redreſſer, LYCOGENES, ſhall for ſome time fill others thoughts with his memory. But whoſoeuer, forgetting thoſe times, ſhall firſt play this game, quickly ſuppreſſe him, not by ſlow and leuelled diligence, but by ſpeedy aduice. Take the diſpatch of it vpon your ſelfe, leſt the double dealing of your Captaines, ſhould vexe the cauſe by vnprofitable delay. If you ſhall dare, and not delay, many beeing awed by the reuerence of your Maieſty, will follow your happy leading. Who will begin to doubt of their duty, if you ſhall ſeeme to doubt, whether you may iuſtly puniſh thoſe who dare offend? You muſt then be carefull, leſt by a fearefull ſlackneſſe you ſeeme to forget thoſe times, and aske pardon for the death of ERISTHENES. Let your power and your will agree together, that you may haue the credit, and not Fortune. Neither liſten to compoſition, contracts and bargaines with rebellious enemies. Let this be the only ſalue for this diſeaſe, if he ſubmit, if hee lay aſide his pride, if hee condemne both himſelfe and his cauſe; let it bee your lenity then to fauour him, vnleſſe hee offend more dangerouſly, and deferre his feigned repentance, vntill neceſſity force him:

But

But pardon him with this prouiſo, that you fine him. If he hold any Prouince of you, take away part of it, and giue it to another. If he hath Caſtles or ſtrong holds, either of his owne or yours, take one of them, as a pledge of his fidelity. Others will feare to adde ſpoyle to your Exchequer, who now with a contrary deſire, dare demand wealth, power, and offices, for the reward of peace: but take heede that you pardon not ſuch offenders vpon the importunity of their kindred, who haue taken vp Armes for you againſt them. For there is no ſo common deceit, as of thoſe Noble-men, who deuide themſelues into ſeuerall Armies, not for affection and true loue, but, as it were, by chance. Brothers, Kinsfolkes, Couſins, ſome will be on your ſide, ſome on the enemies, that they may be ſecure on both ſides, by victory or by fauour. It is requiſite, ô King, that you ſhould ſuſpect ſuch moſt; and if they petition more earneſtly for their Allyes, take them almoſt for enemies.

And this is my opinion of the Ring-leaders of factions: But what are they without the power of the Soldiers? Theſe are the vitall blood, & the ſinews of dition. Neither ſhall you be ſlacke in puniſhing them, whom you haue therefore appointed in time of peace for Gariſon ſouldiers or Pretorians: if perhaps they ſhall follow their Leaders againſt their King, in time of treachery, let them haue a ſhamefull paſport, let them leaue their Armes; let no noiſe of their repentance, or prayers of Noble-men alter your reſolution: let them learne, not to honour their Gouernours ſo much, as to reuerence your ſelfe in them: becauſe they haue their being with them from you, and depend on you. So the Armes which you ſhall raiſe, which you ſhall traine in peace, ſhall bee faithfully your owne: neither ſhall your Nobility deſpiſe you, by the confidence of truſted forces. But if any ſhall follow the faction in a time of defection, which are not bound to you by any obligation of fauour; I will not deny, but that your meekeneſſe to ſuch may be fitting. Towards ſuch, if you will, you may gaine the credit of gentleneſſe; ſo that they may vnderſtand, that you gaue free pardon, and that they did not deſerue it.

But now we treat of their puniſhments and forfeitures; but firſt they muſt be ouer-maſtred; or, which is more gentle, be wonne to you, that they may neither deſerue to bee ſuppreſt, or puniſhed. There are two things, ô King, by which the Noble-men are armed againſt you, and ſtirr'd to inſurrection. If you can take away this their ſtrength by ſome deuice, I cannot yet vnderſtand whether you ſhall helpe your ſelfe moſt, or them. But I muſt not now relate theſe things; for I ſee the *Sardinian* King comming towards you.

CHAP. V.

RADIROBANES speaketh with MELEANDER, *and asketh* ARGENIS *in marriage. The King of* Sicilie's *Answer. The cunning of the King of* Sardinia, *to corrupt* SELENISSA: *her fidelity to her Mistris.*

MEleander looked backe, and Radirobanes had already entred the Court; though therfore against his will, laying aside his secret discourse, he meeteth the King, and welcõming him merrily, leadeth to the place appointed for the banquet. It was the largest Roome in the Court; and the doore being open, the people were admitted to looke in. In these dayes, it was a custome among the *Sicilians*, to lye downe at feasts, and to feede on beds. But oftentimes ancient customes seeme by a secret reuerence, to be auspicious, which the Kings publikely performe, and the Priests procure. Vpon that day therefore, MELEANDER did renew the temperateneſſe of his Ancestors, that the Guests should sit at the banquet. He had inuited the chiefe of the Nobility. ARGENIS her selfe was present, with the chiefe of the Matrones; A great enticement to rage & hatred for the two æmulous Suiters. ARCHOMEROTVS was enraged against RADIROBANES, hardly tempring his choler. RADIROBANES, no lounder then he, casts a secret eye, to watch if he did at any time looke vpon ARGENIS, or were made proud by any grace from her. Both of them dissembling all things with a furious feare, misconstrued themselues to be wronged by euery casuall looke or gesture of ARGENIS.

The Banquet ended, RADIROBANES, impatient of loue and hatred, told MELEANDER, if he had leisure, he desired some priuate speech with him. The King presently goeth aside with him into a Lobby. RADIROBANES begins: If I were to speake to another, most worthy King, I would prepare his mind fit for my wishes, by relating my selfe to be King of *Sardinia* and *Corsica*; that *Maiorca* and *Minorca* are mine; that I hold many places in *Africa*, and some in *Liguria*; that my Countries are well peopled and well monyed; that I haue a great and fearefull Nauy in all Seas that come neere vs from the maine Ocean. I could besides shew my Pedigree and Series of Kings, whose Ancestors are reported to be borne of the gods: But with you I will vse other language; I, as a friend, desire to enter with you a more firme league of friendship: Let me, I pray you, ioyne my fortune with yours, or that I may speake more plainely, the name of Father, and giue me a signe of your good will. Whatsoeuer I enioy, is at your seruice: Promise mee your Daughter in marriage. Neither doe I know whether I should more earnestly desire this marriage, that I may haue you for my father-in-law, or her for my wife. Hauing thus spoken, he made no mention of the succours he brought, which hee did hope would preuaile most with the old King.

MELEANDER

MELEANDER protesting that he did owe all that he had to RADIROBANES: You offer, saith he, deare Guest, a condition most worthy not onely to be accepted, but earnestly to be desired: for who would not desire the affinity of RADIROBANES, and of *Sardinia*? for you, most valiant Prince, with a lesse fortune then you haue; and *Sardinia*, though not blest with so noble a King, might hope for greater matters then you demand: but you know that marriages are pleasing more by the vnion of the minde, then of the body. Mens mindes are free, neyther can be compelled by any condition to will what they are vnwilling: especially the fortune of a Queene, to which my Daughter is borne, doth not beare that captiuity. I haue receiued my Crowne from my Ancestors; and She expects it from me. Let it therefore be in her free choyce, vpon whom she will bestow the fortune of her *Sicily*. I would not haue you take my words, sweet Guest, as if I would not doe you all that you desire, and especially this your request. But I will not haue you wonder, if I leaue to my Daughter her owne choyce. I promise you, whatsoeuer lyes in my power: Doe you worke with her, that shee may be worthy your loue, for a forced marriage would auayle you nothing. To conclude, imagine that you were my owne Sonne, how much soeuer you loued her, or how highly soeuer esteemed of her; I would not wish her for my Daughter-in-Law, if shee did not desire to haue you her Husband.

MELEANDER indeuoured, by these circumstantiall speeches, both to please RADIROBANES, and gaue delayes for so weighty a businesse, because he knew his Daughters minde to be alienated from this marriage; hauing diued into her affection before, perswading himselfe that RADIROBANES came vpon this hope. But he still vrged it, soothed the old man, and said he onely liued, that hee might be called his Sonne-in-Law.

In this great heat, he vnderstood not MELEANDER's words, nor his meaning, giuing hope so awry, that to a wise man, whom loue did not disquiet, he might seeme to haue giuen a sufficient deniall. And now EVRYMEDES told them both, that it was time to goe to the Playes, which they had set vp suddenly in the Court-yard, onely that the people might haue a time of reioycing for the Kings victory. They therefore set forward to the Theater, in which the Surueyors of the Play had placed many things to be seene, fetched out of the Palace, especially ancient Monuments, and the Statues of ancient Heröes, not onely such to whom the worke-man had giuen Hands and Feet, but also many, which were set there, made before DEDALVS, did shew but their vpper parts, by reason the stone was no further carued.

After the Kings were set, presently ARGENIS entred with SELENISSA, and a troupe of Attendants, no lesse punishment to RADIROBANES and ARCHOMBROTVS. They therefore could not sufficiently looke vpon the Actors, nor vpon the ancient wealth of the *Sicilian* Kings; neyther could they view the Princesse much, for looking vpon each other. And now ARGENIS did seeme to RADIROBANES, to cast her eye vpon ARCHOMBROTVS, too often, and too graciously. Which, as hee did most vnhappily beleeue, hee muttered thus to himselfe: It shall not auayle him, that loue is mad. We must vse policy: for if I make away ARCHOMBROTVS, the remembrance of his death will make mee the lesse accepted of ARGENIS. And is not loue a warre? But in war, what Cities their Fortresses doe preserue from the Enemy, Treason doth often lay open. They are to be assaulted with gifts, that are powerfull with

ARGENIS.

ARGENIS. Their dayly prayſes ſhall make me more acceptable to her: We are all vnawares eaſie to conceiue thoſe things, which our familiars doe oftentimes, and, as if not on purpoſe, put in our minde. With this traine, will I know all the ſecrets which paſſe betweene them. Then, weighing with himſelfe, which of ARGENIS her ſeruants he ſhould attempt with gifts, nothing did ſeeme more difficult, or profitable, then to goe to SELENISSA: becauſe that Matron had a ſettled countenance, which would diſcourage any that ſhould tempt her to infidelity: but if ſhe were once made, the conqueſt of ARGENIS would be eaſie. He was witty, eſpecially when loue had ſharpned his nature. I muſt be bold, ſaid hee; it will be eaſie ſo to ſpeake to the old Woman: that if ſhee be true, ſhee may not vnderſtand the drift of my gift: but if ſhe will ſell her faith, ſhe may vnderſtand that her Chapman is come. Whileſt he is thus muſing, neyther Stage-play, nor the other ſpectacles could delight him, (for there were of both ſorts; although heere were ſome brought out, who ſhould play at Whorle-bats, the exerciſe of ERIX.) But then the *Catanenſes* came dancing to a Pipe of their *Androns* inſtitution. But he tooke this for auſpicious fortune, that, thinking on his bribe, he perceiued on the Theater the like victory; on which the report had perſonated ARGIA, and ERIPHILE; the one, with a rich Chaine purchaſing a moſt bloudy treaſon; the other, for a gift, betraying her Husband.

Amongſt other things, he did ſo praiſe thoſe Verſes, wherein ERIPHILE ſo much triumphed, hauing receiued the reward of Treaſon, that preſently hee commanded them to be brought to him, and oftentimes would reade them to himſelfe:

Now vaniſh care: enough my watchfull face
Is with vaine paleneſſe chang'd, O gods! your grace
You now haue heapt on mee. Poſſeſſe I this,
This Bracelet as my owne? I haue my wiſh:
Now am I ſafe, poſſeſt of heauenly bliſſe.
With ſuch faire Gemmes, VENVS *was wont to decke*
Her ſelfe for MARS: *ſuch on his wines white necke*
The Tyrian *Prince admir'd: O ſplendor rare!*
O radiant light, then PHOEBVS *ſelfe more faire!*

Why am I mad? Loue, Faith, and Piety
Muſt all be pay'd for this; 'twill be to mee
Too deare a Bracelet: for this gift ſhall I
Betray my Husband in the warres to dye?
Since entrailes of ſlaine Beaſts, Birds ominous flight,
And PHOEBVS *Oracle it ſelfe did fright*
Him from the warres. O gift too bloudy deare,
Vnleſſe a Widdow, thee I muſt not weare.
'Twere better farre forſake this curſt attyre.
My wauering Breſt ſuffers diſtractions dyre:
A floating Ship on the rough Ocean ſo
Is by the fighting Windes toſt to and fro.

But canſt thou then be fooliſh, and deny
Bliſſe giuen by Fate? Why fear'ſt thou Augury?
Canſt thou reſtore this gift for feare of warre?
This is warres price: then Theb's better by farre:
To mee a Kingdome: Th' Augur contradicts,
And hateſull piety my ſoule afflicts.
What ſhall I doe? Strange Fate, my heart doth feare
What it deſires: if thou deſerue to weare
This ſacred Gold, if this bright Gemme beſit
Thy beauty well, then boldly challenge it
As the gods gift. If thee thy Lord doe hate,
'Tis iuſtice; if bee loue, and wiſh thy ſtate
Should equall heauenly goddeſſes in bliſſe,
Hee'le thinke his bloud well ſpent to purchaſe this.

RADIROBANES, glad with the Augury of this example, after the Playes were ended, and all returned againe into the Palace, relateth to ARGENIS in the Priuy-Chamber, what before he had ſpoken to her Father. He intreated her, that ſhe would be pleaſed to take for a gift, the wealth of *Sardinia*; and more the Louer ſpake, not vnbeſeeming both their fortunes. ARGENIS bluſht, not onely for modeſty, but ſecret hatred. Yet ſhee replyed nothing, but what RADIROBANES expected vpon this his firſt proffer, that, that care fitted not a Virgin, neyther was that power hers, while her Father liued. In the meane time, ſhe gaue him thankes, that hee ſo highly eſteemed of her Fathers friendſhip. RADIROBANES ſtaying a little with her, paſſed to the firſt tryall of his intended treachery: he ſaluted both the Lords and Ladies throughout the Preſence, with youthfull complement, retaining ſtill the Maieſty of a King. At length he meeteth SELENISSA as hee wiſhed; and hauing ſpoken ſome words of courſe, he began to prayſe her Sonne which liued in Court. Then he demanded, whether ſhe had any more, and how many were liuing, and whatſoeuer was pleaſing to a woman, and then, of his owne accord, turning his ſpeech homeward: I perceiue, quoth hee, in you many reſemblances of my good mother, and haue beene often troubled with the ſweet memory of her being dead, when I looke vpon you, and I will make you know this day, how much the Fates haue imparted to you of her fauour.

MELEANDER commeth vpon them ſuddenly as they are talking, of whom RADIROBANES taking his leaue before night, ſendeth for SELENISSA her ſonne. His name was DEMADES, whom after hee had deceiued by the ſhew of much familiarity; Goe, ſaith he, and carry to SELENISSA this picture of my Mother, not much vnlike her, if it were not for the Scepter and the Crowne, for it was a ſmall picture, not differing from SELENISSA in yeeres: reſembling an olde Woman, a Queene, and one furrowed with wrinkles, but of curious workemanſhip; the Iewels coſt RADIROBANES long ſince twenty Talents, which made a Caſe for the Picture, at the end whereof hanged a great Pearle.

When SELENISSA ſaw DEMADES with the gift, ſhee was ſtrucken with the exceeding luſtre of it, that ſhee doubted whether ſhe might make ARGENIS priuy to this great happineſſe; and feared to be ſuſpected, that ſhee had proſtituted her credit; or leſt ſhee ſhould be commanded to ſend backe to the giuer,

giuer, this pledge of more then plaine liberality; if shee should haue troubled the greene and vnprepared minde of the Princesse with this nouelty. Examining these things with her selfe, and as yet doubting, shee asketh her sonne, if there were more present, when RADIROBANES deliuered him that to be brought? No, saith he, he called me aside, that no body should be priuy to it. SELENISSA therfore replyeth, Keepe it, my Sonne, to thy selfe; thou knoweest not what is done; neyther is this sent to mee, as thou thinkest, and RADIROBANES iested with thee. But thou shalt vnderstand more, when it shall be more conuenient; onely remember this one thing from mee, that thou keepe it secret.

Hauing thus spoken, shee returned to ARGENIS. As yet, truely shee was trusty to her; but now shee had left to hate RADIROBANES: then shee began to consider with her selfe, with what great danger to ARGENIS and her selfe, POLIARCHVS was beloued: for how often had shee stayed the hand of ARGENIS from killing her selfe? or whom could she promise, that her sudden violence would not at one time or other preuent her wholesome counsell? To conclude, euery one must looke to themselues. For what, saith she, hath POLIARCHVS deserued at my hands? I haue found RADIROBANES more profitable to mee, after a few dayes that hee came hither, then POLIARCHVS vpon a whole yeeres acquaintance with ARGENIS. What if hee bely his fortunes, erring vnknowne, and a Stranger? yet *Sicily* did know RADIROBANES to be a King, by his ayd, before he had made knowne his high and kingly desire of marrying ARGENIS. How great shall my hopes be, if I can make ARGENIS fauourable to him, when I am already possessed of those rewards, which would be almost sufficient to requite mee, if it were done? And to conclude, POLIARCHVS is absent, and wee doubtfull whether hee be liuing; and if he returneth, whether shee will openly demand him for her Husband of her Father: or, whether she will secretly deceiue me, by shamefull going away with him. But we cannot let RADIROBANES goe but inraged; neyther will Fortune (if this condition be neglected by mee and ARGENIS) offer vs the like.

CHAP. VI.

The King reduceth some Townes to his obedience: his care to gaine the loue of the people: he refuseth to receiue the Hyperiphanians: *he continueth his discourse with* CLEOBVLVS.

WIthin a little time, (as CLEOBVLVS coniectured before) Embassadors came to the King from the Cities, and sate in the Church-Porches, holding Boughs couered with Wooll, with suppliant groanes, or silence. Many Cities, and many of the chiefe Citizens, vsed IBVRRANES and DVNALBIVS for their Intercessors; whose fauour was so great with the King, that hee would deny them no reasonable request. MELANDER therefore vsing a manly clemency against deiected and offending Subiects, punished their penitency onely with a maiesticke frowne. The

Embassadors

Embaſſadours being brought into the Court by the armed Guard, where the King ſate in his State, to the terrour of the poore ſuppliants: and when they complayned of the *Genius* of the time, which had mooued the affections of the people to be turbulent, after he had ſomewhat rebuked them, hee left them in better hope to the Iudges, and going from them, he commanded them to heare from thoſe Noble-men his pleaſure. But their puniſhment was eaſie: ſome of them were fined, and ſuch as had beene obſtinate, baniſhed. Hauing therefore found more clemency then they expected, they fill their Cities with the loue of their Conquerour. The *Hyperiphanij* would addreſſe their Embaſſage apart, proteſting their thankſ-giuing, their well-wiſhes, and new Couenants of fidelity. But there were ſome of the Kings Councell, which thought it a diſparagement to the King: becauſe when the King perceyued, that they ranne vpon this byas: I would know of you, ſaith hee, whether the *Hyperiphanij* thinke themſelues to bee *Sicilians*, more or leſſe then the other Citizens: for wherein doe their vowes ſequeſter them from the reſt? Why doe they not ſpeake to mee in the name of the Prouinces and Cities, but in the behalfe of their parties? but then eſpecially when they deſire to bee ſeene, and to breake out openly in a conceit of their owne ſtrength. But when more and more of the Prouinces returned to their allegiance, the Embaſſadours of *Siracuſa* being admitted to the Councell-Chamber, with their countenance caſt downe, ſignified that they durſt not open their Embaſſage, vntill they were commanded to ſpeake.

CLEOBVLVS asking them, what they deſired, they offered their Petition, wherein was contayned their Citizens requeſts; and alſo they ſaid, that it often happened, that the people being troubled with the iniuries of wicked men, did fooliſhly reuenge their grieuances vpon their King and Country: as ſome, which being franticke through ſickneſſe, their griefe vrging them, ſtrike their next man: And, that they cannot excuſe their former folly, but they well knew the people were ſtirred vp by theſe inconueniences, of which they had ſought redreſſe, and that it would much auayle to their future quiet, to haue theſe things taken away.

CLEOBVLVS vndertakes to deliuer to the King theſe Petitions, and cõmandeth the Embaſſadours to tarry for an anſwer. Then, the Councell breaking vp, hee went to the King; who, as it happened, conſidering many things with himſelfe of the wiſdome of CLEOBVLVS, had then truely gheſſed, that the Cities would returne to their obedience. And, beeing mindefull of that diſcourſe, which was hindered by the ſudden comming of RADIROBANES, hee calls vpon him againe for thoſe ſpeeches, (deferring the Petitions of the *Siracuſans* till another time, becauſe hee would better conſider of them.) If I remember (CLEOBVLVS) thou didd'ſt ſay, that there were two things which might make our peace vnſtable in *Sicily*, and put our warre and peace in the power of the Nobility: but the *Sardinian* King then preuented thy diſcourſe, which now you may more at large relate: What are therefore thoſe two bands, or rather Fates, which doe binde *Sicily* ſo ſubiect to the Nobility? Thoſe very ſame (replyeth CLEOBVLVS) of which, moſt diſcreet Sir, you haue often complayned: Firſt, the great number of ſtrong Holds, Caſtles, and Garriſons in *Sicily*: then, the cuſtome of appoynting Rulers of Prouinces, ſo abſolute, that they ſhall hold their places during their life.

Truely, if ſo many Caſtles were not dammageous, but onely vnprofitable, yet I could aduiſe you to demoliſh them. Now, ſeeing charge, danger, and often hurt goes to the keeping of them, why, being obſtinately bent to our owne harme, doe wee any longer keepe them? or againſt what enemies doe we thinke them powerfull, againſt Strangers, or againſt our owne borne Subiects? But Strangers are bart'd out well enough by thoſe which wee haue built in the Ports, and Hauens of our Kingdome. I doe not queſtion the profit of theſe, we haue ſtrength ſufficient in them, and defence abundant from our Enemies: who, if they ſhould breake in vpon vs, thorow thoſe barricadoes, they may be receiued by our Armies, and our Cities, oppoſing them on euery ſide, which are many, and not ſo weake that they may be taken vpon the firſt aſſault of our Enemies; they will ſuffice againſt any forreine power. But whom ſhould wee feare at home? the people and our Citizens? and not rather the ambition of the Nobility, alwayes bound with a reſtleſſe diſpoſition, for the dangers of freſh and bold plots? There is ſeldome a will in the people to riſe againſt their King: that madneſſe of theirs with which they did ſo much ſwell, is almoſt beyond example: but that, as you haue made tryall, could not be preuented, nor ſo much reſtrayned, by the aſſurance of ſo many Caſtles, of which wee now diſpute: that you may hereby vnderſtand (O King) that theſe Forts doe not aſſure to you, thoſe Townes which are vnder them, but doe make them ſlaues to the Captaines of the Garriſons, who doe oftner force the Citizens againſt their will to oppoſe their Princes, then win Rebels and Traytors to their Kings obedience. So that as often as they deſire the truſt or rule of a Caſtle, this ſhould ſeeme to be their priuate meaning: Deliuer to mee, O King, fetters, with which I may binde the Towne which is next to my Caſtle: that I may haue the Citizens my Captiues: although you ſhould gaine-ſay, and that they were vnwilling, they ſhall be at my command. The Prouinces round about tremble vnder theſe fortifications: Heere armed Souldiers may be taken in, or ſet forth. To conclude, giue mee a litte Kingdome vnder your greater.

You will ſay, you will diſarme the libertie of ſo great power, by the choyce of moſt approued faithfull men. You ſhould then doe, what no King of *Sicily* before could: For what eyther ciuill warre hath there beene, or forreine, in which many Gouernours of thoſe Caſtles haue not forſaken their Prince? Or what commotion almoſt is there in our Countrey, but breaketh out of theſe places, or is receyued into them? Neyther doe they diſſemble it, who after factions come to agreement with you. They deſire Forts as pledges of their ſafety; indeed that they may be ſecure, whether you will or no: and when any occaſion ſhall renew the warre, they may with a ſecure boldneſſe arme themſelues againſt you. Not content with your promiſe for pardon of their former reuolt, they demand to themſelues Forts, Caſtles, and Souldiers, and compell you for a pledge of their penitency, (which is often counterfeit) to giue that truſt to their words, which they deny to yours. But if theſe Fortifications bee taken away out of the Countrey, they ſhall place their chiefe guard, Sir, as well in your faith, as their owne, and ſhall finde obedience in the Townes truſted to them, onely as long as you will: neyther ſhall that ſecurity of Rebellion, pleaſing them by reaſon of ſo many Bulwarkes, and Fortifications, inuite them to rayſe Armes.

But

But the diſcipline of our Anceſtors, you ſay, is not to bee condemned, by whom eyther theſe Caſtles were built, or afterwards raiſed by their example. Let not, Sir, that age too much glory, our Anceſtors did prouide for their ſtate, according to the *Genius* of thoſe Ages, and wee, according to the difference of times in which we liue, may ſometimes finde ſafety in falling from their opinions: So that, as I ſhould think it pride, altogether to neglect their ancient wiſdome; ſo it is an abſurd kinde of reuerence, that wee ſhould perpetually addict our ſelues to their old Ordinances. And I doe thinke they built theſe Caſtles with mature aduice, which now are offenſiue to vs, and wee may throw them downe with no leſſe policy: for heretofore *Sicily* was not all vnder one King; or elſe euery Prouince had a Prince, who onely by ſome ſmall Tribute, or little Homage, acknowledged ſubiection. No maruell then, if each of them made ſeuerall fortifications; by which they might repell their Neighbours, or if the King ſhould offer them violence, they might not be expelled their Countrey.

Now, the gods haue eſtabliſhed all things to you by warre, by inheritance, and by agreement, with that happineſſe that you can ſee no body, to whom the common name of *Sicily* is not more deare, then the narrow bounds of that Prouince wherein hee was borne. Why then doe wee keepe the memory of ancient bounds, and limits in Caſtles, the vſe of them now beeing taken away? Be not mooued with the names of places; whether the Builders or Antiquitie it ſelfe hath ennobled them. Let ambition fall, with all that might ſupport it. Let but a few of all thoſe Caſtles ſtand, and thoſe in neceſſary places; eſpecially one at *Siracuſa*, not ſo ſtrong that it may rule ſo great a people, but ſometimes hinder their commotion. Theſe ſhall be enough to ſerue your gouernement: but vpon this condition, that they be not committed to the greateſt Nobility. Let your Lieutenants be of this kind, neither poore, nor proud of too much wealth, that they may hope for much from your bounty, and not be able to be their owne caruers. Leaue to thoſe Kings this cuſtome of hauing many Caſtles, who oppreſſe diuided Nations, by a ſtrange, therefore hated gouernement: which neyther grow together in manners, neither obſerue faith by a ſound league of friendſhip; and, which when they looke backe into the Hiſtory of their Anceſtors, bluſh to be added to a forreine gouernement, and to a Ruler which is not onely abſent, but to the Country, wherein the Ruler doth liue to ſerue. But your *Sicily* is an intyre Countrey; one Stocke, they haue one and the ſame Lawes, a faithfull communion of glory, Prince, and fame: although the goodneſſe of your Anceſtors, onely haue not diuided her againe into different opinions, by giuing vnto ſeuerall Countries a continuate and perpetuall Gouernour, vnder whom they might remember, they themſelues had as it were a King.

And this is the ſecond thing with which I warned you, that your peace was troubled, and your Nobles prepared againſt you. This cuſtome, I ſay, of diſpoſing Prouinces for ſo long and ſettled a gouernement, who, as ſoone as they receiue a Gouernour from you, they preſently honour him, and think him to be their Gouernour, as much as you to be their King: Beſides, he rules them more immediately, and is a neerer obiect of their affections, and more immediately puniſhes the good and bad: eſpecially the Race of the Nobility, doe ſo cleaue to theſe Gouernours of Prouinces, gayned by hope, familiarity, and

courteous carriage, that oftentimes they will expresse their promised loue, euen against the King himselfe. But, Sir, if you would bestow these places but for some few yeeres, their strength could not so easily grow together: neyther would the Citizens loue or feare beyond measure, those who were shortly to leaue their gouernement.

It is long since (saith the King) that I haue considered all these things: but with what face may I take from them those Prouinces, to whom heretofore I gaue them iustly, and according to the ancient custome? What would well deseruing Captaines thinke of mee? and what would these, to whom I am indebted for my conquest? Shall I take away my gifts from them, now well approued, which I gaue them as yet vntryed, and doubtfull?

An easie reason (answereth CLEOBVLVS.) Doe not disquiet the patience of your Nobility with so great a nouelty. Let them keepe your gifts freely, as they were giuen: but as euery one doth leaue it, make a Successor vpon new conditions. Let their gouernement be limited for 3. yeeres at most; neyther giue them hope by proroging their dignity, that their names are rather changed then their rule. *Sicily* will not feare Magistrates of short continuance, and ambition wil greedily desire honours, though of momentany durance: So shall you diuide your liberality amongst moe; and your Prouinces often falling void, you may preferre many, according to the state of the times, and their owne desert.

If you can take from the Nobility the power and will of reuolting by this cunning, they shall be much indebted to you: for, they shall bee deliuered from dangers, which might oppresse them vnder a seuere and perfidious King. And the torrent of noble dispositions shall be reduced to its proper channell, from these errours, into actions no lesse valiant and martiall, but much more iust, and not opposite to any kinde of honesty and vertue. Marke from the opposite shore a large Countrey, and that oftentimes has opposed *Sicily*. That Land once swell'd with a proud company of Castles, and Forts, and the Nobility were so great in faction and strength, that they would make their Kings afraid; which most commonly is an vnhappy kinde of power. What troubles did shee indure? our *Sicily* hath not suffered greater: sometimes the King, sometimes the Nobility were forc'd to stoope, vntill all their Castles were ouerthrown but one: the strength of their Nobility was also suppresst by the variable deuices of the times. Some dyed in warre, some in prison, and others, the Headsman offered as sacrifices to the publike peace. The gods grant better, then that the bloud of our Nobility should be so cheape. This you may preuent, if you will make them quiet, and your selfe a King indeed: for so, that custome of conspiracy and reuolting shall goe out of vse, and true modesty shall seeme burdensome to none, where all obey alike. But so long as any Rebell shall goe vnpunished, the rest will make a scorne of your enforced clemency, that you may vnderstand, how all must eyther be restrayned by the like Law, or none will continue in their allegiance.

But if euer againe they shall thinke vpon new insurrections, now aduise with your selfe, what you should doe to them. Take vpon your selfe, I say, the full power; neyther expect in your friends that faithfull freedome, which now out of danger we vse. Perhaps I also could haue counselled you more fauourably, but that, ignorant of what will happen, I know not what they are, against whom

whom I haue ſpoken. Thoſe wiſe men alſo, whoſe helpe you vſe in perillous buſineſſe, doe not enter ſo farre vpon publike affaires, as that they will neglect their priuate ſafety. When therefore the Nobility are asked counſell againſt rebellious and armed Traitours, fearing their diſpleaſure, they often pronounce fauourable iudgement, and almoſt diſgracefull to your dignity and Crowne; leſt if they ſhould giue a ſeuere ſentence, they themſelues, againſt whom they did pronounce it, (afterwards, as the cuſtome is) reconciled at the Court, and regaining your fauour, reſerue a reuengefull memory, and ſatiate themſelues with the ruine of the innocent. This feare hath loſt many of our Senators their liberty, and ſome of thoſe that are truſty, but when 'tis ſafe to bee ſo, and more for themſelues then you. I would not ſpeake this before my fellow Councellours, nor to your ſelfe at all, vnleſſe amongſt your manifold princely endowments of Nature, I knew your rare ſilence, almoſt as ſafe as forgetfulneſſe it ſelfe.

CHAP. VII.

SELENISSA diſcouereth to RADIROBANES, her Miſtris ſecrets touching her Loue; and firſt telleth him of LYCOGENES, how hee was like to ſurprize her; with the manner of it.

WHile MELIANDER priuately is ſeaſoned with this aduice, in the meane time RADIROBANES is laying his ſnares to winne ARGENIS: and now after his gift being more familiar, he much deſireth to meete with SELENISSA. And that day, Fortune was a friend to his wiſhes. Hee had ſent ſome to know ARGENIS her pleaſure, if he might come and viſite her. ARGENIS walked in the Garden, and ſome few of her Maids with her; but SELENISSA had ſtayed behind in her Chamber, being buſied, I know not with what Letters; & hauing gained this opportunity to ſpeake with ſo magnificent a Giuer, (for that ſhee earneſtly deſired) ſhe willed that word ſhould be carried backe to RADIROBANES, That ARGENIS was at leaſure, and that ſhee would preſently returne from the Garden, if hee would come. And now doubling her cunning, ſhe ſendeth one of her moſt truſty Maids with this meſſage to ARGENIS; That RADIROBANES was comming to the Nurcery, with whom if ſhee would not ſpeake, ſhe ſhould make haſte from the Garden to the lower ſhady Groue, and deceiue her vnwelcome Gueſt, by tarrying there. In the meane time ſhe her ſelfe entertained him, as he was entring ARGENIS Chamber; excuſing, that her Lady was abſent, and as ſhe ſaid, would preſently returne. And when they were priuate, becauſe his Followers ſtood apart from him for his greater ſtate; then the old woman thus began: I am glad (ô King) that I haue now opportunity to check your great liberality: you haue reſembled mee to your deare Mother, much better then Nature hath framed mee. The King replyes; Count theſe but ſmall things, and pledges of a greater

greater fortune; and that you ſhould not be ignorant of both our ſtates, I can receiue greater gifts from you, then I can giue you: You are my light, and in place of my true Mother, and you may procure mee that, which is dearer then my life: neither doe I expect any helpe from you, but what you ſhall thinke moſt profitable to your ſelfe and your Princeſſe. For why ſhould ſhe be taken with the loue of ARCHOMBROTVS? What a ſhame is it to the State of *Sicily*, that a Stranger, and a priuate man ſhould ayme at ſuch hopes? I thinke it is done by ſorcery; and if I were Brother or Father to the Lady, I would ſearch out the truth by torments, and would free her of theſe vaine cares, either by his death or baniſhment. Suffer mee to call you Mother. And I pray, mother, both helpe your Nurce-child taking ill courſes, and feare me in heauen, *that is*, teach her to ſuffer me to loue her. What fault doth ſhe find either in my birth, or in my ſtate? I haue giuen her proofe what the powers of *Sardinia* & *Corſica* can doe. Neither do I loue vnder ſuch an auerſe Planet, that I ſhould be at all vnworthy of my Royall honour. Doth ſhee expect a god, or imagine a deity in ARCHOMBROTVS, that ſhee ſo much ſcorneth Kings? Neither ſhall you be charitable towards me and her, without your reward. If I be receiued into her fauour, I freely promiſe to paſſe the Admiralty of the *Sardinian* & *Sicilian* Seas (which is an honour next vnto Kings) vpon your ſonne. If you deſire more, know, that you ſhall euer be in the place of my mother.

The burden of ſo great hope which was offered, did trouble the old woman, already faultring with the gift ſhe had receiued: ſhe was blind, and now did ſee nothing but RADIROBANES. Would to god, ſaid ſhee, I had not heard this from your mouth. From henceforward you ſhall haue mee leſſe carefull: for in what I did moſt labour to doe good for you and ARGENIS, now I feare leſt I ſhould ſeeme to be tempted to by vile and baſe bribery. But there is a deeper wound in ARGENIS then you ſuſpect. What do you ſpeake to mee of ARCHOMBROTVS? You are deceiued, good King, you are deceiued. And hauing ſpoken, caſting vp her eyes with an abated countenance, ſhe ſmiled a little. Hee was earneſt to enquire, and to preſſe her, beeing now almoſt a direct hireling. But SELENISSA tells him, it could not be related in ſo ſhort a time. And, quoth ſhe, the very beginning of my relation cannot paſſe, without many changes in both our countenances, and heere your Nobles haue an eye vpon our geſtures. It will be more fitting to goe downe into the Garden, as if wee went to meete ARGENIS: I will leade you through a by-way, into the walkes, where I imagine ſhee is not. RADIROBANES, confounded with the expectation of ſo important a buſineſſe as the Matrone did ſeeme to labour with, and holding her by the hand, inuited her, who was before willing, to goe to the greene Garden-plot, making his followers beleeue that he went to ARGENIS. But after they are withdrawne into a ſecret part of the Garden, and ſcarce knowne to ARGENIS; I am deceiued, SELENISSA, quoth hee, but wee ſhall haue my Lady heere preſently; this way will be fitter to come backe by. RADIROBANES therefore commanding his Followers to ſtay there for him, he himſelfe with the old woman, turned into a narrow way, ſet on both ſides with trees.

But then SELENISSA began to ſpeake faintly, and, as it were, to want words in the contention of her contrary thoughts; whether ſhe were afraid in earneſt, in the very inſtant of her faith-breaking, or whether ſhe laboured to make the courteſie of Treaſon the more acceptable to RADIROBANES, by the greatnes

greatnes of her counterfeit trouble: and hee wondring at it, she thus began to speake; Why should I not feate, who doe first leaue to speake that this day, which ARGENIS would not haue me? But so great a matter is it to cure her gainst her will, you onely, ô King, must bee the *Æsculapius* for her disease. But haue a care, that the discouery of this secret, beneficiall to you both, bee not my ruine. Then pausing somewhat, she thus began: The gods, ô King, giue you a Sonne, least *Sardinia* be troubled with the same calamity which hath falne vpon *Sicily*: For because the King MELEANDER onely had a Daughter, LYCOGENES was bold to raise this Tempest, which now you haue calmed. Doe not maruell that I begin from so farre an originall: from thence is the full course of the businesse to be repeated, which you desire to heare.

LYCOGENES being puft vp with his own Nobility, and the Kings patience, promised to himselfe the marriage of ARGENIS. And MELEANDER scorning the alliance with a Subiect, and an inferiour, he being powerfull in friends and kindred, determined to vse violence. This was told the King. But such was the state of *Sicily*, or, that I may say more truely, so great was the Kings delay in his fearefull old age, that he had rather deliuer her from rape, than surprize the Traitour. There is a Castle seated on a little hill, twenty miles from *Syracusa*, the seate of our ancient Kings, of great strength: The Hill is vnapproachable towards the Sea-side, which washeth his left side with continuall waues: The Riuer *Alabus* doth incompasse about the right side, when hee is neere falling into the Sea: the height of the walls and Towers giue it great security. The King inclosing there his ARGENIS, with onely twenty Maids, and Matrons to attend her, vnder the colour of Religion, concealed the reason of this his purpose; affirming, that in his dreames he had beene admonished of a great plague that would fall vpon them, except ARGENIS auoided the sight of men, and that the Starres and Oracles did import as much. But which of the people, in such times, did not know the occasion of this great superstition? To me, which had from her infancy brought vp ARGENIS, the King did that time commit the custody of her; and a generall Proclamation was published, making it high treason for any man to set foot within the Castle, excepting the King only. Then if any of our maids or women should go forth of the Castle without my leaue, being put in a Boat without victuall or guide, they were thrust from the shore: only I, who had the chiefe trust, had liberty to goe out in the Ides of each moneth; for there were certaine holy things to bee performed for my family. About the Castle a company of Souldiers pitched their Tents; there were three thousand for the Guard, and did watch by turnes.

If you beleeue mee (ô King) this was not altogether an vnpleasing solitarinesse, especially about the beginning, while we settled our minds with that quiet, disturbed before with the troubles of the Citie. The innocent youth of ARGENIS was delighted with harmelesse iests, which some of the choyce of the maides did make to her. So that I would often commend the happinesse of a free minde; and would condemne with sighes the maliciousnesse of the times, that the Heyre of *Sicily* could hardly dwell safe in a place for a small time. But I will be briefe with you. Doe not, said hee, ô Mother: for though as yet I doe not vnderstand what these things may concerne mee, yet it delighteth me to heare MELEANDER's policies, and the manners and fortune of ARGENIS. Then quoth SELENISSA, Thus did wee deuide our howres,

that

that no irkſomneſſe ſhould put ARGENIS in mind of her captiuity: She did not much regard her dreſſing, but delighted in a pleaſant Groue, which was within the Caſtle; there would ſhe tyre her armes ſtrength with an eaſie Bow, ſtriuing with ſome of her maidens, who ſhould ſhoote fartheſt, and who neereſt at the marke. A great applauſe of the merry company would follow vpon this ſlight victory. There were rewards alſo for running, and ſometimes would they all ſtriue and wrangle for them. I loued theſe things in my Nurce-child, with ſtrengthening her in her growth, and keeping her mind from the vnneceſſary griefe of her preſent occaſions. After theſe ſports, ſhee would reade the Chronicles of her Anceſtors; neither haue I ſeene her better pleaſed, then when ſuch Hiſtories were brought to her. She ſpent the reſt of the day in curious workes, ſeaſoning it by telling and hearing of pleaſant tales.

CHAP. VIII.

A young Stranger, named THEOCRINE, *preſented to* SELENISSA: *hee relateth his misfortunes to her; and deſireth her ſecreſie and helpe from the ſearch of* ICCIOBATES.

YOu haue now heard, great King, the diſpoſition of your ARGENIS: in theſe exerciſes did ſhee ſpend her youth, before cares had baniſhed the harmleſſe peace of her mind. But paſſing from the Caſtle to *Syracuſa*, being in the Temple of IVNO: I remember the day; me thinkes I am yet ſtanding at the Altar, and offering Incenſe; the ſtrange chance doth ſo whet my memory; I ſay, I was at the Sacrifice, and commending the fortunes of ARGENIS to the gods, when a Damſell of a moſt gracefull beauty, entreth the Temple doore: ſhe was tall, and had a moſt noble garbe; but her countenance caſt downe, as betokening ſad fortune. I chiefly wondred, that ſhee had a man in her company: who followed with his head couered, that you could hardly looke vpon him. There was a ſuddaine muttering of many, that ſoftly enquired, what ſhe was, or from whence ſhe came: for no body knew her face, and her habit was vnlike the *Sicilians*. She walked alone, but with ſuch Maieſtie, ô King, and ſo well faſhioned, and againe with ſuch a ſhew of griefe, that I had quite forgot my deuotion in looking vpon her. She not much dwelling about the Goddeſſe, nor offering any gift at the Altar, but ſtood cloſe by my ſide, and afterwards falling at my knees, doe what I could: Graue Matrone, quoth ſhee, this day will giue you more leaue then you doe thinke, to ſhew your goodneſſe. If it pleaſe you to pitty, and giue example to the goddeſſe, whom you ſo deuoutly worſhip, leade mee to ſome ſecret place, where I may vtter to you the depth of my deſires. I lifted her vp thus lamenting, and becauſe I ſaw, that ſhee did not deſire any lookers on, going preſently out of the Temple, I carried her in the ſame Coach with me to a houſe of my Siſters,

whither

Whither I did then ſtep aſide; hauing lodged her, I firſt enquired from whence ſhe came into *Sicily*: for ſhe ſpake Greeke, but ſo, that you might vnderſtand it not to bee her native language. I thought her of *Campania*, and by reaſon of her neighbour-hood with *Greece*, to haue had a ſeaſon of our language. But her beauty preſently told mee, ſhe could not be of that Countrey. And, ſaith ſhee, that you may vnderſtand I doe not falſifie my birth, nor deſire helpe that ſhould diſaduantage the giuer; behold, Marrone, behold the reliques of my patrimony, if the Fates do not ceaſe to ſhew their tiranny againſt my Country, which wil ſerue me thorow the whole world. And while ſhe was ſpeaking, ſhe draweth out many Iewels out of a boxe, and putting aſide her Gowne, you might perceiue her innermoſt garments, ſhewing as much wealth as the boxe. They were not the riches of a priuate woman. Running therfore ouer againe with a light view, her forhead, and other tokens of her towardneſſe and diſpoſition, I was much amazed, and requeſted her to tell what ſhee was.

I am a miſerable Damſell, ſaith ſhe, and my beſt helpe will be, to be the leaſt knowne. But that you ſhould not count mee a wanderer, or brought hither by chance, behold the Letters of a woman, I muſt confeſſe, vnknowne to you, yet a Noble perſonage, and who, through the great opinion ſhee had of your worth, whom onely ſhe dares truſt, deſerueth your beſt aſſiſtance. Shee is my Mother, and withall deliuers mee a Letter, which heere (ô King) you ſee: for yeſterday I tooke it out of a priuate Cabbonet, that I might reade it before you. Now heare what is written.

ALCÆA *ſendeth health to* SYDERNISSA. *If you aske how it fortunes that you know mee not, and how I know you; you muſt conſider, it is the greateſt reward of vertue, that ſhee doth not ſuffer her Louers to be vnknowne. You had not beene ſelected by the King of* Sicily, *to haue had the education of his Daughter, if hee could haue found one more worthy. I could heare the report of your name in countries vnknowne (which you call barbarous) and deſerue not to be knowne by you, by reaſon of the vnworthineſſe of my ſelfe and my Countrey. But yet pitty mee, although I am a Forrainer; for I am a Woman, and vnhappy; and if this may preuaile with you, my originall is from* Greece. *Receiue this deare Pledge; receiue my onely Daughter; and if you will beleeue mee, borne of Noble blood. Shee her ſelfe can better relate vnto you my hard fortunes, which force mee to this courſe; which ſhall account her ſelfe happy in the midſt of miſeries, if you will not onely keepe her, but inſtruct her alſo in your faſhions. Farewell.*

Hauing read the Letters, I deſired to heare whatſoeuer her Mother had giuen in charge to mee. Then ſaith ſhee, my Countrey is in *France*, where the Riuer *Rhone* deliuereth himſelfe out of the great Lake: my name is THEOCRINE: my Father was not onely renowned among his people, but alſo Prince of his Countrey, which was not very great: he was called TARVTA COMETICONDORVS: hee dying, left mee, indeed, of full age, but a Sonne ſcant out of ſwaddling clouts: and vpon his death-bed, hee entreated his Brother, (who was called ICCIOBATES) by the gods whom he left behind him, by the gods to whom he muſt goe, by the bands of Nature, and the memory of one Father, that he would haue a care of vs; that he would not forſake my infant Brother, nor my tender age, nor eſpecially my widdow Mother. And whileſt hee

was ſwearing in the midſt of counterfet teares, my Father dyed. We ſeemed happy in ſo louing and truſty an Vncle; he had ſuch a care of our Patrimonies and of vs, and did ſo much comfort my poore Mother. But the end of his care was diueliſh, that none of our inheritance ſhould be waſted, to whom he was vndoubted heyre, if my brother and I were made away. Hee aſſayed therefore to poyſon vs: (a villany yet vnknowne to the *French:*) but it did not take effect as it ſhould haue done: for it had beene better that I had dyed, and beene burnt by the hot poyſon, than thou, my moſt ſweet brother, whom would the gods had preſerued by my death, to haue beene a reuenger of falſe treachery, and to haue reſtored his Fathers name by a happy iſſue. The deadly act was committed to the laſt poyſon'd Iuncates, towards the end of the Feaſt; which my brother tooke greedily, by my Vncles earneſt perſwaſion or forcing. I had a ſudden feare came ouer mee; whether it was the care of my good Angell, or whether I did ſuſpect my Vncles earneſtneſſe in perſwading my brother to eate that meate, which wee are carefull to keepe children from. Then I returned to my mother; and when my brother fell ſicke a little before night, I told her fearefully what I did ſuſpect. She beeing iealous of this before, which the feare of the preſent danger did now aggrauate, waſhes her ſon with her warme teares, almoſt dead with the violence of the malady, which ſeized ſometimes one part of his body, ſometimes another, vntill the vnhappy child gaue vp the ghoſt in the middeſt of the Phyſicians. O villany! Hee that gaue the poyſon, had the face to behold the dying pangs of his Nephew, and could put on a face of ſorrow: and that the body ſhould not grow diſcoloured by the poyſon, hee cryed out, that he would haue it preſently interr'd; and gaue this reaſon, leſt my mother ſhould be ouer-much grieued, by hauing the dead body ſtill in her ſight. Neither did ſhee contradict it, though now aſſured of his villany: but ſhe was willing not to be able to perceiue it, leſt my Vncle being more ſhameleſſe vpon the diſcouery of this murder, ſhould with more boldneſſe attempt the ſame vpon mee. And now the dead body anointed and wrapt in a Caſſocke, was carried toward the doores, and the women began to make a dolefull out-cry; when my mother led me alone into a priuate Roome; and with her haire about her eares, My miſerable Girle, ſaid ſhee, thou makeſt mee, that I know not what I ſhould moſt grieue or wayle, either that my Sonne, whom the flame doth now conſume his tender yeeres, which knew not their home-bred Traitour; or rather thee, whom the ſame villaine may ſnatch from my boſome, with the like, or, may be, worſe cruelty. Thy Brother is gone already the way of all fleſh; thou art left heere to ſuffer worſe: No skill can recall him; you, by my care, may eſcape danger. Let vs therefore, my Daughter, ioyne our heads, and aduiſe together, before the cruelty of our enemies doe ouertake vs.

But while we were now mourning, PRAXEDAS, a moſt faithfull man, came in, ſonne to my Vncle, not ICCIOBATES, but another that was dead, and a mother of vnequall ranke. He, in this troubleſome feare, bade vs deferre our teares, and while we might, ſeeke how to eſcape. Ah, worthy Sir, anſwered my Mother, rather counſell vs, being amazed in this extremity. If you will let me ſpeake, ſaith hee, what I thinke, you cannot, THEOCRINE, be ſafe, if you take not the benefit of flight. Your danger will be ſpeedy, neither perhaps will you liue two dayes, nor can you be ſafe any where neere heereabouts: the ſubtill murderer will finiſh by bribes, poyſon, or treachery, what he hath begun.

begun. While therefore your Brothers Funerals are in hand, (for, as you know, they are prepared this night) doe you wander about in the darke, as though you were toucht with madneſſe, and withdrawing your ſelfe from the company, come to the backe doore of my houſe: I will meete you there without light; and in the meane time, keepe you ſecretly, vntill we can better reſolue what to doe. And you, ALCÆA, cunningly counterfeit, that your daughter is loſt: the death of your ſonne, and her danger, will giue you occaſion enough of teares. My Mother commanded mee to obey his counſell; neither did I delay the plot; but being ſeene often about my Brothers hearſe, I ſlipt out of the company of the mourners, and truſting to the ſhelter of the night, came to PRAXETAS houſe. He hid me in the moſt ſecret place of all his houſe: and my mother (as I heare ſince) acted her part, enquiring euery where, for me her daughter, but there where ſhe knew I was; intreating alſo ICCIOBATES, that he would ſend ſome about the next Townes to enquire for me, and bring me backe to her againe: That ſhe did feare leſt I had made my ſelfe away vpon the griefe of my brothers death. Neither did he omit the ſearch of me; for it did much concerne him to know whether I were certainely dead.

But when he had made ſearch for ſome time in vaine, and my Mother had appointed an empty Hearſe for mee, as if I had beene dead, then ſhe agreed with PRAXETAS, to remoue mee out of the power of the Tyrant; while ſhe herſelfe might chooſe ſome young Nobleman thereabouts, who being of equall birth, might marry me, and challenge mine inheritance: And ſhe thought ſhe could not ſend me more ſafe, then thither where there had beene no former acquaintance or friendſhip: for ſo we might deceiue all my Vncles cunning in ſeeking after mee. And you, graue Matrone, did pleaſe my Mother before all others. So ſhe did deſire earneſtly, that I might liue vnder you, and that you would receiue her only daughter, if in no other faſhion, yet at leaſt as your Seruant. Hauing thus determined of our buſines, that our deuice might be more ſecure, ſhe goeth to ICCIOBATES, and deſireth him to aske counſell of the gods, what was become of me; and ſhe thought none would anſwere more truely, then APOLLO the god of *Delphos*, whom the religion of our Anceſtors moſt bound vs to: (for wee were a Colony of *Greece*, and were brought hither into the inward part of *France*, from *Mar ſeilles*.) If it pleaſed ICCIOBATES, ſhe would ſend PRAXETAS thither. ICCIOBATES highly applauded her deuice; for he earneſtly deſired to vnderſtand by the help of the gods, where I was, or how I died, not knowing what was become of me. Neither did he ſuſpect PRAXETAS. He deliuered beſides offerings to be carried to the gods, and bound PRAXETAS by great gifts, that he ſhould diſcouer the Oracle to none, before he himſelfe haue the full relation of it. But hee not breaking his truſt with vs, carrieth mee in a little Ship, which by the Riuer was happely carried toward the Sea, as if he would ſayle to *Delphos*. From thence getting a ſhip of *Durazzo*, which from the mouth of *Rhone* was ſayling homeward, when he was aſſured that all the paſſengers and mariners were ſtrangers, taking out my night-geare, he called me Siſter, and placed mee in the Ship.

CHAP. IX.

SELENISSA discouereth to RADIROBANES, *how* THEOCRINE *was receiued into the Castle, and kept by* ARGENIS; *with their deliuerance from the treason of* LYCOGENES.

THe Mariners were hyred to land vs in *Sicily*, who performing their trust, behold me, ô SELENISSA, no more mindfull of my freedome, but rather a debtor to ICCIOBATES, for driuing mee out of my Countrey, if you will suffer me to bee your seruant. That PRAXETAS is my cousin germane, begotten of a Concubine: hee it is that followeth me in a seruants habit, that he may more securely counterfeit. Worthy Dame, you may heare from him in more ample discourse, our trauels, and what else I haue briefly related to you.

When she had ended her discourse, so sweet a modesty followed her speech, so properly and meekely lamenting, that I found my selfe to bee changed into griefe with her. And I, by the faith of the gods (saith RADIROBANES, interrupting her in her speech) long since expected what you did with her. If shee had come to mee, not content to haue hidden her in a fearefull deuotion, I would haue pluckt ICCIOBATES from his prey, which perhaps he now searcheth for, and offered him bound to the Virgin, a slaine sacrifice. SELENISSA smiled, and praised RADIROBANES piety. I was doubtfull, said she; for neither could so great a Suppliant, be neglected, who by the carriage of her countenance, and the richnesse of her Iewels, could not be thought but to speake truth. And againe ARGENIS hindred that courtesie, to whom I was bound, & to whom I might not bring any, but her accustomed Seruants. Then said I, My Damsel, thou mightst haue gone to others, whose charity might haue bin more beneficiall to thee, but none who could more condole thy hard fortune. But I cannot grant thee what thou dost desire; for I liue in a close Castle with the Kings Daughter: my Sister shall be my Deputy in my good will towards thee; who, I promise thee faithfully, shall haue as great a care of thee, as if thou wert her owne daughter. Shee seemed dismayed, and blushing, cast her eyes vpon the ground. But how well (saith she) might I be concealed in that close Castle, if by your leaue I might there serue the Kings Daughter? Her so vnworthy misery strooke me to the heart. I therefore bade her hope the best, and deliuered her with her PRAXETAS to my Sister. In the meane season I related all to the King, who was at *Syracusa*.

Then RADIROBANES interrupted her again: But what was MELEANDER's will? Did he make haste to comfort her; or rather did hee command any body else to this charitable office? I haue beene long troubled, that you haue beene so slow in your helpe to the poore Damsell. And truely, I did suppose that you would haue prepared a way to giue an end to my cares; and you thrust me vpon new ones. But I count it not much, a little to forget my owne sicknesse, while I heare the fortune of miserable THEOCRINE: neither would I wish you to passe it ouer too hastily.

Then

Then said SELENISSA: But that you should not thinke that I did fall in this discourse in vaine, you may know at length, how these belong to you. MELEANDER tooke the miserable distresse of this new Guest, with no lesse trouble, then but now you did. And what, saith hee, O SELENISSA, if I goe to see her? Doe not (I say) great King; your courtesie may betray the suppliant Damsell: for which of the chiefest Nobles, or at least of the Matrons, would not afterwards goe to visit her? And in that great resort, that secresie may be reuealed, which shee so much desireth amongst vs. If you will suffer her to be brought into the Castle to ARGENIS, you may there see her more conueniently. I will (saith hee) my SELENISSA: Be it your care that shee be well vsed; and if the gods set mee at quiet from my troubles, I will make her Vncle dearely repent the wrong done to her. But now thou pleasest mee (saith RADIROBANES) now thou art worthy MELEANDER. At which words, SELENISSA being more merry, said, Take heed that you continue this good opinion of THEOCRINE: for shee will want this day your courtesie: but it is much more easie to be pittifull without danger, then when there must be a present helping-hand, besides the verball and speculatiue pitty. Now therefore giue me leaue to relate the rest.

After she was suffered to come to ARGENIS, I returned merrily to my Sister, and related the kindnesse of MELEANDER, how hee had granted all that wee desired: and now, THEOCRINE (said I) thou art my second charge. I am commanded to obserue thee with the same duety as I doe ARGENIS. But she earnestly intreated, that there might be no greater respect had to her, then to the rest which did liue in ARGENIS her traine: for in that ranke she should not be published to report. It seemed long to mee, that I did not leade her presently to the Castle, being assured, that ARGENIS would delight in the company of this rare Damsell, sent vs as it were from the gods. But the yeerely sacrifice of my Family was approaching, which could not well be performed without my presence. Now, the next day after the sacrifice, we sent PRAXERTAS towards *Delphos*: For (said shee) ICCIRRATES may come to the knowledge of somewhat, if I should neglect to performe my intended vowes. But after I haue beene at the Oracle, I will returne to *Syracusa*, to your Sister, that wee may deuise amongst our selues what I shall tell the Tyrant in stead of the Oracle of APOLLO.

After hee was gone, I carryed THEOCRINE in my Coach, neyther was I satisfied with the pleasantnesse of her discourse, for our iourney being ended, in this communication wee came to the Castle, before I did imagine that wee were come out of *Syracusa*. As soone as ARGENIS saw the Damsell, she was struck with some amazement, curiously viewing both with her eyes and mind all her lineaments. I, before the rest, spake modestly of THEOCRINE, that she was a strange Damsell, who going for *Africa*, was brought to vs by a shipwracke. Afterwards, in priuate, I told all to ARGENIS; who, commanding euery one to depart, excepting my selfe, said: Deare Guest, if you will giue mee leaue to call you Sweet Sister, if you count mee worthy that name, I will not thinke my selfe hereafter my Fathers onely Daughter. Would to God you would giue my Maides leaue, to serue you according to your worth; but from hence you shall know, what power you haue with vs, that you should make your owne choyce, in what degree and ranke you will be serued; and what you would not haue knowne, I, and SELENISSA will conceale.

RADIRO-

RADIROBANES could not conteine himselfe, but interrupting her as shee was speaking: O fortunate THEOCRINE, (said hee) freely to be beloued of ARGENIS, to be so kinde spoken to, to dyet, and so to lodge without any Riuall! You speake too soone, replyeth SELENISSA, before you haue seene their true affections and intyre loue, without any insuing breach. Yet you are deceyued, if you thinke there were no iealousie. I loued THEOCRINE exceedingly, and it was a contention betweene ARGENIS and me, who should loue her best: our affection was increased by her modesty: neyther was there any one in the castle, whom she did not win by some courtesie. The difference also of her language varying from the Greeke accent, increased her grace of speech, together with the beauty of her dimples; shee delighted in what shee perceiued ARGENIS did: yet such was her wisdome, that most commonly shee would leaue her the conquest: and that shee might want no part of her delightfull craft, with a feigned anger shee would increase the Conquerours triumph. But altogether ignorant shee was to vse the Needle, or Distaffe; in their Countrey, she said, they were giuen to hunting who were of Noble birth: yet she had easily left that delight with her Countrey: Shee desired them to shew her their skill, diligently obseruing what they taught her: yet I did admire nothing more then her facete acuteneese of wit: her iests were alwayes without offence, and her speech to the purpose: She was well seene in Poetry, which was somewhat more masculine & strong then those which doe ordinarily play vpon the Lute; & when she set hand to the Pen, to write either Greeke or Italian, she made no such faults in writing, as she did in speaking.

Thus did wee recreate our mindes, when LICOGENES hindered our peace by most mischieuous Treason: hee, impatient of the meanes by which the King preserued his Daughter, conspired both their deaths. It had beene a most difficult, and perhaps impossible act, if it had carryed an honest ground; but wickednesse is witty to effect her owne will. He tryeth therefore two remorselesse Villaines, who had promised to stop at nothing, and had already giuen their word to execute this villany. To these, hee sheweth the Castle; now, if they were stout men, there did lye the rich booty for them: as soone as the King should goe aside to visit his Daughter, by night they might get within the walls without danger; because no Guards, no friends, nor seruants were admitted within the doores, how easie was it to take suddainely a naked man, an old man, and also layd asleepe? But how they should also surprize ARGENIS, (for shee being forced to marriage, hee thought fit to make vse of the Kings life, as Fortune had shewed in so great and troublesome businesse) the strangeneese of the fact stirred vp these Ruffians to make themselues notorious by some execrable deed. But who (say they) shall receiue vs into the Castle? or, who will not note vs going out, in so well stored and vigilant a Guard of Watch-men, that they obserue almost euery Bird that flies ouer them?

After long disputation, that part was thought the most commodious, which was compassed by the Sea; for the King had neglected to place a Guard there, as trusting to the naturall strength of the place: That it was easie to bring to the shore a little Boat, which the wauing of the water would conceale: but then againe they imagined, that no Ladder would be able to reach the wonderfull height of the steepe Hill. But saith one of the Villaines (who afterwards confessed the manner of the plot) Leaue that to mee. I will finde

a meanes

a meanes to get into the Caſtle. But one is not ſufficient to helpe mee: for, what if the King be to be looked after in the vaſt houſe? or, if feare of death ſhould make him oppoſe vs? and how ſhould wee preuent ARGENIS her eſcape, if hauing notice of the danger, ſhee ſhould hide her ſelfe, or rayſe the Watch lying at the Gates? no leſſe then eight would be enough; if you your ſelfe had rather chuſe them, let vs haue them ſpeedily: but if you will truſt vs in this ſo weighty buſineſſe, wee know them which ſhall effect it according to your wiſhes. LYCOGENES openly promiſing to truſt himſelfe and his fortunes in their hands: To morrow, ſaid hee, the game will come into your nets; for now I heare, MELEANDER is going to ARGENIS. Make haſte while the reſolution is hot; and ſuffer not their conſciences, whom wee will ſecretly bring to you, by too-much delay to be changed from the Treaſon. I will be at my houſe at the Sea-ſide, which is but fiue miles from the Caſtle, thither bring your prey.

CHAP. X.

LYCOGENES *his Men enter the Caſtle, and force into* ARGENIS *her Chamber. The valiant acts of* THEOCRINE.

SO, Fortune did ſeeme to theſe Villaines, to giue faire weather to their intended purpoſe: for, MELEANDER commeth to the Caſtle, & the night being darke, ouer-ſpred with clouds, without Moone-light or Starre-light, at the end of the Moneth, had fore-ſtalled the vſe of their eyes and eares. The Kings vſe was, when hee would goe to his Daughter, to ſend away his Nobles at the Caſtle-gate, that they ſhould returne to the next Tents, or into the next Towne for more conuenience of lodging: and wee prouided for the King all things neceſſary. This was a time of reſt to the King, as if hee had left cares at the doore, and layde aſide his Maieſty: hee was moſt free amongſt vs in peacefull quietneſſe. In that night which was appoynted for the Treaſon, the King not onely ignorant of the danger, but alſo more iocund then vſuall, when wee had all ſupped, began to queſtion in what ſports the Damſels paſſed the wet and moyſt winter dayes. And I ſaid, In tales, Sir, which they exceedingly loue. Nay (ſaid hee) you muſt not giue them leaue to ſpend their time in Fables, SELENISSA, who thy ſelfe doſt begin to be an old Woman, and a Fable. But I will haue all of them relate, what particular mirth they brought to the company. When wee did all laugh, and hee commanded, they which ſtood next by him were bold to tell their Riddles; which while they were telling, the King by little and little fell aſleepe, and lying downe vpon the Bed, on which hee ſupped, hee began to ſnort; and becauſe, if one waked, hee would hardly fall aſleep againe, we left him without any noyſe, hauing couered him with clothes, and taken away the light.

And now the Maides, gone to their priuate Chambers, were falne aſleepe: But as yet I talked with ARGENIS and THEOCRINE, (for THEOCRINE and

and I, lay in ARGENIS her Chamber;) when we heard a great noyse, more then was vsuall, and the voyces and foot-steps of some comming hastily towards vs: neyther did I suspect any thing more at the first, then the ruffling of the Maides, more freely sporting and playing together. But by and by, the danger approaching, I perceyued it to be the voyce of men, vnusuall there to my eares. While I doubt, while surprized with feare, my speech sayleth mee: they beate at the doores with strong blowes. Wonder not if I stand astonisht at the memory of that night: the great terrour of the sight almost put mee beside my selfe. O horrible villany! I see armed men rush within the doores with their Swords drawne, and ARGENIS and I cryed out aloud, which was all that wee could doe. But THEOCRINE (heare a truth worthy to be recorded to posterity;) our THEOCRINE, I say, cast her selfe from her Bed, and aduanced her selfe against the Villaines with no lesse fury, then if shee had beene inspired by some god. And while they stand amazed at the vnexpected boldnesse of the Damsell, being doubtfull what she would doe, or what she was able, THEOCRINE, assayling the first that entred the Chamber, not onely hindereth him to presse forward, or ward his blow, but flyeth vpon his Sword, and suddenly wresteth it from him. With the same agility, O King (for sooner then I can speake it, shee had gotten weapons from her enemies) shee caught a Buckler from the slaue in her left hand. I looked about with astonishment, not so much at the strangenesse of the danger, as the nouelty of the succour; when shee with her Sword so cut the hinder part of one of their necks, that the bloud out of the wounded body sprinkled on mee and ARGENIS. Then valiantly shee layes at one of them with her Buckler, another with her Sword, and the third with her hilts. But then the Ruffians, who, troubled at the first strangenesse of the combate, had made a stand, come now fiercely on, as to a danger that deserued their best strength, being not ashamed to fight against one Woman. The strokes of their weapons made a noyse in the close roome, and the hideous out-cryes of women (for now they were all come to vs) made the fearefull resemblance of a Towne besieged, and taken with a greater hurly-burly, then in so small a place and number could be imagined.

CHAP. XI.

CHAP. XI.

The discourse betweene SELENISSA *and* RADIROBANES, *broken off by the comming of* ARGENIS. *The Princesse knoweth that* SELENISSA *betrayeth her trust, and dissembleth the comming of* POLIARCHVS *into* Sicily. *The returne of* GELANORVS *from* Africa. *The resolution of* POLIARCHVS, *to free himselfe from a quartane Ague by extraordinary meanes.*

RADIROBANES, in suspence with the expectation of this prodigious combate, could not temper himselfe, while he was yet relating it: but behold, ARGENIS, who was then first vnwelcome to RADIROBANES, gaue an end to their discourse: by chance shee returned by that path of the Garden, which shee was not accustomed to doe: and, in her sight, RADIROBANES and SELENISSA could speak no more, but onely that the next day, a little after Sunne-rising, they would meet in the same place, as if they went to walke. Neyther was ARGENIS glad at the sight of RADIROBANES: for she made haste to speake to SELENISSA onely, being now more ioyfull, then when she came out of her Chamber: but when hee came to meet her, she vsed him courteously. The Lady now, by reason of other delights, hating him lesse then before, and, that she might couer her disposition fraught with merry thoughts, turn'd to pleasant talk, and shewed a paper full of Verses brought to her a little before by a Noble Poet: wherein he had highly commended the happinesse of the Kings Groue, in which ARGENIS did vse to rest, for heat at noon-tide, or walke for recreation in faire euenings. She her selfe held it spred in her hand, and so deliuered it to SELENISSA, that she might in a manner inuite RADIROBANES to the reading of those Lines.

Thrice happy Wood, whom many Sunnes shall cheere,
And euery Tree, whose lofty spreading heere
Bestowes coole shades vpon these princely Groues;
The Wood with murmur of Chaonian *Doues*
Fill'd, yeelds to thee, Ide, *where the gods haue dwelt,*
Nisa, *and* Pindus, *that ne'r hatchet felt.*
Who can this small Woods wealth in fitting Verse,
His situation, gods, and Nymphs rehearse?
The Poplar-Tree, neere that, the Alder white,
The Ash, the Plane-Tree, the wilde Ash, whose hight
Threatens the Starres, Oakes by no Thunder mou'd,
Old Beeches, and the Elme by BACCHVS *low'd,*
Delight with seuerall leaues, they greet our eyes
Not all alike, nor from like stalkes arise.

The lofty Cypresse his proud top displayes,
The melting Rozzen, and APOLLO'S *Bayes;*
MINERVAE'S *Olive, and the* Phrygian *Pine,*
The slender Filbert too; a Fount divine
Waters this Grove, clothing the ground beneath
With Flowers produc'd by ZEPHIRE'S *fauouring breath.*
With such, fayre PROSERPINE *now neere her rape*
In ENNAE'S *Field had fill'd her Virgin lap.*
These Woods, no howling Wolues, no foaming Bore
Are troubled with, nor Lyons dreadfull roare:
When hee has doom'd the absent Lambes to death,
And all about him feare his angry breath.
But harmelesse Goats, and peacefull Herds of Deere
You may behold i'th shades lye sleeping there:
Or at each noyse taking short fearefull flight,
Whom through the Woods each blast of winde affrights.
You Birds, diuining by your notes, or flight,
Feare not on lime-twigs in this Grove to light:
Nor neere these Fountaines need you feare to meet
With treacherous Springes to insnare your feet:
You safely may in this Ayre take your flight,
And on these Trees or Ground may safely light.
Here, in the night, may Philomel *expresse*
Her kindreds iarres, and Tereus *wickednesse.*
Here, when the nights, now old, grow pale to see
The rosie Mornes, what swarmes may you descry
Of painted Quiristers to greet the dayes,
And fill the Ayre with their melodious Layes?
This is not all; the Wood-nymphs exercise
Here all their troupes: be hence all wicked eyes.
Doe not infect this sacred Wood: but why
Is this so grac'd? Why here so frequently
Dwell all the Nymphs? You Nymphs your selues detect
Our Kings faire Daughter: her chaste steps directs
Oft to this Grove, leading her Virgin-traine:
Nature did this for their delight ordaine.
Therefore these Woods with Nymphs resorted be,
T'encrease her Traine, and beare her company.
O princely Maide, the care of Sicily,
And all her gods, their longings satisfie,
This Grove with thy fayre presence dignifie.
The ground shall keepe thy feetes impression still,
And the South-windes the same with Flowers shall fill.
Whose forme the Nymphs shall graue in Barkes of Trees,
But not this Grove alone: all Sicily
Reioyce in thee; thou mak'st the gods our friends.
If thou but walke on Libia's *scorched sands,*
Or, there where frozen nature dyes for cold,
Where CHARLES *his thirsty Teeme their station hold.*

The

The Ayre will change: each Field ſhall Flowers poſſeſſe;
And thou the day with better Fate ſhalt bleſſe.

RADIROBANES hauing brought ARGENIS to her Chamber, becauſe it was almoſt night, left her, and went to MELEANDER: But then (quoth ARGENIS to SELENISSA,) I long ſince, Mother, deſired to ſpeake with you alone, and I cannot thinke that you take any pleaſure in the tedious company of that troubleſome Sutor: but why did hee dwell ſo long with you? Here SELENISSA began to ſpeake gently, and otherwiſe then ARGENIS did expect: That ſhe knew not: hee was a man of ſo much courteſie, and ingenious diſcourſe, that his ſweet talke had power to ioyne the day and night; but that now and then hee would complaine himſelfe to be made moſt miſerable by loue.

Quicke-witted ARGENIS did not very well approue her prayſes of a man ſhe hated: but inquires of her more diligently, What doth he meane to doe? or, when will he depart for his owne Countrey? Leaue off theſe hopes, ſaith the old Woman, he will not goe away, except he be forced by the Sword: for he loueth you moſt intirely, and that fire in him will not be quenched, but by much bloud. But, would to God POLIARCHVS were here; would we were ſecured by his proweſſe: yet truely I ſhould feare the reproach of ingratitude, if we ſhould haue any difference with him, by whoſe helpe wee are ſettled in ſafety. But what if we ſhould flatter his madneſſe with ſome ſmall hope, being deceiued by delay, he may be ſent backe into *Sardinia*, vpon hope of being recalled, when things are come to better maturity? I ſpeake not this for him, but for the Kings ſake and your owne. It would grieue you, that *Sicily*, hauing ſo lately quenched ciuill combuſtions, ſhould with your wedding-Torch againe be ſet on fire.

Her owne wit, and the induſtry of loue, did quickly perſwade ARGENIS that SELENISSA was changed; but deferring her anger till another time, ſhe mildely reiected this mention of RADIROBANES his loue: becauſe ſhee was about a greater worke, to turne vpſide-downe by another guile, that old Woman, that Hagge, of a moſt peſtilent wit. When therefore ſhe had bin a little while ſilent: I am much (ſaid ſhe) grieued, SELENISSA, that the deſeruing King ſhould dwel vpon thoſe hopes which he cannot enioy: but we ſhall ſee hereafter, what will become of them. The Matron being glad, as if the gods began to fauour her deceit, left the Princeſſe alone, who afterwards leaning on the Window, and reſting her Chin vpon her hand, began bitterly to grieue, that the partaker of all her ſecrets, had deſerued to be ſuſpected by her: for, to whom now ſhould ſhee impart her griefe? who could now be made Iudge of her ſorrowes or pleaſures? Then, as it were ſmiling, ſhee imagined that the gods were neuer altogether fauourable, or altogether angry: that ſhee had taſted enough of Fortune: that ſhe would ſuffer what calamity ſhould happen hereafter: that ſhe would count this for a gift of the gods, that ſhe had not preſently told SELENISSA, as ſhe was accuſtomed, what had now hapned to her, and what ſhee intended to doe.

But the matter was thus: ARSIDAS told her, as ſhee was walking in the Groue, that POLIARCHVS was in the Towne, and was concealed in NICOPOMPVS his houſe, and had agreed amongſt them, that in the twy-light he would be brought to the Court, by the Poſterne-gate. The princely Damſell

therefore hasting to disclose to SELENISSA that ioy which alone she was not able to containe, came backe more suddenly : but when she began to speake to her, she feared that the old Woman was reuolted to RADIROBANES, & said nothing of POLIARCHVS his comming, whom youthfull affection had forced once more to a dangerously secret visitation.

For, when GELANORVS had returned into *Africa*, and found not POLIARCHVS at *Clupea*, as he had agreed, going to HYANISBE's Court, hee found him there as yet sicke of a Feauer. Delivering therefore ARGENIS her Letters and commands, he also related the estate of miserable *Sicily*, and in what danger the Lady was vnder LYCOGENES his almost assured victory : neyther omitted he any thing in his relation, but what ARGENIS had forbade him, which was the hard opinion of MELIANDER. But hee spake freely of ARCHOMBROTVS : I know not (quoth he) with what arrogance ARCHOMBROTVS doth exalt himselfe : he seemes now to scorne vs ; neyther did GELANORVS thinke any thing in it more grieuous or bitter, then that he should be forgetfull of his former friendships. *Yet nothing is sharper-sighted then iealous loue.* POLIARCHVS presently began to suspect, that ARCHOMBROTVS was in loue with ARGENIS, and that he alienated his affection from him as a Corriual: For, what doth hinder him (quoth he) but by some means he may find, that I loue ARGENIS? We doe nothing, GELANORVS, if we sayle not presently into *Sicily* : Shall I suffer any other mans valour to saue my ARGENIS, whilest I sit idlely here? or, shall I let her owe her safety to another mans Sword? GELANORVS vnderstood this his Masters minde with a grieued heart : for hee feared MELIANDERS hatred to POLIARCHVS, and that ARGENIS was barr'd from giuing him aduertizement. To conclude, hee kept his faith so with both, that speaking nothing of MELIANDERS displeasure, yet forthwith hee aduised, that it was most dangerous for POLIARCHVS to offer his necke to the fury of Fortune, amongst so many Enemies, and in the vnruly time of warre : that it was better to sayle into his Countrey, and raysing forces, returne to *Sicily*, without any maske to his greatnesse. I will doe it, replyes POLIARCHVS : and thou knowest, that the way to my Countrey lyeth fast by *Sicily* : But shall I passe that Land, and not salute ARGENIS? Shee her selfe would say, that I was ashamed of the dangers past, except I would aduenture into new. As soone as I shall come to shore, beleeue me, some well-framed lye shall happely bring me to her.

Now (quoth GELANORVS) I shall neuer liue to see you safe returne againe, vnlesse you grant mee this one request : As soone as you shall arriue in *Sicily*, that you will trust your safety to none but ARSIDAS, vntill you haue spoken with ARGENIS : Then I leaue you to what counsell it shall please you best to take.

POLIARCHVS, not scorning the care of his faithfull seruant, followed his counsell : but his body did not second the strength of his minde, being violently seyzed with a quartane Ague : which the greatnesse and care of his fresh intendments did so increase, that the night following, though hee shak't lesse, yet hee had a longer hot Fit then before : neyther was the force of the malady altogether vnwelcome to GELANORVS, because it did deferre more certaine danger. But POLIARCHVS, impatient of his physicke, which would take away the strength of his disease, by abating the strength of his body, by fasting, and calling to minde their examples, whom hee had heard to haue

haue driuen from them Agues by exceſſiue drinking of wine, hee determined to try the ſame kind of cure.

It is no maruell, ſaith hee, if the Ague goe away, as the Phyſicians rules weaken, and kill men. I had rather ſtruggle with him, while I haue yet ſtrength, and bee cured after my owne ſtraine. It is doubtfull whether this exploit will kill or cure mee. But it is ſufficient it ſhall not linger with mee long, whatſoeuer the Fates haue determined of me: for ſuch is the ſtate of my buſineſſe, that it is worſe to be ſicke then to dye.

The prayers and teares of GELANORVS, which was afraid of this dangerous experiment, could not auert his reſolution thus ſettled; no, not the name of ARGENIS called vpon, nor the memory of his Mother and friends. At laſt, Queene HYANISBE her ſelfe was a Petitioner in vaine. Leauing him therefore to his will, when, after the third day, the Ague kept his conſtant courſe, going to the Chimney corner, he entertained the ſhaking of his cold limbes with a draught of old wine; which diſperſed his heate more violent in his wel-tempred veynes, which were not accuſtomed to that kind of liquor.

The Phyſicians denyed (as they ſaid) to bee preſent with one that would ſeeke his owne death. But POLIARCHVS ſmilingly replyed, that if they were abſent, yet BACCHVS would be his Phyſician, (as the *Pitheus* Prieſt did often call him.) And he continued, by drinking wine in abundance, to ſtruggle againſt the ſtrength of his ague, vntill his blood beeing throughly heated, another kind of warmth, then that his Ague brought, began to ſettle his ioynts.

Then, when he had a long time ſweat, he was carefully rubbed cleane; and now hee did ſeeme much more ſtrong. A wonder to bee told; when once more he had prepared himſelfe againſt his diſeaſe, with this wreſtling, his youth, happy courage, and Fortune, which doth often proſper the vncertaine aduice of Phyſicians, draue away his tedious malady.

CHAP. XII.

CHAP. XII.

POLIARCHVS *his health. His arriuall in* Sicily. *The ſad newes hee had receiued. He ſendeth* GELANORVS *to* Eiperćte: *And* ARSIDAS *his comming to ſee him.*



SHYANISSA accounted the greateſt cauſe of her griefe to be for the raſh experiment of his cure, ſo, after ſhee had found him in health, ſhee gaue full ſcope to her ioy, vntill her power of mirth was ſuppreſſed by another ſadneſſe: for ſhe could not beare patiently POLIARCHVS his departure, eſpecially, when as yet did reſt in his face the tokens of his hardly-remoued ſickneſſe: For hee, after ſome few dayes ſpent, for the confirmation of his health, did moſt conſtantly prepare for his departure. And the Queene, (as ſhe loued him like a Mother) accompanying his departure out of the Court with teares, and all ſweet wiſhes; intreated onely this of him, that he would promiſe to touch vpon her Coaſt, if any chance ſhould driue him vpon thoſe neighbouring ſhores.

But after that he entred the Ship hyred by GELANORVS, and launcht into the maine, he ceaſed not to ſollicit and ſtirre vp the Mariners, appointing them a time, in which if they could ſhew him the *Sicilian* ſhore, hee would double their wages. The hope of a little gaine was a remedy for their idleneſſe; and vpon the diſcrying the Iland, POLIARCHVS willingly acknowledged the debt. Then began he to tremble at the contemplation of diuers things; What gladneſſe or what griefe that Countrey could yeeld him; from thence hee ſhould find life or death: with what danger hee had eſcaped from thence: what if the ſame ſtorme ſhould riſe againe? Forthwith when he thought vpon ARGENIS, all dangers, and the terrible frownes of Fortune were cleered with a gladder confidence.

It was a little Hauen, and of no note, but for Fiſher-mens Cottages, twelue miles from *Eiperćte*; bringing his ſhip to the ſhore, hee there landed, and intended to keepe priuate in a meane Inne, as if he were Sea-ſicke, vntill he had ſent to ARSIDAS. But when he had asked of the Inne-keeper with whom he lodged, amongſt many queſtions, Where MELEANDER kept his Court? As yet, ſaid hee, hee is not gone from *Eiperćte*, ſince LYCOGENES his ouerthrow: hee receiueth the ſpokeſmen for the Townes, which come in flockes to him about their ſubmiſſion there as in a Royall place after his victory. Then LYCOGENES is ouerthrowne, replyed POLIARCHVS. Vtterly, ſaith the Inne-keeper; and hee was puniſhed by a moſt deſerued death, and his head hanged on the top of the Caſtle a little while. But now it is reported that the King is going to *Syracuſa*, that he may leade the King of *Sardinia* thorow the chiefe place of note in *Sicily*. POLIARCHVS enquiring how the King of *Sardinia* came into *Sicily*; Knoweſt thou not then, ſaith he, that the King of *Sardinia*

dinia relieued MELEANDER with his Army which hee brought, and that by his valour the peace of *Sicily* is restored? POLIARCHVS held his peace, diuining that all things did not goe well with him, the condition of *Sicily* beeing changed; hee came after danger, others and strangers had relieued MELEANDER, and that ARGENIS was in safety, was by RADIROBANES meanes.

Leauing therefore his haste, O GELANORVS, saith he, I pray thee let me know what part of the world this is, *that is*, whether I may thinke my selfe secure heere after this change of State. As yet hee had his perriwigs, with which heeretofore hee had changed his countenance by TIMOCLEA's cunning. Hee deliuereth one of these to GELANORVS, with plaine Countrey clothes, and willeth him in the twi-light to goe to *Eipercte*, and tell ARSIDAS, that hee stayed at the Sea-side, wearied with variety of Fortune, and expected his doome, good or bad.

While GELANORVS was in his way, some of the next Townes ouertooke him, who were also going to *Eipercte*; although he had put on a most neate vizard, yet he auoyded their company, lest any should discerne his guile. But he could not goe aside in the narrow way, and they had first saluted him: with a bold confidence therefore, as a Trauellor and Stranger to *Sicily*, he enquireth of the last warre, and the manner of the victory. They relate the whole with a kind of ambition, as we vse to commend our State in time of prosperity, amongst Strangers: they did extoll two especially, RADIROBANES and ARCHOMBROTVS: for ARCHOMBROTVS had cut off, in the head of LYCOGENES, whatsoeuer did impostume by the disease in sicke *Sicily*. But RADIROBANES should haue ARGENIS, for the reward of his friendly helpe and courage: for so the report did fly, and what they did beleeue, they hartily told it to GELANORVS.

Hee turning from them as soone as he could, did cast in his mind, amongst the sighes of his deepe sorrow, whether hee should relate this to his Master. He did feare, that he would faint at the very newes of it. And againe, he did hope, that these miseries beeing not yet in their strength, if they were related in season, by his happy helpe and industry they might be cut downe. But before all things he was to meete with ARSIDAS; and now they were in view of *Eipercte*, when he perceiued a Boy loaden with nets, and leading a couple of Hounds in slips; and he knew him to be one of ARSIDAS his seruants. And would to God, said hee, I might meete ARSIDAS vpon this occasion of hunting. But if hee should meete him, yet hee would not come alone; neither will hee easily be spoken with, before others. He did therefore prepare himselfe, if any such thing should happen, he would try his fortune. But behold, he had scant framed his tale, when other Nets, and other Hounds, and not far off, ARSIDAS came with some of the Noblemen of *Sardinia*. GELANORVS viewing all their fauours, because he perceiued them to bee all Strangers, hee likewise hoped they would descry him the lesse, and the more boldly hee goeth to ARSIDAS; And I am importunately, quoth hee, come to you: I am a friend from *Rhegium*, and bring commendations and other things, which your Father-in-law deliuered to me at my departure. Then, putting his head close to his eare, which the other did meete; I am, said hee, GELANORVS: But seeme a little not to know mee, vntill you haue me alone.

ARSIDAS being troubled with this vnexpected encounter, perswaded the

Sardinians

Sardinians to goe easily before; and that he desired to stop a little vpon some vrgent businesse. Vnder this maske he spake secretly, but shortly with GELANORVS; the effect of their discourse was, as soone as the chace was hot, that hee would leaue them all in the wood, and goe to POLIARCHVS: neither did hee stay, but followeth the *Sardinians* gone softly before, to whom by MELEANDERS command, hee shewed sport. But GELANORVS himselfe (as if he would goe to *Eiperste*) when ARSIDAS his company were gone out of sight, turn'd his iourney by wayes which hee very well knew, and returneth to the Inne.

But POLIARCHVS impatient of delay, while hee was yet entring into the Chamber; What newes, saith hee, bringst thou, GELANORVS? ARSIDAS, answers he, will straight be heere: I priuately did speake with him going a hunting, and I thinke, according to my houre, he will be here presently. GELANORVS told him no more, because he had rather ARSIDAS should bee the messenger of sad newes, then himselfe: But he had an vnquiet countenance, and could hardly refraine from sighes. At length, when POLIARCHVS vrged, and began to threaten; he related what he had heard by the way, That ARGENIS was promised to RADIROBANES. POLIARCHVS grieued not, nor was angry, but stood amazed at the vnpleasant newes: his troubles were greater then those passions for which wee find names: and now no longer sorrowfull, or as one on whom Fortune had no further power, he resolueth in his Riual's death himselfe to perish; when ARSIDAS entreth the Cottage, and deluded the Inne-keeper, as if he had followed his game, and had happened thither by the losse and ignorance of his way. But after they were priuate, and that he viewed POLIARCHVS stiffe, and his eyes settled in his head without motion; Alas! What doe I see, Noble Young-man? said hee: Or how can you grieue so much, as long as ARGENIS is in safety? But POLIARCHVS answered, I am well, ARSIDAS, I am well, and let your RADIROBANES with his wife know, that I liue.

CHAP. XIII.

CHAP. XIII.

**POLIARCHVS *taketh comfort by the discourse of* ARSIDAS: *hee goeth to* Eipercte, *and lodgeth at* NICOPOMPVS *house.* ARSIDAS *giueth notice to* ARGENIS, *that* POLIARCHVS *is come.*

ARSIDAS found that POLIARCHVS was deceiued, and deliuering all things more truely, declared that MELEANDER'S and ARGENIS intentions were contrary to what RADIROBANES did wish, and the people report. So by degrees POLIARCHVS was taught to know his mistake; and being restored to hope, began to heare willingly ARSIDAS discoursing of the state of *Sicily*. But ARSIDAS perswaded him without dissembling to goe to the King; hee recounted the ouerthrow of the Enemies; TIMONIDES his Embassage to him; and, besides the good will of MELEANDER, the care of ARGENIS, and the great good affection of his ancient friends. What should hee feare in so great a guard? Or why should hee rather cloake himselfe, than (being a souldier) trust to his approoued valour? But GELANORVS opposed this, telling his Master of his promise which hee made to him in *Africa*, that he would speake with none before he had beene with ARSIDAS and ARGENIS. And POLIARCHVS himselfe denyed, that he could shew himselfe in publike with the safety of his honour: That hee would sayle first into his owne Countrey to prouide apparell, before he would haue MELEANDER to see him: That it was onely with ARGENIS, by ARSIDAS helpe, he hid desire to talke.

But by no meanes, replyed ARSIDAS, must you haue any suspicious opinion of NICOPOMPVS: For why should I praise the faithfull loue of that worthy man? He is frequent in extolling you, and his heart doth faithfully reioyce when you are praised. I now lodge in his house; neither can you abide more safely, then vnder his roofe. POLIARCHVS willingly agreed, neither did GELANORVS much gain-say it. When they had therefore a little rested themselues, about midnight they set forward their iourney, and before Sunrising they come to *Eipercte*, where beeing receiued by NICOPOMPVS, they drew teares of ioy from the eyes of their kind Oast. Now as soone as it was forward dayes, ARSIDAS went to ARGENIS; but hee could not find her alone, being busied with her Father, and then with CLEORVLVS, before she (to auoyd RADIROBANES) departed to the Grove: And after shee vnderstood by the relation of ARSIDAS, that POLIARCHVS was come, forgetting all her miseries, and not regarding both their dangers, she leapt for ioy, more than so vncertaine and momentany a happinesse was worth.

But howsoeuer, the Euening was long expected by her posting desires, that hee might be brought to the Court without danger. I will bee, quoth ARGENIS, inthat entry which leadeth to the Garden: there shall bee onely SELENISSA, which shall open it for you and POLIARCHVS. Go, my ARSIDAS, and come in good time. Now swelling with ioy, she goeth to SELENISSA,

as to impart her happineſſe to the companion of her ſecrets. But ſhe knew by her commendations of RADIROBANES, that her faith was corrupted: when therefore ſhe had alſo deceiued her, by putting her in hope that ſhe was reconciled to RADIROBANES, ſhe leaned vpon the window which opened into the Garden. There then two moſt weighty things came into her mind; the comming of POLIARCHVS, and the falſhood of SELENISSA. So, her mind being diſtracted betweene anger and ioy, ſhe could determine nothing certainely. But it was time to make ſpeede, leſt SELENISSA ſhould diſcouer POLIARCHVS comming according to his apointment. The old woman could not be ſent away that night, vpon any fained occaſion; neither could ſhee deuiſe better, then to ſend word to ARSIDAS by a ſeruant, That ſhe could not be at leiſure to looke vpon thoſe Pictures which ſhee had commanded him to bring before night: and that ARSIDAS ſhould come himſelfe in the morning to the Palace, but ſhould not bring the workman. ARSIDAS eaſily vnderſtood, that ſomewhat had happened, which hindred the conference betweene them, and that ſhe did deuiſe this of the Pictures, and of the workman, becauſe ſhee durſt not name them.

Turning therefore to comfort POLIARCHVS, whom this delay ſomewhat troubled, he brought alſo NICOPOMPVS; they pacified him with variety of diſcourſe, ſometimes willingly hearing his owne praiſes, and then ARGENIS vertues; or if any ieſt or misfortune had happened vpon RADIROBANES. But the comming of ſome eſpeciall friends, hindred them from doing this good office. Becauſe that night DVNALBIVS had giuen order to haue a Supper made ready at NICOPOMPVS his houſe: ANTENOR was brought out of his Temple into the Towne, and HIEROLEANDER accompanied him: who entring in at the doore, when NICOPOMPVS grieued that hee muſt bee taken from POLIARCHVS, and that ARSIDAS could not ſtay with ſo great a Gueſt, (for DVNALBIVS enquired for him at ſupper.) POLIARCHVS comforted them both; That they ſhould goe preſently, and ſhould not paſſe ouer their Supper lightly, leſt that DVNALBIVS might imagine ſome ſecret to hinder their mirth. POLIARCHVS, by NICOPOMPVS placing, ſtood in a priuate roome by the dyning Chamber, from whence he might heare their talke at Supper time. While they were at Supper, they had ſeuerall diſcourſes, but moſt of ordinary buſineſſe, which the wayters and ſeruants might well heare. But after the Table was freed, and they left alone, NICOPOMPVS of purpoſe ſpake ſomewhat of POLIARCHVS, that he himſelfe, being concealed in the next roome, might truely iudge of his owne report, when they vnwittingly ſpake of him, whom they thoght to be abſent. DVNALBIVS ſpared not to praiſe ſo Noble a yong Gentleman; he records all his good parts: and ANTENOR with HIEROLEANDER, keeping their turnes in ſpeaking, related alſo his valour, and gentle carriage, and in a merry and youthfull diſpiſition, that he had a ripe and ſtrong wit, and all other gifts of nature, for which we praiſe old age. But becauſe ARSIDAS had found POLIARCHVS emulation againſt RADIROBANES, he altred the courſe of their ſpeech, to the ciuill warre againſt LYCOGENES, whoſe beginning POLIARCHVS had made moſt fortunate, by taking the Kings part; then, by degrees, to RADIROBANES and the *Sardinians*, and began to ieſt pretty openly of his folly: for he was a King of a moſt haughty carriage towards his owne people; which gaue occaſion for many to note in him a fooliſh vaine-glory, and adulterate worth.

CHAP. XIIII.

CHAP. XIIII.

A discourse of DVNALBIVS *of the flattery of Poets, by which they corrupt the minds of Princes. How* ARGENIS *and* SELENISSA *dissemble each others ends.*

AND while DVNALBIVS, ANTENOR, and NICOPOMPVS, either doe loath the remembrance of his insulting pride, or dare scorne that *Sicily* should owe thankes to so vnworthy a helper, HIEROLEANDER smiling, saith; What if you had seene him this morning? being puft vp with some false flattery, hee praised amongst his *Sardinians*, certaine lines written of himselfe, which the Poet had neuer made, except he had beene possest with some other fury besides APOLLO's, or else had knowne him to be starke mad, to whom he writ them. I haue set downe the end of the Poesy; by this, conceiue of the rest.

If thou thy dreadfull Chariot drive to wars,
His Thracian *Steedes and hand, amazed* MARS
Condemnes; if thy proud Steede thou mount vpon,
CYLLARVS *hates his constellation,*
Wishing thy Seat; proud in Sardinia *now*
To ride: or if shafts to thy bended Bow
Thou fit: APOLLO *and griev'd* HERCVLES
Are forc'd to yeeld: CVPID *would doe no lesse,*
But that he hopes his shafts shall conquer thee.
MAIA's *faire Sonne, thy rosie lip to see,*
Admires, and tumbling, all his wings lets fall.
PALLAS *for wit; for beauty,* BACCHVS *shall*
Yeeld, when most faire hee, sober Lawes sets downe
To conquer'd India; *when faire Garlands crowne*
His vnshorne lockes. But since thy powerfull Fleet
Bridles the Seas, and makes the shores to meet,
That NEPTVNE *bowes his Scepter to thy reigne;*
We should possesse the Golden Age againe,
Would IOVE *to thee resigne his thundring Throne,*
And in all temples thou raigne god alone.

All of them smiled at the wicked care of the Poet, hunting for a reward by these Verses. Although NICOPOMPVS beeing a Poet himselfe, did somewhat extenuate their enuy. Because the liberty of poesie is such, that they may erre beyond the limits of truth, to please the itching eare, and with the more freedome, because when they know that what they faine, is not beleeued, it is a matter rather of an innocent iest, then of a shamelesse lye. And furthermore, our times are such, that all will play the Poets to Kings, by their ex-

ceſſiue praiſes. Is RADIROBANES one alone whom this diſguiſe hath deceiued? And hath not hee himſelfe (meaning, by his eyes and nodding, his abſent King MELEANDER) beene often gull'd by flatteries? To conclude, all Great men are borne to this fate, they muſt leaue ſome of their feathers in this bird-lime. But DVNALBIVS moued with the loue of the Common-wealth; So, quoth hee, doe you, improuident Citizens, who with baſe flattery courting euen the vices of your Kings, doe not perceiue, how in ſo doing, you make both them and your ſelues moſt miſerable: For with how great an inconuenience to your ſelues, doe you make them ſuch as are aſhamed of nothing, but that vſe to praiſe and admire themſelues; as if hereafter you had conſecrated all their affections with flattery and prayſes? But I think them moſt worthy of pitty, how happy ſoeuer they thinke themſelues, except they would ouercome theſe home-bred Treaſons, and that they intended carefully to allow and approue, not thoſe things which others doe praiſe in them, but they extoll in others: for their dignity hath ſo blinded ſome of them, that they know not that, which no man beſides themſelues is ignorant of; what manners, what delights, what ſtudy will purchaſe fame, pardon, or diſlike amongſt men? O ſhamefull act! It is now the rich kind of hunting, to ſearch out the inward thoughts of their Kings, which way they are enclined by nature or deſire; and then, without any regard to gods or men, highly to commend what they loue or affect; either that by ſympathy of manners and ſpeech, you may pleaſe them, or that you may diſſolue their baſhfulneſſe, and they may giue you thankes, that you haue made the way pleaſing, leading to vice, and beſet with ignominy, which ſhame did forbid them before to try. Why ſhould wee wonder, that Princes, carried by the violent tide of flattery, whither they did themſelues before deſire, beleeue thoſe ſpeeches which only they doe heare; eſpecially, no body ſupporting their downe-fall, to which ſo great violence doth caſt them? For ſuch wiſe men, whom they employ in their buſineſſe, doe either feare to giue counſell in vaine, or know the phyſicke to be vnwelcome, though it doth infuſe health; they adminiſter no helpe to ſuch wounds; or elſe they make a difference betweene the blemiſhes with which the King doth diſtaine himſelfe, from thoſe with which he ouerthroweth the Common-wealth: and contented howſoeuer to cure the common affaires, they reſtore not to the Prince his ſight, whereby he may condemne his owne miſery, and the deceit of flatterers. Who, being about them, doe wiſely admoniſh Kings, if they be odious through auarice; if they neglect, by too much loue of hunting, the care of the Common-wealth; or with examples of luſt infect their age; or by inconſiderate beſtowing of their fauours, make themſelues odious to the Commonalty? We labour alſo to diſtaine the name of vertues, by theſe vices; they are called, Prouident care, Cuſtome to labour, Courtſhip, and Liberality: neither onely thoſe vices, but lighter doe grow ripe by theſe falſe inuentions: yea, when they doe any thing wiſely, they find ſuch famed and exorbitant praiſes, that oftentimes (beleeue me, my friends) for ſhame, which no body elſe was guilty of, my eyes (ouer-charged) could not endure to ſee. I perceiued them neither to be aſhamed of their laniſh deceit; nor the Princes to ſcorne, thus reproachfully to bee deluded. How much doth this Play differ from a Comedy; when in both places you praiſe thoſe to their face, whom to your ſelfe you ſcornfully laugh at, as vaine and childiſhly deceiued: that except the gods had giuen a greater *Genius* to

Kings,

Kings, then that which informeth common people, who amongst a thousand should escape out of these snares; which doe euen please by custome, because they doe inuiron their Cradle in their infancy? Neyther doe they remember, they were layd for them; nor are Kings alone annoyed with these dangers. Many of vs are sicke of Kings diseases in our priuate fortune: wee are Kings to our Suppliants; and againe, hee is a King to vs, who hath that in his power for which wee begge. Wee try this man by flattery; wee kill this man by that vanity. Who loues the weapons that Kings fall by? But as for RADIROBANES, from whose credulous pride these complaints had their beginning, he hath deserued by his other leuity, that we should excuse none of his faults: and, O wretched *Sicily*! if you condemne your ARGENIS to the marriage-Bed of RADIROBANES.

This speech so delighted POLIARCHVS, that he could hardly gouerne himselfe: and hee desired to imbrace DVNALBIVS for this his diuination of RADIROBANES. He now resolued to giue him some token of thankefulnesse, by which he might often allure from him instructions of the like vprightnesse: Then, he determined to commend them all to ARGENIS, and to vse their trust in such things as the present occasion required. The Guests hauing taken leaue, NICOPOMPVS and ARSIDAS returne to him, and they leaue him not, hauing brought him to his Chamber, before that hee, carefull of his friends rest, and willing to be left alone to his melancholy cares, counterfeited himselfe sleepy.

ARGENIS and SELENISSA spent that night (who can sufficiently conceiue the vanity of mortality?) in mutuall deceit of the like practiz'd subtilty, by what meanes the one might auoyd the others sight, when the day came: for, SELENISSA desired a place where shee might speake with RADIROBANES, without the priuity of ARGENIS; and ARGENIS wished to send away SELENISSA, that shee might not know of POLIARCHVS his comming. SELENISSA first imagining, that she could neuer offend more couertly, then in the shaddow of liberty, voluntarily framed a discourse of RADIROBANES: Shee was, shee said, earnestly intreated by him, that shee would be the next day walking in the same Groue of Trees; that hee desired to speake with her about some businesse of great importance, and then to be brought to the speech of ARGENIS.

ARGENIS replyes, Goe (Mother) whither you shall thinke fit: but leaue mee time to meditate of what I shall answer, when wee talke together, and he is in his wooing. I wish therefore, that you would be with him betime, and that you would hold him in discourse, vntill I, hauing thought what I would say, come downe into the Garden.

SELENISSA replyed, that she could not aduise better, smiling in her wicked heart, that ARGENIS her selfe had appoynted a fit meanes, and time to betray her selfe. But she was ignorant also, that shee her selfe was deceiued, and that she was sent away, not so much to goe to RADIROBANES, as to misse of POLIARCHVS. It was in the morning, and they preuented the extremity of heat in their walking. And now RADIROBANES stayed for the Matron in the Garden, vnder colour of that desire, hardly then more carefull for ARGENIS then THEOCRINE: neyther was the old Woman slower, when she had risen sooner out of her Bed then shee was accustomed: I goe (saith shee) to the King of *Sardinia*, if his loue be so great as hee saith, I thinke hee did not take much

much reſt, before hee came to the place of our meeting. But wee who are worne with yeeres (ſpeaking it ſmiling) ſuffer the puniſhment of that age, which neyther acknowledgeth it our paynes, nor eſteemeth anothers.

Here ARGENIS did warne her againe, that ſhee ſhould not leaue RADIROBANES, before ſhee her ſelfe came to the Garden; and, that ſhee had rather ſpeake with RADIROBANES there, then in her lodging. Theſe newes were welcome to SELENISSA, who beleeued that ARGENIS deſired this ſhort time, as a retreat of her former loue, which muſt be ſhaken off, before RADIROBANES could be reconciled.

CHAP. XV.

POLIARCHVS and ARGENIS meet: they tell their griefes: the vncertainty of their deſignes: their finall reſolution; with the departure of POLIARCHVS.

SHee had ſcarce ſtept ouer the threſhold, when ARGENIS ſent to ARSIDAS, and willed him to come preſently with his Gueſt; neyther did he make long ſtay, bringing with him POLIARCHVS, vnder his falſe diſguiſe, with ſome few Pictures, in the habit of a Merchant. POLIARCHVS trembled, and that courage of minde which no dangers, no enemies had danted, fayled him, thinking that hee was to goe to ARGENIS. And the Princeſſe alſo looked pale, in that deſire of expecting him; and had noted her words to faulter when ſhee ſpake to any. There was a priuate Gallery, in which ſhee did vſe to walke, and take ſome freedome in her ſolitary thoughts and cares. After POLIARCHVS with ARSIDAS were let in that way, and he kiſt her ſtretcht-out Hand, as if hee had made it his Deity, they both ſighed, not without much bluſhing; and preſently taking off his diſguiſe, hee appeared with his true face; and ſaluted ARGENIS with the common words of courteſie. But ARSIDAS, as thinking vpon ſomething elſe, withdrew himſelfe to the wall, giuing them both liberty of free diſcourſe. And now againe their words fayling, through their diſtempered thoughts, made their amazement fearefull, vntill ARGENIS, being deliuered by ſhedding teares, ſayd: Doe I ſee thee, my Deare? or, doe my dreames repreſent to mee thy ſauour, and carry to ARGENIS ſome likeneſſe of ioy you ſee?

But POLIARCHVS replyed; Lady, you ſee one ſuffering all paſt miſeries now with a freſh feeling, and warned by your ſight, how tedious it was to haue beene abſent ſo long: And, but that is irkeſome to remember, What feeling had you, & what ſtrength in my dangers? How much did you grieue? and how often did you condemne my abſence?

Alas (ſaid ſhee) you may too well vnderſtand by your owne griefe, how many wearyſome dayes I haue ſpent in your abſence: and I am the more miſerable (POLIARCHVS) that I may not follow thee; that I know, how thou doſt paſſe by many dangers: to conclude, that others dare hope, I may alter my affection. Say once more; Art thou the ſame POLIARCHVS? Art thou retur-

returned into *Sicily*? Art thou safe? Doe I behold thee present? or, Whether am I not the cause of that leanesse which I see in thee? But must wee make fresh complaints of these miseries? Must thou be banished from mee againe? And must we alwayes loue fearefully?

He briefly related all his wandrings; how hee had beene shipwrackt; how hee had vanquished the Pyrats; and how hee was sicke in the Court of *Numidia*.

But ARGENIS (which was the businesse in question) opened in few words the great affection of RADIROBANES; and that she feared lest MELEANDER would take him, hauing well deserued, for his Sonne-in-Law. Which deed (saith shee) I will preuent with my owne death, except you hinder it. But what a misery doe you thinke it, still to stand vnder the stroke of death, being no farther from mee; which the Contract with the *Sardinians* doth most strongly vrge? Besides, I am now alone, I haue none to comfort mee, or to impart my cares to. I feare RADIROBANES his power; I am afraid of my Father; and SELENISSA her selfe (O villany!) is reuolted to the Enemy.

And but now (affirmeth POLIARCHVS) did I search for her with these eyes: for neuer, before this day, did I speake to you in her absence.

I, quoth ARGENIS, If I liue, will make her a most wretched creature. She fauours the King of *Sardinia*; neyther doe I know, why or how shee is changed: but that you should not doubt of her mischiefe, when wee were priuate, shee praysed RADIROBANES to mee: That had beene nothing, if shee had not perswaded mee to be intreated, that at least I should be affable to him, in a seeming affection; *that is*, by degrees I should forsake you, with a kinde reciprocall loue to him; and now also I haue suffered her to goe out to him, least shee should know that you are here with mee: both of them are in dispute about mee in the Garden. But shee shall not offend vnpunished: If I bee euer happy, shee shall dye.

POLIARCHVS tooke it heauily; and vexing at her iniurious falshood, hee trembled at the danger, that RADIROBANES was so powerfull in ARGENIS her houshold; and, if ARGENIS would leaue it to him, he promised to reuenge the iniury.

After this aduising with themselues, with anxious deliberation, what course to take; in this inconstancy of resolution, nothing did please they could think vpon. If POLIARCHVS should goe to MELEANDER, declare himselfe to be a King, reckon vp his courtesies, and desire ARGENIS for his Wife, and ARGENIS her selfe should confesse before her Father (as it was truth) to bee the Spouse of POLIARCHVS. A right remedy indeed against these miseries, & of present consequence, if it succeed. But ARGENIS did feare MELEANDERS hard opinion of POLIARCHVS: but dissembling that, she spake of RADIROBANES and his Army, That it were not fit for POLIARCHVS on the suddaine, to assume the Stile of a King, nor could he compare with him, whose wealth was already knowne, and who now, at this instant, filled *Sicily* with his forces; that shee did feare treachery, and villany, which loue, and the desire of a Crowne, might finde out.

POLIARCHVS verily beleeued all this, and said further, that ARCHOMBROTVS his fauour with the King was to be suspected; who, saith hee, I feare lest hee be raysed to the hope of your marriage.

ARGENIS started at this word, neyther did shee slowly fall into the same suspition,

ſuſpition, her memory now ſearching thorow all ARCHOMEROTVS his actions and words. They let fall therefore that reſolution of going openly to the King, as too raſh, and moſt dangerous.

They dwelt longer vpon another: That when Fortune denyed them *Sicily*, they would goe into POLIARCHVS his Countrey. MELEANDER of his owne accord would wiſh to be friends: and, if RADIROBANES being deluded, ſhould attempt any thing, wee could oppoſe him by force; SELENISSA and ARCHOMEROTVS could hurt little. What wonder were it, if a Maide did go to her Husbands Houſe? In ſtead of the Maiden Vaile, ſhee ſhould haue a Sayle, which ſhould couer her as ſhe went; and, in the night, the Starres, more then fiue Torches, would giue light to her farewell.

ARGENIS condiſcending to this flight, did not well temper her mind, ſtrugling and condemning this violence: and her indifferent thoughts betweene going and ſtaying, much diſtracted her. Now, ſhe conſidered the cauſe, which ſeemed abſolute good; then, her credit, which yet ſhe muſt account tender, not onely with a ſincere, but alſo wiſe baſhfulneſſe: yet ſhee followed POLIARCHVS in this mutiny of thoughts; not ſo much, becauſe ſhe thought it the beſt courſe, but that ſhe would ſeeme to deny him nothing. But hee himſelfe was not much pleaſed with this fugitiue courſe, becauſe he knew it to be a very vſuall remedy, and that there was almoſt no Hiſtory of Louers, in which a woman did not flye with her Husband. When beſides hee had obſerued, how ARGENIS did enforce her ſelfe to commend this flight; We are worthy (hee ſaid) O Lady, not to ſeeke obſcurity and ſilence like Theeues, for the inioying our deſires. What if wee be taken, and there be no defence vnder an angry Father? What if we ſhould be deuided, neuer more to ſee each other? We doe in vaine expect a Guard from equity, except we our ſelues prepare a Guard firſt for her. If it pleaſe you, and you beleeue that we may yet continue for three moneths amongſt our miſeries, now growne familiar to vs; I will returne from my Country with power, that I may receiue you, the Hope and Stocke of Kings and Princes, not without Enſignes of Royalty. But, if our Enemies will yet withſtand vs, I will wreſt from *Sicily*, by force of armes, both mine owne and thy happineſſe. Now promiſe me faithfully, that thou wilt ſo long liue. I will be here quickly, except death preuent mee: which, if the Fates ſhall worke ſo ſuddenly, yet this ſhall be my comfort in it, that you were not there an eye-witneſſe of the ſight.

When he had ſpoke this, with a ſigh, ARGENIS wept ſore; and thinking againe, how farre, and how ſuddenly hee would goe, ſhee ſuffered as much now for loue, as before from baſhfulneſſe: but, by cuſtome of grieuing, ſhee more eaſily ſuffered three moneths to be prefixed to her miſery; ſo that POLIARCHVS, though without power, would returne within that time, whom then ſhee her ſelfe would follow, being now vtterly deprined of all other hope.

After they had agreed vpon that reſolution, both of them counſelled and aduiſed many things: POLIARCHVS alſo demanded, What ſhe would ſay to RADIROBANES, and to her Father, till his returne? But ſhee aduertized her Louer by words and teares, and which was more powerfull, by proteſting her owne death, if hee deceyued her, that hee would not breake with her in his appoynted time. I haue loued many things in thee, POLIARCHVS, quoth ſhee, but eſpecially your conſtancy, and which is a rare thing in men,

men, thy modesty. It is long since, that I haue called thee Husband, not disposing my Fathers command, but not asking it. Now againe I endow thee, as farre forth as I can, with my wealth, fortune and loue, and doe sweare by both our lines, that no power shall force mee to falsifie this oath: ARGENIS shall be Wife to none, if not to POLIARCHVS. If the gods grant that wee may once happily knit our Wedlocke knot, as a full and compleat blessing, wee will owe it to the Fates: but if a more disasterous fortune shall crosse our intended purposes, yet I will goe chaste to the graue, and at least there shall be a marriage of our soules.

After shee had spoken these words, her face was dyed with a Scarlet blush; and POLIARCHVS being earnest to thanke her, spake no lesse of her victory ouer him.

Both of them did feare, lest SELENISSA by chance should returne from RADIROBANES; whom, after they had cursed in their thoughts, yet POLIARCHVS perswaded ARGENIS not rashly to put her away, being witnesse to so many secrets: but if the old Woman, by her owne falshood, should force her of necessitie to put her away, that then she should remember TIMOCLEA, a most discreet Matron, and worthy that place, of which this had made her selfe vnworthy. This commended TIMOCLEA sufficiently to ARGENIS, in that shee was the preseruer of POLIARCHVS. And the Princesse feared, lest shee had beene faulty, by being too sparing in rewards to her: for SELENISSA had caused that shee was not receyued into the Nursery, and had taken away from her many things by dissuasion, not onely of loue, but of appoynted gifts.

But when POLIARCHVS had discoursed to her DVNALBVS his good-will towards him, and had declared how ANTENOR and HERROLEANDER were no lesse his friends, the Princesse reioyced much, that there were men of that worth, whose secure aduice she might vse in her secret affaires. They determined therefore to gratifie them all with some courtesies. Although DVNALBVS had attayned almost to the height of Ecclesiasticall preferment, that hardly any thing could be added to his honour, yet they said that Kings neuer wanted meanes to be thankefull. And it shall be a great step to HERROLEANDERS preferment (quoth ARGENIS) if I can make him Secretary to my Father. But what rewards shall wee haue for ANTENOR? I will send gifts often to APOLLO, and his Priest; and if it shall seeme fit to you, POLIARCHVS, after our businesse shall haue a successefull dispatch, hee shall marry our deare TIMOCLEA, with a large Dowry, which we will settle vpon them.

Now the time was spent, and both of them expected a farewell; neyther of them being able to begin that mournefull tune. They therefore were silent in sadnesse; vntill POLIARCHVS striuing fiercely to intreat her, and take his leaue, faynted in his very words; yet, that hee might giue an end to his griefes increasing in this instant of parting, with a compulsiue fortitude, saluting ARGENIS with an humble Congee, hee parted from her, without many words.

But the Princesse, often stopping her teares, at last being ouercome, in a sudden passion went out of his sight: frantickly did shee beat her innocent breast, feeling more, or imagining to feele more POLIARCHVS his afflictions, then her owne; and being thus confounded, shee rusht into her priuate Chamber,

and hee did hardly finde his way out of the doores, with weake steps and eyes. ARSIDAS also, knowing this troublesome passion, and he himselfe being sad, neyther daring to speake a word, returneth to NICODEMUS with this dumbe man, who hardly did know himselfe, and from thence led him, willing to go a ship-board.

CHAP. XVI.

SELENISSA and RADIROBANES meet againe in the Garden; where she telleth him the combate of THEOCRINE; *with the deliuerance of the King and* ARGENIS.

IN the meant time, RADIROBANES was troubled with far differing affections. SELENISSA a discourling of the danger of THEOCRINE: for, as soone as he imbraced the old Woman, comming into the Garden; How did THEOCRINE fight, quoth he? How did she conquer them? O Mother, I haue spent a troublesome night in dreaming of her; for yesterday, if you remember, we left her fighting at ill ods. But that which most troubled me, was, to know how ARGENIS doth, and how faire do you finde her tractable?

Then SELENISSA answered; You haue pleased the gods by sacrifice, O King, except I should make my selfe eloquent, and should impute to my owne skill, that ARGENIS did begin to confesse she had bin too vndeseruedly cruell to you: for what should you desire more? I haue made her confesse her faule by my words; and she, with a reconciled affection, hath promised to come hither. But while she is attyring her selfe, let vs go on with what we haue begun; for it doth much concerne you to know THEOCRINE. She fought, as I told you, and like a Champion proud of the spoyles of her enemies, did brandish her Sword and Target; you would haue thought her to haue beene the Souldier, and the rest brought vp in a Ladies Chamber. Two of the Villaines lying now dead before her, there were as many left, no body was free from wounds; for one of their Swords fell lightly on THEOCRINE brow, while shee did reach a blow at another: the bloud presently did spring out, and running downe by her faire cheekes, a little dazeled her eyes. Shaking her head and weapons (I tremble yet, O King) when she sharpely threatned them, she seemed to haue diuinity in her. We scant perceiued her to be hurt. But then she cut off that hand with her Sword, which had giuen her the blow; neyther was she long about it. But when the Ruffians, weake through their wounds, turned their backes, she, neyther fearing night nor treachery, followed them out of the Chamber.

But while these doe lurke more secure, by the benefit of the night, and THEOCRINE being inraged, wandered vp and downe, a fresh out-cry pierced her eares: for, the other Rout of Villaines, when they had some-while searched for the Kings Chamber, at length, following the light, which not farre off did burne by the Kings Bed-side, they breake open the doore, and set vpon the King, to binde him, as a Present which they had promised to LYCOGENES.

The King being awakened by the great noyſe, as ſoone as he perceiued men, (which was counted Treaſon in that houſe) and armed too, although he was troubled by ſleepineſſe, & the ſtrangeneſſe of the deed, yet ſnatching his Sword which did hang at his Beds-head, he alſo made haſte to withſtand them. But, before he could rayſe himſelfe vpon his feet, tumbling from his Bed, the Villaines incompaſſed him, ſhaking for anger and feare; for they, nothing reuerencing thoſe ſacred Members, nor that Name ſecond onely to the gods, caſt him backe vpon his Bed to binde him; and, wreſting his Sword out of his hand, which he held, one of them was ſo bold, as if he had beene by chance (but I thinke, he tooke pride and pleaſure in his vngodly boldneſſe) to ſtrike him in the face with his Hilt. And now the Kings hands were bound, when leading him like a condemned man, with his head couered, they proudly complayned, that their fellowes, which were gone to apprehend ARGENIS, were not return'd with their prey; whileſt THEOCRINE, proud of her ſucceſſe, & heated with fight, and her wound, came to the King, and ſeeing him bound, aſſayling the Villaines with a fierce voyce: O you the worſt of Parricides (quoth ſhe) you ſhall feele my Sword, which is yet warme with the bloud of your companions. Alas, you are not worthy of my hand, neither ſhall you all ſo dye: ſome of you ſhall liue to indure more. Neither did ſhe deale with them more fauourably then ſhe threatned. In this ruſſling, the cloth fell off with which the Rogues had blind-folded MELEANDER. After which, he perceiued his helper, and ſaw THEOCRINE encountring ſo many Villaines, who now, by the death of one of them, had warned the reſt, that Fortune did not fauour their wicked enterprize. You would admire THEOCRINE; who hauing ſo many Sword-poynts held at her, and preuenting ſo many deaths only with her Target, could not indure to ſee the King bound. But, O moſt ſacred King (quoth ſhe) how long ſhall I behold thee captiue? and withall ſhe looſened his bands, which were not knit very faſt, and defends him ſeeking his weapons, by interpoſing her body, vntill he had found his Sword.

Here RADIROBANES breaking out, after his tedious ſilence; O wonder, ſaith he, hardly to be beleeued! What Age did euer ſee the like? Frō whence had the Virgin that ſtrength? From whence was the great loue of the Deſtinies toward the King, that they ſhould ſuffer him, ſo neere deſtruction, to be preſerued by a greater miracle of happy deliuerance? O SELENISSA! But is all this true thou affirmeſt? Pardon my vnbeliefe in midſt of ſo many miracles. Then ſaid the old Woman, I pray God, O King, you may wiſh mee ſo happy, and ARGENIS loue you ſo faithfully, as this is true; which if it be not, I am not aliue, you are not in loue, and now ſpeake not to me. Go forward then, replyeth RADIROBANES, to fill mee with the wonders of this ſo notable night. And ſhee anſwereth, MELEANDER, freed from his bands, was not wanting to his owne ſafety, nor THEOCRINES danger: by their valour they ſo brought to paſſe, that of three remayning, one fell; the other fled; the third, THEOCRINE tooke hold of, and binding his hands behinde him, deliuered him to MELEANDER: Keepe this fellow, quoth ſhe, and goe not abroad, O King, till I returne, if you loue your ſafety. He that is fled, muſt not eſcape. And farther, I will diligently ſearch out the depth of this Treaſon.

CHAP. XVII.

THEOCRINE discouered to ARGENIS, confeſseth himſelfe a man, who moued with the renowne of her vertue, had vſed this meanes to ſee her, and to tell her that his name was POLIARCHVS; his ſecret departure out of the caſtle: the King maketh ſearch for THEOCRINE.

THIS ſaid, ſhee goeth out of the doores, and returneth to ARGENIS her Chamber, whither our women in a great affright had flocked together. Collect your ſpirits, Sir, for what you ſhall heare from me, O King, except you were moſt conſtant, would ſuddenly turne you into dangerous conceits. THEOCRINE growing hot in the combate, her eyes now changed, and almoſt vnknowne to vs through her whole countenance, taketh ARGENIS by the hand, willing mee alſo to follow. When we were gone, that none of the reſt might heare our ſpeech; I giue the gods, quoth ſhee, hearty thankes, that they haue forced the violence of my affection into this houſe, and this change of habit, for no vnprofitable deceit. This guile, Madam, hath ſaued you and your Father, whom, by the gods aſſiſtance, I haue freed from theſe villaines. It is iuſt that I ſhould be pardoned for this good ſucceſſe: for, why ſhould I any longer diſſemble my ſelfe, when as theſe combats haue proued mee a man? I haue deceiued you; for I loued with greater confidence then you would, and haue beene admitted vnder the protection of a feminine diſguiſe, whereas otherwiſe I could not. But herein I am to be excuſed, that liuing ſo long amongſt you, I haue ſo reſerued the manners and ſhape of a Maid, that no immodeſty could diſproue my Sexe. But if I would haue beene ſhameleſſe, what I might haue done againſt Women, I haue now ſhewed by conquering men. Neyther doe I deſire to prayſe theſe forces, or this continency; It ſhall be ſufficient (O Lady) if they ſhall haue pardon from you; for, I would haue you know, that being not vnequall in birth, nor fortune, for a Kings Daughter, I haue followed your renowne out of a forreine Countrey, and, as it were, by the gods direction, haue counterfeited my ſelfe a Woman, that I might ſee you, and inioy your company. The cruelty of my Vncle, and the miſeries of my Mother, and all the reſt, are but Fictions; and now I goe out more loue-ſicke, then when I came in: for how ſmall a part of your vertues did Fame deliuer to mee, and yet was I rauiſht with them!

RADIROBANES, deepely wounded at theſe words: I am vndone (ſaith he) SELENISSA; I am loſt. What ACHILLES is this, in a degenerate feminine attyre? or, what THETIS had inſtructed him in this cunning? I am vndone. Is it hee whom ARGENIS loueth? It is hee, anſwereth the old Woman: and, that you ſhould not thinke this to be a vulgar ſecret, MELEANDER is not yet priuy to it. But now hee denyeth to ſtay any longer, leſt his courage, ſuſpected by the King, ſhould by little and little lay open his deceit, that hee will ſhortly returne to the Court, but in a Souldiers habit, and will come to mee preſently,

preſently, either at *Syracuſa*, or at the Court, as often as I goe from the Caſtle: that his name is POLIARCHVS, neither could hee liue any longer then he pleaſed ARGENIS. Waigh then in your owne conceit, ô King, what wee two were; if this diſcourſe ſhould trouble you a man, how doe you thinke women ſhould be affrighted, who did ſee it? Then he ſpake ſomewhat to her in her eare; I doe beleeue, hee diſcloſed his birth and Countrey, and intreated the Princeſſe for the gods ſake, that ſhee would keepe it ſecret: and he found her true; for this is the onely ſecret, wherewith ARGENIS would not truſt mee. I had alwayes the keeping of the Keyes of the Caſtle, which he ſnatching from mee, Goe to MELEANDER, ſaid hee; I will call the Watch and Guard, leſt there ſhould be yet greater concealed Treaſon. Then was there no Starre-light by reaſon of the thicke Cloudes; and hauing vnbarr'd the Gates, holding a Torch in his hand, euen at the entrance of the Caſtle, made an out-cry, that murderers had broken in vpon the King; that the Soldiers ſhould make haſte to his ſuccour from their quarters; that the danger was at hand, and euen now preſent, and the villany almoſt executed. He himſelfe hauing alowd proclaimed this, turned a contrary way in the darke. But they which watched next to the Caſtle, enraged at this ſudden tumult, in what habit ſoe're they were, runne ſpeedily to ſhew their faithfull truſt: for many of them being halfe naked, leſt by apparelling themſelues, they ſhould come too late, brought nothing almoſt but their Weapons; and now they were entred within the Walls, and the Gate-houſe and Hall ſwarmed with troupes. And when they ſearched in vaine for the Enemy with many lights, they began to feare leſt ſome vaine apparition had mocked them; that they were drawne from their ſtandings by ſome Stratagem: but the chiefe Captaines, and amongſt them, EVRYMEDES, with ſome of the choyce Soldiers, went to the Kings Chamber, in which I was with ARGENIS: our out-cry, and feare in the Kings countenance, and ſpecially the two dead bodyes that lay at his feet, were ſignes of no ſmall danger. They came therefore about the King, and becauſe they ſaw him ſafe and free from danger, kiſſing his hand with confuſed voyces of gratulation, they went about nothing elſe. Some enquired what were the murderers? others, Who had fruſtrated their intentions in this weake and womanly houſe? many of them lighting Torches, ſearche leſt any of them lay concealed. And now they began haſtily to queſtion the Priſoner; ſome pinching his cheekes, others poynting their ſwords at his breſt. MELEANDER imagining a matter of conſequence, not ſo ſuddenly to puniſh him, deliuered him to EVRYMEDES to be ſafe kept.

And now being ſecure and in the middle of his Guard, he goeth to ARGENIS Chamber, where he heard by our relation, that murderers to be vanquiſht by THEOCRINE: and after they perceiued the two dead bodies there, and wounds more ſtrongly giuen, then needed for their deaths, the Kings friends asked earneſtly, What mortall men had beene able to ſhew ſuch fortitude? But after wee related this notable deed to be done by the hand of a Maid, ſilently looking vp and downe, (for they could not ſpeake for aſtoniſhment) they fought for the Conquerours. The King alſo commanded her to be called; and becauſe we told him that two of the villaines had eſcaped, and hee himſelfe had called to mind, that one fled out of his Chamber, hee commanded ſearches to be ſent thorow the whole houſe, which ſhould find and bring them: but whether they had paſſed by the Port, at which the Guard was re-

ceiued

ceiued in, or whether they had climbed ouer the Walls, it was at laſt told the King, that they could neither finde them nor THEOCRINE. MELEANDER had leſſe care for the Theeues, but was impatient of THEOCRINES abſence, and againe appointing ſome to ſearch for her, the whole houſe reſounded with the name of THEOCRINE. I and ARGENIS knew very well, that ſhe could not anſwer to her call; who, vſing the benefit of the night, was gone perhaps good part of her way. And the firſt ſigne I had that ARGENIS did loue him, was, becauſe ſhe did diſſemble, what both of vs knew, ſo far foorth, that ſhe had almoſt deceiued mee.

CHAP. XVIII.

THEOCRINE being not found, the King perſwadeth himſelfe to haue beene deliuered by the goddeſſe PALLAS: *This beliefe confirmed in his owne opinion.* LYCOGENES *diſcouered to be the Author of the Crimes.*

THE reſt of the night is ſpent in this hurly-burly; the next morning, CLEOBVLVS, and the reſt, in whoſe aduice the King put greateſt confidence, beeing warned by Poſts, what happened to the King, came with their forces; who going out to examine the priſoner, the King thus ſpake to them that ſtood about him; Although theſe murderers haue committed a heynous offence againſt mee and the gods; and it is fit that guilty perſons ſhould be diſcouered and puniſhed; yet I deſire not more to be reuenged, then to ſee her, by whoſe help I am preſerued. Whereſoeuer THEOCRINE is, I count my ſelfe vnhappy, vntill I am aſſured of her ſafety. O good gods, let her not fall into the murderers ambuſhes, by her too much forwardneſſe.

While he was thus ſpeaking, and complaining, the Scowts bring word againe, that they can heare no newes of her, neither in the Caſtle, nor in the Field; if any miſchance had happened, ſhe would haue beene found, eyther hurt, or (which were more heynous) murdred. The King ſtood amazed for a time, as wee perceiued by his countenance, being falne into ſudden paſſions: at length turning to the Image of IVPITER, which ſtood faſt by on the Altar in the Caſtle; Great god, ſaid hee, if I haue iudged rightly, ſtrengthen my beliefe with thy god-head. It is by the power of heauen, that I haue eſcaped out of the hands of theſe wicked murderers. O THEOCRINE, if it bee yet lawfull to call thee by that name, which thou haſt taken vpon thee amongſt vs, thou art no mortall Virgin, nor of the common ſort of gods. Thou art the moſt diuine PALLAS; thou art the goddeſſe of Armes, borne of IOVE without a Mother: thou, moſt valiant of all the gods; Thee I doe adore: Oh ſuffer not vs *Sicilians* to be ignorant of thy large fauour; for thou haſt redeemed mee from my enemies, bound vnto thee in all the bands of Religion, whether thou followeſt thy Fathers command, or thy owne ſacred pleaſure. O my thrice happy ARGENIS; if thou couldſt but haue knowne thy owne for-

tune,

tune, and that PALLAS did speake to thee, and was with thee? who, that she might the better conceale her diuinity, would wayte on thee like a seruant? If you aske by what reasons I should beleeue this; I first remember her countenance, and the same diuine power that then kept mee from discouering her immortall face, causes me now too late to finde it out. What lustre was there in her eyes? Whoso remembers all her lineaments, may know, that as shee feigned her selfe a mortall woman, so she did not conceale altogether her godhead. But who would doubt of the fauour receiued after this conflict, worthy onely of PALLAS her selfe? Shall we be so dim-sighted at the workes of the gods, that we should thinke so many men to sinke vnder the hand of a weake Virgin, and should not rather giue thankes to those heauenly armes, which brought the fight to this good end? But she that kept her selfe secret while she was with vs, doth now disclose her selfe by her absence; shee is ascended into heauen, or perhaps, concealed from our sight, stayeth amongst vs, to try if we would proue vngratefull.

While MELIANDER was in this discourse, a great noise arose amongst the hearers. You know, the minds of men, and specially of the multitude, doe easily make the gods the authors of great and vnusuall euents, and doe grow violently superstitious of them. It was besides a glorious thing for *Sicily*, that the gods themselues should fight for their Kings. The consent therefore of the soldiers entertained MELIANDERS speech, calling her by the name of MINERVA, TRITONIA, and all the seuerall titles, which her Arts and dedicated Temples had giuen her; some, by the superstition of their owne conceits; some, to please the King; and others, louing the liberty of great and generall ioy. How, doe you thinke, ARGENIS and I did sport with stolne smiles, to heare these false imaginations! But not displeased with this conceited fable, I wondred that the King had made a goddesse so easily. But the iest stayed not heere; A certaine Soldier, moued either with flattery or madnesse; But what was (saith he) that apparition which I did see in the top of the Castle, when we were first raised out of our Tents? A most bright light shined in the darke, which I did thinke had taken hold of the House, and that we had beene called to quench the fire. Then the light began to bee deuided into beames, like the Sunne, and the length thereof growing by degrees, ascended into heauen. But the newes, Sir, of your Maiesties danger, tooke from me then the admiration of it, which now with reuerence I doe recall. But what if it were the shining brightnesse of PALLAS ascending vp to heauen, after shee had freed you from danger? The Soldier had scant ended, when many, with the same madnesse, affirmed, that they had seene what hee inuented or dreamed. So this feigned deuice was strengthened by many Authors; and they did eagerly labour to haue THEOCRINE made a goddesse, by arguments, worship, and a publike consent.

But when they congratulated with ARGENIS, that shee had entertained a goddesse so long in her Castle, shee casting downe her eyes vnder shew of bashfulnesse, preuented her smiles; vntill the King, hauing honored MINERVA sufficiently, sate in counsell with his Nobles about the outragiousnesse of the fact. And ARGENIS and I, to discourse of POLIARCHVS, retired into the inner part of the Castle. ARGENIS said, that it was not his naturall disposition curb'd for a time, but his true vertue, that hee behaued himselfe so modestly with her so many dayes. What was more chaste then his thoughts?

Who

Who was so humble amongst women, and so stout amongst men? And now she recounted the benefits, which MELEANDER in his own opinion did think worthy the greatnesse of the gods, and the strength of PALLAS: And now also (but that somewhat bashfully) did she shew, how much hee loued her, daring by a most dangerous disguise, to counterfeit both his Sexe, and runne the hazard of certaine punishments, if he had been taken. I must confesse, ô King, I did relieue the Ladies modesty, by commending those things which I knew to be welcome to her; and because I did not yet know you, I esteemed none better than POLIARCHVS.

In the meane time, CLEOBVLVS had exàmined of the Prisoner, the Author and meanes of the Treason: he being vnable to endure the Racke, confessed all of LYCOGENES. He said farther, that he had found the way to the Castle, where the Sea washeth on the Walls; I know not with what hooke throwne vpon the wall, which presently stucke to the stones, and held firme with a counterpoized weight, the Rope made fast about it, by which they might climbe vp. Heere the wiser sort did thinke the King much to haue ouershot himselfe: for when he should suddenly haue surprized LYCOGENES, he had rather send some body to his house, who should fetch a man of his eminence. Whether he did now beleeue, that he was gone out in Armes, that hee could not be easily taken, or whether hee hoped that he would come out of his owne confidence, scorning the danger of a tryall. But hee, with the chiefest of his followers, whom he had gathered together the day before, for the most part ignorant what had happened, vnder the colour of hunting, trauelling farther, came to a strong Castle which hee had, not far from *Leontium*. From hence hee giueth notice to the King by Letters, how vnsafe it was for him to come to his hearing amongst so many enemies, and that hee ought not to be condemned without his tryall of Law: and also, that murderers suborned to his ouerthrow, should not be credited. In the meane time he increased in power and faction; that wherein the King was blamed for his lenity, it was then thought requisite to dissemble his fault; and writ to him, as if he were innocent of it. CLEOBVLVS aduising him especially, if he would not boldly punish him for the fact, at least, he should not seeme so much to pardon him, as not to giue credit to his accusation. They aduised farther, that the Prisoner which discouered it, should come to his death in the Castle, as it were, by accident. Yet LYCOGENES was not vnmindfull what he had deserued, nor MELEANDER what hee had attempted; Both of them therefore feared to fall, or trust one the others power or promises. And by this suspition were hatreds nourished, worse almost then the warres which thereupon ensued.

CHAP. XIX.

CHAP. XIX.

The King instituteth Sacrifices to the honour of PALLAS. *Hee consecrateth his Daughter.* POLIARCHVS *commeth to the Court in the habit of a Souldier; and hee and* ARGENIS *promise marriage.*

IN the meane season, MELEANDER disliking the strength of the Castle, which had giuen way to the fury of the Traitours, vpon new aduice, carrieth ARGENIS to *Syracusa*, not so much offended with LYCOGENES, as gratefull to PALLAS. There were certaine solemnities in hand for fiue dayes, which wee vsed to make Holidayes, for the Nativity of that goddesse. They being therefore now neere, the King goeth to the Temple, and calling all the people together, speaketh to this purpose; that they did sufficiently vnderstand what he could say of the great fauours, which the goddesse PALLAS had shewed him: but yet that the goddesse did require at his hands, as a reward, that hee should often acknowledge it. Then he recordeth the Treason against himselfe and ARGENIS; yet named he not the Authors of the treachery, nor let fall any reproachfull word against LYCOGENES. That PALLAS, disguised in the shape of a woman, and vnder the name of THEOCRINES, was helping in his danger. PALLAS, diuine PALLAS, by her strength and power, preuented their swords bended against him, and the villaines oppressed by the power of her godhead, were there slaine. But what pledge, ô Citizens, shall wee giue to the goddesse, of our thankfull memory for her fauourable helpe, but onely in consecrating to her seruice my deare ARGENIS, the most precious Iewell that was then preserued? Before all the gods therefore, in the publike assembly of the *Sicilians*, I, as the holy Priest, doe chuse her to bee PALLAS Votaresse. I command her to minister at PALLAS Altar, and to haue charge ouer her Temple, vntill by IVNO's fauour she be made a Bride.

After the King had ended speaking, ARGENIS of purpose goeth forward to her Father. The Augures were round about, and the King holding a white garment wrought with all the stories, which shew to the people the greatnesse of PALLAS, he cast it ouer the necke of his Daughter kneeling before him. But if, quoth hee, you cannot serue the goddesse, except you cast off your Fathers iurisdiction; from henceforth I free you from all my authority; onely marriage shall exempt thee from the seruice of PALLAS; all our Citizens shall obserue thee, performing thy holy Rites vpon euery fayre day. At these words of MELEANDER, the superstition of the people powred out teares, prayses, and vowes. Then the whole City accompanying their returne to the Palace, afterwards through euery house, they kept to their new holiday, a drunken Vigill.

RADIROBANES incensed with cruell iealousie, interrupted her; But speake, SELENISSA, Did ARGENIS suffer her Father so fat to be deceiued? Did she not refuse to take from him the Priests ornaments? Did she not free her Fathers conscience from this false deuotion? Or did shee suffer her selfe to bee

consecrated to POLIARCHVS vnder the name of PALLAS? Then saith the old woman, Truely I was angry, that Fortunes mockery was gone so farre; but I should not haue withstood her affection, without her anger, who did now fauour POLIARCHVS, confessing it openly to me: And it had beene also a discourtesie to MELBANDER, to recall him from his ignorance heerein: For, what matter was it to haue a goddesse for their helper? Farthermore, hee did chuse his Daughter, not onely for deuotions sake, but that the people might bee accustomed to see and admire the Lady, next Heyre to the Crowne. So shee might bee safe by liuing publikely, who had almost suffered vnder a solitary life.

Neither were they base Sacrifices, or vnworthy a Princesse, to which shee should set to her hand. Her garment was set with gold and starres, and her head dressed, that you would thinke her rather a goddesse than a Priest. It was sufficient for her to touch the Sacrifices lightly, before they were killed. Then did she offer Incense to PALLAS, and afterwards in a guilded Chaire, she receiued the people flocking to kisse the Bough which she held in her hand.

POLIARCHVS came within his time appointed to the Court, in Souldiers habit. Hee alone was with him, who feigned himselfe to be his cousin germane. Then hee called him GELANORVS, hauing changed his condition and his name, and vsed him as a Seruant. First, hee came to EVRYMEDES, and presently, by his Noble disposition, and secret *Genius* of Worth, hee growes intire with him: afterwards, by him hee is admitted to the King. He gaue him to vnderstand, that he came from a far Countrey, and would thinke it one of his greatest happinesse, if he might haue leaue to improue himselfe in the Court of so great a Prince. The King, who had not seene TIRIDATES often, did so little know him, being now altred in speech and apparell, that he spake to him, as to a Stranger, and newly arriued in *Sicily*. But he admired his countenance; and all things worthy in this new Guest, made way to the greatnesse of his future acquaintance.

Now was the day of the Fayres returned, wherein ARGENIS must come to the Temple, when both of vs knew POLIARCHVS to be in the Court. We therefore trembled; she, through the immoderate sence of ioy; but I was fearefull, lest shee should doe any thing vnworthy her Honour and my education. But the vertue of the two Louers did better dispose of their actions. Pardon (ô King) if I praise POLIARCHVS a little in your presence: for truely ARGENIS had beene vnworthy of your affection, if she had laid herselfe open to base and ignoble loue: neither should you owe mee much, if I did not preferre you before such a Noble Gentleman, whom no body could excell, but your selfe. But then ARGENIS hauing receiued this message, forgot her ordinary Ceremonies; shee did not see the Princely habit of her Priesthood, wherewith shee was girt; not the company of such as came to doe their deuotion; nor the Virgins and Matrones which were accustomed to attend her. She was altogether bent vpon POLIARCHVS: neither could shee conueniently speake or heare; vntill I looking into her disease, gently intreated her, that shee would gather vp her spirits. And shee, neuer deseruing to bee checked so before, bashfully blusht. We therefore goe to the Temple, and now the Sacrifices were by her touched, when earnestly looking vpon ARGENIS, I perceiued againe, that

that she was perplexed: and being assured that this was some inchantment, vnder which miserable Louers mutually suffer, I looked about mee, from whence this arrow should be shot. Not farre off I perceiued POLIARCHVS: but hee was a man, and did seeme greater; neither did I easily know him to be THEOCRINE: so that it was no maruell if MELIANDER might be deceiued, he had altogether with his attire, so laid aside what-euer before seemed either womanish or timorous: his brow was grauer, his countenance lofty, and his eyes rowling with a modest, but manly freedome; his forehead and temples, with a careless neglect, his haire couered. And now I called to minde THEOCRINE. Is it not she, said I? O yee gods, it is shee. So many gracefull gestures, and a minde so changeable to all purposes. And did these hands once spinne? At this sight therefore I pardoned the amazed ARGENIS; whom notwithstanding to recall to performe her Rites, (for shee was almost past sence) I made as if her Gowne hung out of order, and seeming to gather it vp againe; You should remember, Lady, said I, that POLIARCHVS will not allow that you should forget your selfe heere. You would haue thought shee had wakened at these words. Shee therefore said the prayers, which the chiefe Priest did beginne, and did willingly this honour to POLIARCHVS, who was worshipped vnder the name of a goddesse. But hee (O how much better is it for euery man to bee happy in his owne opinion, then in anothers!) did desire to pray to them which worshipped him; euer now and then with a restlesse minde looking on mee and ARGENIS.

Wee returne to the Court. Enquire not then what discourse ARGENIS and I had. Our speech was altogether of POLIARCHVS. At last, quoth ARGENIS, Wherein shall wee offend, mother, if more holily and religiously wee esteeme of my Fathers preseruer and mine, then such as know him not? O that I might at least but speake with him, and laugh together at the folly of my Priesthood. I will worke meanes, Lady, said I, that you may doe it, hee shall come to you by my helpe. And this I promised the more freely, lest she (for there was scant any hope of her health) should conceale from mee her malady for shamefastnesse, which might haue beene dangerous vnto her; or lest shee should haue done worse, if I had not a little comforted her. When I departed from ARGENIS, I saw POLIARCHVS walking with my sonne in the Entry; for he sought accesse to mee without suspition. I, as if I had gone to my sonne, saluted also the Stranger, and briefly willed him, that hee would come thither againe before night. Why dwell I long on this? Being brought priuately to ARGENIS, he behaued himselfe with that grace, and so modestly, that I would haue beleeued him againe to haue beene THEOCRINE. They had no speech, (for he did often visit her) at which I was not present. No offence, no rashnes was in him, though a young man and a Louer: but that once he was bold to speake to this purpose; That he was borne of Princely parents, and that hee would no longer continue vnder a priuate fashion, than his loue to ARGENIS commanded him: and that he desired to be receiued in the loue of a Spouse, and requested her marriage.

First (quoth RADIGASANES) let him sinke as low as hell. O mad boldnes of a womanish fellow! I did not beleeue (saith the old woman) that the Lady had a word left to answere to it. And I prepared my selfe to answere for my charge; when she, after a long silence, as vnprepared, was bold to speake

thus: The gods be my witnesse, whom I thinke, POLIARCHVS, to bee all fauourable to thee, if thou hadst beene my Brother, I should haue agreed to no marriage, lest the Lawes shouldshew mee any man, whom I were bound to loue more then thee. Thy valour, and the liberty thou gauest mee by conquering the Theeues, maketh mee, that I cannot demand a greater pledge of thy fidelity. I call the gods therefore to witnesse, and you SELENISSA also, that I doe thus far agree to these conditions, that I faithfully promise to marry none, if not POLIARCHVS. Neither doe I altogether derogate from my Fathers power ouer mee: if he command me, I will wed none at all, but neuer any other man. RADIROBANES waxed pale, and said, there was some inchantment vsed vpon the Lady, and that POLIARCHVS was a Sorcerer, speaking many other things which his new rage could inuent against his happy Corriuall. But then, saith SELENISSA, almost amazed, yet loth with a bootlesse reproofe to incurre their anger: The gods, said I, fauour noble thoughts; yet you doe runne a bold and rash course. And if I may aske you one question, What difference is there, POLIARCHVS, whether you doe this priuately, or open your wishes to MELBANDER more freely? If, as you said, and I beleeue, you are of no meane condition, when you haue already done a courtesie, and also are beloued of ARGENIS, what reason is there, why the King should not like this alliance? If you will pardon mee (quoth hee) graue Matrone, that my youthfull violence, with a desire to see ARGENIS, did draw mee from my Countrey, without attendance, or the tokens of my fortune, I will easily excuse the rest. But vnknowne, and almost alone, how should I defend my cause and fortunes before the King, but I should not liue so long amongst other miseries of loue, if being yet doubtfull of my demands, hee should command mee to bring proofes and euidence of my fortune and honour from my owne Countrey? You haue therefore, Lady, called me away from death, which I had intended to effect, if you had shewed your selfe cruell to mee. But I beseech you, Matrone, leaue off your suspition of our Contract; for whatemy modesty was, being a Louer, it shall continue being a Husband. It is sufficient that I am beloued, and that my hope is settled; my desires in this are at an end. Neither doth a stolne wedding please mee. I am more patient of delay; I will sue to the King by seasonable requests, vntill he himselfe shall command me to marry her in the sight of all *Sicily*.

Thus he said, and equalled his modesty, which he declared in speech, with his manners, and preserued that bashfulnesse, which he brought being a Stranger, vndefiled, after the pledges of their secret loue and affection. Hee liued in the Court, he hyred some seruants, he filled his Stables with horses, which hee did loue to breake, that he might shew himselfe to be rich. And furthermore, he did win the good opinion of most by his faire disposition and louing carriage, and as occasion offered, by feates of Armes. By these meanes he was in no lesse fauour with the King, then you now seee ARCHOMBROTVS. Yet GELANORVS alone was priuy to his secret intentions: the rest of his houshold, as gathered out of the *Sicilians*, did not know their master. Oftentimes therefore would he goe and visit ARGENIS without suspition, sometimes alone by himselfe, yet he neuer came to ARGENIS but by my direction. You would haue said, that a Sister plaid with a Brother vnder me their mother. Me thinks I doe now see him comming to the Sacrifices, which PALLAS did vndeseruedly take for the reward of his vertue. When the Priest ARGENIS

did

did say, PALLAS, and thinke on POLIARCHVS; and from the Image of the Goddesse, as looking by chance, would turne her prayers to POLIARCHVS. But hee not ignorant of the ieſt, did either counterfeit Maiesty, or else make signes to her with his head, in her prayers. This did often make vs merry amongſt our selues: neyther could I sufficiently rebuke their wickednesse, in making these iests. RADIROBANES could not bridle his fury: But if (saith hee) PALLAS had beene iust, shee had wrapped this Mimicke Goddesse, who vsurped diuine honours, in many more snares then euer ARACHNE hung her selfe.

CHAP. XX.

SELENISSA hauing ended the Story of POLIARCHVS, *brings* RADIROBANES *to* ARGENIS: *She entertaines him slightly, contrary to his hope.* SELENISSA *chideth* ARGENIS. *And* MELEANDER's *speech to her, touching marriage.*

A Seruant sent from ARGENIS, interrupted them in their discourse, who, by his Ladies command, told SELENISSA, that she should returne, and, if she pleased, bring RADIROBANES with her. Go, (saith shee to the man) and tell thy Lady, that we will attend her presently. When the man was gone: O King (saith shee) you are look't for by ARGENIS: I know not what occasion hath hindred her comming hither to vs: but while we are going to her, suffer mee shortly to declare what remayneth. Briefly therefore shee related, While POLIARCHVS liued in this happinesse, warres were rayſed in *Sicily* by LYCOGENES, eagerly aduancing himselfe against MELEANDER: after hee was sufficiently strengthned by the peoples diuision, POLIARCHVS, being able in strength and iudgement, was no lesse hated by the Enemy, then the King himselfe: on whom also hee had taken such vengeance in the first battell, that hee gaue the victory to the King. She declared his misery indured, for killing LYCOGENES his Embassadours, which came to treat of peace; and how hee was banished out of *Sicily*: but was euery day expected of ARGENIS. It is hee (O King) (least you should blame ARCHOMEROTVS wrongfully) who hitherto hath made the Lady such a Stranger to you.

Then said RADIROBANES, But thinkest thou (Mother) that I may be secure, so long as hee liueth? What if ARGENIS shall be changed? What if she shall renew her former vow of ancient loue? This very same thing, that now (as you say) shee loueth mee, hauing forsaken POLIARCHVS, is an argument that shee may forsake mee also, if I preuent it not by some meanes.

Doubt not (saith the old Woman) after you have ARGENIS once to your Wife, nothing shall withdraw her from your loyall loue. I thinke therefore fit that you hasten the marriage: but if it shall chance that POLIARCHVS doth

returne in the meane time, I will leade him at your command, to be betrayed, when hee suspecteth nothing, and trusteth his life in my hands: for hee must be made away; neyther will it be any difficult businesse to surprize him vnarmed, and all alone.

RADIROBANES was astonished at the wickednesse of the Woman, yet allowing of her advice, came into ARGENIS her Gallery; in which she her selfe did walke with a sad countenance, after shee had sent POLIARCHVS away, as moued by so late an occasion of sorrow. Yet shee did rise to meet RADIROBANES, and willed him to sit by her, and she her selfe sate in another chayre. But he, proud with the hope which the old Woman had settled in him, commended his vowes and his loue to the Lady; and left nothing which the effect, and force of loue could shew. ARGENIS being harsh beyond his expectation, answered nothing to his content; and he tooke that the more heauily, the neerer he hoped the disposition of the Lady to haue beene plyable to him. SELENISSA also feared, when the King, deceiued in her promise, looked earnestly on her; and also doubting, lest his loue being deluded, he should force his rage into language of open hatred.

After that hee departed out of the Gallery, the old Woman was bold to condemne ARGENIS; for why should shee alter againe her former resolution? or, why should shee frustrate that hope, which the day before she her selfe gaue? or at least, why should she not haue a care of her Country, which RADIROBANES his anger might much preiudice? But the Lady almost impatient of anger, Be not thou (saith she) an vnlucky Prophet: The gods will haue care of *Sicily*, by whose power the Traytors, as your selfe was witnesse, lately payd for their offence. The old Woman, touched with these doubtfull words, and not certaine whether they were directed to her, trembled. The first scourges of her villany did sinke into her guilty conscience: but shee knew, that wickednesse was onely to be maintayned by wickednesse. Being therefore fearefull of her owne estate, shee seriously bethought her selfe, by what meanes shee might incense RADIROBANES to take Armes, and shee would deliuer ARGENIS into his power; to whom, that she might not be suspected, in the meane time she dissembled by little and little, that she had forsaken RADIROBANES his defence, and sometimes did seeme with griefe to complaine, that POLIARCHVS was absent. But ARGENIS knowing it to be dissimulation, hated her face the worse, so much differing from her heart.

But RADIROBANES began now to let loose his vices, howsoeuer hitherto concealed, by so much the more disorderly, by how much the longer they had gathered strength by dissembling; thinking no reward to be sufficient for the ayde hee gaue MANDANES, so hee carryed himselfe, as if hee had purchased more then enough, *Sicily* and ARGENIS, by his forreine forces. Hee went therefore more boldly to the King, about a Contract with his Daughter, and began to deale somewhat harshly with all the *Sicilians*; hee had got the displeasure of the greater sort, especially by his immodest pride. But perplexed thoughts troubled MANDANES, fearing lest this loue should end in a quarrell, and that hee now being old, tyred, and vnprepared, should be drawne to a new warre. Hee therefore called his Daughter, and demanded, what thing in RADIROBANES had displeased her so much? It is for priuate persons (said shee) to chuse

marriages

marriages by the fancy of loue, and ſimpathy of diſpoſitions: wee muſt caſt away that ſweetneſſe: for it is the fortune of Kings, that ſometimes they make the moſt firme League with men vnworthy, and whom themſelues hate: ſometimes, cruell neceſſitie may neglect the bands of all tyes, and the loue of all conſanguinitie: hee vſeth to be moſt in our fauour, who feedeth our Greatneſſe with moſt profit; and thoſe are thought to be the fayreſt Allyances, which ſtrengthen beſt a Kingdome. If I had begot more Children, you might beleeue, that in this, I reſpected not thee, but my ſelfe: for I know often, that Daughters and Siſters are caſt away by Kings, vpon thoſe whom they will deceiue, vnder the colour of friendſhip, or reconcile for a time; and being afterward nothing mooued by the pledges of their bloud, nor by the reuerence of the titles which they haue giuen one to the other, they eſteeme of warre and peace, according to the diſpoſition of times and fortune. But thou, ARGENIS, art my onely Daughter; Nature and Succeſſion haue ioyntly ſettled vpon thee alone, the loue both of a Father and a King; therefore, eyther aduiſe thou thy ſelfe, or ſuffer mee to admoniſh thee.

It is fit, Sir, replyes ARGENIS, that a Maide ſhould giue a reaſon, if ſhe deſireth to chuſe her owne Husband, not if ſhee reſolue whom to deny, whether it be reaſon, or whether it be baſhfulneſſe which may make a Maid to deny all: But perhaps I might not haue hated this RADIROBANES, if hee had rather loued mee, then beleeued that I was a duetie owing him: I cannot indure that ill-beſeeming pride. You your ſelfe (my deareſt Father) imagine the reſt, which you diſlike in the man. Thoſe things haue induced mee, that I would not, by this alliance, haue you, *Sicily*, and my ſelfe vtterly caſt away.

The King, ſeeing her obſtinate, let her goe, determining ſtill to be, as hee euer had beene, an indulgent Father.

CHAP. XXI.

CHAP. XXI.

SELENISSA perswadeth RADIROBANES *to carry away* ARGENIS, *making him beleeue that it was her desire: That hee would vndertake the course* SELENISSA *had aduised him; and how hee disposed the execution of this enterprise.*

RADIROBANES, though angry with SELENISSA, because her promises had not taken effect, yet desired to heare her speake; for hee knew her to be both witty, and now his owne, since shee had reuealed the secrets of her Lady to him. But hee had discouered onely to VERTIGANES the confession which hee had gathered from her, and had lessened his rage by many complaints to him, and by many threats, sometimes against MELEANDER, and sometimes against ARGENIS: I feare, my VERTIGANES, (saith hee) the discouery of my plot, if I haue recourse so often to SELENISSA: thou mayest safely succeed in my turne; When I shall goe to ARGENIS, thou mayest easily come to the old Woman, and then deliuer her this Letter, in which I complaine, my frustrate hope which shee gaue mee, has made mee a laughing-stocke to ARGENIS. I writ also, that shee may trust all secrets to thee, if perchance she hath any for a businesse of that consequence: for I make thee as Iudge of my actions, as in other businesse, so in this, to be my onely aduizer. Hee, vndertaking the businesse, as soone as RADIROBANES visited ARGENIS, VERTIGANES secretly puts his Letters into SELENISSA's hands, who stepping aside, when shee had read them, returneth to the *Ligurian*, knowing well, if this Match did not go forward luckily, that shee must sinke on both sides. And signifie to the King (said shee) that nothing shall be wanting of what I had promised; but such seasons require not a slow Louer: Hee is a King, hath an Army, and a Nauy, and by rape the gods also haue taken to themselues Wiues: loue excuseth rash enterprizes, and the sacred name of Husband blotteth out iniuries: neyther am I cruell against my Nurse-childe, ARGENIS desires to be forced; and for this reason, that shee may keepe her word with POLIARCHVS, to whom shee promised neuer willingly to be married to another: Let her therefore keepe that constancy of her vowes and words, lest shee should anger those gods, whom she called to witnesse of plighting her faith to POLIARCHVS. But then she still vpbraydeth mee: for why, saith shee, dost thou tell mee that RADIROBANES is so in loue with mee? or, if hee loueth, how long will hee sit idly? Tell him besides, that MELEANDER's command is the cause of this her strangenesse to him; for hee will haue no alliance with RADIROBANES, yet layeth the blame of denyall vpon his Daughter: Be not deceyued, your King

shall

ſhall not be long able to ſhew his valour; for Souldiers are ſecretly muſtered, and when MELEANDER ſhall finde himſelfe ſtrong enough, hee will neglect him with diſdaine, to whom now hee fearefully denyeth this alliance.

VERTIGANES wondring at her ſo bold ſpeech, relateth the whole diſcourſe to his Maſter; who, according to his cuſtome, departed more angry from the Lady: and he as much admiring the newneſſe of her aduice, ſaid, Let vs doe it, that ARGENIS may not renounce POLIARCHVS by any fault of hers, and that it may be lawfull for her to loue vs. I will, by IVPITER, prouide for all things, by all diligent meanes, with what faith ſoeuer SELENISSA ſpeake it: neyther will I be thus deſpiſed by MELEANDER. But leſt the old Woman ſhould faile vs, and condemne our indeuours, to which ſhe did ſo earneſtly perſwade vs, ſhe ſhall not know, how we approue of her counſell: and ſhe ſtanding firme to our party, will be glad to be ſuddenly ſurptized with her Lady ARGENIS. VERTIGANES durſt not diſſwade him, though he fore-ſaw danger, and the infamy of violated hoſpitality: So, by the fraud and treaſon of SELENISSA, there was a deadly rape intended vpon ARGENIS, and (which was more lamentable) as if ſhe had deſired it. It would be aduantagious for their deceit, to make MELEANDER eaſie and ſuſpicious of any ſurprize. Once more therefore RADIROBANES began to bridle his anger; he goes to him without a Guard, he feaſts with him without weapons, that on the other ſide he ſhould not doubt to truſt the faith of RADIROBANES, and ſends backe his Army to *Sardinia*, to preuent ſuſpition of too much power. Yet his Houſhold, and Traine of Nobility which he had, and the Guard of his body, were more then ſix hundred men; beſides the Mariners and Oares of fiue Gallies, (for he kept ſo many for his owne vſe) which he had choſen out of all his Nauy.

Thinking this a ſufficient ſtrength for his cunning Rape, a long time he conſidered with himſelfe, by what meanes, more ſecure hee might carry away his prey. In the depth of his conſideration, this Plot eſpecially affected him: When his Admirall-Gally entred the Hauen of *Eiperée*, the raſh Sterneman ſplit her dangerouſly againſt a hidden Rocke: her Ribbes were ſo bruiſed, and whatſoeuer ſtrucke vpon the Rocke, vnder her fore-decke: yet was ſhee rayſed by long Poles, Oares, and Cables quickly faſtened to other Ships, and the adioyning Shore: beeing thus freed from danger, ſhee is ſtemmed on the next landing, and there put on the ſtockes: So, being ſupported on both ſides, the Ship-wrights built her as ſtrong as ſhee was before: Neyther would hee haue her onely repayred, but, which is the fortune of Houſes and Townes, to riſe more glorious out of their ruines: for the *Corinthians*, who firſt built Gallies, transferred the excellent vſe of ſhipping to their Neighbour-Countries: So, from hence, *Corcira* preſently tooke it: And the *Syracuſanes* now are very ſtrong by Sea. MELEANDER had a beautifull Gally built according to their inuention: by which, RADIROBANES commended his Ship-wrights to take a Patterne, and new build his, almoſt from the keele: Neyther did RADIROBANES onely, but MELEANDER alſo, often goe to viſit this worke. He therefore concluded vpon this courſe in his treachery: this Gally finiſhed, hee dedicated to ARGENIS, faſtning her Image to the fore-decke, and placing the like in many places, for the more beautifull trimming of the ſame.

ARGENIS her Birth-day was now fitly at hand, which he gaue out should be the day of naming his new finished Gally. Vpon that day therefore, hee inuited to the Sea-shore, MELIANDER and his Daughter, because he would make them both a Dinner in his Pauilion, which he had erected on the banke-side: which lasting the best part of the day, the Gally dedicated to the name of ARGENIS, should be taken from the stocke, and with sound of Trumpets, and all variety of musicke, lanched forth. So, when it was night, wild-fire which should liue vnder water (for in those dayes it was a rare and strange sight) should giue light from the same Shore. But in the midst of this Pageant, vnawares to the *Sicilians*, and most of them weaponlesse, as not suspecting any danger, he determined to carry away by force ARGENIS and her Father. And that he might turne their mindes from care and suspition by long iocundnesse, hee intended to celebrate the night before ARGENIS her Birth-day, with reuelling and masking. Hauing chosen eleuen of his choyce young Nobility to Dance, he masked with them. The argument of this Scene should be the Fable of the three gods, who expelling their Father SATVRNE, diuided by Lots the Inheritance of nature: When the Heauens did fall to IVPITER; the foamy Seas to NEPTVNE; and fierce PLVTO was sent downe to the gouernement of a more populous Kingdome.

CHAP. XXII.

The discourse of Lawyers, Counsellors, and Aduocates; and the meanes of abridging the tedious delay of Suites.

MELIANDER gratefully receiued these magnificent Sports, prepared by RADIROBANES, intending highly to honour that day: for, hee had determined to grant those requests which the Embassadours of *Syracusa*, and the rest of the Cities, a little before had demanded, in this glorious triumph, as for the honour of ARGENIS. And they were especially these: that it should not be lawful for the Farmers of Customes, or Subsidies, to demand any thing of them, whom the chiefe officers had found to be poore, not through any neglect of their owne, and able to till the ground. Furthermore, that none of the poorer people sessed by the Poll, should imitate the richer sort in idlenesse, by ceasing from their worke, neglecting their Trades, and wearing their Swords, as if they were warriors, in time of peace: but, such who were knowne to be vnable to liue of their meanes, should eyther voluntarily chuse what they would professe, or else be put to publique worke by the Countrey; because they growing poore in peace, through sluggish and sad pride, commit secret villanies, or else voluntarily runne into rebellion and ciuill dissention, to relieue their pouerty by the publique misery. This also did they petition, that there should be no meane Officers for raysing the Subsidies due from the people, neyther should they beset priuate mens houses, nor by their Bayliffes

distraine

distraine and trouble the Townes-men; that this Office should be in the disposing of all the Citizens, who should chuse out of their owne corporation, such by whom those Monies might more easily be gathered: And that euery Towne should bring the Money so gathered, to the Maior, & from their hands to be paid to the Gouernor of the Prouince, or, if so pleased the King, it should be brought into the Treasury at *Syracusa*: for, if any priuate man deny or deferre the paymẽt, it were better he should presently be forced to it by his own Citizens, by the accustomed Magistrates and knowne Officers, then by the vnciuill insolency of the Treasurers, who by their Collectors, often sell a little forbearance to a poore man at a deare rate; and doe neuer pill and poll more then in distressed houses, gayning to themselues spoyle, by terrifying them, who haue hardly sufficient to satisfie their Taxes and Subsidies.

The King, taking pitty of his Subiects, gaue order to CLEOMENES, that there should some prouision be made by Law, which should free the people of these inconueniences. It was more difficult, as these Embassadours had petitioned, to preuent the mischiefes, by which the multitude of Suites, delayes of Iudges, and corruption of Lawyers, had robbed Townes and Countries. IBVRRANES, of good fauour with the King, both for his owne greatnesse, and by the commendation of ARGENIS, liued more familiarly in the Court. The *Syracusanes* came to him, and vsed meanes to be receyued vnder so gracious a Protector; that hee would beare to the King the iust demands and prayers of the *Sicilians*, and, by his perswasions, he would moue the King, being now pacified by his owne good disposition, for the good of the people. IBVRRANES, besides his other vertues, was so courteous, if any desired his helpe, or the iust commendation of his fauour, that you would thinke him to receiue a courtesie, as often as hee did one. Hee therefore had often commended the *Syracusanes* to the King, and then especially vpon these griefes, concerning Courts, and matters of Iudgement, whereof the Subiects did now complaine. Doe not thinke, Sir, quoth he, these things to be triuiall, of which the *Sicilians* desire to be disburdened; I know not whether the ciuill dissentions, which but now you pacified, did more cruelly afflict the Land; and that you should not doubt how farre these miseries doe threaten by full factions, LYCOGENES had not more Conspirators with him. Those Sollicitors, I say, those Counsellors, those Clerkes, those Bayliffes, (but I feare to name the Iudges, because you made them) doe so abound; that Tradesmen and Husbandmen which guard the Countrey, are not so many. And from whence haue these multitudes their liuelihood, but by wronging the people, and by the misery and life-bloud of poore Subiects? And truely, with so much the more dammage to the Weale-publique, that if there were fewer belonging to the Law, and those of approued honesty, so many wits which now corrupt themselues with wicked subtilties and deuices, might profit the Common-wealth with better studies. They would eyther bring to light new Disciplines and Arts, or correct the old: so that this plague is not onely guilty of the misery it brings, but of the benefit also which it takes away.

But you will excuse the multitude of common Lawyers (suffer mee to call them the Tutors to scolding;) for whom, through the number of contentious persons and wranglers, all the Courts of the Land are not bigge enough. You will say then, that so many Causes cannot bee pleaded,

not so many businesses handled by a lesse company. I will tell you truely by the multitude of Iudges and Pleaders, Suites eyther increase or are continued. Make new Courts of Iustice, there shall not be some wanting that will not make tryall of the fresh torture: but if you will lessen any of the old; part of all controuersies shall so decay, as of their malady, if you take away their medicine. The cause of this trouble of the Court is, because Iudges (lest the small number of causes, their little gaine being taken away, should make their authority also despised) in the rigor of Law doe alwayes finde some, whom they may bridle by their iustice: neyther doe there want iangling Pettifoggers, and a kinde of people worse then these, certaine men acquainted in all the rules, formes, and clauses, to breed doubts; who eyther set others at difference, or they themselues, picking some quarrels with their Neighbours, worke vpon their ignorance in this practice. One of your Prouinces was free from the knowledge of these which bragge their skill in controuersies. The Townes liued in quiet, if any dissention happened betweene Neighbours, a playne but happy equitie did arbitrate betweene them. These, being ignorant of their safety, suffered one of this sort to liue amongst them. Suites presently arise; great controuersies and discord wasted the remnant of their time. So such which belong to Courts, ofter giue life to Suites, then strangle or pacifie them.

But howsoeuer they are numberlesse, & troubling with a kinde of infection all about them: yet if they would let goe whom they had once punished, contented with small correction, it were not so much. Now their differences are perpetuall; that if they had a consideration of their trouble with their charge; you would thinke it fall more heauy, so to ouercome, then presently to be cast. This is that which chiefly requires your care: Cut off these prorogations of Suites; and appoynt a limited time, beyond which it shall be lawfull for no Suites to continue. There are words of Art, and names of Writs, exceeding both number and measure, by which Counsellors and Iudges frustrate their miserable Clyents. They plucke in pieces, ioynt by ioynt, and slowly too, those that might at one blow be destroyed. The Cause is often brought to hearing, often pleaded, some yeeres passe, and yet the examination of Witnesses, as they call it, is not heard. Here the Iudge is not at leisure, the Lawyers neglecting the maine businesse which was the cause of the difference, sticke vpon lesser tryals, sometimes raysed naturally, sometimes by their deuice, out of the first. They giue a flourish to these entrances, and openly tell them, the Iudges cannot possibly vnderstand the truth, except these be first heard. So, one doubt ariseth of another, & the Clyents are vndone by long delayes; a great iniury, Sir, to innocent and poore people: for if a poore man hath a Suite against a rich aduersary, hee fainteth in so long and chargeable a iourney; and at last sitteth downe wearied, neyther being vnreuenged by recouering his right, is lesse angry with his Aduersary, then with this tedious Iustice. But demand not why it pleaseth Iudges and Lawyers to haue their Clyents so long kept in paine: because by delay, and spinning time, their labours gaine estimation. So, Fees (I say) grow to the Lawyer, and reward to the Iudges. They sell cruelly (though lesse would better haue serued the turne) much writing, and much speaking. And so much the worse, imputing that to iustice, wherein they themselues offend. And by custome also of seeing miserable men, and making them so, they cast off all sence of humanity, or rather

ther they beleeue it not miſerable to liue in ſuites. They are ſo deafe to complaints, as little moued at poore ſuppliants, and beeing onely reuerenced by them, they loue to haue a long command ouer them.

I omit other things wherin they are daily faulty: for they ſhould haue complained of all theſe grieuances, who put you in mind of correcting the abuſes of the Courts. It is better to take a view of the remedies againſt this miſchiefe, and perhaps you ſhall make a happy beginning by this Statute and ordinance: That they themſelues, who haue any difference, ſhould appeare before the Iudges; that their buſineſſe may not depend vpon the meere truſt of their Lawyer: by their plaineneſſe or craft, oftentimes the Iudges may come more rightly to the true vnderſtanding of the cauſe, then by the painting of ſubtill eloquence. When they ſhall looke into the cauſe, as yet without falſe couering, it ſhall be in the power of two or three Iudges, to determine whether it be fit for hearing. Neither ſhall they be held vpon the ſtrict poynt of Law; let the Iudgement be according to equity and Iuſtice: otherwiſe let it be vnlawfull to begin, whether it be in iudgements of leſſe moment, or elſe in appeale. But if the difference be more intangled, and requireth witneſſes, conſideration, and law; then let ſuch Councellours to whom it ſhall be referred, take the Oath by which they are bound to pleade no vniuſt cauſe to their knowledge: and if it ſhall be proued that they haue broken their Oath, or wronged their Clyent by any colluſion in pleading; beſides the diſcredit, they ſhall receiue ſuch puniſhment, the feare whereof ſhall deterre all from daring the like, more then all the gods could.

This were furthermore fit to bee enacted, That the Lawiers ſhould take no fees of their Clyents, before the ſuite bee determined. You ſhall alſo enact, that who is caſt in the Suite, ſhall pay but little or nothing to his Councellor; & euen from the beginning of the ſuit, his Clyent ſhall become bound to him for that little payment, leſt he ſhould be forced to ſue afterwards for his own fee. But he who hath the glory of the day, ſhall ſatisfie his Lawiers diligence, with ſo much gold as the Iudges themſelues receiue for a reward of their labour. Let there alſo be a penalty, that none, depending a ſuite, ſhall, againſt the law, tempt with vnlawfull bribery: If any Clyent bribeth, hee ſhall bee caſt in his ſuite; the Lawier that receiueth, ſhall be caſt ouer the Barre. The accuſer ſhall receiue ſuch rewards as might make him accuſe his bedfellow. I will make Lawiers hate delayes, and being earneſt for an end, while they ſhall doe themſelues good, they ſhall profit others.

It ſhall auaile nothing, except you ſhall alſo charge by Proclamation; (and that vpon a great penalty, not as we vſe to affright offenders for a time) that no ſuite ſhall depend before the Iudges more then ſixe moneths, except the witneſſes are to be ſent for out of the Prouince. I deny not then, to haue the time doubled. Such as are accuſtomed to ſpinne long delayes, will not brooke this ſentence, and in a fume will deny, that ſuch a rabble of cauſes can be paſſed ouer in ſixe moneths. I will therefore enquire of ſuch, if euery yeere the Catalogue of cauſes doe not increaſe in the Court; or whether they would diſpatch the old, which ſo infinitely abound. If they increaſe, what then ſhall be done with them? Out of what doore ſhall wee tumble the increaſe of ſo many yeeres? They muſt indeed be caſt out, or ended altogether, not by Iuſtice, but by lot. But if they determine as many cauſes long ripe for hearing, as are growing to it, wee demand no more; we agree vpon the number. It is

ſufficient, I ſay, that as many cauſes ſhould bee heard, as the yeere bringeth ſuites. Suppoſe they obiect the religious difficulty of ſearching out the truth, which ſometimes may require more then a yeere. That excuſe ſhall not ſerue them. What, are cauſes ſo intangled? You your ſelues, you, the Iudges, haue made them thus intricate. Caſt backe your eyes vpon your Predeceſſors; their iudgements did beare more ſpeed then wee preſcribe you: and yet you may not deny them to bee moſt iuſt, when for the moſt part we haue thoſe Lawes in eſtimation, which were made by them. In our latter times, vnder the ſhaddow of equity, there are found out ſuch inuentions for the benefit of the Defendants, by which, to ſay truely, the plainenes of the Law hath bin abuſed: Non-ſuites, References, and what might ſpeedily be determined, as it were, in a religious courſe, are deferred for a longer time. Theſe alſo neglecting the benefit of the Defendant, for the profit of the Iudges and Lawyers, are ſo ſtrictly obſerued, as if people were made for Lawes, and not Lawes for them. Crop ſome of them which exceede the proportion of their limited time: for no cauſe ſhall out-runne the ſtudy and diligent care of fixe moneths; and if they ſhall deſire longer conſideration, after the time expired, it ſhall be lawfull to remoue it out of the Court; neither ſhall their too curious doubts in the Law, cauſe any delay. Iudge by your owne conſciences then, what you will; foraſmuch as oftentimes, after many yeeres and Ages, you giue Iudgements no leſſe doubtfully and differently: ſo that truth doth appeare, not by time, but by diligence.

MELBANDER tooke him by the hand in his diſcourſe; and with a ſmiling countenance, Whither, ſaith hee, doth this vehemency, great Prelate, tranſport thee, who ſpeakeſt thus to men abſent, except perhaps you reckon mee in the number of the Iudges, and warne me by anothers offence? For I heare a complaint by ſome that liue in the Court, how buſineſſe there alſo haue but ſlow proceedings.

IBVRRANES excuſed his earneſtneſſe in ſpeaking, moued thereunto by his care of the common good. But perhaps, ſaith hee, the Iudges will lay the blame on the Lawyers, as if they were the men, who ſometimes by direct, ſometimes ſiniſter delayes, prolonged their Clyents buſines, and encumbred the Commiſſioners minds with verball circumſtances; as if the pleaders could ſo offend, vnleſſe the Iudge did winke at it. The one deſireth to prolong the buſineſſe, the other granteth it: Which of theſe is moſt faulty? I iudge them indeed more worthy to be blamed, who, when they may hinder theſe inconueniences, doe not: Neither durſt the Lawyer thus wrangle, deferre buſineſſe, and ſtand vpon triuiall poynts, if hee knew it not to bee an vſual practice, and allowed by the Iudges. Let the Iudge deny reſpit; let him include all points of controuerſie within the ſpace of fixe moneths. Let him account of ſuch as are vnprepared, as of perſons conuicted. Then will Lawyers ceaſe from this cunning, and not ſuffer the right of their Clyents to bee ſmothered by wrongfull delay.

Yet if all this will not alter the Iudges opinions, if they will gainſay mee, and boaſting of their ſincerity, labour, and diſcipline, they ſhall complaine, that beyond all equity they are ſtraitned in this ſhort time of fixe moneths, I doe not forbid you to be mercifull; command them, that what ſurpluſage of buſineſſe is ouer-burdenſome to them, they transferre it to learned Counſellours. There are many excellent of them: they may referre to them as many of theſe

these Suiters as they please; they may giue sentence, either by themselues or others, for the good of the Common-wealth: so that they suspend not their Clyents beyond the time appointed. You shall find their strength presently renewed; neither will they so giue ouer, that the streame of profit and power should flowe to others: Then bring in more businesse; and they themselues, which but now were so wantonly tyred with paines-taking, will vndergoe it; especially, if you inflict a penalty to this Statute, as you should.

But what, you will say, shall become of old causes, which for many yeeres haue depended in these Courts? This yeere surely is not sufficient for them, together with the rest which are dayly brought it. To this purpose, they which sit in iudgement, may also by constraint take to themselues coparteners in office, sufficient to cleere the Court. Their Commission shall not extend beyond sixe Moneths: Then the Courts of iustice once cleansed from their ancient corruption, cannot deferre aboue one yeere the punishment of the guilty, and the complaint of the oppressed.

IBVRRANES seemed to haue aduised the right. But because it is sometimes mortall, to labour to cure sicke bodies by too much physicke; the King deferred this new physicke, so preseruatiue, vntill the chiefe Officers could bee called together, and Lawes enacted, as it were by an vnanimous consent: for it was not expedient, that the awfull regard of the people towards them, should bee weakened: and it was much to be feared, that in this disorderly Decree, there should bee a greater shew of punishment and reuenge, than of future commodity.

The King therefore commanded the other demands which the people requested, to bee exhibited to them which came to the celebration of ARGENIS her birth-day: but the ordering of these Courts of Iustice was onely promised; and the care of enacting these Statutes was referred to CLEOBVLVS.

CHAP. XXIII.

CHAP. XXIII.

***A multitude of* Sicilians *come to* MELEANDERS *Court in honour of* ARGENIS *her Birth-day. The description of a Daunce to Fortune: And the pride and magnificence of* RADIROBANES.**

AND now Petitioners came, not onely out of the Cities, but people of all sorts so filled *Eiperée*; that RADIROBANES, hauing great care of his premeditated mischiefe, sometimes feared lest hee should be preuented in the rape of ARGENIS, amongst so many *Sicilians*. Sometimes would he thinke, that MELEANDERS Guard and company would hardly gather together to help him in this confused multitude. In the meane time hee neither spared his paines nor his purse, by which he might beautifie his intended Maske: for he desired to gaine to himselfe the credit of Courtship, and to lessen the dis-honour of his intended offence, by gaining the good will of the people. The Euening therefore before ARGENIS Birth-day, the great Hall in the Court was appointed for the Maske. Supper beeing serued vp in a good houre, the *Sardinians* and *Sicilians* flocked thither thicke and threefold. The Officers and Guard set at the doores and entries, could hardly keepe backe the preasse; that the out-cry and vprore of such as were beaten backe in the throng, was one part of the Kings pompe. MELEANDER himselfe goeth to the doores, when the authority of the Officers and Guard could not preuaile, and with a Princely presence, intreated them not to disturbe the shewes, nor trouble him. ARCHOMBROTVS was next the King, whom hee willed at his departure, to let such in to the Maske, as he might conueniently, the rest to keepe off by his authority. But he thinking it a matter of deuotion to offend RADIROBANES in what he might, began to trouble the Maske, of which hee had so great a care; and left open the doores, as if hee had not bin able to withstand the violence of the people: ouercharged with the sudden multitude, pressing so thicke, they could hardly stand one by the other. And although MELEANDER waxed angry, yet was hee not heard of those who were so earnest; vntill the people, ashamed of themselues, grew more quiet: especially after the angry King was seene to withdraw himself from his Chayre by the next doore. But EVRYMEDES sharply reproued their amazed boldnesse; while ARCHOMBROTVS secretly reioyced in himselfe, that RADIROBANES should be drawne to this choler, that plucking off his masking suites, he commanded the frame to be broken, and the deuices which hung to let the Maskers downe out of the Ayre, to be cast to the ground.

At length, by the helpe of EVRYMEDES, there was a place made free from the people, to receiue MELEANDER with ARGENIS. And for the first shew, foure Satyres came from vnder the Hangings; now when they daunced a little confusedly,

confusedly, they cast this Epigram amongst the people, after they had presented it to the King and ARGENIS, as the Argument of the maske.

Nature stood strong, when onely SATVRNE *reign'd:*
Now parted, and in Regiments contain'd
Of many gods, shee loseth strength; heere IOVE
With Brothers fights: What iarres, what warres they moue!
Becomes this Brothers? Seeke you Scepters so?
Rather restore your aged Sire, and bow
To him: you'l sooner your fell discord cease
In private states. But Fortune brings a peace:
And turning long her doubtfull Wheele, she drawes,
At length, the Brothers to these peacefull Lawes;
That IOVE *in Heau'ns high Starry Court should raigne;*
Blue NEPTVNE *should possesse the watry Maine;*
PLVTO *the darke and ghostly region.*
The gods were pleas'd with this condition.
This League made glad the earth; the gods resort
In troupes, reioycing: Musicke crownes their sport:
The gods of Heauen, the gods that swimme in Seas
On Fishes backes; and the blacke deities.
But to this generall Solemnitie
No Goddesse came, whether they kept the Skie,
Or else some other region fill'd with brawles.
But you, Sicilian *Nymphs, be ready all,*
Mixe with the gods reioycing company:
Thou Princely Maid, the heyre of Sicily,
Lend IOVE *thy hand, thy tender feete apply*
To th' musickes note, that IOVE *may somewhat see,*
Better than IOVE *himselfe; preferring thee*
To IVNO; *and to Heauen,* Sicily.

In the meane time, the Trumpets sounding before the shew, fire, imitating the lightening, flasht thorow the rolling of counterfeited Cloudes. Then the frame of Heauen, which they had framed on the highest part of the Stage, began to bee moued, and by little and little fell downe; and opened three windowes, in which the cleere starres shined with fire put to them, and lighted with their brightnesse the ornaments of Gold and Purple. In the midst of the three Chambers sate IVPITER; in the other two, NEPTVNE and PLVTO; about them sate many CVPIDS, as so many seruants, with curled haire and little bodies: they had Bowes at their backes, and bore brandishing in their right hands, two Darts of different poynts and effects: these comming out with their masters in a comely measure, vpon the Stage couered with Tapestry, lightly runne ouer the ante-maske: In the meane time, IVPITER, led by the Musickes note, went to his Brethren: and anon, as they could not agree in their demands, both by gesture in body, and lookes fitting that purpose, they were deuided asunder. When they had thus done twice or thrice, suddenly the goddesse FORTVNE appeareth on the Stage, sitting on a Globe, who danced also to the Musicke, and commanded them to come, hiding the Royall

Robes for which the gods did striue, in her garment girt about her. They, guiding their steps by the musicke, came to her, and put their hands in the Lottery. IVPITER, in the bosome of Fortune, found a three-edg'd lightning made of gold; NEPTVNE, a three-forked Mace; and PLVTO was most grieued, finding the blacke Speare of hell. Another swift Cloud brought downe to IVPITER, as King of the heauenly powers, the chiefest of the celestiall gods, MARS, APOLLO, MERCVRY. And presently the Sea began to swell with various waues, which had a Rocke of sea-mosse and shels, from whence PROTEVS, TRITON, and GLAVCVS leapt downe to their god NEPTVNE; the consort of musicke, commanding their lowd & warbling voyces, came down, imitating the roaring of the Sea. NEPTVNE had scant taken notice of them, when from another side, a pleasant, though duskie sight, (for it resembled the *Elysian* Field) brought MINOS, ÆACVS, and RHADAMANTHVS, astonished at this new light; by whose perswasion, the great rich god PLVTO no longer despised the power of his gouernment. The gods of heauen were arrayed in purple; the Sea-gods in blue; and the infernall in a darke murrey, most maiestically terrible; and each of them has his ornaments besides. The Sun-beames shined about APOLLO; MARS had wouen in his purple Robes the shapes of warre, with his sword in his hand. MERCVRY was knowne by his Cap, and wings on his feet, with his white wand and rod, powerfull in procuring sleepe. But TRITON hanged his crooked Trumpet by his side. PROTEVS had a double and different looke, by which hee shewed his disposition to change. GLAVCVS did weare such a beard, as he was found by the powerfull grasse neere *Anthedon*. MINOS in a Damsell numbred an hundred Townes. An Oake and Ants filled the garment of ÆACVS, some looking vpwards like men, others not yet changed. RHADAMANTHVS did beare the *Chimæra* of his *Licia*, expresst in liuely colours: and that hee might approue himselfe to be discontented with monsters and vices, BELLEROPHON sitting on PEGASVS, tamed by MINERVA, subdued her.

Euery one in these habits danced to the musicke; but the heauenly gods more frollickly; the Sea-gods hopped a little more rudely, and sometimes gathered vp their fishy part, growing from their middle; and made those parts dance on the ground againe. But for the gods of hell, their steps were not disagreeing from their frowning and wrinkled foreheads, yet they danced in their rough shapes of anger and scorne. This so disagreeing fashion of the most differing gods, was ruled by one and the same accord in musicke. Sometimes they fall off one from the other, and presently cloze all together, and that in another change: sometimes are they turned into a Ring; sometimes into a direct lyne: sometimes should you see them hand in hand; sometimes euery one single; then againe in payres most obsequiously gouerning their whole bodies to the direction of the musicke: at length, all the figures being ended, RADIROBANES, whom the shape of IVPITER did conceale, came to ARGENIS. She followed his inuitation, and with a gracefull Maiesty put her selfe into the Dance. Then when the chiefe Ladies and Damsels had danced, the twelue gods made an end with a new Dance. After this, they goe seuerall wayes. IVPITER is carried into heauen; NEPTVNE was hid in the Sea; PLVTO, with Torches lighting the way, goeth downe to hell, when none returnes: and then a small showre of rayne did wet the beholders thorow the whole house; sweet water by little and little distilling downe thorow the hanging Clouds.

Some

Some prayſed the inuention of the Princely and ſumptuous ſhew; ſome extolled RADIROBANES his wealth, and others his Courtſhip. But hee impatient of reſt, through the greedy deſire of his prepared villany, enioying no quiet all the night, preſently vpon Sun-riſing goeth downe to the Hauen, and vieweth his Gally; to the lanching whereof he had inuited the King and ARGENIS to the Sea ſhore. Then he turneth aſide to that part of the ſhore, where he had appointed the Royall Dynner to be prouided. They had wyned great Tents, with ſtakes rammed into the ground, and faſtned with ropes; the ſands alſo were couered with mats of ſtrawe: They had trimmed them with boughes of trees, and Iuie made into Garlands; which, repreſenting ARGENIS name, and the ſeuerall pictures of men and beaſts, couered both ſides of the Dyning-roome; and vpon the bed, on which the Lady was to dyne, a Table crowned with Bayes, did beare theſe Verſes:

O Mayd, to whom, in her firſt faireſt age,
VENVS would yeeld, and IVNO without rage;
And ſhe, whoſe Helme an Oliue branch does weare;
Deigne this place grace; and enter mildly heere
This ſhady Arbor: So does CYNTHIA light
Her Chariot, made by PHOEBVS luſtre bright,
And to the Woods retyres; ſo when the ſtroke
Of Warre is paſt, and her chaſte Altars ſmoke,
PALLAS layes by her frownes, grants all requeſts,
And doth with gifts enrich her ſuppliants Feaſts.
Come, Nymph, and from the Seaes ſhore fire with loue
The bluiſh gods; pleas'd NEPTVNE mounts aboue
His calmed waues, but wounded with thy ſight,
He ſighes, and thinkes not THETIS halfe ſo bright.

CHAP. XXIIII.

The Preparation of the King of Sardinia, *to carry away* MELEANDER *and* ARGENIS. *His meanes to draw him on: And how* ARCHOMBROTVS *diſcouered the Treaſon.*

MELEANDER, that morning, after he had ſacrificed to the gods, gathering the chiefe of the Citizens, ſhewed how much hee had tendred them, and commanded thoſe Proclamations which CLEOBVLVS had drawne, to be ſet vp in the Market place, and to be ſent forth thorow all Cities; and aſſured them of his great care of Law-ſuites, which could not preſently be redreſſed. Which being ſpeedily proclaimed, the people ouerioyed of themſelues, and by reaſon of the Feſtiuall day, followed the Princes with a great ſhowting to RADIROBANES his Tents.

The *Sardinian* King, beholding ARGENIS comming as a moſt aſſured prey, and

and tryumphing in another mirth then was ſuſpected, cauſed Dynner to bee prouided in a moſt ſolemne and Courtly faſhion: It was but foure houres before night, when they aroſe from Dynner to ſee the Gally. Trumpets and Cornets reſounded euery where along the Shore, and on the tops of three Maſts, hanged Ribonds of ſeuerall colours, for Sayles, ſubiect to all winds by their owne lightneſſe; the Decke was filled with Mariners and Soldiers, as if it had beene vnder Sayle for a triumph or Sea-fight: the Shore and Boats could not containe the multitude, making a confuſed noyſe, as often as the Trumpets gaue them notice that the Pageant ſet forward.

The Gally was then at that time of purpoſe ſlowly wafted out of the Hauen. But RADIROBANES held MELEANDER as yet in expectation of fire-workes, which hee had promiſed not far from the ſhore, in three Boats, and all about the water. This new inuention allured the hearers by the nouelty thereof, becauſe many of them as yet had not heard of it. Vpon this hope therefore he brought backe MELEANDER and ARGENIS into his Pauillion, and made a long diſcourſe of what they ſhould ſee: the likeneſſe of Fiſhes, breathing out of their mouthes fire in the water, which diuing into the depth, they could not quench; the Boats encompaſſed by theſe fiſhes, ſhould ſeeke refuge from fiery Images, whoſe poles did neuer burne more violent, then when they were vnder water. While hee was diſcourſing, ſometimes the care of his approaching Treaſon withdrew him; and leauing MELEANDER, he admoniſheth VERTIGANES and the reſt that were priuy to his Plot, leſt the hope of theſe workes ſhould be fruſtrated, by being either too ſlow or too raſh. There were a hundred Torches placed about the Tent, out of which the Kings were to ſit and ſee it. Hee had alſo appointed, that vpon a ſigne giuen, theſe ſhould be put out, (for they were hanged by very few cords) and that ARGENIS and MELEANDER ſhould be ſurprized, and carried into a Boat. The chiefe *Sardinians* and Soldiers, although for the moſt part they were ignorant of the Plot, being called, came leiſurely, and were ſecretly commanded to execute what VERTIGANES ſhould command. He, though vnwilling, tooke a care of the deſperate enterpriſe, committed to his charge, with two other Noblemen that were priuy to it.

It was almoſt beyond beliefe, that *Sicily* could be preſerued from ſo neere a ruine. But ſuch are oftentimes the powerfull works of the gods, that their ſuddaine ſcourge ſhould take wicked men in the very act of their ſinne, when they thinke themſelues ſecure of ſucceſſe; that wicked men ſhould neuer be without feare; nor vertue, though in danger, without hope. By fortune, ARCHOMBROTVS, not regarding the ſhew, was walking not far off vpon the ſand, when the reſt were beholding the Gally lanched: hee vnderſtood the *Sardinian* language, although he had diſſembled vntill that day. A certaine Souldier of RADIROBANES Guard, parting lately from VERTIGANES, meeting one of his companions wandring on the ſhore without his weapons; Is it lawfull (ſaith he for thee alone, fellow-ſouldier, to be ſeene this day without a Launce and a Sword? And when he denyed that he had receiued any command to arme himſelfe, both of them ioyning with others whom they met, ſpake nothing afterwards, which ARCHOMBROTVS could heare.

But maruelling what need theſe *Sardinians* had to be armed in peace, and in the time of feaſting, viewed all their habits, as if he walked that way, and found not any without his weapons and Armes. Some, beſides a ſword, had a

Speare,

Speare, others a Iauelin, and many were furnished with *Italian* Darts. But few of them, and those onely, as for the Kings Guard, had eyther Target or Helmet, lest the Treason should be discouered by too much prouision. These things bred suspition and feare in ARCHOMBROTVS, of his owne accord ill brooking the *Sardinians*. Neyther was it without the gods appoyntment, that he should be so much afraid at so slight an occasion; for the custome of Souldiers might haue excused these weapons to one that had beene careleſſe. But hee, whether because hee loued ARGENIS, or because hee wished some offence in RADIROBANES; Ah mee, (saith hee) doth a Louer, so often refused, vse violence? and doe they intend to carry away MELIANDER, as if they were not contented with ARGENIS? Why are they intreated to stay all night? Being strucken with a sudden amazement, hee thought there was no better meanes to discouer the conspiracy, then by VERTIGANES his Brother; for hee had lyen desperately sicke for many dayes: neyther was it likely, if the *Sardinians* intended any Treason, that they would leaue him in the Towne, and betray him to his Enemies fury. Hee went therefore in poast-haste to *Eipertes*, and when he came thorow that part of the Court which was appoynted for the Strangers, hee espyed opportunely a Seruant of RADIROBANES, who had the keeping of the Kings lodgings; hee was called LIBACHANES: him ARCHOMBROTVS, with a sudden deuice, interrupteth, as hee was departing, and locking the doore; feigning a desire to looke for something in the Chamber, if hee were at leisure. The Seruant, both respecting the person of ARCHOMBROTVS, and knowing nothing of his Princes intended Treason, doubted not to vnlocke the Chamber-doore. ARCHOMBROTVS remembred, when hee came along twice with MELIANDER to RADIROBANES, that hee had seene a Box of most curious worke, in-layde with Ebony and Iuory, vpon a by-Table, not farre from the Couch-Bed, which was also inlayde with Checker-worke of Siluer, and carued in the Ioynts, and the End. There, hee had heard, that his Iewels of greatest value were kept, and Letters of chiefest secrecy: and therefore, as hauing his minde vpon other businesse, hee casteth his Eye about the empty Table, and in vaine, searcheth for the Cabinet, thorow all the Chamber: and that the Seruant might not perceiue it, hee deceiued him with an easie deuice: Vpon the Arras hung two Pictures, both of which RADIROBANES much esteemed: In the one, an Eagle, as it were, stooping from aboue, did set a Crowne vpon the Head of RADIROBANES his Father: the other was of APOLLO, reuenging himselfe on MARSIA, now melting into a Riuer. Hee stayed earnestly looking vpon them, as if hee had come of purpose to see them; for they were left there; neyther had they taken any thing out of the Chamber, of prouision or furniture, saue onely the Box.

The coniecture therefore of his thoughts, and his suspition increasing, ARCHOMBROTVS left LIBACHANES, and going to VERTIGANES, hee had none who could certainely discouer it to him. But when by the solitarinesse, hee perceyued that his sicke Brother was gone; (for indeed they had carryed him to the Ships in a Litter, as soone as it was day, as if, by the Physicions aduice, the Sea would doe him good;) ARCHOMBROTVS feared lest the night and treachery should preuent him, while hee was thus carefully

in

in ſearch of the Plot. He therefore calleth for two Captaines of thoſe which guarded the Caſtle, (for what diligence could ſo ſuddenly gather together the reſt of the Souldiers which were ſcattered abroad?) and ſetting a countenance, as if hee had beene ſent by MELEANDER: Go to your Souldiers, (ſaith he) and preſently, but very priuately, bring them forth to the Sea-ſhore. Being ſent downe, let them flocke by Companies neere RADIROBANES his Tent. A Sword and Iauelin will bee ſufficient for them, leſt, if they ſhould be obſerued to be better armed, they ſhould giue occaſion of his notice. I will firſt be vpon the ſhore, and diligently bring vnto you whatſoeuer the King ſhall command. Goe, I pray you, and ſhew your diligent care to the King.

CHAP. XXV.

EVRYMEDES and ARCHOMBROTVS *ſpeake together, and diſcouer it to the King.* ARGENIS *feigneth her ſelfe ſicke.* RADIROBANES *vſeth meanes to ſtay* ARGENIS: *Hee is angry to ſee his Enterpriſe fruſtrate.*

WHile they are going about their buſineſſe, ARCHOMBROTVS returned to the Shore, when not farre from RADIROBANES, hee met with EVRYMEDES, and with a diſtempered looke; I feare much (ſaith hee) leſt Fortune haue caſt vs vpon another LYCOGENES. Then, poynt by poynt, hee re-counteth the ſeuerall ſignes of ſome Treaſon which hee had diſcouered: That RADIROBANES had carryed away, out of his Ward-robe, all things of greateſt value: that VERTIGANES his brother, though deſperately ſicke, was gone, and all the *Sardinians* in Armes. Then EVRYMEDES, not ſuffring him to make an end of his Speech, replyed, how glad hee was, that ARCHOMBROTVS and himſelfe were of the ſame opinion; that hee was long ſince ſuſpicious and affrighted at the ſight of the *Sardinians*, who walked about the Kings Tent in thicke troupes, not without order and command. But after this which ARCHOMBROTVS had related, hee doubted nothing of the Treaſon. What PERITHOVS haue wee here? What THESEVS hath made him thus bold, to take away his Wife by violence? But wee muſt vſe cunning, that MELEANDER may ſuffer himſelfe to be freed from this danger. He is ſo fearefull to diſpleaſe RADIROBANES, that he will neglect himſelfe. Goe firſt, ARCHOMBROTVS, and when thou haſt awaked him with the greatneſſe of the danger, I will helpe thee ſtrongly, and double his feares; and the tokens of it. In the meane

meane time, I will appoynt the Souldiers to be in a readineſſe not farre off, which ſhould watch the next night following.

It happened by good fortune, that when ARCHOMBROTVS came to the Kings, RADIROBANES was ſpeaking to ARGENIS, and MELEANDER was now at leiſure; to whom hee humbly, and with a low voyce, ſpake: I haue put on a different countenance to the newes which I bring, becauſe I would not haue theſe Parricides which ſtand about you, thinke that I giue you any warning. But all this pompe is prepared for you as a Sacrifice; whom, I vnderſtand, RADIROBANES hath determined to carry away, together with your Daughter. To this purpoſe doth hee deferre his promiſed fights, vntill the night may giue him better opportunity for his Rape, all things being filled with tumult and vprore.

When hee had related his reaſons to this purpoſe, EVRYMEDES came vnlooked for, and filled the King with feare, that his ioynts trembling and doubtfull in his minde, hee asked them, what counſell they could giue to preuent this ſudden miſchiefe. It was manifeſt, that there was no other remedy, then eyther preſently to flye, before the Plot was ripe, or elſe to defend himſelfe there, by the guard of his owne Souldiers. But flight was thought altogether the fitteſt, for ſo many Souldiers could not ſuddenly be gathered together, without acknowledging ſuſpicion, that they ſhould ſeeme by fearing, rather to offer an iniury, then to repell it. Furthermore, Why ſhould MELEANDER bee put in danger; Why ARGENIS? eſpecially when the order and manner of the Plot was not yet knowne, and perhaps the *Sardinians* had ſo cunningly appoynted their nightly villany, by ſome ſtratageme, which could not bee reſtrayned by a diſorderly oppoſition.

Merrily (ſaith the King,) and as it were to walke about, will I goe out of the Tent, I will perſwade RADIROBANES to follow, and alſo ARGENIS; whom you ſhall aduiſe by the way, EVRYMEDES, that ſuddenly ſhee ſhould counterfeit her ſelfe vehemently ſicke, when wee ſhall be amongſt our owne people. The occaſion of her departure will be excuſable, and as it were grieued at her ſickneſſe, I will accompany her.

After hee had ſpoken, hee look't vpon RADIROBANES and ARGENIS: Wee ſhall loſe (ſaith hee) a dainty Euening. It is better walke out in the freſh Ayre, and now it is not ſo hot, the Sunne being declyning: Wee ſhall haue ſitting ſufficient anon, when the Pageants are to be ſeene. Then hee went to the doores of the Tent, and all followed.

In this troupe, MELEANDER began to diſcourſe with RADIROBANES, that by his abſence, EVRYMEDES might the eaſier ſignifie to the young Lady what hee had commanded; and ſhee, being diſquieted in her ſudden thoughts, although no body had diſcouered the cauſe of her Fathers aduice, (for VERTIGANES his comming preuented EVRYMEDES his ſpeech;) yet ſhee fayled not much from the truth in her fearefull and diſturbed thoughts.

In the meane time, ARCHOMBROTVS, what friend ſoeuer to the King hee met with, perſwaded him not to forſake his Lord and Maſter; and how the ſeuerall bands of Souldiers, ſent for both by himſelfe and EVRYMEDES, were in euery corner of the Fields; when ARGENIS, by aduice,

fainted

fainted willingly, and betaking her ſelfe to SELENISSA, with a low voyce, I am very ill (Mother) ſaith ſhee, and preſently ſtandeth ſtill. RADIROBANES, affrighted at the ſudden chance, deſireth for remedy, Water, Wine, Perfumes with a moſt diligent requeſt. A troupe of people preſently gathering together, exceſſiuely increaſed about her. And MELEANDER, who was gone a little before, returned in the midd'ſt of their counterfeited feares. But hath any (ſaith ARGENIS) ſent for my Litter? Neyther, being asked of her diſeaſe, would ſhee anſwer any thing certainely, but that her heart fayled, her eyes were dull, and her head light. But RADIROBANES cryed out, that there was no need of a Litter, ſhee might ſooner be carryed backe into his Tent hard-by in a Chayre. MELEANDER excuſing it, ſaid, that the Towne was more conuenient, both for phyſicke and reſt; hee appoynted alſo thoſe that ſhould goe with the Horſe-litter, and gaue thankes to RADIROBANES, as troubling himſelfe with too-much courteſie at others paines and ſickneſſe. And now RADIROBANES being carefull, not ſo much for ARGENIS, as for the ſucceſſe of his intended miſchiefe, denyed that hee would ſuffer the weake Lady to be carryed a full mile, (for it was ſo farre from *Eipertte*) and in the firſt fit of her ſickneſſe, which it may be would not laſt; that it were much more reſtfull for her in the next Pauilion.

As yet all theſe things were carryed as it were in mutuall loue, when VERTIGANES ſecretly warned RADIROBANES, that the fortune of his plot was not ſo ſettled vpon this day, that his long-hoped-for happineſſe might not returne: hee ſhould ſuffer ARGENIS to depart, and goe himſelfe with her to *Eipertte*, deferring the ſhew of the promiſed Fire-workes, vntill ſhee recouered ſtrength, and her Father ſhould bring her backe to the ſhore in his honeſt plaineneſſe to be carryed away; hee had almoſt perſwaded him, when RADIROBANES his Phyſicion came, whom ſome body had gone to call: hee, feeling her Pulſe, though againſt her will, and alſo marking her eyes, and drawing of her breath, at firſt began to wonder, and afterwards to deny, that ſhee had any ſigne of ſickneſſe about her. Turning therefore to MELEANDER, hee intreated him in good earneſt to lay aſide all griefe: That it was a very light ſickneſſe, whatſoeuer it were that troubled ARGENIS. But RADIROBANES ſtrucken with a ſad coniecture, perceyued at laſt that ſhee feigned her ſickneſſe to colour her flight: wondring who had diſcouered his Conſpiracy; who had reuealed it to MELEANDER, by little and little fell into violent rage; & being deſperately bent to vſe open force, hee looked about for his people, and laid his hand on his Swords Hilt, when he perceiued fewer *Sardinians* then *Sicilians* about him; that hee could not hope for victory, if hee would haue made tryall by violence. In the meane time alſo, came MELEANDER's Phyſicion, who being warned by EVRYMEDES what hee ſhould diſſemble, told them, that ARGENIS her ſickneſſe was farre otherwiſe, then RADIROBANES his ſeruant did coniecture: That it was a continued and extreme ſickneſſe, which would hang long vpon her: They ſhould haſte to carry her to the Palace: that all delayes were hurtfull to ARGENIS. The firſt Phyſicion began to be in choler with him for ſaying ſo, not induring his skill to be ſlighted: for, what ſigne of ſickneſſe could hee ſee? What by her looke? What by the colour of her lips? Whether had ſhee a cold Sweat? Whether the Pulſe did not beat orderly? Neyther did the *Sicilian* play his part leſſe violently. Certainely

tainely there had beene an excellent fight about the doubtfulneſſe of phyſicke, if the trouble and importance of buſineſſe which was in hand, would haue giuen way to ſuch a ieſt.

While theſe two are wrangling about this, the Litter-men take vp ARGENIS: and RADIROBANES following with his beſt indeuours, he that meant not to returne, could not temper his violence: Hee laid his hand vpon the Litter, and did now more then intreat ARGENIS to ſtay. The quarrell alſo began to grow betweene the *Sardinians* and *Sicilians*, and ARCHOMBROTVS went to deliuer by force, the Litter, which RADIROBANES laboured to ſtay. But MELEANDER interpoſed himſelfe betweene them. Let *Sicily* be thankefull to the gods, for the good fortune of that day. What a ſtreame of Noble bloud did this vp-roare indanger! an Earth-quake able to haue ſwallowed *Sicily*, and to haue made an end of POLIARCHVS, though abſent? But the wiſdome of MELEANDER ſerued a kinder fortune. The King of *Sardinia* was aſhamed to offer violence to MELEANDER, ſpeaking yet kindely to him, as his Gueſt. But howſoeuer, the tumult ended, and ARGENIS being gone, MELEANDER alſo himſelfe mounted in his Litter, guarded with troupes of his owne Souldiers, returned to the Towne.

(***)

The end of the Third Booke.

BARCLAY HIS ARGENIS:

OR,

The loues of *Poliarque* and *Argenis*.

The Fourth Booke.

CHAP. I.

RADIROBANES, *being fruſtrate of his hopes, in his fury writes to* MELEANDER; *and diſcouereth the ſecrets that* SELENISSA *had related to him, touching* POLIARCHVS *and* ARGENIS.

IN the meane time, none of the *Sardinians* durſt ſpeake to RADIROBANES: He being in a violent rage, and diſtraught almoſt with diuerſity of thoughts. Sometimes he was troubled with the ſhame; ſometimes with the ill lucke of his enterprize. How fairely had the buſineſſe gone on at the firſt? How long had hee held ARGENIS and MELEANDER in his power, in his Pauilion? And then, whether it were his euill *Genius*, or ſome Mortall, had diſcouered his plots. Muſt hee then vndergoe the diſhonour of a wicked practice, without the comfort of reward, or obtaining his deſire? After his giuing *Sicily* her liberty, hauing ſtayned the glory of his victory, hee muſt now depart, not as an Enemy onely, but as a Robber. Anon, euen gnaſhing his teeth for anger, hee runnes vp and downe the ſhore, with a minde ſo vſeleſſe to any other buſineſſe, as hee ſcarcely perceiued the night to come on.

At length, VERTIGANES tooke heart to come to him: and that he might haue the better hearing from his angry Prince, hee did at firſt make ſhew to be troubled with like paſſions. And when by this meanes hee had gayned opportunity to giue him aduice; It is now night (ſaid he,) and yet (Sir) you ſtill

ſtay here, too ſecure in the confidence of your valour. There are many about you: and there is no need, that all ſhould know, how your minde is perplexed. But whither thinke you to retyre this night? MELIANDER calls you to the Towne: but who can imagine, you can with ſafety truſt to a reconciliation with him? We are all too deare to you, to be ſtrucke dead with the feare of ſo dangerous a hazard vnto you: your owne Navy will be much fitter to receiue you. Deteſt this Land, that hath beene your cauſe of ſo much griefe. When you ſhall once be priuate with a few in your Admirall-Gally, you will haue the freer vent for your anger, and better reſolue what is to be done.

RADIROBANES, though with ſuch an vnmoued countenance, as if hee had not heard VERTIGANES, yet betooke himſelfe to the Boat, that ſtayed ready for him; either with the mightineſſe of his rage, or with deepe thought of his buſineſſe, not ſpeaking a word, till hee came to his Gally.

But when he was ſet downe, onely with three of his Nobles, in his Royall Cabin, and euoluing his blacke thoughts that carryed his minde thorow many and confuſed imaginations; firſt hee pluckt from his necke the Picture of ARGENIS, which he wore in a Iewell; for all other paſſions had giuen place to hatred and wrath: Then caſting his countenance towards VERTIGANES; I will (ſaith he) make this a day of greater ſorrow to MELIANDER, then to my ſelfe; he ſhall now more hate ARGENIS, then mee: I will take the Office of the Furies, diſquiet the Father, and defame the Daughter; then alſo at leiſure will I behold the ſport, and take pleaſure at the miſery of my enemies; or, if it ſhall be commodious for my purpoſe, I will oppoſe him with an open warre. Fetch mee Inke and Paper preſently, and immediately he wrote a Letter to this effect with his owne Hand:

RADIROBANES to MELIANDER;

I Knew not that you would proue ſo diſcourteous to your friends, when I firſt oppoſed my ſelfe againſt your Enemies. I aske pardon of the Sicilians, *whom I haue vanquiſhed with my powers, and reſtored to your tyranny, when they were like to free themſelues from it. But if it was troubleſome to you to haue mee daily in your ſight, by whoſe meanes and power you are now a King, yet you might haue ſent mee away with more honour, then, with the brand of Conſpiracy: for, to whom would you not giue notice, how much you did feare mee, when firſt* ARGENIS *feigned her ſelfe ſicke, and you with-drew your ſelfe in confuſed haſte into the Towne, from my Pauilion? So, you hoped to blot out all debts, by finding the firſt fault: But you can delude none ſo: For, why ſhould I wrong you, who offered my life to danger, to preuent your harme? I muſt confeſſe, I deſired a marriage with your Daughter; and when you approued not of the Alliance, I determined to take her by force: and that you may not pleaſe your ſelfe ſo much hereafter with your* ARGENIS, *the Royall bloud of* Sardinia *knoweth not how to brooke a diſhonourable Wedlocke. With what Eye ſhould I ſee her honoured in the ſacred Temple of the chaſte Goddeſſe, vnworthy of her firſt Marriage-girdle, her Virgin Garland, or any other Badge of Virginitie; and to conclude, being of long familiarity with one* POLIARCHVS? *What, doe my words touch you? and doe you ſtand amazed as the newes of her ſhame? You are too wary of your friends: learne to know thoſe, of whom you ſhould feare: That* HYPOCRINE, *which you thought had beene* PALLAS, *defiled your Court; and, that I may ſpeake more plainely,* POLIARCHVS, *vnder that Name, deceyued you.*

By

By the helpe of ARGENIS *hee was admitted first into the Nurcery for a Virgin, and afterwards into the Temple for* PALLAS. *Can you thinke her chaste, who being in loue with a Stripling, concealed the defiler of your Castle, which you had dedicated only to Women, who was daily with her Loue, and who at length deceiued her Father? Leaue off therefore suspition, vnworthy my condition, and my thoughts as if I knowing this, should so earnestly desire her in marriage, who hath no chaste part in her. I must confesse, shee pleased me at first, when I arriued heere, before I had notice of her dishonesty: But the gods haue fauoured* Sardinia *better, that when you might haue made mee your Sonne in law, you neglected it. Yet after I had knowledge of her secret vnchastity, I so couered my lothing by counterfeiting loue, that I was content to looke to my selfe, and not hurt her, though deseruing: Take to your selfe your Daughter, and your Kingdome also, restored by my helpe. But that ingratitude should not euery way bee rewarded, and that you should not abuse my too much gentlenesse, I will not haue the Treasury of* Sardinia *bee punished for your folly. This is too much already, that many of my Subiects haue lost their blood in your seruice. Yet I mention not my owne paines, because I will not sell them. But pay me part of my charges, which you should indeed altogether discharge: For I haue disbursed them about my Nauy, and in paying Souldiers, that you might liue and raigne. I am content it should be valued but at three hundred Talents. What I haue laid out more for you, may easily be knowne, by casting vp the accounts of my Treasury. But repay this little, except you had rather haue it taken from you. To renounce your hospitality, were superfluous, when you haue done first, by offering vnhospitable iniury. And that yet you shall vnderstand my fidelity by what I haue told you; vnlesse compelled, I could not wish you hurt; and as long as I could, I suffered you to loue* ARGENIS.

CHAP. II.

MELEANDER *is grieued at* RADIROBANES *his discontent: he receiueth his Letters, and reades them to* ARGENIS. SELENISSA *is questioned: her complaints and despaire.*

AS soone as hee had writ it, proud in the labour of his premeditated mischiefe, hee calleth his most faithfull Councellours, and shewes them the Letter, almost forgetting his owne paine, in hope of anothers. They were astonished at the strangeneſſe of the plot; but by the misery of their seruitude, they praised that openly, which amongst themselues they priuately detested. Then was it demanded, who should carry the Letters to MELEANDER: for it seemed dangerous, and almost capitall boldnesse. But RADIROBANES being also cruell towards his owne Souldiers; Let not the Herald, saith hee, know his danger; he shall goe without feare, and secure by my authority: But if MELEANDER shall put him to any torture, it will be a great aduantage for mee, to gaine a new and iust occa-

sion

sion of falling out by so base blood. When therefore they had argued amongst themselues some time, a certaine Souldier, to whom VERTIGANES had an ancient grudge, is appointed for this office; VERTIGANES himselfe preferring this man: And hee happy, as he thought, by the malicious election of an enemy: and being attired Herald-like, he was wafted before Sunne-rising in a little Boat to the Hauen. Word is presently carried to MELEANDER, that there is a Herald come from RADIROBANES. He, troubled in mind, and sorrowfull for the discontent of his Guest, had then by chance sent for some of his chiefe Councellours about him. Besides, his free courtesie, which almost was counted a fault in him, this fauour receiued from RADIROBANES, did so worke in him, that he wished better to the *Sardinian* King than to himselfe. It is doubtfull, quoth hee, whether he would haue wronged me: but this is certaine, that wee fled from him, as if hee had beene a Traitour: howsoeuer, wee must be friends with him; and though he could doe vs no other harme, yet wee should feare an ill report: he will neuer seeme to be expelled iustly, whom we receiued in the time of danger, as a blessing from the gods.

After he had thus spoken, all were silent; for this pensiueneſſe of MELEANDER was very vnpleasant to most. Amongst the rest, ARCHOMBROTVS and EVRYMEDES imagining themselues to be checkt, because they gaue the King first warning that he should take heed of RADIROBANES, openly began to repine: so that youthfull violence forced ARCHOMBROTVS to these words: I perceiue (ô King) that RADIROBANES and I cannot be both excused: If I did draw you to vniust enmity, why doe you deferre to punish mee? But if to day you are safe by my diligence, and EVRYMEDES his fore-sight, doe not disquiet this most happy day by your doubtfull thoughts; nor as yet question, whether you had rather offend RADIROBANES, or suffer ARGENIS to bee a Captiue to him.

This freedome of ARCHOMBROTVS was most pleasing to all, especially to ARGENIS, who counted it a great fortune, if by right or wrong, *Sicily* were at discord with RADIROBANES. The King himselfe excused his feares to ARCHOMBROTVS, that his chiefe care was, what the people would thinke of it: that they should take heed, lest RADIROBANES might delude strangers, and such as were ignorant in the businesse. I will send to him, some, who shall tell how much I grieue, that hee would rather goe to his Fleete, than to his old lodging with mee: and how I would intreate him to returne backe into the Hauen; and that being so neere *Sicily*, he should not aduenture himselfe to the Seas inconstancy: likewise I will command great store of prouision to be sent him in Boats, and reward his friends with gifts. So that I thinke no body shall count mee vngratefull to a Guest, to whom I had beene so liberall of courtesie.

That opinion lesse displeased; and now the King had named TIMONIDES for his Embassadour; when the comming of RADIROBANES his Herald put all their thoughts in suspence. The King commanded him to bee called in; and when he deliuered his Letters, the King asked him kindly, as he was wont, how fared his Guest RADIROBANES? Then replyed the Herald, as hee was commanded; That MELEANDER should vnderstand all things by the Letters which hee had brought; and then goes a little aside. MELEANDER suspecting some trouble, goeth to the next Chamber, that the Herald might not obserue his motion and his lookes while hee was reading. ARGENIS followeth her

her Father, and the chiefe of the Nobility. But after he had opened the Seale, sticking at euery word, and being vrged with taunts, at last hee commeth to that part of the Letter, where the disgrace of ARGENIS and POLIARCHVS was expressed: his countenance presently growing red, and afterwards pale, he shaked through euery limme. Then comming to his strength, he waxed much inraged, but against whom he could not tell: sometimes he was angry with ARGENIS, then with RADIROBANES and POLIARCHVS; and vpon this first fit, was vncapable of all iudgement or counsell.

No body durst speake to him thus outragiously fuming; but hee himselfe striuing to conceale all signes of disquietnesse, withdrew himselfe to the next Chamber, and withall, commanded ARGENIS to follow him, to whom hee said nothing else, but that she should read those Letters, and sitteth down vpon the Couch; and likewise diligently viewing her lookes, hee drew many distempered sighes. ARGENIS being affrighted at the reading, started, but yet not as at a iust occasion; and, impatient of the iniury, with her eyes sparkling, and an angry brow, she threatned reuenge. One griefe aboue the rest, troubled her in this extasie, that her familiarity with POLIARCHVS was become knowne, and she feared left the accusation should seeme the truer, and that her Father would vse her the harder, because shee had concealed it so long: Now while she was imagining how her trust was deceiued in so neere a secret, SELENISSA's familiar acquaintance with the King of *Sardinia*, came into her remembrance. But she might not much deliberate, or long be silent; falling therefore downe at her Fathers feet, and interrupted by sudden sighes, yet not without cunning, she thus spake: I would not haue you expect, Sir, that I should curiously purge my selfe of this fault obiected against mee; for I will not giue my most opprobrious enemy this content, that I should thinke to giue any other account of my chastity, then that hitherto I haue pleased you, a good and wise Father. I haue one thing to excuse, that I haue beene more trusty to POLIARCHVS, then you would haue wished, when he intreated me, by the safety which he brought to vs both, that I would conceale from you, what he had done to free you from that eminent danger. Now, since I am compelled by another mans discouery, to giue POLIARCHVS his due praises; It is hee, Sir, whom wee called THEOCRINE; being desirous to see mee, hee tooke that womanish habit vpon him, that he might be receiued into the Castle; but he amended the fault of this bold attempt, by the rare modesty of his carriage: for, if you will beleeue mee rather then RADIROBANES, wee knew him not to be a man, before he had freed you and me from those night-Traitours, with that courage, which made you beleeue him to be more than a mortall: but then departing from the Castle, he discouered himselfe to mee and SELENISSA, vpon that condition, that we would conceale his boldnesse and valour from you. Afterwards returning to the Court, it is approued by your affection towards him, how much he did excell all others. If you shall condemne my silence, thinke, that I could not giue him a lesse reward, than that I should suffer him to want those honors from you due to his deseruings: but if you feare greater matters, because I, being a Maid, suffered his secret intents to bee concealed; I challenge my greatest enemy for the truth; I meane SELENISSA, who being alone priuy to this great secrecy, disclosed the whole circumstance to RADIROBANES. Except shee had beene a most wicked Caitiffe, and had swelled with falshood and hatred towards mee, shee would not

haue

haue violated that truſt of ſecreſie, neither would ſhee haue reuealed that to Strangers, which ſhee concealed from you: yet my innocency will not feare to call her a witneſſe. If I haue deſerued your diſpleaſure, and haue laſciuiouſly wronged my vnſpotted fame, I will reuenge vpon my ſelfe the wrongs done to you and Chaſtity; then alſo let out that blood, that was vnworthy to bee deriued from you.

In the midſt of her ſpeech, ſhe imbraceth her Fathers knees, ſometimes kiſſeth his hand, and ſometimes looked vpon the old man ſo mournfully, that now, in the opinion of a louing Father, ſhe was innocent. Yet many things did trouble him: the neceſſary enmity with RADIROBANES; the ſuſpition of the people vpon the accuſation of ARGENIS; and howſoeuer that ſhe were chaſte, yet it was probable, that her loue to POLIARCHVS had made her neglect RADIROBANES. Then his Daughter importuning, that SELENISSA ſhould be ſent for, by a ſeruant that kept the doore, he commanded the old woman to be fetcht. None of the Nobility did know what ſecret buſineſſe was betweene them; but that they did beleeue it to bee of importance, in that the King had ſuch priuate diſcourſe with his Daughter onely. Full of doubts therefore, they coniectured and expected ſeuerall things. SELENISSA, thinking nothing leſſe, then that for which ſhe was called, enters the Kings Chamber; in which, the ſolitarineſſe it ſelfe, and the Kings countenance, her conſcience alſo oftentimes with ſecret terrour foretelling miſeries at hand, diſquieted her, when ſhe had leaſt thought of it. And preſently ARGENIS, enraged at her, with an vnuſuall looke, whether her Father willing it, or not induring delay through anger; I intreat you, mother, quoth ſhee, by RADIROBANES, (for what can I name to you more pleaſing or more honourable?) that you would ſpeake heere before your King and mine, what familiarity I haue had with POLIARCHVS, which was not ſeemely for a Virgin. Neither feare you any blame, that you haue hitherto concealed it, whatſoeuer it be: I haue got your pardon for that, onely ſpeake freely what you know. The old woman ſtood trembling for feare, and her ſight fayling; yet as ſhe was moſt ſubtill, ſhe quickly recalled her ſpirits, that this paſſion might rather ſeeme to be innocency, deteſting thoſe ſuſpitions, than of any note of a detected miſchief. And to whom ſhall I firſt ſpeake, ſaith ſhee, when I am accuſed by both of you of treachery? Or what ſo diſordered accuſation is this? I know (Lady) no familiarity of RADIROBANES with my ſelfe, nor of POLIARCHVS with you. But what a ſacriledge were it, that you ſhould thinke your worth could bee battered by any ſuſpition? Nay, anſwers ARGENIS, leaue off thy impudence, behold RADIROBANES his Letters to the King, by which he ſheweth how you haue diſcouered POLIARCHVS his diſguiſe, both vnder the names of THEOCRINE and PALLAS: and that you ſhould not be ignorant, I haue confeſſed all this to my Father; and hee hath taxed my innocency with reprochfull diſhoneſty; but I know not whether by your report: for, this purpoſe onely you are called; ſpeake freely, as the gods ſhall helpe you: ſpeake the truth, before you ſhall be forced to confeſſe by torment, whether I haue defiled the reputation of my Family.

CHAP. III.

CHAP. III.

SELENISSA her Letters, written before she killed her selfe: her death, for which ARGENIS *was much grieued; her Epitaph. The King holdeth a Councell about* RADIROBANES *and his Herald. The returne of the King of* Sardinia *into his Country.*

MELIANDER, not a little delighted with this fiercenesse in ARGENIS, who hee thought would not haue vrged her so farre to speake, if shee did not rely on her owne innocency; thus spake; I will not haue those things examined with trouble; neither will I endure you, SELENISSA, except you discouer what you haue knowne by POLYARCHVS, with greater honesty, than before you concealed it. The old woman, ouercome with remorse of conscience, and falling downe at MELIANDER's feet; All that I can speak (saith she) is this (ô King) Nothing can be more spotlesse or innocent then ARGENIS, and more treacherous then RADIROBANES. If you will suffer me to returne to my Chamber, I will easily resolue you by assured signes; and specially by certaine Letters, which shall giue you that light, that such suspicions may no more disquiet your thoughts: neither shall you hereafter wonder, why RADIROBANES had intelligence of this before your selfe; the stay will not be long: I could now haue returned, while we doe heere talke to no purpose. The King not knowing what to doe, because of her great promises, willeth her therefore presently to goe, and not to iest with him in this busines; yet so to carry it, that these differences should not come to the eares of any of the Nobility. Neither did ARGENIS hinder her, fearing lest she should seeme to offer delay to her, as suspecting shee might lay open greater presumptions against her.

But the old woman, as soone as shee got out of their sight, hastened to her Chamber, with an vnusuall speede; and plucking the doore after her, I am once more at my owne liberty, and now I can giue sentence vpon my selfe, and not expect my doome from others. O most vnfortunate woman! haue I therefore liued so long, that I might not dye guiltlesse? But what did so blinde mee, that I should thinke the reward of treason could euer bee safe? How did I forsake my obedience? Why did I trust a rash Young-man, and of whom I had a iealousie, because of his many vices? Why did I betray my trust and loue to my Foster-child, by his promises and gifts, hauing spent so many yeeres, and hauing had so much experience? Thou doest consider these things too late, SELENISSA; It had beene vertue in thee to haue bridled thy minde from sinne. It is the fashion of Theeues to repent as thou dost, because their villanies did not take effect. Did RADIROBANES therefore suffer mee to fall by most hatefull discouery, who had nothing to picke a quarrell with mee, except as men are weary of all other things, so of too much good will? O impiety! whom shall I dare looke in the face? To whom shall I flie for succour? Or who will suffer mee to complaine of falshood, who was first false my selfe?

And am I yet slow to leaue this world? Why rather doe I not redeeme my fault, by seeking a death worthy my first vertues, and so wash away my late Treason? What should I farther expect? ARONNIS loatheth mee; I cannot excuse my Treason; and perhaps the King will vse some other meanes to execute his wrath stirred vp by my offence, and his Daughters sad complaints. Neither is it yet knowne, for ought I can vnderstand, that RADIROBANES was perswaded by my aduice to carry ARONNIS away, which is the chiefe thing wherein I haue offended. When this shall be knowne, (for what can I thinke now will be kept secret?) what length of time, or what gods can remoue from my Soueraignes thoughts the remembrance of so heynous an offence? But be they neuer so mercifull, they will for euer banish me their sight. I shall depart hated of all, fearing the angry Princesse, neither safe alone nor in company. I am reserued for heauy punishment; and shall esteeme by my owne merits, all mens discourse of mee. As yet thou art worthy of greater shame, SALENISSA, except thou preuentst it by death.

At these words, shee taketh vp her writing-Tables, in which shee writeth these lynes, scarce plaine enough to be read:

TO MELEANDER and ARGENIS, most worthy Princes:

IF there were any thing beyond death, I would willingly demand it for my punishment. Now take my blood, which is not yet so distained with my offence, but that it may be offered to the gods. And doe not rather iudge of the greatnesse of my faults, than of the greatnesse of my repentance, by the strangenesse of the reuenge which I take of my selfe. You your selues, whom I haue wronged, shall beleeue that my penitency is greater than my offence. For, whether it was by the decree of the Fates, or benummed with sorcery, I confesse that I rashly disclosed this great secretie, of the valour and concealement of POLIARCHVS: But, against your Honour, most deare Lady, if I did euer speake any thing, or could; I wish the gods to bee so angry with mee, as I haue beene false to you. Beleeue me a dying woman, and forgiue this one fault, for the rest of my long approued life: or, if that be too much, for this weapon, which doth vengeance for you.

And deliuering the Letters sealed vp to one of her seruants; Goe, saith she, and will, in my name, one of the Vshers of the priuy Chamber, to deliuer these Letters presently to the King; for he commanded mee to send them with all possible speede vnto him.

Hauing dismissed the Messenger, being now furiously intended of her death, she hastened, and yet often stucke at it; sometimes tempring it like a mad woman, then again in milder language of griefe vrging her constancy. By chance, a certaine Maid heard all her words from the next inner roome, which had a doore out of her chamber; SALENISSA had neither seene her, nor durst she speake or goe away, ashamed that she had heard her Mistris secrets: for shee beleeued not, that her desperate words would haue had so frantick an end; and therefore stayed but vntill her Mistris should goe forth, and shee would steale out secretly after her. But SALENISSA assuring her selfe, that all the praise in a voluntary death, was in the speedy doing of it, and that some would come presently frō the King, who would hinder her in the performance, openeth her Cabinet, in which did lye a short sword, which her husband had giuen to his sonne when he was a child, and euer since kept it, to dedicate to IVNO LVCINA,

with his first swaddling clouts vpon his marriage day. Fortune had so decreed, that a little before, it had an edge put to it, by scowring off the rust: neither was there any other weapon in her Chamber, fitter to make a passage into her brest. But as soone as she tooke it vp, being mindfull of her Husband which was dead, and of her Sonne whom she left friendlesse; hauing also so many seuerall phantasies in her mind, she kist the deadly hilt, and speaking to it, she did for some time deferre her purposed death; vntill the Maid, which began now to feare lest this should proue a true Tragedy, leapt out to wrest the sword from her: and at the same instant, came in they whom the King had sent to her. Then the old woman, mooued with the hastinesse of those that came to hinder, and as yet hauing her hands at liberty, stabbed her selfe so deepe into the bowels, that her spirit suddenly fayling, loosened her right hand, and her brest falling on the ground, buried the weapon vp to the hilts in the wound. The Maid cryed out aloud, and embracing her dying Mistris, with a most terrible howling, affrighted those, who were already dismayed. For ARCHOMBROTVS and EVRYMEDES breaking open the doores, entred, and many followed; MELEANDER importuning them, when first hee receiued those Funerall Letters, that they should make haste to that wretched woman, and preuent her death. EVRYMEDES, as hee was commanded, putting aside the Maid, embraced SELENISSA, looking ghastly, with eyes standing in her head: What wicked act is this, saith hee, old Matrone? Why doe you goe to vndoe your selfe and yours? She said nothing, but once lifting vp her eyes, and casting downe her necke, she gaue vp the ghost.

They were all awhile silent, and then againe variously muttered, and presently the report spreading farther, the fearefull act drew many of the Nobles to view the spectacle. Afterwards, there were sundry, and sometimes dangerous coniectures of the secret cause of her act. But the King hearing of her murder, was exceedingly troubled: and no signes, either of pitty or hatred, did change ARGENIS; whether shee beleeued that shee had not punishment yet sufficient of SELENISSA, or rather fretting in her mind, wondred that she could be pacified with the greatnesse of her repentance; and stood amazed betweene two so neere passions. Againe, she considered how much SELENISSA had wronged her in her death. What would *Sicily* thinke? What would RADIROBANES say amongst his *Sardinians*? That the old woman, by that notable reuenge vpon her selfe, had diuulged that secresie of THEOCRINE, much more then by the fault of her discouery. Besides, seeing the businesse was so farre gone, she hoped the King should now haue heard from SELENISSA, of her contract with POLIARCHVS; which secret she her selfe could not tell her Father, yet intended stoutly to defend it, if it had beene reuealed. But the King commanding the people to be kept backe, the body was then buryed without any solemnity; and after the cause of her death was openly found out; I know not what Poet made these Verses.

Stranger, this Tombe, griefes monument, you see:
Twice dyes shee, whom her selfe condemnes to dye.
Speake not such words as may her ghost affright,
Nor such as make the gentle earth seeme light;
'Twere wickednesse to bleße or curse this graue:
But say, As thou deseruest, mayst thou haue.

'Tis SELENISSA: *whether more amisse*
She broke faith, or reueng'd it, doubtfull 'tis.

MELIANDER being ouerwhelmed with so many fresh cares, & as yet doubtfull what to doe with RADIROBANES, what with the Herald, and with the Letters; he calleth some of the chiefe Councellours to him; he sheweth to them how all his affaires are beset with cares; how RADIROBANES doth opprobriously taxe him vpon his honour, who also doth not so much demand as command three hundred Talents for his Soldiers pay that he brought to our ayde: that hee would reuenge himselfe by strength of Armes, if *Sicily* had not wasted his forces by ciuill broyles, and left RADIROBANES, for his good turne, leisure now to repent of his ill; that he did chafe to haue beene so forgetfull of himselfe, and to haue strengthened yesterdaies suspition with improuident rage. When he had plentifully discoursed of these things, yet hee had a great care, not to mention how ARGENIS credit was questioned by her enemy: now that he imagined but that all would bee discouered: neuertheless he had a respect to his Daughters modesty being then present, and warned others by his owne quietnes, that no body should trouble her heereafter with the memory of so foule a slander; they might notwithstanding know, that their counsell was sought vpon an important businesse: Hee told them, how SELENISSA had most faithlesly disclosed to RADIROBANES, certaine secrets belonging to the King, which, though they were not hurtfull in themselues, he had falsified in his owne mis-conceit: that he had rayled in a most spitefull language, in his Letters which he writ: that SELENISSA, in respect of RADIROBANES, was innocent, who thought neuertheles, her sin was only to be purged by death. It was all their opinions, that RADIROBANES should be taken for an open enemy to *Sicily*: what ayde soeuer he had brought, it was not out of any good will, but as a Robber to haue tarryed in the Iland for some Treason; being willing that LYCOGENES should be made away, that he might haue effected what the other intended. There was a more doubtfull question concerning the Herald, some iudging him to be hanged; others, that he should be sent backe to RADIROBANES dismembred: yet the opinion of CLEOBVLVS preuailed; that by no meanes they should wrong the Herald, and, may be, the *Sardinian* King would be very glad to haue him ill dealt with: that the proud King would be more incensed at the contempt, then by the fellows punishment. Which after the King allowed of, EVRYMEDES calling the Herald to him, (for they would not bring him backe to MELIANDERS sight) of purpose spake to him in this maner: If thou hadst brought so sawcie a Letter from a King that had beene in his right wits, thou hadst not liued to this houre: but now we pardon thy Masters madnes, to whom thou shalt tell in the King MELIANDERS name, that it is not fit to answere mad men: and that hee should doe well hereafter, not to write to Kings, before his braynes were settled.

After the Herald departed, ARSIDAS presently had a great Garison of Soldiers to defend the Hauen. TIMONIDES gathered the Sea-forces into the Ships; that if RADIROBANES would offer any further violence then words, they might be able by force to repell him. Neither were they now disquieted in the Court onely, but in the Towne also, as if the warre were to bee renewed. And now RADIROBANES began to feare, not onely lest his Herald had suffered death for the sawcinesse of his Letters, but also, lest the forces of *Sicily*

should

ſhould addreſſe themſelues againſt his Nauy; his anger waxed hote, and the inconueniences of warre now came into his minde, which too much heat had before ſuppreſſed; his Army was too weake for the power of all *Sicily*; the Coaſt was guarded; he wanted prouiſion at Sea. Notwithſtanding, if he were now vrged, his ſtay would be diſhonourable, eſpecially when hee had offered the firſt occaſion.

While he conſidereth theſe things, and looketh backe towards the ſhore, he might perceiue a Boat comming out of the Hauen; that was it which brought backe the Herald: hee, not yet free from feares, relates what EVRYMEDES had ſaid, aggrauating the violence of the ſpeaker, and the vprore in the Court; the cauſe whereof hee could not vnderſtand: for when SELENISSA had killed her ſelfe, and there was euery-where a great muttering; CLEOBVLVS put a Guard vpon the Herald, that he might not meet any to inquire or know of this occaſion.

RADIROBANES growing ſad with the care of ſo many buſineſſes, appointed to depart, before hee ſhould be forced to fight or flye: for ſhould he rather ſhew his anger againſt himſelfe, then againſt his enemy, by vnſeaſonable attempts: Hee had already more then enough vented his raſh fury: hee would rather carry backe his forces to *Calaris*, (that was the chiefe City of *Sardinia* at that time) and renewing his Army, inuade *Sicily* on the ſudden with freſh ſupplyes. And yet hee thought it not expedient preſently to returne; for hee both knew, that the Sea-forces which MELBANDER had in the Hauen, were but weake, and it would aske ſome time, before greater forces could be ſent for from *Lilibæum* and *Panormus*. Hee ſpent therefore the reſt of the day in the Rode. In the twy-light, when the winde did blow a fauourable gale, hee commanded them to weigh Anchors, and to bend their courſe for *Sardinia*; and that his departure might not ſeeme fearefull, or by ſtealth, hee gaue order that the Mariners ſhould double their ſhouts and cryes, whether they did groane with weighing Anchors, or elſe did helpe one the other, to diſpoſe of the reſt of the munition and warlike furniture. The cryes alſo of Souldiers calling vpon their abſent Countrey, and praying to the Sea-gods, were carryed to the ſhore.

MELBANDER thinking the fight was beginning, commanded his Mariners to be in a readineſſe, and the Hauen, and adioyning Coaſt, to haue a ſtrong Garriſon: for hee would not haue his Ships paſſe out of the Hauen to the fight, that they might be back't by thoſe Land-forces, wherein hee was ſtrongeſt, and the *Sardinians* might fall vnder double forces at once. Yet the neareneſſe of the night had increaſed his trouble and feare. But the Enemies being carryed into the Maine with a fauourable winde, firſt ceaſed to bee heard, and then to be ſeene; for the Cloudes had obſcured the beginning of the night. But leſt their departure might be feigned, and they afterwards returne on them vnawares, many not onely of the Souldiers, but of the Nobility alſo, watcht about the Hauen. Amongſt them, NICOPOMPVS, when in the depth of the night, the noyſe was ſtiller, tooke the benefit of their ſilence, and his owne watchfulneſſe, and by the fauour of the night, giueth his minde freedome for ſome few lines, in which hee bequeatheth the *Sardinians* to ſtormes and tempeſts.

Go, treacherous Ships: your ſayles all tempeſts driue:
Such faith to you let windes and water giue.

At

As you deserue. ENYO *shall attend*
With frightfull hayre; and kindling with her brand
The Clouds, bring Stygian lightning on your Fleet:
And you at Sea, the vengefull God shall meet
Scarce sparing good men: windes and tempests store
Are here: our Seas with rapid Monsters rore.
Here threatning Scylla *does with barkings feare*
The ecchoing waters: rough Charybdis *there,*
Does her deuouring iawes for prey prepare,
Thither let whirle-windes beare yee, or tempests teare
Rockes from the Land, which you on Sea do meet:
Such once was DELE, *not yet* APOLLO'S *seat*
Floating: or neere the Thracian Bosphorus,
Cyanean *Iles, to Sea-men dangerous.*
O Man vnworthy of thy Scepter sent
Sardinia's *King, by Starres maleuolent;*
See what small space keepes from the greedy Sea
Thy life; from which, no armes, no force can free.
The valiant and the fearefull, in like state
The stormes will tosse: all in the hand of Fate,
And of the gods thou art: and when anon
Thy Ships shall float the rugged waues vpon
Tost vp and downe; the waues parting away,
Shall seeme their dreadfull bottomes to display.
What ayd innok'st thou? To what Deity
Wilt thou, vnvs'd to prayer, bootlesse cry?
The gods will not becoz'ned; nor thy feare
Excuse thee: but the Windes away shall beare
Thy prayers; or loud stormes the noyse shall drowne:
The gods heare those that to themselues are knowne.

CHAP. IIII.

A discourse of EVRYMEDES *his counselling the King to keepe still his Army afoot, the better to maintaine peace. The answer of* DVNALBIVS *to this aduice: How it was fit the King should fortifie* Sicily.

MELEANDER had not as yet fully refreshed himselfe, fearing lest RADIROBANES might suddenly put his Nauy into some Hauen, which was lesse guarded. Now, two dayes being scant past, the Scowts brought back word, that they were all gone for *Sardinia*. But then hee began to consult, not as though the warre had beene ended, but the danger onely deferred, how they might defend *Sicily*, and reuenge themselues vpon the Enemy, which, out of all question, would returne. It was long since that EVRYMEDES

MEDES, a man of great spirit and martiall knowledge, had admonished the King, that he could not settle his Kingdome in greater security, then to haue an Army alwayes ready and prepared in his Garrisons; and then when Fortune did seeme to commend the benefit of his advice, MELBANDER walking betweene himselfe and DVSALBIVS, and debating of disposing the Garrisons in conuenient places, about the Sea-townes, against the *Sardinians*, he spake to this purpose: If you had done as I adviſed in the beginning against the dead LYCOGENES, now RADIROBANES would not haue provoked you, or else you had beene in readinesse with ease to haue opposed him. But if you now sit idle, though hee be expelled, Fortune will finde others, which will neyther suffer you to lay downe your suspicion, nor to take Armes. Rayse (I say) an Army which may keepe your Enemies in awe, and may be certaine in peace and warre. The feare hereof will keepe your Subiects in obedience, and will both strengthen the ancient confederation and amity of Strangers, and also finde out new friends: For ciuill dissentions, eyther by the ambition, or conspiracy of some few of the Nobility, doe creepe in, or, which is more rare, accrue by the vnanimity of the vnruly vulgar. But there is nothing more profitable or wholesome for both these diseases of the Common-wealth, then to haue such forces alwayes in readinesse: for the factions of the Nobility in their first birth and infancy, are faint-hearted and weake; that if the Souldiers be in a readinesse and furnished, the mischiefe may be suppreſt with honour; and truely, these Fountaines may be drawne dry as it were by a forcible and thirsty lightning, which if you suffer, they will quickly ouer-flow the bankes. But if the rage of the common people, in a generall reuolt (which is to be feared by wise men, because it hath happened to your Ancestors heretofore) shall take Armes against their King; there is no remedy against their fury, except you oppose to this Monster of many heads, firme & well-disciplined bands of Souldiers: for the multitude powerfull in their onely violence, how much soeuer they may fill the Field with great numbers, yet they shall not be sufficient to match those, who know how to auoyd these outragious enemies, to keepe their rankes, follow their Leaders, and chuse the opportunity of fight and defence. So, vpon all sides, Garrison-Souldiers are most profitable for the defence of the Kingdome, and for the preuenting or suppressing outrages, which are not to bee look't after, and trayned on the sudden, but doe wait for the Enemy, being euer in pay. These forces, whithersoeuer you shall turne, shall preserue you in safety. And if any of the fenced Cities or Castles shall fall from your alleagiance, by the sedition of the people, or reuolt of the Nobility, they shall presently extinguish this fresh, and as yet doubtfull Treason.

But how much will forreine Countries honour you, when you shall haue these forces in readinesse and at your becke? They will thinke that they inioy peace by your permission, who cannot be indammaged or neglected. You shall sit as a Iudge ouer other Kings, who haue not the like forces in a readinesse. It hath been known, that our Countrey hath been renowned, as by its owne disposition ready and fit for warre. How much the rather, if they haue the helpe of exercise to nature, and that your Enemies may know, that you haue a choyce company, not of young nouices, but of old experienced Souldiers? Neyther will this adde onely to your glory: They shall make tryall by the euent, who shall prouoke you, what difference it is to bring an Army into

into the Field of fresh-water Souldiers, and of military men, who can as well tell their age by their pay, as by the Calender.

Or doe you thinke that Souldiers newly taken into pay, will fight with that confidence and spirit, with which they, who for ancient loue, more like houshold seruants then Souldiers, will defend their Prince, who hath alwayes vsed to giue them food and liuelihood, and to whom warre hath not onely ioyned them, but the fortune of their whole life? I cannot omit, as all other bodies, so warre doth consist by the strength and vigor of the limmes; and onely experience teacheth vs, who is fit for this seruice. Some want health, others spirit, which defects, their habit of body, and outward appearance doe so cloake, that nothing but experience can discouer. Therefore in this perpetuall exercise of Armes, and, as I may call it, in this warlike peace, betimes, and without danger, these vices will discouer themselues, which presently shal be purged from the body of the army, either by correcting their faults by discipline, or else by discharging them. But in raysing sudden forces, when Garrisons are to be filled, and when you put Armes vpon Strangers without experience, you often know not whether you intertaine a man or an image; that I may thinke a new Army to differ as much from a tryed one, as a Ship which is built of approued good plankes and stuffe, from one which is made of vnseasonable cut Timber, or of seuerall Woods, without regard had to their different faults.

But there is a regard to be had of the charge. It is a burdensome thing for so many Captaines, and so many Souldiers to liue vpon other mens labours; a very worthy care wee take, that our Enemy, when hee conquers vs, may finde our Houses well fraught and full of riches. Let vs call to minde the desolations, the wasting of the treasure, and miseries which we haue suffered by ciuill dissention: Hath not the fury of a few moneths, wasted the pay for many yeeres, of as many Souldiers as might haue preuented those calamities? Adde further, the violence offered to men and womens persons, the firing of Houses, and other enormities not punishable in such a commotion, and surely the Countrey at a cheape rate, may free themselues from these wrongs, by being at the yeerely charge of maintayning a Garrison.

DVNALBVS was a man most acquainted in matters of State, and framed by nature and education to gouerne a Common-wealth. Whilest therefore EVRYMEDES did thus argue, hee bended his browes, and altered his lookes, sometimes by way of consenting, and sometimes by modest tokens of his contrary opinion; and MELEANDER was very glad, that out of two different opinions, hee might gather what should be best on both sides. When EVRYMEDES therefore had scant ended, DVNALBVS, by the Kings command, began in this manner: Except EVRYMEDES should iudge of others by his owne fidelity, he would neuer haue attributed so much to Souldiers, that hee should place the safety of the King and Countrey, not onely in the vse of them, but, as it were, in the very shaddow of their strength; although my Robes and order of Priesthood haue exempted mee from warlike imployment, yet because the question heere is, not what hurt warres doe in the World, but whether they can any way helpe to the settling of peace, I will not spare to speake what I thinke. But I not so much oppose your opinion, EVRYMEDES, as I aske your aduice of those things in which I am ignorant and doubt: they neuer are pleasing to mee, who giue physicke to a sound body for diseases that

may

may come hereafter, and doe waken the cauſe of diſeaſes now aſleepe, and in no time worſe wakened, then vpon ſuch an occaſion; how many ſickneſſes and deaths of men doe wee ſee, in ſtirring vp by ſuch phyſicke, humours now quieted, and as it were hauing forgotten to hurt? But I thinke them like to theſe, who in a quiet time doe ſeeke dangerous remedies againſt future troubles, and which by the doubtfull euent, can as well deſtroy as preſerue the true ſafety of the Weale-publique. I therefore place theſe troupes of armed Souldiers amongſt theſe vncertaine, and for the moſt part, remedies of danger: for, if Souldiers ſhall once muſter themſelues in Armes, if pride or fury ſhall caſt off the band of allegeance, theſe policies of peace, and opinion of Captaines, will finde themſelues much deceyued, who had rayſed theſe Forces, intending thereby to preuent commotion.

You know what a ſtrong body, bands, and troupes of foot and horſe, vnder Captaines and Coronels, doe make; yet they can hardly eyther know their owne ſtrength, or fall into pride and arrogancy, which the conſideration thereof doth put in their minde; while the Enemy takes away their eaſe, and they haue ſome body whom they may prouoke or feare. But when by their ſtrength they haue made peace, and no body hindereth the memory of the victory by new danger, then they conſider with themſelues, how powerfull their ſtrength was; that they may vpbraid their paynes to their King or Countrey; that they onely brought home ſecuritie to their Countrey-men; that the fate of their King and Countrey lay vpon their ſhoulders. Theſe thoughts doe not meet preſently, and at one time, but by little and little, by time, familiarity, and cuſtome. They hang together, as if they would make a different Common-wealth from the reſt: then they grow wanton with eaſe, which how much it diminiſheth of their courage, ſo much it addeth to their ſawcy pride: for preſently, if they thinke themſelues not truely rewarded; if they are not dayly obſerued, they grow inſolent, they fume, and diſdayne that their ſtrength is not feared. What, when they are ſollicited by their Captaines, and factious great Ones? what, where a thought of greater pay, of booty, ſedition, and freedome of offending, poſſeſſe their mindes? The gods turne this miſchiefe on our Enemies: for I could not thinke, as you did ſay, EVRYMEDES, that the King ſhould be moſt reſpected of them, becauſe they haue their pay from his Treaſury; their Gouernours are better beloued of them, both becauſe they are choſen into the band by them, (as if for this cauſe it were not the Kings hyre, but of their gift;) as alſo, becauſe they loue Officers of their owne body, and defenders of the Military power: but eſpecially, becauſe there is a more diſſolute diſcipline of warre offered to them vnder theſe, then vnder their King. But whether will you appoynt one Deputy, or ſeuerall Gouernours ouer each Company, in all the Garriſons in the time of peace? If you will make ſeuerall Offices, their diſcipline will be variable, their Leaders will ſuſpiciouſly contend among themſelues, and, by their diſſention, the Army will vtterly grow at oddes. But if you ſhould put that truſt in one; what is hee, into whoſe hands you would giue ſuch power ouer your ſelfe? Both your Reigne and Life will bee at his mercy. Moreouer, when hee ſhall finde himſelfe to hold the reynes of rule and power, can his integritie bee prooſe againſt ſuch temptations as will then inuade him, and proudly tell him what hee can doe?

But I would they were alwayes like to your Eurymedes, to whom Princes deliuer vp their fortunes and power; although I should imagine that hee would not vndergoe so enuious a dignity; you know, in what Land, the like custome heretofore hath taken from our Kings their Scepters, who, while they deliuer vp all their Forts of strength to their Presidents, by little & little haue beene wiped of all power, both ouer their Subiects and Souldiers. These two grounds are especially to be obserued, by those who labour to establish or containe a Kingdome. First, that the people may not be able to make head against their Prince: then, if they would fall from their alleageance, that they should not haue fitting Leaders, to support their loose and vnseasonable fury, by better temper, and bands of discipline. Wee doe destroy both these remedies, by the aduice of these settled and perpetuall Garrisons: for what will these bands of Souldiers, these men of all conditions, to whom we doe voluntarily giue our defence, differ from the common people? What commotions soeuer may fall among the common people, may fall more dangerously among them. And so much the more ready, because being offended, the first thing they looke after, is their power, which makes them confident. But now no fortune will offer a Leader more ready or free to turbulent dispositions, then this very same Gouernour, whom you shall place in authority ouer your Garrisons: for who almost hath a faithfull resolution left, hauing so many inticements to proue false? a minde knowing his owne power, and tasting the sweetnesse of Princely greatnesse, the wishes of flatterers, and himselfe incompassed with able men, are manifold meanes to hide his fault; and if things happen not according to their wishes, yet their boldnesse is excusable, by the fault of the multitude; and before his party be vanquished, hee will looke for equall conditions from the King, as yet doubting to whom the victory may fall. Notwithstanding, suppose this great Lieutenant, eyther by nature, or his owne worth, doth hate Treason, and, resolute in his vertue, will not be drawne from his duetie; what will so many Captaines vnder him? Is none of them Coward, head-strong, false? Is none of them too popular amongst his Souldiers, by the report of his valour and prowesse? Leaue off vaine hopes; there will neuer be one wanting to be Leader in such a businesse.

But yet these things which are inconuenient in our coniecture, are to be feared, if all the Army should be resident in one place of strength; Yet you would preuent this storme, and disperse this great body into seuerall parts; that beeing placed vnder one view, they should not admire their owne power, nor grow insolent by the infection of their owne stirring mindes. Whither then would you dispose of them being diuided? should they bee bestowed into Castles and Townes? Consider further on both sides, how commodious that may be. As I know, Fortresses are to be kept by a fitting Guard; so they are not able to intertaine so great a company of Souldiers in them; and they become lesse safe by the continuall entercourse of so many eyes, and such a multitude: for, will you haue so many Souldiers buryed there, as it were in a prison? Will not their friends goe to them? Will not their wiues, kindred, drudges, and slaues? But you will rather send your forces into Townes, as to perpetuall wintering places. You know not what disagreement there may be betweene the Souldiers, and the rest of the people. Would you put that vpon vnarmed Citizens, who would follow their

Trades

Trades in peace, with a perpetuall loathing, which is moſt tedious to them in warre; that they muſt regard Strangers and Souldiers in their owne Houſes; and their Streets and Churches ring with Souldiers rude behauiours, and their very Houſes muſt change their quiet faſhions? All will complaine of the burden, and all mens mindes fall from you. And when they ſhall reuolt, how ſmall an addition will they thinke it to their diſcommodity, who ſuffer enough already, to pay money and maintenance? Neyther will there bee ſuch profit in a deuided Army, as EVRYMEDES did ſhew. For military Diſcipline cannot be obſerued within a Towne, nor Nouices taught and trayned in that time of peace; and the old Souldiers themſelues will lye in the Townes, ſurfetting with idleneſſe and ſlouth; and neglecting their dueties, will imploy themſelues onely on their priuate buſineſſe, and houſhold affaires: and being accuſtomed to receiue pay, without paynes-taking, are harder drawne from their wonted eaſe to danger, then if you ſhould take vp freſh men, and ſuch who would know that they were not to liue on the Kings pay, but in warre, and time of need.

When EVRYMEDES had anſwered to theſe Arguments of DVNALBVS, and hee againe had replyed for himſelfe, MELEANDER did thus reconcile them, by allowing thoſe things which each of them prayſed in a different opinion: That exceſſiue troupes were dangerous. Yet beſides the Garriſons which did lye in neceſſary places, there muſt be a care of the Nauy, and the Coaſt of *Sicily* to be kept with twenty Gallies: whereof ſome ſhould ſtill keepe the Seas, and the reſt wait the Kings pleaſure in the Hauens: That many Officers ſhall bee appoynted for them; ſome of them of the chiefe of the able Youth, others of thoſe which had already ſerued. Theſe ſhould be muſtered to eight thouſand; halfe the troupes ſhould alwayes follow the King; that the Companies ſhould ſpend halfe the yeere at home, the other part in Garriſon: for ſo they ſhall not be able to make a forcible inſurrection being diuided, neyther by a long and idle lazineſſe at home to forget their diſcipline. They which ſhall attend the King, ſhall not lodge all together. Euery thouſand by themſelues ſhall eyther be encamped, or lodged in the Villages adioyning to the Towne where the King is: for thoſe Citizens which gaine by the Court, by lodging or dyet, ſhould not thinke it troubleſome, if they ſhould receiue ſome of theſe Souldiers into their Houſes. Let them haue large and ample pay, and a ſtricter Law of obedience; let them be ſeuerely puniſhed for theft, wantonneſſe, and looſe behauiour. And, that they ſhould not grow worſe by idleneſſe, they may be kept in Military exerciſe; ſometimes for a wager by ſhooting or toſſing a Pike before the Captaines; ſometimes being commanded a March in their Armes, that they ſhould not feare an expedition againſt their Enemies to be tedious. There ſhall be no Captaine, no Leader, no Officers, but whom the King himſelfe chuſes. There ſhould be two thouſand Horſe, the reſt proportioned for Iauelins, Lance, and Speare, as need ſhall require. They were of opinion, that with theſe forces ſuddaine commotions might bee ſuppreſt, and if need ſhould require greater ſtrength, that freſh Companies might be trayned. EVRYMEDES affirmed, that hee would haue preſcribed no greater a company, nor DVNALBVS a leſſe: but that vpon the warre, like to be betweene the *Sardinians* and them, all thought to adde to theſe numbers.

MELEANDER committing this charge to EVRYMEDES, applyeth his mind to other buſineſſe; aboue all things hee was carefull of ARGENIS; ſhee was innocent, and in whom, beſides her excellencies, there was no fault, yet ſhee was the cauſe of all theſe troubles. LYCOGENES attempting all diſloyalty, that he might compaſſe her for his Wife, was not eaſily, nor without a bloudy warre ſuppreſſed. RADIROBANES had followed him in his violent deſire, but as yet with a doubtfull ſucceſſe. Neyther did he thinke, that there would be yet wanting thoſe, whom the much-admired Lady, hauing a Kingdome for her Dowry, would not ſet on fire; excepting this happineſſe beſtowed vpon ſome one, quieted the deſires of all others. Neyther did the death of SELENISSA, nor the concealement of THEOCRINE, a little trouble his diſquiet thoughts. At length, he did fully determine to marry his Daughter; thinking That, the onely remedy to pacifie ſo many troubles. And now thinking not onely vpon a Sonne-in-law, but alſo vpon iſſue by them, hee was exceedingly delighted with the very thought thereof. But of whom ſhould hee make choyce anſwerable to her? There were no Neighbour-Princes about him which were marriageable. But is it neceſſary, quoth hee, to finde out for her a King, or a Crowne? as if Kingdomes, not Princes themſelues were ioyn'd in marriage, or I muſt of neceſſity finde another Kingdome for my Daughter, not a Husband? And truely our Anceſtors made this Law wiſely, That no King or Queene that gouerned *Sicily*, ſhould ioyne a Kingdome by marriage to it, which ſhould be ſtronger or richer; leſt the Countrey being forſaken by their Kings, they ſhould fall vnder the ſubiection of a more potent Kingdome. *Sicily* is ſufficient for her ſelfe, that ſhee may breed her owne Princes: and I ſhall well prouide for my Daughter, if I giue her in marriage to ſuch a one as ſhall confeſſe he owes all his fortune to her. It is the cuſtome of the *Thracians* to buy Wiues: let Nobility, Worth, and Vertue be in her Husband, my ARGENIS ſhall haue wealth ſufficient.

CHAP. V.

MELEANDER reſolueth to giue ARGENIS *in marriage to* ARCHOMBROTVS: *hee declareth his deſigne: hee telleth his Daughter what Husband he had choſen for her.* ARGENIS *asketh two moneths to deliberate of this marriage: She lamenteth her misfortune.*

MELEANDER was induced to this the rather, hauing a long time had this in his thoughts, as willing to make his deare ARCHOMBROTVS his Heire by this Marriage: Neyther did he beleeue that ARGENIS would diſlike it: but if ſhe ſeemed vnwilling, he would force her to obedience, by laying his fatherly command on her. Now there remayned nothing, but to know his birth: for, although he had many deſeruing parts in him, yet hee was vnwilling to beſtow his Daughter vpon a man altogether vnknowne. Hauing duely conſidered of all things, hee goeth to ARGENIS her Cloſet, and

and that he might the easier obtaine what hee desired, shewing himselfe betweene a Father and a King; I know, Daughter, (saith hee) that *Sicily* doth no lesse complaine of the slownesse of our proceedings, than wee at their seditious commotions: For, the desire of a Kingdome, and the hope of thy marriage, did driue LYCOGENES and RADIROBANES to these vexations, which of late we tasted; all which we might haue preuented, if we had chosen a Husband for thee sooner. Why doe we not stop the fountaine of these miseries? I haue purposed to prepare safety for thy youth, and a prop for my old age. Neither doe I doubt, but I shall doe that with thy free will, which by my owne authority I haue power to doe. Wilt thou not suffer thy Father (ARGENIS) to chuse thee a Husband? By the right both of a King and a Father, I may doe this; neither will it fit thy modesty to withstand it. Then the fearefull Lady answered, that she would consider. But will you consider, quoth the King, whether you will doe your duty? You haue had sufficient leisure already. I aske you once more, my Daughter, whether you will be at my command? ARGENIS fearing her father speaking with such Maiesty, answered with a faigned gesture, that shee would obey his will. MELEANDER praised her dutifull affection, and kissing her, said; Thou knowest how much I loue thee; my life is not dearer to mee then thou art. Thou dost well, in putting trust in an old man, and thy Father.

The next day, as he was walking by chance in the Garden, he calleth aside ARCHOMBROTVS, to whom he thus beginneth: Young-man, if as an enemy or a Stranger, I should aske you of your birth, you might suspect my inquisitiue demand: but being a friend, sith I haue endured a long time to bee ignorant of your lynage, and now desire to know, why should you not thinke me to doe it, as much for your sake, as mine owne? I haue businesse of importance, which I thinke, will not be vnpleasing to you to treat with you, if once I were satisfied concerning your parentage. You may very well know what trust I did put in you being a Stranger; the very secrets of my Kingdome were knowne to you, neither did your age or being a Stranger, hinder that I should not commit all things to your trust; and all indeed was of your desert: for ouerpassing other things, I cannot forget how you did saue mee from drowning, being indangered your selfe; and how you slew LYCOGENES: and after mutuall courtesies, why are you loth to let me know your parentage? which, as the gods shall helpe, I now desire to know for your good preferment. These perswasions of MELEANDER, much perplexed the Young-man: What should be the reason, he should so earnestly desire to know that, which hee himselfe could hardly endure to haue beene so long concealed? Or what kind of courtesie it should bee, that he could not bestow vpon him being a Stranger? Presently he conceiued the marriage of ARGENIS, because his thoughts did much hammer on it, with a most delightfull imagination: then againe labouring to shake off that hope, as vaine and arrogant: being better settled in words than in mind, he answers; In this, great King, you haue doubled your fauours to mee, in suffering him to be your seruant, whom you did not know. Neither doe I yet know, what pleasure it will doe you to make mee wicked; *that is*, to make me vndutifull to my parents, who did strictly charge mee to conceale my birth: yet, that you may not condemne mee of a froward disposition, as farre as it shall be lawfull, I will vnfold all things, hiding the names of my Countrey and parents. My descent is Royall, and my Countrey at peace:

neither came I hither by compulsion, or for any dislike at home, but by the command of my parents, to bee an eye-witnesse of the renowne of your Court, and honourable vertues.

The King, moued with new ioy, imbraced him as he was speaking, and said, I pray you, how haue you liked *Sicily* hitherto? How doe you like my Court? Or, that I may truely diue into your thoughts, how doth my old age please you, or the carriage of my Daughter? Whereupon he now neerer to his hope, answered, that he honoured them all. Then (quoth the King) I will purchase thee at no lesse rate. I let passe the vanquished LYCOGENES, and my preseruation; there is yet something of more strength, that tyes my loue to you; your behauiour is honourable, your conuersation most pleasing, and especially I thinke you loue mee. I will neuer suffer you to part from mee. If, as you told mee, and I coniecture, you are of Princely birth, I will freely bestowe ARGENIS on you, who hath beene sought by so many violent Suitors: and although you were of neuer so great parentage, you need not be ashamed of your Wife. It remaineth now, that you relate more freely to mee your fortunes, and promise mee, neuer to forsake my white hayres.

ARCHOMBROTVS trembled with excessiue ioy, and finding that voluntarily offered to him, which hee had so much laboured for, doubtfull whether hee should thanke the gods or the King for this benefit, he casts himselfe downe at MELEANDER's feet, and held them, whether hee would or no. And when he could make no end of giuing thanks, MELEANDER being more pleasant, and taking delight in the others ioy, fell vpon his necke. All the beholders were strooken with admiration, what strange expression of loue this should be. But the King charged ARCHOMBROTVS, that he should not bruite it that day; and returning to the rest, hee spent some time freer in his discourse then vsually. Then going into the Palace, and ARCHOMBROTVS close by his side, How long (quoth hee) wilt thou suffer thy selfe to be vnknowne, and deferre our ioy? Sir, said hee, of this very thing I thought to haue asked your Maiestie; I desire two moneths space, within which I may relate my happinesse to my friends, and returne from thence according to my state and birth. The speech of his departure offended MELEANDER. I will not suffer you, ARCHOMBROTVS, saith the King, to goe from vs, except perchance you scorne our Alliance, and little regard vs, because we first profest our loue. If you like our choyce, write into your Countrey, for now I will not trust you to the Seas and Fortune. ARCHOMBROTVS being aduertised by the great affection of the old Prince, what he was to doe, and how much he should loue, kissing his Kingly hand, answered, that he would obserue him in all his commands.

As yet the King had not made knowne to ARGENIS, what Husband he had chosen for her. When ARCHOMBROTVS therefore was departed, he calleth her to him, and relating what he had first spoken concerning the necessity of her marriage, he farther telleth her, that he had chosen a Sonne-in-law, whom he thought hee could not mend in his wishes, of Princely parentage, and answerable vertues; to conclude, it was That ARCHOMBROTVS, to whom, in token of these Alliances, the Destinies had giuen the honour to saue the King from drowning, and victory ouer LYCOGENES.

MELEANDER spake this with a kind of austerity, and his speech tended rather to constraint and command, than aduice. ARGENIS dissembling, put on a pleasing countenance; and although it did trouble her to bee promised

to

to a Stranger, and against her liking; yet, as if shee seemed to allow of her Fathers purpose, shee thus spake: There is nothing more to bee feared in this, than lest this sudden marriage, without the approbation and foreknowledge of some of your friends, should be ill thought off; and it should be reported, that RADIROBANES was wrongfully thrust out, that you might shew your loue to ARCHOMBROTVS. There is need of some time, in which the strangenesse of this newes may be allayed, and ARCHOMBROTVS may be knowne to bee a Suitor, before he bee a Husband. This reason did not seeme to be reiected by MELBANDER; yet, fearing lest the Princesse put in those delayes, of purpose to hinder the marriage, he spake thus to try her: As wee must giue some place to report, so wee must not too much to Fortune. Bee it as thou wilt, ARGENIS: What time dost thinke is fitting? She refused to speake, as referring that to the Kings will, not her owne; and when her Father often pressed her; at length, against her will, as it were, setting downe the length of her life; As I see the matter stands, quoth she, two moneths will be sufficient. Then the King, almost assuring himselfe that she desired to gaine time, rather to satisfie her selfe, than report; yet that hee might not seeme too rough in all things; But will you, saith he, promise me, that the time expired, you will not oppose this intended marriage? I will, replyes shee; neither, if the gods assist mee, shall I offend you in all my life time in the least word. And she promised this the freer, because she hoped that POLIARCHVS would come in the meane time, who would ascertaine both their liues: yet if he should not come, she considered her freedome in death; as desiring to liue no longer. But the King hoping better, conceiued her words, as by her Fathers command bridling her affection, which before had assailed her free thoughts. Speaking therefore kindly to her, now as Conquerour, and assured of his purpose, hee sent her away.

But shee, moued with all these miseries, neuer thought her selfe more vnhappy, then in publike happinesse: for LYCOGENES beeing vanquished, RADIROBANES desired her marriage, *that is*, her death, she was hardly freed from that care, and *Sicily* scant fetcht breath, now greater and more speedy feares straitly pursue her from ARCHOMBROTVS; who is so neere to wrong her by his happy successe, that shee could wish againe for RADIROBANES. Must I therfore, saith she, euer bewayle my owne miserie or my Countrie's? Doe the Fates therefore ease the miseries of *Sicily*, vpon no gentler tearmes, then that I should redeeme them by my owne breath? Must this pompe, this attire, this beauty, be the trimmings to offer mee a Sacrifice to *Sicilies* infernall gods? Shall I bee HERCVLES his MACARIA, or AGAMEMNON's IPHIGENIA? And must peace bee purchased by innocent blood? But Fortune shall not long make a mockery of mee: this tenth and terrible wane shall either end the storme, or bring to shore this weather-beaten Ship. The gods be my witnesse, how willingly I would now entertaine death; if I did not feare for thy sake, POLIARCHVS; and SELENISSA had not taught by her death, how that also is a remedy against all wicked acts. Then she began carefully to consider, whether she should stay for POLIARCHVS his comming, or haften his presence by Letters.

It was now more then a moneth since his departure, appointing to returne at three moneths end; and she thought it the part of a Louer, (such a one as she knew POLIARCHVS to bee) rather to be better than his word, then to

to spend the whole stocke of his time. Yet she determined to write, and so with a fresh violence, she vttered words flowing of themselues.

ALthough I am absent (POLIARCHVS,) *yet, may be, I know better than thy selfe, what ayleth thee. For though thou art there in health, yet thou beginst heere to perish by my fate. Thou shalt vnderstand by my Letters, what a little remnant of life is left mee.* RADIROBANES, *contrary to his Royall dignity, and the Lawes of Hospitality, attempting a most dishonest action, because I would not yeeld to him, plotted my rape. Feigning, I know not what sights, which should bee shewed vpon the shore, he drew mee with my Father thither. Wee were neere to bee carried away, when the mischieuous plot being discouered, wee betooke our selues into the Towne, and hee returned to his Fleete. Then being turned into fury, he was so bold to write Letters to my Father, scandalizing my reputation, as if I had bin more free of my loue towards thee than was beseeming; because* SELENISSA *had reuealed our familiar friendship: and this was the reason that this wicked Young-man did so reprochfully taunt mee. But my Father stood for mee and the truth; and* SELENISSA *gaue voluntary satisfaction for her treachery, with her owne hands. But hee in an vnlucky houre, if the gods be iust, is gone for* Sardinia. *I was happy in his departure, when my Father, (I dread to speake, lest you may begin to hate him. They bee the Destinies which crosse vs, rather be angry with them,* POLIARCHVS) *my Father, I say, commanded mee to loue* ARCHOMBROTVS. *He told me, hee was of Royall blood; his behauiour, his disposition pleased him; and he must now be his Sonne-in-law. I durst not prouoke my Fathers anger, by vnseasonable denyall. It was sufficient, vnder a different pretence, to desire time in which thou mightst come to mee, or if thou stay, that it may be at my choyce to dye. Two moneths are allowed mee to consider of my marriage: if within the time limited thou com'st with forces, I will come to thee; if otherwise, we will try all meanes of escape. But if thou forsake mee, euen on my Wedding day, in my richest attire, and when my Father desireth my hand, to deliuer it to* ARCHOMBROTVS, *I will say it is consecrated to the infernall gods, and withall, will stab my selfe to the heart, with a short Dagger, which I will hide vnder my clothes. If this shall so happen, heare now then,* POLIARCHVS, *my last requests: Thinke that* ARGENIS *spake this to thee weltring in her owne blood: Pardon my Father, it shall be griefe sufficient for him, that I shall make him seeme cruell at the ghastly spectacle of my death: thou maist determine of* ARCHOMBROTVS *as thou please: but if thou shalt suffer* RADIROBANES *to liue vnreuenged, I will returne from the graue to admonish thee of thy duty. Take thy full reuenge on that faithlesse* RADIROBANES *for his abominable villany: let this Robber pay a strict account for slandering mee; and let him feele by thy implacable wrath, how much he hath offended. I doe strictly charge thee to take this paines and this reuenge: and I bind thee to it by my last will and Testament: and when thou art sufficiently auenged, command my name to be cut vpon a Tombe-stone in thy owne Countrey, and both our misfortunes to be wrote in Marble, by which after-ages may approoue of our constancy, and blame our fortune. But, my deare* POLIARCHVS, *abandon the sight of this Iland, except thou wilt loue my ashes, and lay the Vrne of thy beloued Spouse at thy heart: or else (which the gods grant) thou wilt bury it amongst thy Ancestors. If thou canst, preuent these mischieses by thy returne; for danger admitteth no delay: if thou canst not, haue a care of my last Commands; and, that thou mayst loue me, liue.*

Argenis.

CHAP. VI.

CHAP. VI.

ARGENIS *sendeth to* POLIARCHVS: *she maketh all knowne to* ARSIDAS, *who vndertaketh to find out* POLIARCHVS, *and deliuer her Letters to him.*

HEr Letters being sealed, shee mused a long time with her selfe, to whose trust she should cõmit this message; hauing no body whose aduice she could vse; because it did not seeme conuenient to make TIMOCLEA priuy to a secretsie of so great importance, being placed but two daies before in SELENISSA's office. Neither did she like that ARSIDAS alone should be imployed so often in these secret messages, lest he being wearied by so many dangers, should begin to feare MELEANDER. Besides, his departure from the Iland could not be concealed. Yet she thought none more fit; especially because he was priuy to all the vowes by which she had obliged POLIARCHVS to her. Calling him therefore to her, she thus began: If I did feare, ARSIDAS, that thou wouldst also forsake me, I could call to your mind the memory of SELENISSA; who, I thinke, did account the sting of her treason to be more grieuous than death it selfe, because she desired it for a remedy. For thou must know (though my Father and I conceal'd it) how that old woman discouered to RADIROBANES my secret acquaintance with POLIARCHVS; and afterwards being afflicted with terrour of conscience, she made her selfe away, as you did see, with her owne hands. But thou shalt receiue a greater reward, most true friend, for thy fidelity, if we liue, than she suffered punishmẽt for her falshood. The busines draweth towards an end; expect greater things from vs, than thy modesty can wel conceiue. But I haue Letters which are to be deliuered to POLIARCHVS with speciall trust & diligence; chuse thou me a faithfull messenger, to whom I may safely deliuer them. But I pray, if you can, chuse me such a one, of whose truth you haue had experience in some busines of moment. ARSIDAS pawsed not long, I know none (Lady) saith hee, more trusty than my selfe. Why doe you giue me leaue to depart so soone, before you haue better considered of my desert? I will performe whatsoeuer you shall command; neither shall POLIARCHVS now liue in any part of the world, but I will find him out.

ARGENIS, glad of this free promise, asked him what excuse he could frame of going out of the Iland. There is a place of *Italy*, replyed ARSIDAS, which they call *Latium*: fast by the shore is seated *Antium*, a Towne renowned for the Temple of Fortune, which is there held in high estimatiõ. I wil dissemble a pilgrimage to the goddesse; this colour of deuotion will not be suspected. But when I shal goe out of *Sicily*, how many excuses are there for a longer voyage? Businesse, a desire to see fashions, and vowes to other deities. Only command me, and, if you can, tell me which way I should direct my iourney. If thou art resolued (said ARGENIS) to deserue these thanks, I intreat thee, that with all diligence, thou mak'st the best speed thou canst. Thou shalt find POLIARCHVS either in his own Country, or else comming hither to vs. Thou shalt heare more of me now, than SELENISSA did in all her time. In *France* there is a Riuer called *Araris*, it runneth into another Riuer, which is called the *Rhone*: POLIARCHVS natiue Countrey & Kingdome reacheth from the head of their springs, till they pay their tribute to the Sea. His Father doth now enioy that Countrey, and he being his only Sonne, shall succeed him. Obserue to what a man you doe this fauour. If therefore, as I suppose, he be in his own Country, feare not, you shall quickly heare of him; for the very dumbe wals will direct you to the Prince. But doe thou presently perswade him, as I haue in my Letters, that he would performe his promise by his speedy returne; and that

he ſhould come backe now ſecured not only by his owne valour, but the ſtrength of his Kingdome. But for my ſake, viſit the Temple of Fortune at *Antium*, (for by that coaſt you muſt goe) and aske aduice of the goddeſſe, concerning your iourney, and my tedious expectation: and withall, take this Ring, which as often as you ſhall ſee on your finger, remember that the ſafety of my ſelfe and the *French* Prince depend vpon your ſpeede. And as ſhe ſpake, ſhe gaue him a Ring of great value, and withall, the Letters to POLIARCHVS.

But he being more cheerefull at the hearing of POLIARCHVS his Princely fortune, yet began to wonder, that this marriage ſhould be laboured by ſo many difficulties, as if it were ſo vnfit a match; vntill, by the words of ARONNIS, he called to mind the Law of *Sicily*, which vtterly prohibited the *Sicilian* Princes to be matched to any Kingdome greater than their own. And it was well knowne, that MELIANDER was not only moſt conſtant in obſeruing the Lawes of his Countrey, but alſo exceedingly extolled this ordinance amongſt the reſt. But then ARSIDAS commended the wiſdome of the Lady, who hitherto had not reuealed to her Father or his Councell, theſe their intentions, forbidden by the Law. And he knew that it concerned POLIARCHVS to bring forces out of *France*, which being prepared, as it were, againſt ARCHOMBROTVS, ſhould abrogate this Law.

CHAP. VII.

ARSIDAS viſiteth the Temple of Fortune, and offereth his ſacrifice and deuotions. His diſcourſe with the Prieſt of Fortune. And the abuſe of the people, concerning their beliefe in this goddeſſe.

EAger therefore to performe this truſt, both by his own worthy diſpoſition, and the falſhood of SELENISSA, he, the next day, which the gods turn'd to the beſt, ſet forward his iourney. The wind ſerued him well for *Italy*; and there changing his Ship, leſt he ſhould be compelled to vſe *Sicilians* and knowne Saylers in a buſineſſe of that ſecreſie, he coaſted all along by the ſhore of *Greece*, and leauing *Campania*, he arriued at *Antium*. There was an ancient religious Temple on the Sea ſhore, which their Anceſtors had dedicated to Fortune. After that ARSIDAS beheld it by the direction of the Inhabitants, in his ſecret prayers he commended himſelfe to the goddeſſe, and fell downe on the ſhore: and as he was paſſing toward the Temple, the Prieſt met him in a white garment guarded about with purple: his gray haires hung about his ſhoulders, & he wore a Garland of Bayes about his head, holding in his hand a ſtaffe crowned with Lawrel. As ſoon as he ſaw ARSIDAS, attired like a Traueller, comming into the Temple, he thus ſpake to him: Whether you come as a ſtranger, hartily to deſire any thing, or whether the goddeſſe hath deliuered you from danger which you feared, or you addreſſe your ſelfe with a deuotion deſeruing farther fauour, come before the gentle goddeſſe, & appeaſe her either with lawfull ſacrifice, or, if you had rather, Incenſe. ARSIDAS replied, Becauſe, Father, that garment declareth you to be Prieſt to this goddeſſe, ſhew mee, I pray, with what Ceremony I may purge my ſelfe, & what ſacrifice I muſt offer before I pray to her, to be fauourable to my enterpriſe, leſt I offend in point of religion to her, or whether ſhe will admit of a Suppliant in this ſtrange habit: for I will ſacrifice to the goddeſſe; and my voyage, the wind now ſeruing, will not ſuffer any long ſtay.

The Prieſt preſently ſhewed him a Spring, which did runne by the Gates ſide; there muſt hee thrice waſh his hands and eyes; and in the meane time made ready for him a Gowne and Crowne. There were beaſts alſo for Sacrifices

crifices in the goddeſſe Court, which Strangers might buy, whether they would offer of greater or leſſer price. Goe, Father, ſaith ARSIDAS, and chuſe your ſelfe amongſt theſe Sacrifices, which may be moſt acceptable to the goddeſſe Fortune: and withall, he puts gold into his hand: and while the Prieſt doth moſt ſeruiceably performe that religious duty, which was profitable to him, ARSIDAS, withall his company, is purged with the water drawne from the Spring; and then taking a ſhort view of the Gates of the Temple, and the meaner Offerings which hung about them, hee caſt his eye vpon an old Marble, which, not farre from the doore, offered theſe Verſes to thoſe that entred into the Temple:

Farre hence be all prophane; come not betwixt
Theſe ſacred doores, whoſe heart on vice is fixt;
Whoſe entrales Enuies poyſon'd teeth doe gnaw;
Or he, whoſe neuer-ſatisfied maw
Deuoures poore people: or who-e're deſires
His Fathers death, or burnes with vnchaſte fires:
It bootes thee not, blind man, with humbled face,
To kiſſe the ground, or on the Altar place
Offrings and Garlands, vnleſſe firſt thy heart
Thou purge with penitent teares: from hence depart,
Bad prayers; and, their blood God does not want.
He with a word made all things, he gaue veynes,
To feede with blood thoſe bodies that containes
Soules of all ſorts: ſome wing'd i'th Ayre doe fly;
Some, of a heauier mould, keepe earth, and lye
In Fields, Woods, Houſes: ſome, quite wanting eyre,
To Manſions vnder water doe repaire.
The Idumæan Balme, the Cynnamon Tree,
The Frankincenſe, that growes in Araby,
The ſame god made from ſeuerall ſaps to grow,
And did on them their heauenly ſcent beſtow.
Why boaſt'ſt thou then of liberality,
If aromaticke Canes of Araby
Thou offer him, ſlay Cattell, or for loue
Beſtow thy gold? Thinke not, that thou to Iove
Canſt ſell his owne goods at ſo deare a rate,
Or with ſuch ſmoke thy vices expiate.

And now the Prieſt was come forth with the Sacrifices, and ARSIDAS hauing a Crowne on his head, in a white garment proſtrated before the Altar of the goddeſſe, offered his vowes, and whatſoeuer ARGENIS had commanded him. A ſucking Calfe, and two twinne Lambes, pleaſed the Prieſt for their offerings. He cut off the head of the Calfe without much paine, and ſticked the Lambes with a knife, as a more gentle death; that the head might ſerue for the next dayes dinner. The Prieſt cryed alowd, that the entrales promiſed all good ſucceſſe: and after he had beene with the Oracle, hee anſwered, that Fortune granted whatſoeuer ARSIDAS had demanded. And afterwards they boyled for themſelues, what they had ſacrificed to the goddeſſe. Now

while they were at their banquet, and his company drinking more freely, ARSIDAS began to dispute with the Priest, of Fate and Destiny, and of the rule of Fortune ouer the world, because hee had vnderstood by certaine speeches, that hee was a Philosopher. And perceiuing that ARSIDAS was learned, and worthy deeper discourse of Religion, he began thus to speake: The common people are so ignorant, worthy Stranger, what that is which we worship vnder the name of Fortune, that they haue almost corrupted, by a contrary interpretation this holy mystery. They call Fortune whatsoeuer is doubtfull; and That they will haue doubtfull, whose euents are not knowne to men. And for this cause they feigne her a mutable and a blinde goddesse: laying a greater aspersion vpon her whom they worship, than they would vpon a man: that it is oftentimes doubtfull, whether these mad people offer her reproach or Sacrifice. If they offend in any thing, if shee deceiue their expectation, forthwith they speake ill of Fortune. They cast in her teeth, that shee hath raised wicked men, and seemeth to haue no respect of the good, neither iudgeth rightly of any thing. Nor doe miserable men see, how that Fortune is no diuine thing, but a mockery of superstitious braynes, who, with superfluous care, feare and worship their owne inuentions: for that god-head which they make to themselues, either can or cannot dispose of all things which happen to mortall men; and wee may call things happening by chance, disposed according to the desire of him that prayeth. If she cannot, what therefore doth shee? Or from whence is this vnprofitable goddesse, who hath no rule in her owne Kingdome? Whether will you say, that she hath authority ouer mens estates, which cannot deiect them, cannot sustaine them, or change them; except perchance these changes of things, and, as it were, ouersight of nature, could not come to passe without this idle goddesse, to whom they leaue nothing, besides a name, and an ill opinion? To conclude, Why build we Temples to her? And why doe we aske counsell of the Oracle heere, when wee haue bound her to vs by the great expence of so many Sacrifices? It is a vaine deuotion, if wee spend thus, when there is no feare, no expectation. But if you thinke humane conditions to be disposed by her, which otherwise had fayled, and to be distributed according to the deuotion of the Suppliant; now then it is not Fortune, if you vnderstand, with the common people, by this name, that Deity which suffereth the state of man to be turned, not by aduice, but by casualty. That I may resolue you in a few words; you came to obtaine somewhat of Fortune; you haue worshipped her, you haue sacrificed to her: Whether doe you thinke that your businesse will fall out more prosperous, than if you had neglected the goddesse? If you thinke it will, then Fortune doth nothing vnaduisedly, who knoweth whom shee fauoureth, and doth not rashly fawne or frowne on any, but by desert; *that is*, she is not that Fortune which the people doe make her: but if you thinke these Sacrifices vnprofitable, why doe wee by vnnecessary labours, take paines to spend our needlesse deuotions at her Altars? But you will say, we come not to alter that Destiny, which is ordained to our enterprizes, but onely to vnderstand by the Oracle, what it is. If you thinke so, you doe ingeniously confesse, that Fortune doth know, wherein the gods will punish, and wherein they will bee fauourable to you. Vpon which will follow, that nothing doth happen in the world vnaduisedly or vnawares, and not fore-seene by the gods; which doth not agree to that Fortune, which the people thinke of.

You

You see, worthy Stranger, how I haue dishonoured Fortune, not her which I worship, but which the ignorant people doe make, and which cannot possibly agree with that most absolute fore-knowledge that gouerneth all things by his owne order, which made nature, and the causes of all things, and by an vnknowne way giues them continuance. And because Mariners know not in the midd'st of a tempest, when the storme will cease, and when the winde will lay; doth not therefore God know, whether in his secret Decree, hee hath ordayned whether the Ship shall be saued, or cast away? But that you should not say, We doe pray therefore in vaine to the gods; and if now all things are knowne to the gods which shall happen, that our prayers are in vaine to them to preuent those dangers, which shall fall vpon vs: Farre be this contumely from the gods, whose fauour no body doth gayne, by constrayned and vnthankefull labour; because IVPITER, when hee first made the World, and gaue Lawes to Nature, when he disposed of the order of things, their causes and euents, hee did also know, how deseruing you would be by your religious conuersation. These your prayers are not new to him which you doe now powre forth, but they were then knowne, when first in his secret counsell hee determined of the World, of mankinde, and your selfe. His Decrees therefore by this your piety are gentle, which hee had appoynted grieuous against you, if it had not beene for thy fore-seene prayers, and religious inclination. By the same reason, secure wicked men should not beleeue that they are not the cause of their owne punishment from the angry God: for the iust God had not appoynted these plagues, which hang ouer sinners, vnlesse the wickednesses which they now commit, had drawne his anger to them, to decree a future reuenge.

But that power and knowledge of God which fore-seeth all things that are to come, and clearely apprehendeth what-euer is vnknowne to vs, is that, which wee Philosophers doe worship vnder the name of Fortune, because those things seeme casuall to our blindnesse, though to him they are certaine, who fore-sees both his owne will and ours. As wee therefore call the wisdome of God, PALLAS; as faire weather and foule haue seuerall names: so the gouernement of those things which are hidden from vs, and fall not vnder our capacity, wee call Fortune. To this Fortune doe wee build a Temple, and adore her Image, that shee would teach vs things to come, and would make our future actions successefull, and accept of our prayers which we make for our safety. Which if wee doe with a religious heart, they are then auayleable, and did most helpe vs, when God gaue Nature the Originall and Law of all things and causes. This is the Fortune you must worship, worthy Stranger, and to this you must giue thankes for her benefits; I meane, to the great IVPITER, which hath promised to thee happy successe, both by the Oracle, and Beasts entrales, of what before thou wert vncertaine: for, if I haue any faith in mee, your Sacrifice has good issue. Go in safety, go with confidence in Fortune, that is, the great God.

CHAP. VIII.

CHAP. VIII.

GOBRIAS *telleth the Hiſtory of* ASTIORISTES *to* ARSIDAS. *What* BRITOMANDES *was, and his Kingdome. The tyranny of* COMINDORIX. *The Queene* TIMANDRA *being deliuered of a Sonne, names him* ASTIORISTES; *and ſends him ſecretly to be educated.*

THE Maſter of the Ship did twice interrupt this large Diſcourſe, warning ARSIDAS that the Ships ſtaid in an ill time; giuing therefore thankes to the Prieſt for his paynes, and ſage aduice, hee gaue him more money to buy other Beaſts for Sacrifices, which ſhould be offered the next day to the goddeſſe for their proſperous iourney: and the Prieſt leading him to the ſhore, he went on ſhipboord: and paſſing by *Latium* with a fauourable winde, hee reached the Etrurian Sea, which, neere the ſhore, is full of deepe, but not dangerous paſſages. They came then vpon the coaſt of *Lyguria*, when they might ken a farre off many ſhips, which ſeemed like little Cloudes, or farre-diſtant Rockes; after they ſayled neerer, the Pilote told him, that he thought they were men of warre, or Pyrates which robbed about thoſe Coaſts; that the ſafeſt courſe for them, was, to make to the ſhore, though vnknowne. But the ſteepe and high Clyffes kept them from landing, to which the ſhip could not approch betweene the Shelues; neyther, if you could haue come neere, could you finde any way to aſcend the Clyffes. While therefore the Mariners ſtand in a ſtudy, and ſticke betweene two dangers, the Gallies which were ſent out had encloſed them. ARSIDAS wanted not ſpirit to defend himſelfe, but the fearefull Mariners forthwith ſhewed the condition of Sea-men. If they ſtood vpon their owne defence, they muſt expect nothing but death: but if they yeelded vp their Ship by ſtriking Sayle, they might expect more friendly dealing; becauſe they were taken by lawfull Souldiers, they ſhould ſuffer little preiudice by yeelding: but if they were Pyrates, they would onely be pleaſed with goods, and good words. This, the Mariners and Ship-men rehearſed to ARSIDAS, who, by reaſon he was ſlacke in yeelding, themſelues ſtrucke Sayle of their owne accord: and taking in their Oares, they ſtayd the pleaſure of theſe wafting towards them.

But when the contrary Gallies had grappled with the Ship, they begin in gentle termes to inquire, what they were, and whither they were bent? The Mariners related all things truely, how they came out of *Greece*, and were ſayling to *Marſelles*, being hyred by a Stranger; and they ſhewed ARSIDAS. Now, he anſwering more doubtfully vpon their demands, as one that knew not to whom hee ſhould ſpeake, ſeemed to be miſtruſtfull of them: Being hereupon taken, hee was conueyed into another Ship, and they which carried him, were commanded to follow with their ſhipping: yet they hurt him not, and deſired to be excuſed, for that they would carry him to the ſpeech of

their

their Gouernour. Not farre after, came the Admirall-Ship, with ſwelling Sayles, without the helpe of Oares; into which when ARSIDAS was brought, the Captaine meeting him, gaue him his hand, and told him in Greeke, that hee ſhould not ſuſpect any iniury from them. But this is the order of Warre, ſaith hee, wee muſt examine all occaſions; Neyther doe wee onely boord enemies, but many times alſo we informe our ſelues by friends and Strangers: But if I had gone into your Ship vpon your word ſpeaking, I would haue bin no hinderance, if you deſire ſpeed. When ARSIDAS grew more confident vpon this courteous Language, he related all things as farre as he might: That he was a *Sicilian*, was going to a friend into *France*, and hoped that his returne ſhould be ſhort. But the Captaine hearing the name of *Sicily*, did ſticke at it, and inquired what acquaintance he had in *France*. I would not, ſaid he, it ſhould proue diſcourteſie, if I intreat you to be my Gueſt at Supper. You ſhall reſt in my Admirall-Ship, with the beſt intertainement we can giue you. I am Seruant to a great King, who followeth hard by with the ſtrength of his Army, I will preſent you to morrow to him, for he loueth to ſee any man that commeth out of *Sicily*; and peraduenture hee will deſire to vnderſtand ſomewhat by you. And I thinke alſo you will count it good fortune to haue met with ſo gracious a Prince.

ARSIDAS knew that it would be inconuenient for his buſineſſe, if he ſhould ſeeme vnwilling; for, by this meanes, he might be the more ſuſpected, and haue a ſtricter watch ouer him: feigning therefore a great willingneſſe, hee anſwereth, That hee is altogether at the Gouernours diſpoſe. A Priſoner, and eſpecially guiltleſſe, ſhould not auoid the face of any man.

After theſe words on both ſides, they framed their mindes and countenances to mirth in their ſeuerall diſcourſes: The Captaine, that ARSIDAS ſhould haue no occaſion of feare; and ARSIDAS, that he might not ſeeme to diſlike ſuch bondage. They did therefore heare and aske many things one of the other; and the friendſhip which was at firſt feigned, did by little and little touch both with a true delight of diſcourſe: the nature of men beeing ſuch, that noble diſpoſitions are eaſily reconciled. And ARSIDAS truely, although he were a Captiue, and hindered in his voyage, yet did willingly forgiue what was done to him, ſeeing hee had beene the like occaſion of hinderance to the other, eſpecially almoſt intreated to ſtay not aboue a night in moſt courteous bondage. But the Captaine himſelfe ſtroue to pleaſe ARSIDAS being innocent, that as a friend hee might be let goe. When therefore both of them ſate in the Ship, and were diſcourſing of the Sea & Windes, and of the ſorts of Gallies, at length GOBRIAS (ſo the Captaine was called) queſtioned him in faire words, of the affaires of *Sicily*, & of the nature of their Countrey. He briefly related the ciuill warres, LYCOGENES his inſurrection and death, MELEANDER's old age, and whatſoeuer might be ſaid, without naming POLIARCHVS: for hee carefully abſtayned from that name, leſt hee ſhould be forced to ſpeake of him before a Stranger. GOBRIAS, delighted with the worthy relation, and the moſt iuſt euent of the warre; when afterwards ARSIDAS would haue asked the name of the King, for whoſe ſight hee was kept, and alſo of what Countrey hee was King, and what hee intended with his great Fleet, hee conſidered a little of it; for he deſired to requite the others courteſie, and relate the Story of his owne Countrey. Then, ſaith he, although there be betweene our two Countries little commerce, and that

onely

onely by Merchants, yet wee haue heard many things of the ciuill diſſention which hath incumbred *Sicily*; but no Merchandize is ſooner ſpoyled in bringing, then truth. We haue heard many things different, and many contrary to what we now heare from you: neyther doe I doubt, but that the dangers of our Country, and almoſt ruine, by ſome meanes hath come to your eares; but either falſified by the confidence of the Reporters, or by their ignorance. But, that I feare to trouble you with too long a diſcourſe, I would not onely ſatisfie you in what you demand, but relating from the beginning, I would vnfold the very infancy of my King; a thing worthy to be recorded in Hiſtory.

The excellent ſubiect of the diſcourſe, allures ARSIDAS, and he tells GOBRIAS that hee will moſt willingly heare him, if hee will now relate it.

You ſhall therefore heare (replyes GOBRIAS) a diſcourſe worthy your Grecian wits: for wee haue amongſt vs, the noble acts of many illuſtrious men, nothing inferiour to thoſe, by which Nations are enabled, who, by learning, celebrate their owne prayſe: but we haue onely the Verſes of the DRVIDES, by which the noble actions of our Anceſtors are preſerued in memory, and yet they are not carued in Wood, or ingrauen in Braſſe: they are left to the memory of the young men, and by their Poeſies wee vnderſtand the actions of our Predeceſſors: But that I may not burden our cuſtomes with complaints, I had rather (Sir) ſince you are ſo pleaſed, begin my promiſed Hiſtory.

There reigned amongſt vs, King BRITOMANDES, a name as yet pleaſing to our Countrey-men, valiant in warre, and in peace moſt prudent.

ARSIDAS interrupting him as he was ſpeaking, ſaid, You name to mee firſt your King, before you tell mee where hee reigned; although I ſurmiſe that you are French by your Language.

You ſay right, replyeth GOBRIAS, we doe inioy all that Coaſt which the Sea waſheth betweene the *Alpes*, and the *Pyrenean* Mountaines: towards the Mediterranean, circuiting from whence *Rhone* and *Araris* doe fetch their ſprings, and mingle with the Sea, cutting thorow the fruitfull Fields, is that excellent part of *France*; the ground rich in all plenty, and the Land populous with a valiant Nation.

ARSIDAS ſtood mute at the names of *Araris* and *Rhone*, which by ARGENIS her inſtructions, hee had knowne to be the Riuers of POLIARCHVS his natiue Countrey.

But when GOBRIAS perceiued him muſing; Perhaps, ſaith hee, you doe partly vnderſtand it already, and I ſhall ſpend my labour in vaine to tell it you, that know it before-hand: therefore, declare to mee, (I pray you) Haue you heard any thing in *Sicily*, concerning the troubles of our Court?

Then anſwered ARSIDAS, that he had, and withall, that there are many Kings amongſt the *French*; and if any newes be brought to vs of them, it is like the Ayre, or a little Cloud, which doth eaſily paſſe vs vnawares: becauſe before, we had a little traffique from all parts, and the fury of our inteſtine broyles hath expelled this alſo. Now, in this our Grecian ſluggiſhneſſe, wee doe little regard the actions of thoſe Countries which lye towards the North, but onely when we heare, that you are to leade an Army out of your Countrey, and then euery body feareth the publique liberty. Doubt not therefore to relate whatſoeuer it be, to one that knoweth nothing, and deſireth to be informed. And he ſpake this, not that he was altogether ignorant in the ſtate of

France,

France, but leſt GOBRIAS ſhould wander from his intended diſcourſe, by aſking ſeuerall queſtions concerning his knowledge in it: for now, hauing heard of the names of *Araris* and *Rhone*, he more earneſtly deſired to heare the Hiſtory of *France*, as concerning his buſineſſe.

BRITOMANDES (quoth GOBRIAS) by right of inheritance reigned ouer this great people, who had a Sonne of the ſame name, called BRITOMANDES, which, after he came to mans eſtate, was troubled with ſo many diſeaſes, that the continuall malady weakened the powers of his vnderſtanding: yet hee married a Lady of his owne kindred, to whom I cannot well tel, whether modeſty did giue more grace; or piety and her wiſdome worthy a ſtronger Sex: She is called TIMANDRA. BRITOMANDES the Father dying, our happineſſe fell (as it were) with his death, and all things did runne from worſe to worſe. We found nothing in our new King, like his Father, but his name and piety. There liued amongſt the Nobility one COMMINDORIX, moſt powerfull in birth and wealth aboue the reſt, and ſuch a one as but now you named LYCOGENES to be: although hee was bridled by the feare of ſo great a King, vnder the rule of BRITOMANDES the Father; yet hee was ſo powerfull with the Sonne, by the opinion of his wiſdome and valour, that hee gouerned all things vnder the Kings name; TIMANDRA much diſdayning it, who vſed all the meanes to ſtirre vp in her Husband the courage of his Anceſtors. But he, through the weake lenity of his diſpoſition, reuealed the whole ſecret of his Wife to COMMINDORIX; who cunningly diued into his ſhallow apprehenſion. We being caſt downe from the height of happineſſe, to which our old King BRITOMANDES had inured vs, flocked thicke vnto his Tombe, as to a Semi-god, vnder the colour of deuotion, but in effect, according to the cuſtome of our Countrey, to aske aduice by Oracle, if any of the gods would ſhew vs, if we ſhould fall vnder the danger of COMMINDORIX his gouernement: for moſt did count it a poynt of Religion to haue him in deteſtation; eſpecially after he was (O vnſufferable villany!) reported, by the helpe of the Nurſe, to haue made away our young Prince, borne of TIMANDRA, through his vehement deſire of rule. You can hardly imagine how the Queene eſcaped the ſame Pill; whether ſhe auoyded the poyſoning potion, and his treachery, by her watchfull care, or whether he had no feare of a womans life. Aboue all things, I thinke it was the care of the gods, who oftentimes doe blinde Tyrants, that ſeeking ſecurity by carefull and ſuperſtitious rigour, they know not, or feare not apparent and certaine dangers.

When TIMANDRA was the ſecond time with Childe, hauing a care of her miſerable Iſſue, which was marked for death, before it was ſeen to haue life, ſhe conſulted in good time with the Mid-wife, & two of her Women which were moſt inward with her (whereof I married one by the mediation of the Queene her ſelfe.) The Queene earneſtly deſired of theſe, that if ſhe were deliuered of a Man-childe, they ſhould take him away priuately, and place another in his roome. They choſe a certaine Countrey-woman, that was of my Wiues acquaintance, which might nurſe the Childe: ſhe was called SICAMBRE. She, when the Queen was in trauell, was brought into the Court with her husband, being ſworne by my wife vnto ſecrecie, (for there was alſo need of her Huſbands helpe.) None of her women were admitted into her Bed-chamber, but ſuch as were priuy to her intentions, and the gods were fauourable to her. TIMANDRA brought forth a Son, & the women, by ſtealth, put a woman-child into

the Princes Cradle. What doe you thinke did the Queene imagine? She was perplexed in her deliuery, and she accounted it a happinesse to haue her newborne Childe taken from her, which Mothers doe buy with so much payne and anguish. And I haue often heard her say, that nothing more troubled her, then lest her deuice should be discouered, by the crying of the young Children, or the feare of the women. But although shee was very ill, both by caretaking, and sickenesse, she spake to SICAMBRE softly, who had the charge to carry away the Infant in this troublesome time: I coniure thee by all our gods, that thou be not false to me, lest while I indeuour to delude others, I my selfe may be deceiued of my owne Childe: for, whomsoeuer thou wilt, him must I of necessity acknowledge for my owne. To this the woman answered: Great Queene, the gods, to whom you pray, haue granted, that no body shall haue the power to deceiue you by such meanes as you feare; the Childes body hath a marke on it, so notable and remarkeable, and withall, shee holdeth the Infant naked, and sheweth a little below the shoulder-blade, the likenesse of an Eare of Corne in a deepe red Spot: the like red marke was in his right Legge. His Mother shewed the reason of those happy markes, when perchance shee walked on foot in the Fields, affrighted with a suddaine amazement at the noyse of a Whirle-winde, which had run-ouer, and layd flat the Corne of a great Field. Then, quoth TIMANDRA, after she had kissed her sweet Child, flye, my little One, the danger of thy Fathers Court; flye, my ASTIORISTES (for so I will haue thee called, by thy Great-grand-fathers name;) the gods grant thou mayst in good time reuenge them, who wil not suffer thy infancy safely to suck at my brests: and kissing it againe, she lets fall teares. SICAMBRE, presently after she had taken it back, swaddled it vp, and departed quickly out of the Court, by a Posterne-gate which was opened for the purpose. But then the little Infant, which they had placed there for the Kings Childe, is laid in the Cradle; and BRITOMANDES being called to see his Childe, came in with COMMINDORIX, and tooke vp the strange infant, with a deceiued affection, which after he had commended to the Nurses, and had comforted his Queene lying in Childe-bed, he goeth to the Chappell to giue the gods thankes, bound to their goodnesse for a greater benefit than he was then aware of.

SICAMBRE, to whom the Queene had trusted the fortune of her Sonne, was a woman of a meane condition, because the Infant had not bin so well concealed with people of greater fortune; neyther could she haue hoped for sufficient succour for the tender Infant in a needy family. She had brought her husband, who was priuy to it (his name is CERIOBISTVS) to whom, not farre from the Court, she deliuereth her most sacred pledge, & desireth him easily to carry it. Pitty, and the greatnesse of the expected reward, did sufficiently commend to him his Foster-childe. Going therfore from his wife, that the family might not suspect he went to his own house, for he had a competent liuing vpon the brink of the Riuer *Rhone* neere to no Towne, and had preserued the credit of his Family by his honest plain dealing; when he came home, he gaue out, that he had taken vp an Infant exposed at the woods-side; not long after, he met with his Wife comming home, and asketh her (before his Seruants) if that shee would giue sucke to this poore Infant, for her brests were not yet dry after the weaning of her Childe. But the woman, as if she had vnderstood nothing, seriously inquired of all things: What were the Childes Parents? How he found the poore little Infant? or why, being so sweet a Childe, it was cast away?

Nature

Nature hauing done her part, in giuing him proportionable lineaments? He diſſembled that he knew nothing elſe, then that in the croſſe-way of the Wood, onely frequented by Shepheards or Hunters, the Infant lay expoſed by ſome vnmercifull and miſerable hand. As he was ſpeaking, SICAMBRE tooke it vp crying, and made it quiet, by giuing it ſucke.

So, the Princely Iſſue hauing gotten ſwaddling-Clouts, meane indeed for the greatneſſe of his birth, but happy for the troubleſome time, as ſoone as hee could goe and ſpeake, began to grow after a more comely ſhape than was vſually ſeene in ſuch a Countrey-houſe: hee had a louely diſpoſition, not vnlike his comely feature; eſpecially CRONISTVS and SICAMBRE, by the motion of their owne knowledge and affection, admired all things in him, and called him ASTIORISTES, according to the name which the Queene did giue him, which was the name of many of their Princes. But theſe things could ſcarce ſafely be told to the Queene, whom SICAMBRE did now and then recreate with the ioy of ſtolne diſcourſe, comming once in a moneth to my wife: for Countrey-people feared to be ſeene often in the Court, being likewiſe warned by the Ladies which were acquainted with their buſineſſe, that by all meanes they ſhould auoyd ſuſpition.

CHAP. IX.

TIMANDRA reuealeth this ſecret to GOBRIAS, *who goeth to viſit the Childe. His courteſie and beauty. The inuention of* GOBRIAS *and* SICAMBRE *to let the Queene ſee her Sonne* ASTIORISTES.

NOw ſeuen yeeres were paſt ouer, when the Queene, ouercome with a deſire of ſeeing her Sonne, ſpake to me, whom ſhee had made Steward of her Houſe, in this manner: Thou haſt not deſerued (GOBRIAS) that I ſhould eſteeme thy truſt lighter then a womans: It is long ſince I made thy Wife priuy to my chiefeſt ſecrets, and I will giue this firſt thanks for the ſecrecie which ſhe hath ſhewed in all my buſineſſe, that I will alſo vnburden my cares to thy knowledge, and diſcouer a notable act, in the concealement whereof, both mine and the generall ſafety conſiſteth. Knoweſt thou not, GOBRIAS, what I would haue thee doe? Did thy Wife tell thee nothing concerning my buſineſſe? Beſides, that I was moued with the expectation of the ſecret, as yet I more plainely diſſembled my countenance, that the Queene might thinke, I did owe her the full thankes for relating ſo great a ſecret to me; and farther, that I might the better commend my Wiues truſt to her, who had neyther told me all, nor had altogether deceiued my thoughts, ſurmiſing that there was ſome great action in hand. But then the Queene, not onely freely, but alſo pleaſantly related the whole matter to me. At the hearing whereof, ſuſpecting nothing of ſo great conſequence, I ſtood amazed, and by little and little, recollecting my ſelfe in the courſe of her ſpeech, I prayſed her motherly care, and cunning, profitable for the Kingdome, which a Tyrant gaped after.

Then, saith she, you may know where my happinesse consisteth: although I am seated in honour, and furnished with all riches, yet I know not that comfort which priuate women haue. Let vs keepe, by the helpe of the gods, GODRIAS, this security for our old age, and this destruction of the murtherer COMMINDORIX: onely I desire of the gods, that he may grow more like his Grand-father, then his Father. I vnderstand, that he is most hopefull yet, and I haue sometimes seene his countenance, when his Nurse brought him of purpose, that I might haue a glance of him, into the Temple.

But what a misery did you thinke it, that hauing but one Sonne, I may not safely see him, and not at all speake with him? I pray thee goe to the house wherein he is nursed, for thou mayst easily feigne somewhat for the excuse of thy iourney. I commit to thee a comfort, which I should inioy my selfe, and I will thinke that I doe inioy it in part, if thou shalt please thy selfe with what thou hast in charge. Then thou shalt relate to me in good earnest, what thou dost coniecture of the disposition of the Boy, and peraduenture thou maist deuise some meanes with SICAMBER, that I may, though but slightly, without suspition, imbrace him.

The Queene hauing deliuered her minde, I gaue her humble thankes, as in duty I ought, that she would make choyce of my helpe in a secret of so great importance. I was in my owne heart an Enemy to COMMINDORIX, and did willingly scorne the danger which that hope and priuity might afford. The next day therefore I tooke my iourney, and following the way which was directed by the common people, I came to the house; and after, I found the way in: In the Close where the Husband-mens tooles, and their Plow-shares lay, I saw a certaine company of Boyes playing amongst themselues, most innocently wanton. I approched neerer to them, to see if I could finde by chance, the cause of my iourney, amongst that childish troupe. O stranger, I needed no teacher to shew me: the powerfull excellency of nature did sufficiently poynt out the Issue of so many Heroick Princes; the rest, out of their clowniish or childish feare, runne away, or turning their backes, fearefully looke ouer their shoulders at mee. He stood, nothing moued at the countenance of a Stranger: He had a Bow fit for his yeres and strength, on which he leaned, resting it on the ground, and stayd for me. The whole Garbe of his behauiour was confident and free: his hayre was somewhat yellow, and shewed the better, by the careleste wearing of it: for it did not onely hang ouer his shoulders, but by his violence in play, it fell ouer his heated fore-head: he had an Eye which commanded and intreated; such a countenance, fore-head, and cheekes, as we see in the Picture of CUPID. I did shake at the sudden reuerence of him, and presently prayed to the gods, that they would preserue, what themselues had giuen vs. I was afraid to speake to him, as to a Childe of meane condition. But, lest I should trouble the sport, I only alighted from my Horse, and asked whether his Parents were busied, and how he himselfe did? He answered, That his Father was working in the Field with his people, but his Mother was at home, and, if I would, hee would call her forth. Doe, I prethee, sweet Boy, quoth I, and, if it be not troublesome, I will goe with thee to the doore. Then hee began to leade mee the way; and I asked in iest, against what Beasts he did vse his Bow. He answered presently, with a pretty innocence; My Father doth not suffer mee as yet to hunt Wolues with our *Stichus* and *Ambiorix*; he has put mee off from that sport yet for one yeere. And whatsoeuer you be (Stranger) I will rest your debtor,

debtor, if you will tell mee how many dayes will make vp a whole yeere: For I haue found my selfe many times deceiued by such promises, because I am a Child, and know not how the yeere passeth.

I, smiling at him, said, Thou askest mee this question in vaine, for thy memory will not serue thee to obserue so long a time, as thou wouldst haue mee reckon to thee. Yes, saith hee, I would haue you giue mee so many pibble stones, as there be dayes in the yeere: I will hide them, and euery day draw out one, vntill the yeere be ended. I applauded the child's wit, and went the softlier of purpose, that I might the longer enioy his pleasant company. But SICAMBRE presently ran out of doores, being told by some-body, that there was a Stranger talking with her Sonne: and as carefull of her great charge, with a countenance full of feare, she came towards vs.

But as soone as shee knew mee, being as yet vncertaine, whether I did know of what condition the Child was with whom I talked, or whether Fortune only had directed me that way to her, she intreated mee to goe into her house, earnestly demanding the occasion of my iourney, and how my wife did. But after wee were set downe, smiling one vpon the other in our discourse; I haue much (said I) to complaine of my Wife, except you take vpon you the blame, and acknowledge your selfe to haue giuen her a lesson, so deeply to dissemble in keeping counsell. I giue neither of you thankes, in that I now know That your little young child, whom yee so obstinately concealed from mee: but I am beholding to the Queene, by whose command I come to see you, and to conferre with you, by what meanes she might satisfie her longing heart with the like happinesse: for in that shee sees him sometimes in in the Church, is little or nothing to fulfill the longing of a mother. She would kisse him, shee would speake to him, and once at least satisfie her longing, with a neerer enioying of him. It was easie for SICAMBRE to excuse her silence: then shee was glad that I was acquainted with this secresie by the Queenes owne directions; and shewed mee many wayes, how ASTIORISTES might be brought to his Mother: but all meanes were dangerous, and did not please her selfe. We pawsed a long time, and could thinke of no safer course, then that SICAMBRE, as she often came to visit my wife, should bring the child with her, vnto a Lordship which I had, not farre from the Citie, and the Queene going to take the ayre, should pretend a desire to goe see the walkes which I had at my Mannor house; and afterwards shee should quickly, in a priuate roome, imbrace and freely kisse her ASTIORISTES, without danger, or the least suspition.

The time therefore being agreed vpon with SICAMBRE, when shee should come to my house, I iested againe with the child, to make as much tryall as I could of his disposition. Then hugging him in my armes, borne to be King (if the gods prospered him) of a great Land; after my leaue taking, I departed from thence to the next Towne; the morning after I came to the Court. When I had related all things to TEMANDRA, this did most trouble her, that she must yet stay two daies, before she could enioy her happinesse; and the time being come, and all things ripe, and SICAMBRE also come with the Child, the Queene came, with as little a trayne as she could possibly, and walking a little in the Garden, she told my wife, that she would rest a little in her Chamber. My wife led her into a Roome which was most priuate, where no-body could heare what they spake: then they dismissed all, except those that knew of the businesse, as if the Queene were gone to sleepe. Faithfull SICAMBRE was con-

ueyed

veyed in by a backe Chamber, and deliuered to the Queene, her Sonne kneeling on his knees. The Queene suffered me to be present; but what I saw and heard, no tongue, no diligence can relate: ioy, piety, griefe, and the pleasure in loving and bemoning him, exceeded all measure in the Queene. Stopping her language with a long sigh, and the violence of her other affections, at length she leapeth to the child, and imprisons him in her armes, vntill they are almost both faint: and not dwelling vpon one kind of expression, sometimes she puts him from her, that she might with the freer scope obserue his countenance, his eye, and the whole gesture of his body: now againe would she embrace him in her armes, through the sudden violence of her tender loue; and kisse euery good part in him, which she admired. Sometimes would she seeme more confident, as if what she perceiued in the child, were her owne: and then, I thinke, foretelling him to bee her auenger, shee began most boldly to despise COMMINDORIX: loue againe more kindled by stealth, desired to enioy the fulnes of happinesse: and then the thought that shee must presently leaue her ioy, made her mad loue fall into lamentations. What shall I say more? None of vs there present, but wept at the sight of so deepe and pitifull affection. But they would not let the Child know how great hee was; for his tender yeeres could not warrant secresie; and if by chance this should haue come to light, the Tyrant (questionlesse) would haue made him away. Among all the blandishments therefore, which TIMANDRA vsed to her Son, she let fall no word, by which hee might know, either that shee were the Queene or his Mother. But hee, abashed at the sight of an immoderate ioyfull and then sad woman, and being farther wearied with those continued kisses, when at last he perceiued vs all to weepe, he also began to cry; and ignorant in whose imbraces he was, yet he folded his little armes about her, as if Nature had bin his Teacher. But the tenderneſse of those yeeres, voyd of any Congee, care, or discretion, easily weaned him from that fond affection, and he began to view in his childish obseruation, the Queenes trimming and attire, hauing neuer seene the like before: and then the Pallets and Couches, and euery kinde of Furniture in the Chamber, which he had neuer before obserued, made him stop in the viewing of them; that wee also falling into affectionate loue with his pretty harmlesse sport, did follow his lookes and carriage in a most pleasing imitation.

While we are thus occupied, the houre was come; neither might we make the Queenes trayne suspect any thing by our long stay: but she would not suffer her Sonne to be taken from her, vntill she deceiued her selfe with the hope of enioying it more freely hereafter; and fetching a deepe sigh, shee turned from the child, and caused him to be carried away. But this was her hope; she would haue me goe to SICAMBRE's house, with some few in my company, that should know nothing of my businesse; either vnder the colour of hunting, or of any other more conuenient occasion; and there exceedingly to praise the shape and towardlinesse of young ASTIORISTES, and to begge him of his parents openly, with promise to see him well bred and educated at home with me; for he did not seeme to be borne for the Country, and such a melancholike life: and then, that SICAMBRE, after she had long seemed vnwilling, should at last consent to it with her husband. After this, the Child was to be brought to the Towne, to bee deliuered to my wife, and to giue him such breeding as was fitting his yeeres. So we were appointed Gardians ouer him, and he should fully satisfie his Mother, not with a short and tumultuary sight.

CHAP. X.

CHAP. X.

ASTIORISTES stolne away by Theeues: they search after him in vaine. ARSIDAS *his discourse,* GOBRIAS *continueth his discourse of the History of* ASTIORISTES. *The warre betweene the* French *and the* Allobroges. *The defeat of* ANEROESTVS. *The taking of a Youth vnknowne, and his keeping.*

BVt a more fell fortune, worthy Stranger, preuented these our intentions; for three dayes were hardly past, when CAROVIRVS, STEMMIRA's Husband, came running into our house, with his cloathes torne, and all the signes of lamentation and sorrow; and as soone as he saw mee, nothing dissembling his sorrow, hee striketh his breast with both his hands; The gods, quoth he, GOBRIAS, will haue vs all vndone: ASTIORISTES is made a prey to night-robbers; and it is question whether they haue carried him, or whether he be liuing: a company of armed men carried him away the next night after, who hauing first rifled mee, then set my house on fire. Neither did this plague ouer-run mee onely and my neighbours, but they carried booties out of all the Villages about vs; and I being alone left by this boysterous storme, could not possibly follow their tracts, because they wafted speedily ouer the *Rhone*, in Boats laid for that purpose. What therefore will you haue me to doe, or whither to goe?

At this newes of GOBRIAS, ARSIDAS waxed pale, as if he had beene a sharer in the losse and misfortune; exclaiming vpon the detestable villany, and then often asking if the child so perished; because he expected greater matters from him, which also concerned the businesse that hee then had in charge. But quoth GOBRIAS, I was much more appalled at the newes than I now doe see you to be: yet I could not be remisse in my speedy care for this so dangerous mischiefe. I commanded therefore the man, that he should for a while suppresse his vnprofitable mourning, and declare at large whatsoeuer had happened. Hauing heard the full relation, I considered diuersly with my selfe, from whence these Theeues should come; or whether they had falne vpon the Child vpon deliberate consideration; with what speede, or what strength I might make after them; or at least whether I should make knowne this vnlucky chance to the Queene. But I shall tell you this better at leisure; for I see it is supper time, and my seruants haue brought mee word that it will bee spoyled

But you shall draw no mirth from me, saith ARSIDAS, except you free mee from this care; how you freed him from the Theeues, and what punishment the Queene inflicted on them.

GOBRIAS granted his desire, and briefly told him, that he and the Queene wanted no part of sorrow and care, although priuately they mourned, and vnder a different pretence made search after the Theeues. But the child beeing taken away, they could not tell how to helpe it; for they could neither finde

them

them which carried him away; neither had they any certaine directions which way to enquire for him. The Queene therefore layd also the blame heereof on COMMINDORIX. Such is the reward of those who liue wickedly, that they are not onely blamed for their owne offences, but sometimes they beare the burden of other mens faults. Afterwards it was more certainely knowne, that these Robbers, gathering a troupe together in the Mountaines of the *Allobroges*, that they might offend with lesse punishment in a strange Countrey than in their owne, passed ouer the *Rhone*, and being laden with their spoyles, and ferried backe into their owne Countrey, deuiding their booties, they broke vp company, lest they should be discouered by their multitude. And so the pretty child, said hee, was lost; and his mother almost dead after the losse of him.

ARSIDAS now more confounded, I haue, me thinkes, quoth he, seene in a dreame, the preparation for a great building, which, after it was somewhat reared by the workmen, and beautified with carued stones and pictures, in the very applause of them that wakened mee, it vanisht away: So, after thou hadst preserued the child, after thou hadst bred him to the yeeres wherein hee promised that he was preserued for some good purpose, suddenly thou takest him from vs. At these words, chafing within himselfe, he smiled inwardly at GOBRIAS his ignorance, who had made so great a matter of that which hee had brought to no conclusion. And GOBRIAS did also vnderstand that the man was troubled. That he might therefore restore to his Guest a cheerefull countenance; If you will suppe merrily (saith he) I will bring backe the Child, and deliuer him safe to his Mother. ARSIDAS shewed a great alteration at these words, who wished happy successe to the Child, with greater desire than GOBRIAS could imagine. But when they were set at the Table, GOBRIAS excused himselfe to his Guest, that he had placed one of the *Druides* in the highest place of the Table; for it was the religious custome of the *French*, to seat the *Druides*, either at Banquets or shewes, in the most honourable Roome. ARSIDAS sate at his right hand; GOBRIAS, as in the lowest place, at his left. At supper time they had a long discourse of these learned Priests: GOBRIAS doubting, whether ARSIDAS desired more to heare, or the Priest to discourse: who, when he declared, that they had not onely the chiefe sway in matters of Religion amongst the *French*, but also, that the determining of controuersies was committed vnto them, and that all the Youth was instructed by them, he related at large, how much they regard Poetry, as an excellent study; dwelling somewhat longer vpon that discourse, that hee might bee desired to relate something of them. Which when ARSIDAS perceiued, and forced his willingnesse, he related Verses, as he said, but lately made by himselfe, in which the iustice of the gods was magnified, who suffering themselues for a long time to bee remisse in punishing, at last, to shew their iustice, doe recompence offenders.

You guilty soules, whose mad iniquities
Too long prouoke the gods, doe not despise
Their slow reuenge; the woes of your sad state,
Their doomes deferring shall ingeminate:
Though IOVE *be slacke; nor for each crime below,*
Does from the Skie his armed Thunder throw;

Yet

Yet thestice vnnobring all your sinnes with care,
Does the whole summe to Nullus *declare.*
Hence come all sorts of death; and, deadlier farre
Then death, distraction, and breast-rending care:
Hated deluges, when borne by water vp,
The foamy Tritons *ride vpon the top*
Of Cities drown'd, nor need it be rehears'd,
How Corne is blasted, scattered, or dispers'd
By raging winds; or Boves, by often wounds
Of their crookt taskes, lay waste the pasture grounds;
Or when from poysonous ayres, we draw swift death,
Through our infected bodies as we breathe:
Or when on Townes deuouring flames in ire
Mars sends, with blood quenching the glutted fire.
These wayes the gods reuenge, (lest wee should thinke
Them slacke, or easie at our crimes to winke)
Punish deseruing Nations; wasting then
Their people by all fates: but we, wretch'd men,
Know not whose wrath sends a distemper'd Skie,
Pestilent yeeres, that men vntimely dye;
We Nature, Fortune, and th'vnhappy frame
Of our weake bodies constitutions blame.
Nature, alas offends not; no worke came
Amisse from heauen: our sinnes call downe the stroke
Of lingring Fates, and their hid wrath prouoke.

Supper being had, as good as could be expected vpon the Sea, and in time of warre: It is time, said Arsidas, to seeke all places beyond the *Rhine*, and fetch your Prince out of obscurity. Then answered Gobrias, We did then what we could, but all our endeuours were in vaine: wee bewayled his losse for foure yeeres; the fift yeere we had an vneuitable warre against the *Allobroges*, beeing in controuersie about their bounds, and spoyling their happy neighbours. It is much materiall to know the seuerall euents of that warre, especially skirmishing with suddaine and small forces. Wee had one set battell, in which the *Allobroges* being discomfited, were beaten out of their Trenches. Our Army was rich in booty, and could hardly containe their Captiues and spoyles, with many chaines and bracelets of gold (as the custome of the *French* is) in that ouerthrow. There were three Kings of the *Allobroges* discomfited in that conflict; amongst which, the greatest in honour and dignity was called Annobistvs; whose Pauilion while the Conquerours ransackt, a certaine souldier, perceiuing a young Lad of excellent feature standing at the entrance of it, neglecting his booty, much desired to take him prisoner. He, shaking his Iauelin with greater courage than could bee expected in such tender yeeres, denyed to yeeld as long as he had life: neither would the Souldier hurt his delicate body; but calling a companion to him, they enuironed this fighting Boy; and so now holding his armes, they wrest out of his being full of rage, his now vnusefull weapons.

Those hands did seeme to be vnworthy of manacles, and no deceit could be

feared from so noble a disposition. If he would therefore ascertaine to be true prisoner, they promised that he should be freed from any signes of captiuity, and goe with them, more like a companion then a Captiue. He, with a countenance nothing deiected at his misery, told them, that he could not withstand the gods, whom it had pleased to lay this captiuity on him, and that he would bee no lesse carefull to keepe his faith now to them, then before to defend his liberty.

It was not without the great prouidence of the gods, that a Youth so pleased Souldiers. They now carried him away willingly, and fearing enuy, they suffered him not to be seene by many. They were not now farre from the Court, when they happened vpon mee. If I haue any faith, I stood amazed at the young Lads countenance, and asking them earnestly, (for I knew them also) from whence they had this booty, and whether they would sell him? They answered, That hee was the principall amongst all the Captiues, and they kept him as a Present for COMMINDORIX. I thinke they named COMMINDORIX, fearing lest I should aske him for my selfe. You know that the *French* Cassocks couer not the whole body: whilest I therefore doe more exactly obserue his lookes, and I know not what great matter the gods did put into my mind; by chance he turned his shoulder, and in the twinkling of an eye, I was almost ouercome with exceeding ioy: For what can I imagine answerable to that my happinesse? I espyed (my deare Guest) the marke of his Princely birth; I saw that eare of corne, of naturall purple, which, as I told you before, the Fates had printed in the Queenes Sonne. I could not speake, I was so much ouer-ioyed, faintnesse also, & a shaking of my legs, yet troubled my doubtfull and carefull thoughts. Then I prayed secretly to the gods, the gouernours of Kingdomes, that they would be fauourable to so great hope. You haue found, said I, an excellent gift for COMMINDORIX; but marke me, fellow-souldiers, Might you not better giue it to the Queene? His yeeres will yet admit him into the Nurcery, and perhaps hereafter he may freely requite you, remembring by whom he was presented to the Queene. For if you giue him to COMMINDORIX, yet he will come to the Queenes hands, and then COMMINDORIX will gaine all the thankes for the gift, which may be your reward, if you deale wisely. The souldiers conferring a little together, gaue me thankes that I had thus profitably aduised them; and they desired that I would be a meanes to bring them to the Queene. But I did not onely take that vpon mee, but being carefull of my most beloued boory, and desirous also to know by the Lad the certainety, I intreated them to supper.

After wee came home, I began mildly to speake to the Youth, and aske him his name. But he answered, When first he was taken prisoner, he was called SCORDANES, but yet hee did not know in this last captiuity, what his Masters would name him. Then said I, Were you once taken prisoner before? Yes, replyed he. And from whence, my little Lad? And what was thy first name? As farre as I can remember, saith hee, when I was but little, I was taken away by a company of Free-booters out of my Fathers house; neither doe I remember any thing more, but that we liued in the Countrey, and that my mother called me ASTIORISTES. But the King ANDROBIVS afterwards had me as a Present, of those who carried me away; amongst whose children I happely spent some yeeres, with almost equall maintenance and courteous vsage: and

to

to traine me vp in military discipline, he would haue me see these warres; in which, alas, what is become of the King, I know not, and I must vndergoe other fortunes, and (as I thinke) worse. And while he was speaking, he seemed much afflicted in mind. But I, knowing the truth of the businesse, praised the gods, vnto whom I did rather attribute the disposition hereof, than vnto Fortune. O my Lad, said I, the gods haue done all things for thy good; neither be thou vnthankful to the Destinies, who haue set thee at liberty after so many misfortunes, in the Queenes household: and thou art preserued, my Boy, for great fortune.

CHAP. XI.

GOBRIAS *his inuention to let the Queen know how her Sonne was found. The Soldiers present the Youth: shee giueth him to* GOBRIAS *to conceale.* ANEROESTES *maketh a search for him, naming him* SCORDANES. *He is ouerthrowne in the warre, and loseth his two Sonnes.* ASTIORISTES *his exercises.*

I Was not able to bridle my ioy; and spending the night betweene my restlesse thoughts of excessiue hope and all content, I gaue notice to the Souldiers, that I would goe to the Queene, and gaine meanes of accesse for them. I put me on a richer habit than I did vsually weare; and I had a Garland, as if I were going to sacrifice; and my countenance also was more cheerefull at the apprehension of the ioy; all which, the pleasantnesse of the new purchased victory did excuse. When I had done my reuerence to the Queene in this habit, I determined a little to deceiue her, and not ouer-ioy her at the first. Therefore I said, Wonder not, Madam, at this vnaccustomed lightnesse of heart: the gods, by a secret reuelation in my dreames, forced mee to it: perchance you will call me superstitious; but the representation was so infallible which I saw in my sleepe, that I could not count it as a dreame. Neither may I dissemble longer, I am glad for your sake: MERCVRY, I thinke, hath declared, that this betokeneth a happy day to you; or perhaps there be other messengers of the gods, who doe foretell to men in their dreames, what will happen hereafter. Then said the Queene, But what mountaines of ioy be these, GOBRIAS? or rather, what madnes? Vpon this I replied, That a little before day, when men most vsually dreame, I did see a Stripling of a most honest aspect, calling to me thus: Goe to the Queene, GOBRIAS; tell her, that I will come to her; shee shall see him this day, whom shee so earnestly desireth in all assured content.

But what art thou, said I? for there is little difference by thy countenance and disposition, betweene thee & any of the race of the gods. He then seem'd discontented. Are you so forgetful of ASTIORISTES, that you need a Nomenclator? Dost thou not know the son of TIMANDRA, thy Prince? Presently I knew his speech, and labouring in vaine to embrace him, the violence of the passion awakened me, and by my vnwelcome watchfulnes, I lost the sight of the Boy.

You may vnderſtand from hence, Madam, that it was ſome heauenly preſage, that by the prouidence of the gods, I iudge not amiſſe of the ſucceſſe: You ſhall enioy this day your ASTIOPISTES.

The Queene, vpon the newes heereof, caſt down her mourning countenance towards the ground, and now raiſing her ſelfe againe, ſhe ſheweth no matter of content, that I now repented of my ieſt. Why doſt thou (ſaid ſhee) call to mind the freſh memory of my griefes? This was either a vaine illuſion of an vnſettled ſleepe; or if the gods doe really intend any thing by it, I ſhall dye to day, and then ſhall enioy my Sonne amongſt the ghoſts. Nay, Madam, ſaid I, except my promiſes proue ſucceſſull, either I would haue you baniſh mee, or, which is worſe, perpetually hate mee. I will goe to the Temple, and pray to the gods, that they will performe what they haue promiſed mee.

I drew her with ſuch cheerefulneſſe to hope; and preſently going out, I reckoned my houſe for the Temple and the gods, from whence I ſhould draw out this happineſſe. Placing therefore the Souldiers before the Court Gate with their Preſent, with the Captaine of the Guard, my ſpeciall friend; but who knew nothing of the Plot, afterwards to be brought in to the Queene; to whom I returned in the meane time, and ſaid nothing, to ſee what ſhe would ſpeake. I perceiued her to bee troubled; for ſometimes ſhe walked according to her vſuall rate; then againe her perplexed thoughts vexed her when ſhee ſate downe; often alſo did ſhee caſt her eye vpon mee; when, behold, the Captaine of the Guard, as hee was intreated by mee, came in, and told her, that there was a very hanſome young Lad taken in the warre, whom two Souldiers had brought to the Queene for a gift.

TIMANDRA's mind being troubled, did not as yet vnderſtand the Fates, though explaining themſelues; and ſuſpecting nothing leſſe, ſhe commanded that the Soldiers ſhould be admitted. But, deare Gueſt, as ſoone as they came into her preſence with their gift, her aſtoniſhment and affection increaſing by degrees, ſhe did ſhrinke for feare, as if ſhe had bin ſuddenly taken in a trance. The hope I had put her in, would ſcarce ſuffer her to heare the Souldiers preſenting their gift: but of her owne will, with a raſh and vncircumſpect haſtineſſe, ſhee looked vpon the ſhoulder of the child; and knowing the natiue marke, that ſhe might hide her diſtracted thoughts, ſhe caſt her Gowne for a while ouer her face, as if her eyes had not beene well. Afterwards, being better tempred, ſhe vncouered her face, and at length, after gracious promiſes and thankes, diſmiſſing the Souldiers, ſhee graciouſly ſpake to mee in priuate theſe words: O thou Iuggler! What, didſt thou dreame waking, and count that as a dreames phantaſie, which thou kneweſt to be reall, that thou mightſt thereby deferre my ioyes? Doſt thou know how I will be reuenged on thee? Your reward ſhall be ſlower, which, I confeſſe, I am indebted to you. You ſhall hereafter relate to me, by what fortune you happened vpon the Child: now take him, and giue him education as for our ſeruice. let vs giue him ſuch breeding as may befit his birth: In the meane time, wee may enioy without ſuſpition his ſight and conference.

After theſe words in ptiuate, ſhe deliuered the child publikely to me, whom we called SCOTDANES: and ſhee, to reioyce more freely, withdrew herſelfe. But wee faithfully paid the Soldiers their reward, which was Princely indeed, but not to be enuyed, or equall to the gift: yet behold the violence of a ſuddaine and dangerous tempeſt in this great calme.

The

The King ANDROGYTVS signifieth by his Messengers, that hee will giue a hundred Talents for the Youth, if any body can bring him backe, whom hee so much esteemed, and accounted as one of his owne Children. Wee were much dismayed at the importunacy of his liberall offer: for, with what enuy or suspicion should the Queene keepe him, whom his most affectionate Patrone did set at so high a price? And besides, it would seeme inhumane cruelty, to barre the old Man from so much comfort, and the Ladde from so great a good: or whether SCORDANES himselfe would stay, when hee should be of ability to goe away: or whether hee might not be stolne away, by some that were greedy of the great Reward offered.

While wee feare these things, and that wee cannot agree with ANDROGYTVS, nor with honesty keepe the Childe, Fortune, which was auerse to ANDROGYTVS, was fauourable to vs: forasmuch as his owne Subiects did rise vp against him. It was a suddaine Warre, and the conclusion proued deadly, by the death of his two Sonnes, of great hope and expectation. I thought that hee himselfe (although his dead body could not be found) had dyed amongst the rest; and then they who had deposed him, by ambitious tyranny vsurped his Kingdome.

SCORDANES could hardly liue to heare this great calamity which befell ANDROGYTVS: hee had such a pious affection and sence of his losse, beyond his yeeres, in the old King. Yet at length, by delay, and (who would beleeue it in a Childe?) wee pacified him by arguments. So, being restored to himselfe, and preserued for vs beyond expectation, hee filled people of all sorts and all quality in the Court, with his great admiration. He grew so excellent both in horsemanship, fencing, and shooting, that his Teachers enuyed his dexterity: neyther was he proud, or arrogant by nature. All defired to yeeld to him, because he ouercame all in nothing more, then in humanity and courtesie. He was most courteous in speech: he would be humble to all, seeke all mens loue, merry-conceited in words, which, lest they should proue offensiue to others, he would first put them vpon himselfe. Besides, hee had a youthfull agility, which he strengthned by wrastling and practizing his weapons, by running also and hunting, and breaking of Colts. By much watching also, slender dyet, and by vse inabled to indure all extremities of weather, with good health of body: or else, (which the Queene and I most reioyced at in our hearts) hee would not onely shew his disposition, but his words and actions.

CHAP. XII.

CHAP. XII.

The Enterprise of COMMENDORIX. *The resolution of the King* BRITOMANDES. *The Queene discouereth that* ASTIORISTES *is her sonne.*

HE was not much aboue sixteene yeeres old, when the Fates did seeme to ripen his courage and strength, lest we should all be vndone, because COMMENDORIX did now begin out of his greatnesse to disdaine our obedience; hee grew most insufferably insolent ouer good men, imboldning himselfe by daily villanies, and knowing how securely he might despise BRITOMANDES. At last he almost openly effected the title of King; his followers being heard to speake as much in their ambitious discourses and meetings; That the Kingdome was sicke vnder BRITOMANDES, and must be cured by one of greater ability; That the Kingdome should owe more to COMMENDORIX, then COMMENDORIX to the Kingdome, if it did please him to vndergoe it; That it was all one to BRITOMANDES, who was altogether vnfit to sway it; and besides that, wanted issue Male, which might succeede him; That COMMENDORIX was not onely one of the chiefe Peeres, but also a man of great courage. And now the deuillish plot had almost taken effect. It was reported, how the Tyrant questioned, in what Fortresse the King, with his Queene TIMANDRA, might be safest kept; what Pension should be appointed for their Diet; what Attendance for them both, and what Guard. And to conclude, he so little esteemed the abiect BRITOMANDES, that hee durst seriously aske, if hee would voluntarily leaue the Crowne, which was painfull and troublesome by the great businesse incident to it; because he imagined, that he should auoid much enuy, if hee gain'd it by his consent. The King, prouok't by so shamefull a language, for that time bridled his anger, but afterwards he began to bewaile his fortune to TIMANDRA. Shee, thinking that there was no time for delay, and at least determining to die couragiously, if Fortune should proue crosse to them; I haue found the meanes, deare Husband (saith she) by which I may defend you from your wicked enemy: but my chiefe feare is, lest you should faile me by your too much gentlenesse, and confound vs both, by laying vs too open to our enemies. But the King binds himselfe by Oath, both by the heauenly and infernall gods, not onely to be assistant to her indeuours by his secrecy, but also by his authority; that hee acknowledged how much hee had offended by his owne weakenesse, but now that he would gather vp his spirits, through the danger and calamity which did now threaten them.

TIMANDRA being most cheerefull at these words, If you keepe your word (saith she) to morrow morning we will maintaine our honour as Conquerors, or

or dye as Princes. But she imparted her counsels to none vntill that night; onely that she warned some of her most trusty friends, that they should come to her before the day-breaking. And she commanded me not onely to attend, but also to bring my Pupill with me, with a countenance so farre from distemperature, that I could coniecture no vnusuall or troublesome thing. COMMINDORIX was then gone a hunting three miles from the Towne; going two dayes before to the Kings House, where were Parkes and Game onely preserued for the Kings pleasure. Presently therefore vpon day-light, wee met at the Court, as wee were commanded. Wee were not aboue sixteene whom she placed before the King, all of the Nobility, and priuately or publiquely enemies to COMMINDORIX. And when she had commanded my Pupill to come neerer, thus she spake to the King; I am yet doubtfull, my Lord, whether in your iudgement it be a fault, what I come to confesse to you, as a glorious deed: for I haue kept close from you your happinesse, that it might be the more secure to you: which your enemies would haue taken from you, but now it shall be able to preuent their mischiefe. Pardon therefore what hath beene kept so long secret from you, that you could not know how much you were indebted to the gods: and that I may discouer briefly the whole circumstance, cease to beleeue that you are childlesse, and want an Heyre to your Crowne, as long as that Youth liueth: for by all the gods and goddesses, as many as I may name, this is your owne sonne. I was deliuered of him vnknowne to you, and dissembled that I had a Daughter, which for that little time it liued, you called TIMANDRA, after my name. The reason of my pretence was, lest the wicked plots of COMMINDORIX should by some bloudy meanes exercise cruelty vpon him. But although it be not good to praise one that is present, yet I will speake what cannot be concealed, that he hath a towardly disposition, worthy his noble Progenitors, and that the gods haue fauoured my intentions more then I could possibly expect from them: because hee happened into the hands of faithfull Keepers, though they were poore, as soone as he was borne. So the Infant was nursed, and began to grow to some yeeres vnder them, when a company of Theeues, or rather the prouidence of the more fauourable gods brought him to the Court of a forreine Prince; In which, without suspicion, he was trayned vp in an eminent and industrious life: from thence he was rendred backe againe to me, vnder the colour of a Present; so hee spent his childe-hood, and so hee began his manhood, that hee might begin to be vsefull, now when COMMINDORIX is no longer sufferable; who is to be suppresst, or receyued for our Soueraigne: for, how neere are you to the brinke of captiuity? What other thing doe we expect, but imprisonment? Take heed rather, dearest Husband, and in one houre reuenge his insolency, which hath had the growth of so many yeeres. But if by your accustomed lenity, you will neglect your selfe, yet preserue the Kingdome left by your Ancestors to this your Successor; and take pitty of your Nobility whom you see here: for there is none of them who must not eyther suffer death, or expect punishment worse then death from the Tyrant, because they haue stood for your Royall Maiesty and dignity. But doe not now betray your owne honour, your wife, your childe, and the safety of so many faithfull and constant friends. Doe not doubt of my truth, as if, to alter the present state of things, I should falsly call this your Royall Issue. Behold the infallible markes in his neeke, and on the Legge, as the Seales of the Deities,

nies, by which being loſt and found by ſeuerall aduentures, hee hath not deceiued mee and them which were priuy to this ſecrecy. But beſides, the times are ſuch, that although this were a deuice inuented by mee, you ſhould take the benefit of the commodious occaſion; beguile your Enemy, who cannot be tamed by any meanes better, then by the nouelty. After you haue ſettled your peace, you may better inquire of his birth. Now, if you doe not beleeue what is true, yet it concernes you, that you ſhould ſeeme to beleeue it. Then turning to her Sonne: O my ASTIORISTES, ſaid ſhee, (for ſo wee called thee when thou wert borne) let me now at laſt imbrace thee freely: O my Sonne, thou which wert the occaſion of ſo many teares to me, and of ſo many vowes to the gods, turne thy face, and let mee kiſſe thee. Now at length I finde thee to be my Sonne, and that I am a Mother.

CHAP. XIII.

The King BRITOMANDES *receiueth* ASTIORISTES *for his Sonne: Hee muſtereth Souldiers.* COMMENDORIX *ſtayed by* ASTIORISTES: *The Combate betweene them.*

ALl ſtood amazed at the Queenes ſpeech, excepting my ſelfe; for I alone knew all things to bee true, which ſhe had related; neyther was I altogether free from aſtoniſhment, that ſhee had diſcouered it to the King ſo ſuddenly without my priuity; But you might perceiue by all mens lookes, what a ſtrange thing this was to them. All did caſt their eyes on her in a deepe ſilence; then, ſome of them called on the gods, others ſhed teares of ioy, or holding vp their hands, ſecretly applauded the witty inuention of Fortune: for the Queene had liued with ſuch an opinion of all, that none could ſuſpect any guile from her. But no body was ſo raviſht with admiration, as the King and ASTIORISTES. The King mad with ouer-ioy, and other affections, not able to goe or ſpeake, ſometimes caſt his eyes on the Queene, to whom he gaue credit, through the long experience of her loyalty; and ſometimes on his Sonne, who ſtood amazed with no ſmall diſturbance of mind: for when the Queene put her armes about his necke, not daring to refuſe her courteous imbraces, he was yet doubtfully afraid what to offer. But the Queene being imboldened at the ſight of her Husbands teares; I pray you ſuffer (quoth ſhee) moſt deare Husband, that he may kneele at your feet; or if you now finde your ſelfe to be a Father, firſt reach out your hand to him. But the King replyed, The gods ſhew not themſelues ſo much my enemies, moſt deare Spouſe, that I ſhould refuſe this my Sonne, who by his merit and good opinion, promiſeth increaſe of honour to his royall birth: for truſting aſſured to your chaſte thoughts, and vnſpotted conuerſation, I queſtion not but that he is my Sonne. But notwithſtanding if your ſelfe ſhould be deceiued, and imagine that to be which is not, yet will I adopt him for my Sonne.

Sonne; that if the bands of nature did not plead for him, yet he ſhould make me a Father by adoption: and withall, he fell vpon him as hee was kneeling. The illuſtrious Youth, renowned for his approued worth, had already gayned the good opinion of all men. No enuy therefore of ſo great happineſſe diſtayned the affection of thoſe, who were preſent. Now they beheld him as their Lord and Maſter; then they kiſſe his hand, and honour him. And the grauer ſort call to minde BRITOMANDES his Grand-father; and ſometimes truely, ſometimes their affections a little blinding their eyes, they tell how Nature had bequeathed much of his Grand-fathers graces to this noble Youth. Then the King began to inquire of the Queene, by what meanes the gods had thus preſerued his Sonne.

But TIMANDRA anſwered, That the diſcourſe would hinder their mirth. Let vs keepe off danger that threatneth vs: As long as COMMINDORIX ſhall liue, I will neyther beleeue that wee are Princes, and haue power, nay ſcant that wee are Subiects, and may liue. With what minde, thinke you, will that inſolent Man looke vpon this increaſe of your Progeny? But if you will be ruled by mee, I will pare his nayles: you may eaſily and ſpeedily poſſeſſe the affections of the Subiects and Souldiers: O, that your health would ſuffer you to goe to them, and openly to make tryall of their loue in buſineſſe of this importance! Then ſaith hee, I can goe, Madam, I can goe; and, if you thinke it the beſt courſe, I will make a Speech to the people in the Court-yard. You ſhall then doe, anſwered the Queene, according to my wiſhes. We muſt be ſpeedy in execution of what we intend, before COMMINDORIX hath notice to croſſe our deſignes.

He ſendeth out therfore a Cryer thorow the whole City, who ſhould gather the people together to heare the Kings Speech in buſineſſe concerning the State. The people thought they had bin mad: for who would imagine that the King would now come into the face of the world, and make a Speech, who for ſo many yeres had liued thus retyred from all buſineſſe? What ſtrange and ſudden thing had hapned? Theſe were incredible things to all, who being alike ignorant of the occaſion, as it often hapneth in ſtrange newes, they aske and gueſſe one to another. Some did not ſtick to ſay, that the King would ſhew this his laſt royall power, in deliuering vp his Crowne in this aſſembly: all their deſires were ready, and they flocked together in great multitudes. The Garriſon-Souldiers being ſent for, ſtood ready by their Companies, and vnder their colours; now there was rayſed a high place like a Stage, to which after BRITOMANDES came forth in the midd'ſt of his Nobles, and ſate downe with his Queene TIMANDRA in a Chayre of State, they placed ASTIORISTES next to them, the people diſcourſed diuerſly of them. Some ſhed teares at the ſight of the King: others queſtioned why the King rayſed ſo ſuddenly to the height of honour, a ſtrange Youth. And BRITOMANDES often commanding ſilence, at length thus ſpake: It is fit that both you & I my ſelfe, my deare Subiects, ſhould giue the gods thanks, that they haue giuē me a Son, & Succeſſor to the Crown. This Youth which you ſee placed by me, was borne of the Queene, but being borne, he was concealed for feare of our enemies, & nurſed abroad as a poore mans childe, and afterward loſt & found againe by the contrariety of Fortune: yet this is the firſt day that I knew him for my childe, neyther did I thinke it fit to deferre any of your common ioy and content. But that all might be made partakers of this fulneſſe of gladneſſe, hee promiſed to the Souldiers a

largeſſe, and to eaſe their Cities and Townes of the third part of their Cuſtomes and Subſidies; ſo they would ſhew their loyalty like faithfull and valiant Subiects, and would ſecond the occaſion the gods had now offered to ſettle *France* in aſſured tranquillity. Afterwards ASTIORISTES, by the command of the King, made a ſpeech to the Commons and Souldiers. Hee was acceptable to all before, and then they ſeemed to haue a farre greater opinion of him, by this acceſſion of Fortune: hee further obliged the Souldiers, by promiſing them a largeſſe next day, and to the people, whom the promiſe of leſſening their Impoſts and Taxes had made gentle (for COMMINDORIX had cunningly, to make the King odious, rayſed them very high;) hee promiſed further a Dole and a Feaſt.

In theſe ſtrange and difficult buſineſſes, the chiefe Nobility were a great helpe to draw the affection of the people, who were then with the King and ASTIORISTES: ſome were Gouernours of the ſtrongeſt Prouinces, others were Lieutenants of the traynd Souldiers, but almoſt all borne of Noble houſes. The people therefore filled the ayre with acclamations, the Souldiers betooke themſelues to their armes, and the whole company agreed to this fortune with a tractable and ſudden willingneſſe, as the inconſtant vulgar ſort vſe to doe: onely the Fauourites of COMMINDORIX grew heartleſſe, as it were at the ruin of their Maſter, or truſting in his power, ſilently threatned ſuch as were actors in his abſence. But they were too weake for the multitude, who being then valiant out of danger, afterwards were caſt downe with ſudden feare: for COMMINDORIX in the midd'ſt of this combuſtion entred the City, being warned by ſome of his followers, which brought him newes that there was ſome great matter in hand, as ſoone as it was bruited that the King intended to make a Speech to the people. He comming in his hunting-clothes, ſweating for anger and haſte, after he ſaw the people flocke together, and BRITOMANDUS ſitting in his Chayre of State, not yet knowing what was to be done, but as if he could haue ſuppreſſed all things well enough with his frowne, hee aſcendeth to the King, no body hindring him in his way, being as much reuerenced and feared by reaſon of his continuall tyranny, as hated and enuyed. He is willingly receyued through the people, who were now ſilent, as fearing that they had offended. In his hand hee held his hunting-Iauelin, and his Sword hung by his ſide; few of his houſhold-ſeruants followed him, his haſte being ſuch, and thoſe eſpecially armed with ſmall Darts: and now he was come to the higher end of the roome where ſome of the Nobility ſtood about the King; there roughly entring; What preſumption is this, quoth hee? or who hath wronged the King and Weale-publique in my abſence, by rayſing ſeditious tumults? All trembled for feare, by very cuſtome of ſeruitude, and obedience: and there ſeemed to be little helpe in the King: onely ASTIORISTES ſtood dantleſſe, and preſently went to meet him; and putting him aſide lightly with his hand, hee commanded him to caſt away his weapons, and goe more modeſtly to the King, whom he ſaw in his Chayre. COMMINDORIX eagerly fretted in himſelfe, that any ſhould be ſo bold with him, and in his hot bloud, leſt hee ſhould goe vnreuenged, caſt his Iauelin at the face of ASTIORISTES: Hee ſtooping, auoyded it, and the Dart light amongſt the Pretorian Souldiers. Both of them then drew their ſwords.

Perhaps, my Gueſt, our age hath not ſhewed ſo memorable a fight; which

that

that it might now alſo delight you, imagine in your minde what a combate it was: what roome ſoeuer was about the Court, the ſouldiers & the people (who had alſo ſuch weapons as the *French* vſed to weare) had incompaſſed round about. The Nobility, which were ſent for by TIMANDRA, ſtood vpon the Stage which did beare the Kings Throne; the King and Queene ſate higher in Chayres of State: yet no body offred to ſet forward or hinder the combate, when they ſaw ASTIORISTES and COMMINDORIX firſt draw their ſwords. There was a deepe ſilence: each mans eyes and thoughts bent vpon this combate, as if all had ſhaken with ſome fatall feebleneſſe; for by the ſucceſſe hereof euery one expected his owne fortune; and all did ſo grieue or wiſh happineſſe, as if their bloud had bin let runne with the edges of their Swords, and many thought that the gods ſtood there as Iudges of their combate, and they ſhould giue ſentence of the difference, that is, of ASTIORISTES his birth. If hee were not brought to the Kingdome by the impoſture of falſe cunning, the gods would neuer ſuffer, that hee ſhould now fall in the top of his meritorious happineſſe, who had beene preſerued from ſo many wonderfull dangers. And the very preſence of the combatants ſtirred the affection of many, and diſtracted their ſeuerall well-wiſhes: for COMMINDORIX was taller then moſt men; his limbes were ſtrong, and not vnequall to his talneſſe; he had a ſterne countenance, and was now at his full ſtrength of yeeres, accounted he was valiant, and skilfull in his weapons and wreſtling. On the other ſide, in ASTIORISTES was a liuely ſpirit, but his yeeres were tender, his ſtature not ſo tall as his Enemies ſhoulder: Hee had a face like a Maide, though then wrinkled with threats, a comely preſence; and good men did pitty him, becauſe he had to doe with an experienced Champion, who often had proued Conqueror. But their weapons were alike, both of them had ſwords; neyther did COMMINDORIX make any queſtion but that the Youth might be trod vnder foot at the firſt aſſault. In diſdaine therefore, he prepares himſelfe as to an eaſie conqueſt. But after his thruſt is put by, which he had made at his face, and could hardly auoyd ASTIORISTES his blade from his throat, then he began to looke more narrowly to him, and to ſtand vpon his owne skill and guard. And now both their Swords twice or thrice did fall in vaine, when at length ASTIORISTES receyued a wound in his head vpon the top of the fore-head; but then being more beautifull by ſweat and bloud, hee waxed impatiently angry, trauerſed his ground, came on, and gaue backe, tyring his Enemy with change of play.

The honour of the victory, & reward, did preſſe on the noble Youth, knowing that the Crowne of *France* ſhould be the recompence of his conqueſt; but eſpecially piety moued him, that hee might ſettle his new-found Parents in their Throne. So Fortune at length fauoured him, preſſing on his enemy, that fighting as our cuſtome was with blowes, by chance he directed a ſtroke at the head of his enemy, which the turning of his head could not altogether preuent: for his Sword light vpon COMMINDORIX his eare, which, with a little piece of his cheeke, fell to the ground. The Tyrant ſhooke his head, and being full of choller & indignation, muttered to himſelfe. This chance gaue him the doome and puniſhment of theeues: and much bloud trickled downe from him; and this increaſed his rage, becauſe ASTIORISTES (as if in contempt of his enemy, had ſufficient leiſure to ſpend a ieſt) aggrauated the paine of his wound with a ſcoffe.

The combate therefore waxed more desperate, vntill ASTIORISTES seemed to scorne that the victory was deferred so long. It was a happy blow, and happy for *France*, which cut off COMMINDORIX his arme; which falling off, the Conquerour came in, and opened a way for his life-blood, which was yet doubtfull to leaue the body.

ARSIDAS reioyced at the newes of the victory, as freely as if he had showted in the Theater at the fall of a Sword-player. Presently me thinkes, quoth hee, GOBRIAS, I now see your ASTIORISTES, how he behaued himselfe to the King, Queene, and the spectators, his enemie being vanquished, and he dignified by that paines and danger, how gloriously he swelled with ioy and this good fortune, as long as he carried in his hand his naked sword as yet reeking in his enemies blood. I delight, GOBRIAS, to dwell vpon so pleasant thoughts. But what thought the people and Souldiers, after COMMINDORIX his death? ASTIORISTES found them so kind (replyes GOBRIAS) as you could wish. They shew'd their affections in their acclamations, praises and thanksgiuing; and presently the Souldiers, by BRITOMANDES his command, bound themselues by oath to their new Prince. At night, the Citizens crowned with Lawrell, danced about their bone-fires: there was no discourse in their streets, but contempt of the Tyrant, and praises of ASTIORISTES. They which were ordinary, I haue left to forgetfulnesse; such as were in Verse, because they were tuneable, we haue made account of. Our Poet here amongst the rest (and withall he pointed at the *Druide*) hath not refrained his penne vpon the same Argument: which, that we may reioyce afresh, if you please to entreat him, he, as he is most courteous, will recite. ARSIDAS hearing him say so, more that hee might not seeme to neglect the *Druide's* inuention, then that hee desired to haue this discourse interrupted by verses, earnestly looked vpon the Poet, and obtained of him, which did not much refuse, that he recited, and almost sung these Verses:

Which shall we praise of th' heauenly Powers?
Whose Altar shall we strow with flowres?
To all the gods this praise of ours
Is due; for no one god could bring
Freedome to France *and such a King,*
Highly deseruing.
By many gods this Tirant dead
ALCIDES *shafts, and* CYNTHIA'S *sped;*
PALLAS *there shew'd* MEDVSA'S *head;*
IVPITER *Thunder,* MARS *his Speare*
Aym'd at him, and APOLLO *there*
Let fly his Arrowes.
Then all those gods would present be,
And lend, braue Prince, their strength to thee;
While thou from bondage sad dost free
Thy Countrey; France *her* PERSEVS
Thee calls; and freed, does thee her Spouse
Gladly acknowledge.
O day, too good to end in night!
A Youth durst with a Giant fight,

Whilst

Whil'ſt he thy beardleſſe cheekes does ſlight,
As ſpeckled PYTHON, *whoſe ſcald hide*
Seem'd arrow-proofe, did long deride
Beardleſſe APOLLO.
Thou, Natures darling, her right eye,
Braue Youth, thy Parents gratifie,
With Nephews, thy faire Progeny,
Whether AVRORA *ſhall thee wed,*
Or CYNTHIA *bright in her chaſte bed,*
Make thee a Father.

CHAP. XIIII.

The courteſie of ASTIORISTES *towards* ANEROESTVS. *His voyage in an vnknowne habit. How he had taken the name of* POLIARCHVS. *A ſuddaine feare and joy betweene* ARSIDAS *and* GOBRIAS.

ARSIDAS praiſing the Lines, lookes againe vpon GOBRIAS. But, ſaith hee, I will not trouble you with a tedious diſcourſe, what ordinances the *Druides* and men at Armes made in honour of the Princes; how many daies in prayer they ſpent, and how the people flocked to their Churches and Temples: finally, how all agreed vpon peace, ſome willingly, others for feare, (which could not be almoſt hoped for in that great faction of COMMINDORIX.) Becauſe the night is farre ſpent, my Gueſt, and we haue tyred you with diſcourſe, in a few words I will lead ASTIORISTES to theſe our times; who made the firſt proofe of his power, not in exceſſe of pleaſure, or pride of his new-gain'd honour, but in bounty, and religious loue. He calls to the Court CEROVISTVS and SICAMBRE, vnder whom he was nurſed and bred: and he beſtowed on CEROVISTVS the Stewardſhip of his houſhold, beeing accuſtomed to ſuch buſineſſe as did become the Maſter of a Family. He preferred SICAMBRE to his Mother, who was ſhortly aduanced to be one of her chiefeſt women. He made their Sonne, who was alſo called CEROVISTVS, one of his eſpeciall Fauourites and friends; with whom he now renewed that old league of loue and familiarity, as when they did vſe to play together. But the moſt remarkeable note of his religious loue was obſerued towards ANEROESTVS: he now called to mind his loue towards him. The hundred Talents he promiſed for him being a child and a Captiue, pearced his gratefull heart; and TIMANDRA was delighted, that her Sonne did ſo much bewayle the hard diſtreſſe of that King; ſhe knowing by her owne deſerts, how much more ſhe her ſelfe ſhould bee beloued. We both therefore erected an honourable Tombe for ANEROESTVS, and proclaimed warre againſt the Tyrants who poſſeſſed his Kingdome. This deuotion of the young Prince towards his old friend ANEROESTVS, fell happy for our Kingdome; for the enemy being vanquiſhed, the Countrey and

Lands heeretofore gouerned by ANEROESTVS became ours. ASTIORISTES himſelfe waged this warre, and within ſixe moneths, he gained for his Father the ſtrongeſt Caſtles in the Alpes, and what Fortreſſes there were in thoſe Countries; that afterwards there proued no Prouince more faithful to vs. After he had ſubdued ANEROESTVS his aduerſaries, yet houering ouer their booty, ſome in the Battell, the reſt in purſuite, he returned to his Father with great triumph.

In this happineſſe, he ruled three yeeres after COMMINDORIX his death, vnder his Fathers authority, BRITOMANDES confirming whatſoeuer he commanded: from him did the Magiſtrates and Souldiers receiue their charge; the Noble-men were promoted, or if they deſerued, diſplaced by him. In him TIMANDRA ſettled her reſt, and in him alone counted her ſelfe happy both abroad and at home. She had had only three children; the eldeſt COMMINDORIX made away at Nurce; ASTIORISTES was the ſecond Sonne, who brought ſafety to his Family; the third was a Daughter, ſix yeeres younger than ASTIORISTES; the gods haue preſerued her hitherto, ſhe liueth vnparallel'd for beauty and vertue; wee call her CYRTHEA. In theſe two children did TIMANDRA put all her felicity: and now the forgetfulneſſe of paſt calamities poſſeſſed all; when ASTIORISTES altered the courſe, I thinke, by the Fates appointment: he determined to trauell, without any traine or companions, with a deſire to know what Countries and what men were out of *France:* he ſpake of HERCVLES and THESEVS, and ſo many HEROES out of the fartheſt Eaſt, who gained immortall praiſe by ſeeking aduentures by ſuch a life: and he ſaid, how by that power in which hee liued in the Court, that ſome ill-diſpoſed people might thinke, he had not ſo much helpt his Father to his Kingdome, as oppreſt him by another captiuity. But he had other buſineſſe, and more priuate, as I thinke, which made him fancy this courſe of trauell.

Calling therefore together the Nobles, who admired the ſtrangeneſſe of his new-intended voyage, hee told them, that for a while hee would leaue his parents and his Kingdome to their protection: That he had made his vowes to the gods farre diſtant from *France*, which he muſt pay in their owne Temples. But leſt they ſhould grieue at this his reſolution, or ſhould foretell ill fortune in his Iourney by their ſorrow, he told them, he made no queſtion but to returne ſafe, both by the prouidence of his owne Countrey gods, and the religion of his vowing to forraigne ones. But when we ſtrongly oppoſed his reſolution, & mingled ſighes and teares with our prayers; he ſeemed willingly to be perſwaded, that giuing vs hope of yeelding to our requeſts, we might not ſo earneſtly and violently intreate him. But ſuddenly the ſame night hee left the Court, hauing onely one Companion in his ſecret and dangerous iourney, which was the Sonne of CROVISTVS and SICAMBRE, whom he had of a long time made partaker both of his ſports and more ſerious affaires. Although they lately returned, it is not yet knowne whither they went, where they liued, what dangers they paſſed, or what their actions were, they are ſo truſty and ſecret in concealing their trauels. Then how wee ſtood amazed through feare and griefe! What did the people thinke? How did the Nobles looke, after it was knowne that ASTIORISTES was gone? Men went as if they were lunaticke, ſearching all waies & Ports, if any where they could find him, or ſtop his paſſage. In concluſion, TIMANDRA onely hindred vs from deſpairing after ſome few dayes, alledging, that ſhe had receiued Letters of the

the health and safety of her Sonne. And not then onely, but afterwards shee told vs, shee heard from him vpon euery occasion; whether shee spake this from her heart, or onely to refresh their wearied thoughts with this small comfort.

ASTIORISTES was little aboue a yeere absent, when BRITOMANDES dyed. All men complained of the Prince, who would leaue a Kingdome, to travell, no man knew whither; that when BRITOMANDES was dead, it was almost more mournfull than the Kings Funerall, to heare the people calling ASTIORISTES home to the safety of his Countrey. But in the meane time businesses were to be dispatcht, and TIMANDRA assured her of the life and safety of her Sonne; and therefore vntill his returne, the gouernment of the Common-weale was committed to her. They only withstood her, who would haue beene glad if ASTIORISTES had beene dead. By these it was commonly reported, that he was not liuing; and they were bold to alledge, how that the Queene was not to be endured, which should seeke after the gouernment, fit for a King onely. So they easily grew into Factions; most tooke part with the Queene; a cousin germane to COMMINDORIX drew the rest. The Factions grew so hot, that there were Garisons by Land and Sea. There was an especiall care for the Navy, because the Enemies would thinke it a conquest, to driue out TIMANDRA from *Marselles*; and shee had drawne thither her shipping and Gallies, for the defence of the Towne and Hauen, when behold, ASTIORISTES returned in good time, wee extremely longing for him; and now ouercome with ioy, scarce could beleeue the gods, Fortune, or our own eyes. It comforted them to touch him as he passed by them, and often to looke vpon him. All sorts of people, and of all ages, came out of their houses and Townes to meete him; and more apparent signes of gladnesse could not receiue a triumphant Conquerour out of the Battell. Then without delay, the seditious people laid downe their weapons; and he is welcomed King by the generall voyce of all: but because his raigne should not begin in blood, hee proclaimed pardon to all offenders whatsoeuer, to that very day. And he was so much the gladder, that forces were gathered together and in readinesse, he said that it was not vnaduisedly done, or for any ill to *France*: but that the prouidence of the gods had prepared this Army for such imployment as hee had appointed. Being therefore crowned according to his Countrey fashion, hee committed the gouernment of the Weale publike to TIMANDRA, while he imployeth himselfe a while in the warres; for hee had enemies in *Greece*, and he would there employ his forces. Then he shipperh the choyse of his Army; and in the meane time, while he puttreth out to Sea, hee commandeth me to lanch out with some few shipping, and scowre the Seas, especially those betweene *Liguria* and *Sardinia*. Hauing performed his command, and viewed the Coast, I sayled more slowly, determining to tarry for him now comming. By his countenance and speech, you shall find, my Guest, that I haue beene sparing in the praises of so great a King. But since a great part of *Sicily* is inhabited by the *Grecians*, and hee especially passed by the Townes belonging to them; tell me now truely, whether you haue knowne ASTIORISTES by his fauour or report.

Now ARSIDAS trusting more to his own hope, & fixing his eyes vpon the ground, after he had pondered a while all things in his mind; I haue knowne, saith hee, none such by the name of ASTIORISTES, but, it may bee, by some other

other name: but if he went by any other, I would willingly know him. GOBRIAS presently answered, and truely he gaue himselfe another name, as I haue heard himselfe say; that the concealing of himselfe vnder a meaner fortune, might gaine him security. He was there (said he) called POLIARCHVS, and he named also his Companion, as I remember, GELANORVS, whose name indeed is CROVISTVS, after his Fathers name. ARSIDAS seemed to shake at the report hereof; whom when GOBRIAS perceiued thus astonished and distracted with excessiue gladnesse, he began also to bee in expectation of the occasion of his suddaine ioy, vntill he thus said: What god hath deliuered me into thy hands a most happy Captiue? I had wandred truely by your coasts, and in my fruitlesse wishes had enquired after POLIARCHVS for ASTIORISTES of ignorant people. POLIARCHVS is he for whom I seeke, and I haue such businesse to him, as, if he liue, I must needs know. O happy people, in so worthy a King! O the fortunate dayes of *France*! To whom will not the terrour of your name come? How will forraigne Princes and Kingdomes labour to make alliance and leagues with you? And euen this reioyceth me, that I see you floting on the Sea with an Army, although I know it is not for fight, but for triumph: for your enemies had rather see such forces, than make tryall of them. But I must presently be brought to the speech of the King, whom, as a priuate man, I haue entertained in mine owne house. GOBRIAS hearing this, vsing ARSIDAS more respectfully, by degrees enquired of him, what was his businesse, and from whence he came. But ARSIDAS wisely vsing lesse speech after his heedlesse violence of ioy, was much troubled, because he had rashly confessed, that hee vnderstood the whole businesse, when GOBRIAS cunningly concealed that the Nauy was bound for *Sicily*. Auoyding therfore the questions which GOBRIAS did further vrge him with, hee began importunately to desire, that he might be conueyed to POLIARCHVS in a nimble sayler. Then wee will stay the course (quoth GOBRIAS) of our Nauy, my Guest, not only by taking downe their sayles, but by casting Anchor, if possible we may: so, without all doubt, the Admirall, wherein the King is, because I know her to be no slow sayler, will come vp to vs this night: but if he commeth not by the next morning, I will presently send out a Galley, and the strongest Oares, which may carry you. In the meane time, take your rest in this Ship, and command no lesse then amongst your deerest friends. After this complement, hee left him to his rest, and he himselfe lyeth in the next bed, although their extreme ioy admitted little quiet: and ARSIDAS amongst the rest much wondred, why ARGENIS did not forewarne him, that POLIARCHVS his true name was ASTIORISTES: which as often as the Lady called to mind, that she had neglected, (earnest desire is easily troubled) she presumeth to prophesie by her owne feares, that ARSIDAS will misse of him.

CHAP. XV.

CHAP. XV.

The description of a Tempest. GOBRIAS *his Fleete scattered. They are driuen into* Africa. *The counsell and resolution of* ARSIDAS *and* GOBRIAS.

ANd now not the Captiues onely, or the Souldiers, but many of the Saylers were at their rest. There was one only, the Master of the Admirall, who suspected much the weather, and the nature of the Cliffes which lye aside from *Liguria*, beeing well experienced, that they are accustomed to cast downe with great violence from the tops of their high-diuided Hills, great stormes of wind & raine, with suddaine gusts into the Sea. He warned therefore the Mariners to be watchfull, and being carefull in all seasons, he verily expected some ensuing danger. About midnight the weather changed, when the wind did rise from the Mountaines, which playing at the first with a kind of whistling, with the gables of the Masts of the Ships, made the calme Sea afterwards to swell, and by the thicknesse of the Clouds, to darken the Skie. The Mariners began to hinder one the other by their sudden haste; and making an outcry among themselues, with the roaring of the Sea, they seemed to second the winds terrour. GOBRIAS was awakened, and he might see by the Master of the Ship his countenance, how neere they were to great danger. And now one began to aduise, & euery one to cõmand; that the hurly-burly of such as were vnskilfull in Sea-busines, was like to bring no lesse danger than the storms violence. The waues growing black, by casting vp thick sand in the depth of the darksome night, could not be seene, but when with a fierce encounter, dashing, as it were, the enraged water against the ships ribs, it flew vp like sparkles, and then fell downe againe: onely the foming of the Seas froth shined in the darke, which often, with a most fearefull rage, beating ouer the sides of the Ships, gaue light in the midst of the Deckes. They durst not trust to their Anchors, because they had not roome to play with the fury of the waues: then another feare troubled them, lest their Galleys should fall foule, their gables fayling. At length, the storme exceeded the Mariners skil; for they could neither stay their course, nor cast anchor. They began to run whither the winds violence draue them, leauing some sayles to the sayle-yard, by which the Ships, in those vnconstant surges, might be somewhat poysed.

The night thus spent, the next day was nothing fairer, being darkned with violent stormes, and the vgly shape of imminent danger. The tempestuous fury continued the night following; but when the day appeared, the strength of the storme waxed weaker: and now they knew not the Coast nor the Seas; and taking a view of their Nauy, they complained, that the best part was missing, or cast away. But when they were somewhat assured of their safety, they had leisure to thinke of other things which troubled them; they began

to speake of POLIARCHVS his danger: When should they enioy his presence; or where should they seeke him, perhaps cast vpon dangerous and vnknowne shores? Finally, where were they themselues; or what Hauen should they enter their Ships, being split, wanting Timber, Pitch, and a secure Port? ARSIDAS most of all cursed their froward fortune, that being depriued of so great hope, he knew not whether he should wander in his search now by Land or Sea. That he must now no more seeke for *France* or the *Rhone*, but trauell thorow all Countries at randome; search all Ports and Hauens, whither the Tempest might driue POLIARCHVS. He asked where should he now haue a *Phæacian* ship, which, without the helpe of a Pilot, might carry him in his determined voyage? Could not ARGENIS reckon the dayes, who would account him a Traitour, if hee returned without her POLIARCHVS? For although GORRIAS had told him that POLIARCHVS was bent for *Sicily*, yet he feared, lest being weather-beaten, he would cast anchor in some Hauen, or sayle more slowly, vntill the time were expired, in which ARGENIS should looke for him.

While he was in these meditations, and almost chiding ripe with GORRIAS for his vnfortunate stay, which hindred him in his voyage to POLIARCHVS, the Mariners bring word, how they thought they had descried Land, which seemed a farre off like Clouds or a darke mist. Whatsoeuer it were, GORRIAS commanded them to shape their course that way. When they had rowed with all their might, about noone they tooke in some, whom they had sent after the Tempest, to scowre the Seas, and discouer what the storme had done, and where they were. By these they are assured, that they touch on *Africa*, but that the Coast was dangerous, by reason of the shelues that were couered; and that *Numidia* was not farre off. There was at hand a Harbour not much frequented, and doubtfull whether there were safe riding for their Fleet: but necessity made them runne that hazzard, and thinke it safer than the Seas tyranny. They therefore that had beene sent before to discouer the Coast, led them the way to shore; and leauing a few with their ships, who should gather together the dispersed Fleet, by the great mercy of the gods, all that were absent of GORRIAS his Nauy, came in before night: so that in this great Tempest, all was well, all safe, and no ship lost. And the Inhabitants thereabouts most ciuilly relieued them, with dryed fishes, and such prouision as their pouerty accustomed them to eate themselues.

But the storme fauoured not the Fleet which POLIARCHVS himselfe led. His owne confidence had iustly filled his thoughts with *Sicily*, reuenge, and his deare Mistris. Why should MELRANDER now refuse him to bee his Sonne-in-law, shewing himselfe now a King, by his habit, and the magnificence of his wealth and forces? He durst now scorne RADIROBANES, ARCHOMBROTVS, or any other Riuall, if they would try him hand to hand, or in set battell. Hee hopes besides, either to abrogate by the sword, that Law of *Sicily*, which forbiddeth the Heire of the Crowne to be married to a greater Kingdome, or to giue it a new construction; That *Sicily* indeed should not fall to the Crowne of *France*, but should liue according to their ancient Lawes and Customes; and if ARGENIS had many children, this should bee settled vpon the second. As he was thus thinking, he imagined, their Sayles were slow, and their Oares lazie: he went therefore to the Rowers seates, and chid the Oares, when this storme came forceably vpon them, and alters their course which they had intended.

Although

Although hee himselfe was of a dauntlesse spirit, yet when hee saw the billows fearefully dancing about him, and, as it were, threatning his death; yet he gaue this to his Mother and Mistris, that he feared to dye for their sakes. He exhorts them therfore, astonisht with the violence of the storme, that they should shew their best skill, and not feare danger in his most vgly shape: that the Destinies had prouided for him a more glorious fate, than to bee buried at these yeeres in the Sea. Although hee had made them laborious in their seuerall offices, with these comfortable speeches, yet they could preuaile but little against the impetuous billowes, vntill the Nauy driuen to the view of a strange coast, the Seas asswaged. But then the Oares were no longer able to endure fresh labour; nor the weake ribs of the Ships, beaten with the rushing waues, could longer abide the Sea. This was irkesome to POLIARCHVS, who beleeued that euery day he was absent from *Sicily*, was capitall to himselfe and ARGENIS. Yet the opinion of the Mariners, and feare of shipwracke ouersway-ed him: for he began to be carefull of himselfe for ARGENIS her sake. Hee willed them therefore to put in on the next shore, if they could find where the Ships might safely ride.

CHAP. XVI.

POLIARCHVS *carried by the violence of the Tempest into* Mauritania. GELANORVS *sent to* HYANISBE. *The receiuing of* POLIARCHVS. RADIROBANES *his designe vpon* Africa. ARCHOMBROTVS *his Letters.*

AS yet they were doubtfull what the Inhabitants were, or what the Countrey; but hee found it to bee a pleasant Soyle, by the multitude of Trees, and the fruitfull Hills by the shore side: and there was much shipping for fishing and other trading, lying at anchor. They therfore set out some in a Pinnace, to enquire what Countrey it was: who presently brought word to POLIARCHVS, that it was *Mauritania*. He himselfe viewing the nature of the place vpon the top of the Decke; O GELANORVS, (saith he) hast thou knowne this Riuer? Dost thou know this City *Lixa*? Dost thou know the Queenes Palace on the top of the Hill? This is that *Mauritania* with whom we haue League; This is the Kingdome of that most illustrious Queene HYANISBE: the Destinies haue not beene altogether our enemies, who haue cast vs, weather-beaten and Strangers, vpon a friendly shore. But lest wee should affright them vnawares, by the suddaine comming of a Nauy, go first to the Queene; tell her what chance hath driuen mee hither, and intreat a safe harbour for our Nauy; in the meane time wee will houer here-abouts. The rumour presently was spred amongst the Souldiers and Mariners, that the Land which they saw was a friends Countrey, ready to receiue POLIARCHVS with no lesse courtesie than if hee were at home, and that his men and Nauy should be no lesse secure. Reioycing therfore at the newes, they easily beleeued, what they earnestly desired: and after they had the word giuen, with a ioyfull shout and acclamation, they cast Anchor: for they would not goe into the Harbour, before the Queene had giuen her allowance.

But now the outrage of an vnexpected multitude tooke away from GELANORVS that securitywhich he hoped for, as he entred the Haven in his nimble-sayling Pinnace; because the coast swarmed with shipping and armed men, and filled the shore with great astonishment. The reason of this suddaine vproare was, because they had descried POLIARCHVS a farre off with his Fleete: For they had intelligence of a Navy prepared, (neither did the report deceive them) to invade their Countrey. Then, imagining this to bee the same, they ranne to their defence, full of feare. As yet there were but few Souldiers mustered, and not many ships manned, (for the newes of the ensuing warre, and the danger thereof, was lately spred abroad.) The chiefe of this confusion, were Citizens, who in a hare-braine commotion incompassed with their thicke Boats GELANORVS comming to the shore; because they thought him to be a Herald from their Enemy which was neere at hand, and vnder that pretence, a Spie. Although hee was troubled in mind, yet he often answered them, He was a friend, and a sure Confederate, and deserved neither to be feared nor ill intreated: finally, that he came as a messenger from POLIARCHVS to the Queene. By good fortune, there was one present who knew him, not many moneths before leauing this Countrey with his Lord POLIARCHVS, not without the great esteeme and favour of the Queene HYANISBE. The people therefore being better settled in their thoughts, began to aske questions of the Fleet, which was within kenne. He assured them, that these were no enemies to *Africa*, but POLIARCHVS onely with his forces. So landing, he is led to the Queene, whom he so comforted, being affrighted with the conceit of the present warre, that shee did not so much imagine POLIARCHVS to haue arrived there, as the defensiue gods of *Africa*. She sent presently some of her Nobles to inuite POLIARCHVS on shore: she her selfe often questioning of GELANORVS, of what Countrey POLIARCHVS was King; against whom hee bended his forces; or for what purpose he before concealed himselfe vnder a priuate habit. GELANORVS well apprehending what was to be concealed, and what expressed, cheered vp the Queenes heart with sweet speeches, that shee would hardly suffer him to returne to his Lord, to beare backe newes of his courteous entertainment.

It was now fiue dayes since the Queen her selfe had hardly taken sustenance, being full of cares and inward griefe. For as soone as RADIROBANES returned to *Calarii*, after his shameleſſe attempt against ARGENIS, thinking vpon the discredit of his Enterprizes, he feared to find the reuerence of his Subiects to him lessened, knowing that the minds of the people and Souldiers are such, as that they esteeme of their Princes by their successe; that prosperous men haue that accounted their vertue which is their fortune, and contempt follows actions not successfull; that they might not therefore spend words of him in their idlenesse, and that he might refresh his disquiet mind with the taste of new businesse, he bended his studies againe to warre: yet he would not returne presently into *Sicily*; because, assuring himselfe that they expected him there, hee considered how they were in full preparation for his comming. Hee intended rather to picke out some, against whom in the meane time he might bend his forces, while both his fresh Souldiers might be the better disciplin'd; and after the *Sicilians* growing neglectfull by delay, he might vnawares set vpon MANDER. Neither wanted there an occasion of new warre, according to his desires: for it was long since he purposed to inuade *Mauritania*, and this was the

reason

reason that he rigged his Navy, which afterwards the furnished hope of obtayning ARGENIS and *Sicily*, turned as a more iust warre against LYCOGINES.

But then the old grudges against *Mauritania* came againe into his minde; and besides, there seemed new occasions offered: for by chance, some Mauritanian Pyrats, no lesse troublesome to their owne Countrey-men, then to Strangers, had robbed certaine Sardinian Merchants, and he returning out of *Sicily*, gladly heard the complaint of his robbed Subiects; and presently, as if this iniury had beene offered by the common consent of the *Mauritanians*, hee sendeth to the Queene HYANISBE, not onely demands restitution, but commands due punishment for their offence. Shee sends backe answer, That they were not taken by her will, and that the Offendors were not in her power to punish, or that shee did acknowledge them for Subiects: The *Sardinian* should lay hold on the Offendors, whereseuer they could finde them; and that she would helpe what shee could, to apprehend them. RADIROBANES framing the answer of the Queene, of purpose to the *Sardinians*, to an ill construction, seemed to be much inraged; that the *Sardinians* were slighted by the *Africans*, and their complaints were of small regard, because hee had not added threats to them.

As if therefore the League had beene sufficiently broken, hee was resolued not onely to reuenge himselfe for the Merchants, but to renew the old quarrell of his Predecessors with the Queene of *Mauritania*: for the ancient Kings of *Sardinia* had made often warre vpon the *Mauritanians* for the right of that Kingdome. But afterwards truce, or treaties of peace suppressed these differences (which now and then, according to the pleasure of both Kings) as if they wakened from sleepe, they couered their desire of warre, vnder the shew of iustice. And then it pleased RADIROBANES so to imploy his forces which he had brought backe furious out of *Sicily*: and hee promised to himselfe the easier victory, for that a Woman ruled in *Mauritania*. Yet that this vnlawfull desire of warre might seeme to be iust, he prepareth an Herald at Armes, who should proclaime Warre, while he leuyeth fresh forces presently in *Sardinia*. And when the Herald came to *Lixa*, admitted to Queene HYANISBE, he arrogantly warnes her, emboldned by the inuiolable security of an Embassadour, that his Master would with all his power inuade her Countrey, and lay his clayme to her Kingdome, if shee did not instantly surrender vp her Crowne to him, and acknowledge him Soueraigne.

The Queene affrighted with this suddaine misery, yet made him a speedy answer: That it was basely done of RADIROBANES, to thinke to vndoe a Woman, and that shee thought hee durst not try his forces against a Man: it was likewise perfidious dealing, to violate so many yeeres peace, especially vpon no occasion, and not being any way wronged: that the gods cannot be deluded; men also will be ready to assist her: neyther was there onely one TOMYRIS, which knew to giue bloud to such as thirsted after it.

The Herald departing from her, when he stood on the Shore, holding a Speare in his right hand, thus spoke: Because the *Mauritanians* haue wronged the State of the *Sardinians*, and, being admonished, haue not reformed their insolency, and because the *Sardinian* King and his Subiects haue proclaymed warre against the Queene and people of *Mauritania*: for this cause I the King and people of *Sardinia*, doe proclayme and make warre against the Man-

Mauritanian Queene and her Subiects: and hauing solemnely made proclamation, hee casteth his Iauelin into the Enemies Countrey, and being receiued into his Ship, hee presently returned backe to King RADIROBANES.

Some of her chiefe friends were so bold to blame HYANISBE, that shee would suffer her Sonne to be absent, vpon whom the charge of the Warre should depend: for they did therefore lye more open to RADIROBANES, and that hee came to inuade, as it were, an empty Kingdome, and despised that Army which a male Prince did not leade.

But she replyed, That it was rather by fortune then any fault of hers, that her quiet and calme gouernement should be thus troubled with an vnexpected storme of warre. Yet notwithstanding her Sonne was not farre off, and would immediately returne vpon the receit of her Letters which she intended to send to him. In the meane time, let Souldiers be leuyed, and no carefull diligence be wanting which the times doe require. Two dayes were hardly past ouer their heads, when it was reported to her Nobility, which were in Councell about these businesses, that one of her Sonnes seruants (for he had carryed but two with him) was arriued at the Court. All stood amazed when they heard it; and the comfort seemed not vnlike the fancy of a tale, that one should come in the very instant of time, who should bring certaine newes of the health of the Prince, and should tell them whither they might send for him. But this was the occasion of the sending of his seruant: After ARCHOMBROTVS perceyued that nothing was wanting towards the marriage of ARGENIS, but the consent of his Mother, lest it should be a delay to his ioyfull proceedings, he sent her a seruant with such Letters, as a young man and a Louer, yet not forgetfull of his Mothers authority, could write. And HYANISBE was his Mother, and hee was called HYEMPSALL amongst his owne people. But, by his Mothers command, trauelling into *Greece*, and dissembling his birth, he tooke vpon him a name agreeable for that Countrey. In his Letters he expressed the great duety he had shewed to his Mother in the faithfull concealing of his birth, according to her command: yet the happinesse which was offered, exceeded all desires; his allyance with a most wealthy King; the Kingdome of *Sicily*, and the young Princesse, whose naturall gifts excelled her inheritance. He intreated her, that shee would giue him leaue to reiterate the greatnesse of his birth to a King, whom he had so much pleased, being a Stranger and vnknowne: and that she would send some of her prime Nobility to his marriage, with treasure and prouision, which might giue a commendation of *Mauritania* to the *Sicilians*, like to become his Subiects.

CHAP. XVII.

CHAP. XVII.

The Queene much troubled at her Sonnes Letters, Shee writeth to him. POLIARCHVS *comforteth her. Shee is amazed at* RADIROBANES *his speech. Report that* ARGENIS *is married.*

THis Letter was not only displeasing to the Queen, but being troubled at the reading thereof, shee was so abashed, that they which were present, suspecting some ill newes of the Princes health, inquired of the Seruant, what newes hee had brought should make the Queene looke so sad. But he assured them, that HYEMPSALL was not onely in health, but renowned amongst Strangers. HYANISBE also imagining that others were afraid by her countenance, pluckt vp her spirits, and told them, that by the helpe of the gods, her Sonne was in health, and would shortly returne into his owne Countrey. But as soone as she was in priuate with the Seruant which brought the Letters: I thinke (quoth shee) that my Sonne hath giuen you a sufficient charge, that you reueale to no man in what Countrey hee liueth: and I pray you be you trusty herein: for I would not haue it disclosed to any: and you must presently, as soone as it is day, depart hence to him. You haue beene so faithfull, that I need not tell you how much you haue deserued of both of vs.

After shee had thus deliuered her minde, she retyred her selfe into her priuate Closet, no lesse troubled in her thoughts about her Sonnes request, then RADIROBANES his iniuries. What a storme of troubles (quoth she) doe suddenly fall vpon mee? Should I at once feare the allyance of *Sicily*, and the threatned & imminent war of *Sardinia*? And must thou, my dearest Sonne, be Sonne-in-law to MELIANDER? Why did I rashly send thee into that Countrey, which will be the occasion of vndoing thee, and that most Noble Lady? Forgiue, you gods, what I haue deserued by mine owne folly. Shall RADIROBANES at one time take away my Kingdome, and ARGENIS my Sonne? So, being much perplexed, she taketh Inke and Paper, and writeth to this effect:

THou mayest vnderstand by these Lynes (my Sonne) how much thy purposes differ from our present fortunes. The Herald of Sardinia *was hardly gone out of my sight, proclayming warre against vs from* RADIROBANES, *when I receiued thy Letters, which declared to mee, how neere thou wert to an vnseasonable marriage. I reioyce at thy good fortune and worth, which hath brought to passe, that* MELIANDER *should thinke thee worthy to be his Sonne-in-law, not knowing thy birth or fortunes. But thou wilt staine thy honour, if thou giuest way to thy loue, and sufferest thy Mother and Countrey to be a*

prey to the turbulent King RADIROBANES. *Doe not preferre* Sicily, *which thou ſhalt haue as a portion to thy native Countrey* Africa: *which thou wilt hardly inioy in peace, except thou preſently returneſt hither. Thou knoweſt how much eaſier it is to defend a Countrey, then gaine it when it is loſt. After thou haſt ſettled thy Mother in peace, and triumphed ouer thine Enemy, and the renowne of thy ſingular duetie, thou mayeſt returne, more deſeruing thoſe Allyances, and more worthy her loue. But thou ſhalt not thinke, the delay of that marriage which I forbid by a Mothers command, is onely for* RADIROBANES *his ſake, or the enſuing warre. Thou art vndone, my Sonne, if thou ſpeakeſt not with mee, before thou marry* ARGENIS. *Returne preſently to thy deare Mother. Thou ſhalt finde matter of gladneſſe, and a great reward of thy duetie in this, that thou haſt obeyed my command: for it doth ſo much concerne thee that thou know my minde before the marriage, and that I reueale to thee ſome ſecret which cannot be truſted to Paper or Meſſenger, that if thou neglecteſt thy duetie, I will deny my ſelfe to be thy Mother. I will take* RADIROBANES *his part, that thou mayeſt not triumph with her inheritance, and as it were ſpoyles, whom thou haſt killed with griefe. Now I hope, this will be command ſufficient for thee: I know thy good diſpoſition, which no trauell or fortune can change. But leſt thou ſhouldeſt thinke mee obſtinately bent againſt all thy demands, I deny not but that thou mayeſt diſcouer thy ſelfe to the King of* Sicily, *that thou art my Sonne. If hee deſireth thou ſhould'ſt bee his Sonne-in-law, if hee will beſtow* Sicily *on thee with his Daughter, let him ſend a ſufficient power with thee to withſtand the inuaſion of the* Sardinians: *I will giue thee leaue preſently to returne into* Sicily, *after I ſhall make proofe here that thou art my ſonne, and* RADIROBANES *his enemy. Farewell.*

When ſhe had deliuered her Letter, written to this purpoſe, to her ſeruant, ſhe willed him by word of mouth, that he ſhould perſwade her Sonne to make no ſtay before hee came into *Africa*; and that hee ſhould haue an eſpeciall care of theſe Letters which ſhee had deliuered to him. The ſeruant promiſed to fulfill her command in all things; yet he was hindered two dayes by the violence of a tempeſt, and had ſcarcely weighed Anchor, when GELANORVS brought newes that POLIARCHVS was comming.

But then HYANISBE alledging, that there were friends come with ſuccors, not without the prouidence of the gods, taketh care to receiue POLIARCHVS on the ſhore with all princely intertainement. And ſhe her ſelfe met him as hee was comming nigh to the Court. The remembrance of his former courteſie, and the neceſſitie of his preſent ayde, which ſhee did expect from him, made her double her courteous intertainement. She diſcourſed with him, as if hee had beene her ſonne; but that ſhe added reuerence to her kinde ſpeeches. Neyther did hee ill deſerue it, being ſo humble towards the Queene, and behauing himſelfe with ſo well-faſhioned modeſty, that all the company with applauſe did in their beſt wiſhes commend them to the gods, as mother and ſonne. And there were ſome appoynted on the ſhore to intertaine his Captaines and Souldiers. They were by all moſt friendly welcomed.

The common cry of the *Mauritanians* was, that there were Forrainers come, nothing allyed to the *Africans*, deſiring no pay, which would defend them againſt danger with their owne bloud. They therefore welcomed them comming, and euery one fairely intreated the Strangers, and met them at their doores with Wine and Garlands; that it was a wonder to the *French*, not

not knowing what courteſie the *Africanes* expected at their hands, that they ſhould any where be better vſed, then in their owne *France*. But the Queene ſtaying no longer, then while ſhee might leade POLIARCHVS from the Gate into the Court, thus ſpake: Wee did not at firſt know you to be a King, moſt illuſtrious Sir: When you were lately here vnder a priuate habit, we beheld your worth with admiration, which no diſguiſe of a meane fortune could cloake from inquiſitiue eyes and iudgements. Then indeed you reſtored me to my ſelfe againe, when the Theeues had robbed mee almoſt of my ſoule, in taking away that Cabinet. But now, that makes good your fauours, whether it be of your owne free-will, or the prouidence of the gods, you haue landed here with your forces. RADIROBANES, the *Sardinian* King, inuades my Countrey vnprouided, and growne ſecure by too much peace. We dayly expect his hoſtile Fleet. Neyther could wee gather together our Forces in ſo ſhort a time. I am a Woman: my Sonne is abſent; take you the protection of mee, and let it be your glory, not to deſpiſe the patronage of a Queene iniuriouſly aſſaulted: for I commit you to the charge of my whole Kingdome: onely ſtay heere ſome few dayes, to defend mee, that none may haue occaſion to ſpeake of RADIROBANES his inſolency, without mention of your valour: Whitherſoeuer or whatſoeuer your haſte may be, your ſtay will be excuſable.

Not onely her Maieſty, but her griefe, and almoſt teares falling from her eyes, graced her ſpeech. And POLIARCHVS was aſhamed ſlowly to grant her requeſt in ſuch an extremity. But then againe, his ſacred promiſe of loue, and the miſerable and pittifull eſtate of ARGENIS, repelled the heat of his preſent willingneſſe to this good office; vntill, greatly admiring that RADIROBANES ſhould be feared of the *Africanes*, whom hee thought to be in *Sicily*, hee inquired where hee ſhould now be reſident. Whom after hee vnderſtood to haue left *Sicily*, and to be in *Sardinia*, or to be ſayling towards *Africa*, hee was in extreme feare, leſt hauing ſurprized or obtayned ARGENIS, he had departed to his owne Countrey. Neyther did he deferre to queſtion: And haue you heard any thing, ſaith he, whether he be Sonne-in-law to the King of *Sicily*? HYANISBE, who was aduertized by Letters from ARCHOMBROTVS, that ARGENIS was not yet married (briefly muſing with her ſelfe what it ſhould concerne POLIARCHVS) told him, that there was no ſuch matter. But he, not knowing who had done him this courteſie, by what meanes RADIROBANES was expulſed, or who did it, thought there was no ſuch vrgent occaſion why he ſhould goe for *Sicily* ſo ſuddenly with his Army: for what could much trouble ARGENIS but RADIROBANES? But it would be a perpetuall ſcandall to his honour, if he ſhould forſake HYANISBE, and (as it were) offer her vp to her Enemy.

In the meane time, he would ſend ſome faithfull friend, who ſhould comfort ARGENIS, and tell her of the buſineſſe which by chance inforced his ſtay: yet if this warre grew not ſudden, but lingring, then, by the Queenes patience, he would leaue a ſufficient Garriſon in *Mauritania*, and depart from *Africa*, with part of his Army. Neyther was RADIROBANES any ſmall prouocation to his ſtay, meeting him at all times as a fatall enemy: and that hee would now reuenge, vnder the colour of ayding HYANISBE, the iniuries which he had offered to ARGENIS. Vpon this premeditation, hee anſwered the Queene in this manner: Why ſhould I keepe you in ſuſpence by my being ſilent?

Doe not beleeue, great Queene, that I made any ſcruple whether I ſhould leaue you, *that is*, whether I could be more miſchieuous than RADIROBANES himſelfe. But the wickednesſe of this miſcreant, whom I haue ſo long time hated, and my happy fortune, which ſo ſeaſonably directed my trauels hither, incited me to make ſome abode with you: for know, moſt illuſtrious Queene, whether I conſider your ſelfe, your cauſe, or your courteſie towards mee, I am ſo much your ſeruant, that I may deny you nothing. Seeing therefore you are in this danger, you haue mee at your diſpoſing. Vſe the power of my Kingdome, and know, that I will be no leſſe than a Sonne to you, in doing you honour. Neyther, if I liue, ſhall RADIROBANES eſcape vnpuniſhed, for moleſting & prouoking you in the time of your Sonnes abſence.

This Language was ſo pleaſing to HYANISBE, and her Nobles, that moſt of them ranne into the Temples of their gods, to giue thanks with all kind of Incenſe, for POLIARCHVS his happy comming. Neyther did HYANISBE gain-ſay their forward Religion, but inuited POLIARCHVS alſo to the Temple. The young Prince's Religion was moued by his owne late danger at Sea: inſomuch, that willingly he approched to the Temple of the *Africans*, viewed it, and offered his vowes to their Deity. The Goddeſſe was made in the ſhape of a Virgin, whether it were VENVS, or IVNO, and borne vpon a Lyon, her lookes lifted vpwards, her body alſo, and her fore-feet ſo erected, as if ſhee were going vp into Heauen. The *Aſſyrians* firſt worſhipped the heauenly VENVS, the eldeſt of the Deſtinies, and from them, not long after, ſhee was honoured among the *Tyrians*, and by them deliuered, among the religious Rites of *Carthage*, to *Africa*. Now, ſhee was chiefly honoured by the *Mauritanians*, and vnder her Image, they cut theſe Verſes in Marble, in which not onely that Goddeſſe, but *Africa* it ſelfe is dignified.

Let not thy Lyons backe, great Goddeſſe, beare
Thee vp to Heauen; dwell in this Temple here:
This Temple that with prayers and Gold wee ſtore.
If thou but fauour vs, the Lybian *ſhore,*
That Land, to which the Tyrian *Maids gaue name,*
Rauiſht away by a falſe Bull, in fame
Shall not excell: nor Aſia, *whoſe ſoft traits,*
Luxurionſly enfeeble martiall acts.
See, with glad Fates, Africk *lifts vp her face,*
Whom NEREVS *does with his crook't armes imbrace*
All, as a Guardian, but where Ægypts *Land,*
Does, interpoſ'd, the meeting Seas withſtand.
Her Meadowes ſmile, and their increaſe full well
Her ſowne ſeeds yeeld; couragious Lyons dwell
In all her Deſarts, her rich Woods abound
With whiteſt Iuory. This golden ground
The three Heſperides *rich Orchard bred,*
And ATLAS *too, ſuſtayn'd by whoſe ſtrong head,*
Heauen cannot fall vpon vs; nor a touch
Of the baſe Earth the Starres of Heauen ſmutch.

Hero

Here new-borne PALLAS *did warme* TRITON *first*
Waſh; here Oraculous AMMON *doth not thirſt,*
Though ſeated on the Sands; his horned head
Is with a great and ſhady Wood o're-ſpred.
Vs MARS *protects, and* IVNO's *powerfull hand,*
Nor will CYLLENIVS *ſhun his Grand-fires Land.*
Be thou, great Goddeſſe too, Mother of things
Preſent; who ere the wealth of LYBIA *ſings,*
Whether her Lute, our Muſe, or PHOEBVS *take*
Thee Goddeſſe, and thy gifts they firſt ſhall ſpeake.

Hauing expreſſed his vowes to the Goddeſſe, hee ſpent the reſt of the day with his Councell of Warre. There were fifty Ships of ſeuerall burden, which came with POLIARCHVS: in theſe were carryed aboue twelue thouſand armed men: part of the Fleet, weather-beaten with the ſtorme, were put vpon the ſtockes; the reſt were diuided into their Harbours, with the Gallies of *Mauritania* to Guard the Coaſts, and diſcouer the enemy. They made ready with great preparation, Plankes, Oares, Sayles, Cables, and all ſorts of warlike prouiſion. Betweene the Sea and the City, they pitched their Tents: and the *Mauritanians* among the *French*, ſet vp their Standards in the ſame place, wearing, according to the cuſtome of the Countrey, the skins of wilde Beaſts for Armes, and the hides of Elephants in ſtead of Bucklers. Yet POLIARCHVS was grieued at the ſmall number of them: for they were ſcarce three thouſand muſtered Souldiers. But the Citizens which were vnfit for the field, were kept within the City of *Lixa*, to defend the walls and the rampires. Neither did he queſtion but to be able to maſter RADIROBANES with thoſe forces which hee brought out of *France*. But if they were to expect a long war, not one ſet-battel, what ſhould he doe to go into *Sicily*? Should he paſſe ouer alone? or tranſport his ſouldiers ouer, who were indeed all the ſtrength of HYANISBE? Being carefull herein, he purpoſeth to perſwade HYANISBE, that ſhe ſhould increaſe her owne forces by freſh ſupplies; not as if he feared RADIROBANES; nor ſpeaking of his owne departure; but as it were to remoue the warre into *Sardinia*, if perchance the Enemy, growing fearefull, ſhould alter his purpoſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

A diſcourſe betweene POLIARCHVS *and* HYANISBE, *touching Tribute and Impoſitions of Kings vpon their Subiects.*

THE next day therefore, when they treated concerning the order of their warre, he perſwaded that there might be an impoſition put vpon all her Subiects, for the diſcharging of the warre, that the Queene might rayſe new Forces, and freſh Companies; and that ſhee might intertaine the *Numidians* into pay, who were their Neighbours. It is moſt ſound aduice (replyeth HYANISBE) and I thought of it before. But what time is there now left for calling of a Par-

liament, by whose power Subsidies are imposed and rated? POLIARCHVS wondered hereat, as being accustomed to free Kingdomes. Is not, quoth he, the Regall power, and the Countries danger, enough to taxe the people, except men chosen by their owne suffrages, shall first giue consent? Is therefore the sinewes of the Kingdome, *that is*, the Treasury, in the power of the people? Must they be Iudges of all businesses, and Kings ouer their Kings, to rule by this custome all publique affaires, policies, and warlike prouisions? Such truely are not absolute Kings, neyther doth this agree with the title of free gouernement.

Then hee began to perswade HYANISBE, that she should labour to abolish this yoke of maligne custome, by which the *Mauritanians* had fettered the freedome of their Kings, and now was the most conuenient time to try if the people could be brought to this becke, when being terrified by forreine inuasion, they would trust, by this payment which the Queene should command, to gaine their safety. You shall seeme, saith he, to shew your pretogatiue, not by way of innouation, but in the very instant of danger, to request of your Subiects such a summe for an extraordinary and necessary imployment: That if it shall happily succeed, although it may be some preiudice, as in all other dangers, the same necessitous feare may serue to leuy Subsidies, without questioning the people. And, as things harsh and vnpleasing to vs at first, by custome are reconciled; so, being accustomed, they will, by little and little, suffer the whole matter to depend vpon the will of their Prince; vndoubtedly to the great benefit of the people themselues, whom the shaddow of liberty had oftentimes wronged.

I know (replyeth HYANISBE) that this would be very aduantagious to my selfe, and my sonne, if I could gaine this prerogatiue to our selues. But this alteration will neuer be brought amongst the people without danger; and now worst of all, when they should be incouraged against their enemies; and forreine broyles threatening sufficiently, without ciuill dissention. I should fight better for RADIROBANIS, then he could for himselfe with his whole army; for I should incense the affection of the *Mauritanians* against me, & reconcile them to him. Besides, the gods forbid that I should indeuour to violate this custome, which I altogether adiudge honest and iust. Which? replyeth POLIARCHVS. That, saith HYANISBE, that Kings should not lay vpon their subiects, without their consent, Taxes and Impositions. Would you haue me lay aside the person of a Queene, and relate what I haue heard, or what I haue thought touching this businesse, that I may either perswade you, or be instructed by you? Be it so, answereth POLIARCHVS, support those which cannot fall but by the freedome of their owne power; neither can be preserued, but by their respect to awfull obedience. And withall he addressed himselfe to heare her, scorning in his youthfull minde, that this should be contradicted which hee thought so necessary. Neither did he imagine that HYANISBE spake as shee thought, but that she was willing to couer the shame of her lost power, vnder the colour of equity: as if shee should relieue her owne necessities, if shee could draw other Princes to the same condition to which her selfe was brought.

But we know (saith she) how Kingdomes were first ordayned, that humane actions should be ordered by the gouernment of nature and reason, That power being taken away, which draweth all things to the strongest party. But what may you thinke to agree better with nature, then that euery one should

enioy

enioy his owne goods, which he had gained by the ſweat of his browes? or more agreeable to ciuill reaſon, than that we ſhould know what wee may call our owne, and what another mans? But we take away both theſe, if at our pleaſure we callenge to our Treaſury the goods of our Subiects, for which they toyle and labour: and we breed ſuch a diſtraction in them, that they cannot know how much the Law will giue of their priuate goods to the King, and how much it will leaue to themſelues. For how ſhould they know, when it is not at their owne diſpoſe, neither at direction of Law, but at the will of the King onely; and when after one tribute leuied, they ſhall not yet freely enioy their owne goods, which may be taken away by other Edicts of the King? If you cannot conceiue what are the inconuenience of mixt and confuſed inheritances, looke vpon the Courts of Law, which ſwarme with Suites and controuerſies; no friends, no brethren can long endure this community, this confuſion. Finally, the wiues themſelues will know what part of their portions their husbands ſhall haue, and what they will reſerue for themſelues. Who may therefore hope for a continuate and publike peace, if what the King taketh from his Subiects, he may make his owne; and what he leaueth them, he may haue yet in common with them?

But where there be bounds of taking and beſtowing, that Law preſcribed by nature, poynted out to euery Family, their bounds, their right, their office: and then the hope of pleaſing and gratifying one the other, confirmeth that mutuall league betweene the King and the Subiect: for the Subiect will willingly ſupply the Kings treaſure with his owne wealth, rather than the King ſhould execute extremity of iuſtice, raſhly make warre, conclude peace, or beſtow publike offices vpon looſe and vndeſeruing perſons: theſe ſhall bee their rewards, by which they ſhall gratifie the noble diſpoſition of their Prince, and ſhall alſo be thankfull for fauours receiued, and deſerue others. And the King likewiſe ſhal do nothing that may hurt his ſubiect by ſtrict or ſtrange cuſtomes, expecting nothing frō them by harſh or rigorous dealing. Theſe are the moſt religious bands, which ioyne the King and Subiect together, and protecteth the flouriſhing gouernment from iniury and inſolency.

But yet there is need of Treaſure, to ſupport the daily expences of the Court; and Strangers iudge of the ſtrength and wealth of a Countrey, by the Royall prouiſions of their King. What are their Gariſons? What, will you ſay, their Nauy? There is ſcarcely any Sea ſo deepe as to drowne wealth. And we find theſe things to be true by experience. But I think there are Lawes made by no Subiects ſo ſtraite for their Kings, as not to allow them ſufficient meanes to ſupport the Title and Honour of their Crownes. They haue great reuenues, and with good care-taking, ſufficient to aſcertaine their Dignity; and alſo great Impoſts, rented by the Cuſtomers, at a great rate. They haue alſo many other priuiledges, which are not the ſame in all Countries. This Treaſure, this wealth may ſuffice a King for his State, if he will rule alone, and not call vp almoſt into his Throne, prodigally, thoſe whom hee violently or ſeruilely affecteth. But when this inſatiable deſire of beſtowing, as of taking, ſhall poſſeſſe them, neither ordinary and lawfull meanes, nor any exaction of Taxes ſhall glut this deuouring Gulph. The people may fulfill their commands, and bring their wealth and meanes into the common Treaſure, yet this Prince (as it is reported of the famine of Erisichthon) will ſtill be hungry and poore, with an inſatiate deſire: and he will be ſo much the more waſte-

full,

full, by how much the easier he will beleeue, his Treasure being spent, to find a fresh supply. Doe you therefore wonder that the people refraine from this vnprofitable obseruance, and deny to a few principall men about the King, that meanes which was prouided for themselues and their children; which notwithstanding they will freely bestow on the King, when hee earnestly requireth it; not out of the humour of a prodigall disposition, but when the affaires of the Countrey importune it?

I heare also in Countries which are most patient of impositions, the Kings doe lesse preuaile by this seruility, than you can beleeue: for this easie gathering of money from the people, doth by little & little ouerthrow the Crowne Lands, and whatsoeuer is the Kings own inheritance: for the ancient Crowne Lands begin to be neglected, as strait and laborious, and like the fortunes of priuate men; afterwards to be deuided amongst Fauourites, to be pawned, and bought and sold, either by true or fraudulent Contracts. So Kings doe lose the most lawfull meanes of liuing from their yeerely reuenue, and appoint another, like to rapine; and not so much increasing as changing their reuenue, they insult like Conquerours.

Finally, whether shall you distinguish lawfull Kingdomes from the cruelty of Tyrants, if on both sides the Subiects should enioy their meanes but at other mens pleasure? and the whole wealth sometimes of poore men taken out of their emptied houses, should be offered to sale by the common Crier? Neither doe I procure an ill opinion by the relation of a vaine dreame; if they speake truth who haue trauelled in Countries subiect to Kings in the like sort: for what is exacted from them, man by man, as it is of light account to the wealthy; yet it so ouerchargeth the Countrey people, and the meaner sort of Husbandmen, that it may leaue them neither food, nor a bed whereon to rest their oppressed limbes. What harder measure could they expect from a conquering Enemy?

This hard speech concerning the Comminalty, moued POLIARCHVS. Hindring therefore HYANISBE's discourse, he thus began: I could haue wished, great Queen, that such, by whom the report of Impositions came to your eares, had not deliuered with malicious breuity so obscure a thing, but vsed a direct and plaine relation, which should haue absolued as well the King, as the nature of the Tribute and Toll. For Kings haue neuer the thought to shew these examples of cruelty which you speak of. But if the Treasurers or Iudges do sometimes more hardly exact what is in their charge; or if such who leuy the rates by the head, what euery man ought to pay, shall deale vniustly with any, shall we therfore blame Kings and Subsidies? And will you for this cause take away the sinewes of the State, which consist in such Taxes? Be it so: suppose they are in blame which are chosen, in rating of the valuation of euery mans priuate goods; and say farther, that the Officers doe straine their office in distraining goods; and blame, if you please, the King vnder whom these Lawes are so cruell: yet this power of the King shall be nothing the more vnlawfull; I meane this Law of cessing Subiects, of which we now treate, except the thing it selfe be vnlawfull, and the Law and power, because we vse it not lawfully, and they lose their nature, according to the good or bad disposition of those to whom they are committed in charge. What if the Subiect will bestow a subsidy vpon you? You will say, there is nothing more lawfull. But if in the gathering of it, as it doth often happen, there is some hard or vnlawfull proceeding

offered

offered to some of them, doth that cease to be lawfull after this vndue proceeding, which was allowed before by the full consent of the Subiects? No body can be counted an absolute King, who hath not full power, without the priuity of his Subiects, to make warre, or conclude a peace. But if they will vse this power vnaduisedly, and quarrell and vrge an enemy without due consideration, how much more hurtfull shall this bee to the people, than any greedy exaction of Impositions? Notwithstanding, ô Queene, you cannot therfore deny this power of raising Souldiers to be most lawfull; because we may vniustly vse that power, as it is already proued: From whence wee may see, that the Lawes themselues are not to be iudged good or bad, according to the honesty or corruption of Officers.

You said, that Princes would endeuour by modest carriage and good deeds, that in reward of their vertues, these Subiects might freely bestow these Subsidies on them. You know not what Kings the Subiects doe most honour: how often they dislike faire courses, and loue to be deluded with adulterate vertue, and faire-seeming vice, that at last their affections may swarue from the generall good. So that the vulgar sort must be flattered, and businesse vndertaken according to their desires, that they may reward their Princes for abusing their Regall office. By this reward, they shall remoue authority; and by the same reward, grow riotous and perish. It would go therefore ill with the world, if Kings should desire to please the multitude, and not good men.

Most doe thinke those waters to be made the more wholsome, where you draw daily out of the wells, which if they are let stand, they engender diseases: the power and the will of the common people are of the like condition; by the continuance of labour they grow stronger, and hate idlenesse; by rest and ease they waste and consume: Can you therefore deny those incitements to be most necessary, which stirre them vp to a most plentifull diligence in all good courses, and restraine them from sloth and idlenesse? But there are no sharper spurres to this, than these continuall payments to their Prince: because, if for the loue of idlenesse, they had rather liue sparingly, and neglect their attire, than by labour to gaine wealth, they should not therefore be freed; but such as will neglect the care of their owne businesse, should be forced to labour for the King, or rather, for their Countrey, by which they may gaine what is exacted from them against their wills: so that while they are constrained to labour for the profit of others, they will be accustomed also to worke for their owne need. And this custome will inure them better to worke, than their wants, or their duty to the Prince. From hence Trades and handicrafts shall flourish, and their minds and bodies want no employment: and this industrie will not onely make the Countrey rich and plentifull, but strong and manly: by this meanes also, the rude and rusticke people, the Countrey husband-men and plow-men, being tamed by their daily labour, and consideration of their owne estate, will vnderstand, that they are borne to subiect themselues, and not to rule: who, where those Tributes are not ordinary, or vnder the power and authority of their King, to exercise their industry, grow refractory, or foolishly or dangerously insolent, without any regard to the Magistrate. For euer, such who are not exercised to goodnesse, giue the reynes to all licentiousnes; as a Field for want of tillage, which you are afraid to weare out by sowing graine, shall be presently ouerrunne with vnprofitable weedes.

But imagine, that there were Lawes which did punish negligence and idlenesse,

neſſe, and that the people, of their owne diſpoſition, were prone enough to labour. And further, ſuppoſe that the people wanted not vnderſtanding, and vpon the lawfull requeſt of their King, they would disburſe their meanes for the good of their Countrey. Yet what if there ſhould happen ſuch occaſions, which cannot ſuddenly be diſpatched nor effected, but by the charge of the Comminalty? While the people ſhall be ſummoned, and they ſit in their election, it will be many weekes trouble, and buſines cannot expect ſo tedious proceedings; and the oportunity is many times ouerſlipt by delayes, or the miſchiefe vncureable, which might haue beene ſtopped by preſent ſupplies. Why doubt you (great Queene) to acknowledge by this preſent occaſion, how iuſtly I may complaine of theſe Cuſtomes? your Enemy is vpon your coaſts; and warres are maintained no leſſe by Treaſure than by Sword. But becauſe the Enemy will inuade you ſooner than the people can ſupply you, meanes will be wanting, by which you maintaine your Army, and gather freſh forces out of your neighbour Countrey.

But ſometimes, not onely ſudden occaſions happen to Kings, but alſo priuate, which muſt not be diſcouered, and yet can hardly be concealed, while this money is to be raiſed. Would you inuade an vnprepared Enemie, or gaine from him on a ſudden, what he had taken from you; Is it expedient that hee or any of your neighbours ſhould vnderſtand your policie? Will you therefore diſcouer the ſecret of your intentions, while you demand ſufficient means from your Subiects for this buſineſſe, and call a Parliament? then you ſhall alſo ſpend in vaine the very life of your attempts. Yet, if, as you ſhould, you ſhall keepe this enterpriſe ſecret to your ſelfe, what reaſon may you alledge to the people, of demanding their ayde? What if they be backward, how ſhall they be forced? Or doe you thinke your neighbour Countries will not be ialous, and ſuch whom it doth moſt concerne, will bee ſleepy and negligent; whom you might yet haue deceiued by your accuſtomed authority of raiſing Subſidies, which had not beene with this noyſe and rumour of the people? The very fame of this Parliament which you gather together out of all Prouinces, and which cannot be concealed, doth cauſe them to ſuſpect, and more narrowly looke to themſelues.

But if, as it doth often happen, there ſhall be diſagreement between the Subiects and the King, if they ſhall ſeeke to diſpleaſe him by contempt or hatred and ſhall neglect his courſes, though iuſt and lawfull, what ſhall then be done? Euen as ſome vnskilfull Fencers, who while they ayme to ſtrike their enemy, doe knocke themſelues with the ſame blow: ſo the Subiects, while they intend ill to their odious King, draw the ſame miſchiefe vpon themſelues and their Countrey, by denying reliefe, which the affaires of the Common-weale doe neceſſarily require.

Why then doe wee make the Kingly Gouernment, which they themſelues acknowledge the beſt, who dare not make triall, to be weaker than that, which any where a Senate does beare? For truely, in Countries where they are gouerned by a Senate, the people are not called to counſell, or requeſted, whether they are willing or able to ayde the Common-wealth with their Treaſure: the Senators themſelues doe determine, ratifie, and command, nor will ſuffer the people to taſte the ſweetneſſe of authority; which, if we duely weigh, is moſt requiſite in all ciuill gouernments. For why ſhould they haue this power, and yet Kings ſhould bee abridged of it? If (ſay I) Kings haue power to make

make Lawes, no leſſe than in ſuch a Common-wealth the Senate has, if they haue no leſſe power of life and death ouer their Subiects; if they haue the like authority of proclaiming warre, and concluding peace, (which are counted amongſt all, of greateſt priuiledge) why ſhould they not haue the like power to lay Impoſitions and Taxes? What be Lawes? What if any Nation hath ſo ordained it? Whence is the originall of this difference? Or why ſhould Kings allow of the peoples power, which Senators will not doe?

Yet greedy or waſtfull Princes may wrong the people; ſo may they in other things, which notwithſtanding we doe not take out of their power. Where is that pure and vpright iuſtice, which no raſh violence did euer exerciſe on innocent perſons? But they will empty the Countrey, by gathering vp euery where Treaſure.

This is a very rare, and (if it hapneth) an exceeding ſhort iniury; when this fault falleth vpon Kings onely, that heape it vp in their Exchequer: and it is a Vice ſo different from the *Genius* of a King, that two ſucceeding in one Race, haue ſcarcely beene infected with this diſeaſe. But ſuch who are immoderate amongſt them, both in exacting and liberall giuing, although they hurt many in this exceſſiue deſire, yet this is ſome eaſe for the common miſchiefe, that as the Ocean receiueth into her boſome the leſſer ſtreames and Riuers, and payeth the Earth againe with dewy exhalations and ſhowres of raine; ſo Princes, by the Nobility whom they fauour, do diſperſe into the Common-wealth whatſoeuer they had ſuckt vp. Although therefore it is much auaileable for the peace of the Weale publike, that Princes ſhould not tempt the affections of their Subiects by exceſſiue exactions, yet if you ſhal truely conſider, you will find thoſe Countries to haue beene more free from ſedition, where the Kings pleaſure is ſufficient to lay this burden on his Subiects, then ſuch who haue not accuſtomed themſelues to this patience. So that moſt often the pampred fatnes of the people, and the apprehenſion of too much liberty, are greater enemies to the peace of the Common-wealth, than the ſharpe rigor of Princes who haue ſhewed greater ſeuerity.

HYANISBE was aſhamed to confeſſe that ſhe was ſo ſuddenly altred in her opinion: for POLIARCHVS had eaſily perſwaded her, that they were priuiledges due to Princes. In milder language therefore, and lightly refuting what ſhe had heard, by little and little ſhe was of the ſame opinion; and by the perſwaſion of POLIARCHVS, ſhe preſently deuiſeth ſecret meanes to gaine that priuiledge. She commanded the chiefe Officers of her great City of *Lixa* to be ſent for, and making a briefe relation of the danger of the warre, which was nigh at hand, ſhe required them, that they would preſently furniſh her out of their City Treaſure, with an hundred Talents. They inſtantly obeyed her, being ſufficiently drawne to all obedience by the terrour of danger; and their ſpeedineſſe heerein was moſt happy, becauſe within two dayes, the money brought in, mooued other Cities, by their example, to the like care of the Weale publike; and the occaſion of their liberality and largeſſe was doubled, by reaſon of the Queenes Birth-day, which did luckily then fall out. That day, although in ſo great a ſtorme, was honoured with no leſſe obſeruance than in times of peace; yet they went a reuelling in the City and Campe, and dranke crowned; ſo that before night, GELANORVS, who had the charge of the Watch for that night, ſends word to POLIARCHVS, that hee could not rule

their disorder: he maketh haste to the Trenches, vnderstanding that in warre, a Captaine must giue no oportunity to Fortune, who loues by sudden accidents to vndoe both the vnprepared, as also deseruing men. But now the most of them were asleepe, being seasoned with their Cups, or else were singing, vnfit to take any instructions: and not the *Mauritanians* alone, but the common Souldiers of the *French*. POLIARCHVS committed the carefull charge of the Campe, and this drunken Rout, to GELANORVS, and such as were better settled in their braines. And as he was of a most pleasant disposition, when hee returned into the Citie, hee looked vpon verses, in which one of his owne *Druides* had thus scoffed at their drunkennesse:

Behold, with frolicke stirre comes BACCHVS *here,*
Behold the god; glad Furies doe him beare,
In's Vine-deckt Charriot high; which Tygers strong
Draw, arm'd with spoiles of all the East along.
Let Trumpets sound, each forehead Iuie weare,
And Drums disturbe the quiet night with feare.
Hee's come; to powerfull BACCHVS *each thing shakes:*
Houses to reele, and fearefull Poasts he makes.
Heere drunken Monsters, vnder th' painted Skie,
Danc'd, crown'd with Iuie; and that deity,
That gaue MINERVS *Daughters wings to fly.*
The Fields, when BACCHVS *three yeeres night forth driues,*
The Tyrian DIRÆ, *or mad* Thracian *Wiues*
Haue not more noise; the god, in drinke inuok't,
Foames; and the weakest are to fight prouok't.
But heere no blood, no fate does BACCHVS *bring,*
Like PENTHEVS, *or the selfe-maim'd* Thracian *King:*
But sleepe-prouoking Poppy and soft paces,
Perchance, new boldnes their old feare displaces,
Or banisht cares wonder themselues subdu'd,
See whole Troupes salue, but in no blood embru'd:
They breathe their Conqueror out; feareleße of ill
Fortunes owne Troupe: O BACCHVS, *friendly still*
To wretched men! Oh madneße full of gaime!
But short, and gone, when-e're we wake againe.

CHAP. XIX.

CHAP. XIX.

RADIROBANES arriueth in Africa, *and entreth the Hauen. He is ſtayed by* GELANORVS. *The flying Souldiers puniſhed. The fight betweene both Armies. Strange accidents happening to* RADIROBANES.

NEither were the Mariners and Souldiers in the Nauy leſſe merry, whom dead ſleepe had ſo poſſeſt, that they could hardly be wakened with their owne danger, and ſcarce with wounds: for euen that very night, RADIROBANES approaching, ſayled vp the ſame Riuer with his whole Fleet, and ſetting on the Watch, ſuddenly ſeized the Sea-Shore. The Souldiers leauing their Ships, fly to the Campe, or, being diſtracted with feare, to the Gates of the City, which were as well ſhut againſt them as their enemies: the Galleys made away to Sea, where ſilence told them the enemy was not. RADIROBANES preſently landing moſt of his Souldiers, and imagining the City not able to withſtand the ſuddaine terrour of his comming, hee deuided his Campe into ſeuerall quarters, ſome to man the ſhore, and others to aſſault the Towne, and ſcale the walls. But the like dread and fortune did not poſſeſſe the *Africans* and *French* which were in the Campe, as the Mariners and Sea-forces. GELANORVS hearing the vproare vpon the Sea-ſhore, cauſed the Souldiers to be wakened, and Alarme ſounded: ſleepe had made ſome of them freſh, and danger others. He hauing put his Souldiers in array in their Trenches, leauing them to the command of MELIPSA (who was leader of the *Mauritanian* forces) aſſayleth with his *French* the Enemy, being now ſecure of a certaine victory. After RADIROBANES vnderſtood that ſome of the enemies did yet ſtand vpon their owne defence, and finding that the inconuenience of time and place, at an vnſeaſonable time of night, would proue dangerous to forrainers and ſtrangers, cauſed a Retreat; thinking that he had day enough, beeing maſter at Sea, to haue landed his men at his firſt arriuall; and hee promiſed to himſelfe an eaſie victory the next day, beeing ignorant that hee was to deale with POLIARCHVS and the *French* Troupes. And GELANORVS likewiſe, contented to haue beaten backe the Enemy from the City and their Tents, did not labour to breake in vpon their quarters, and refrained from attempting any thing that night, eſpecially without the preſence and priuity of the King.

The next morning, POLIARCHVS, who was aſhamed for the laſt nights ouerſight, called a Councell of *French* & *Mauritanians*: there complaining, that there was a military offence cõmitted by thoſe which guarded the Sea, he cauſeth all the *French* which had left the Nauy, to be broght before him vnarm'd, and euery tenth man, by caſting lots, to ſuffer for his fault. And the like was the Queenes doome againſt her *Mauritanians*. But when they were brought to execution, ſhe intreated for the *French*, and he for the *Africans*. So by a lighter way of puniſhment, which was vſuall amongſt offending Souldiers, (for it was conuenient that they ſhould bee puniſhed) ſome are let blood in the arme; others are commanded to worke in the Trenches, halfe naked; and the

reſt in the like faſhion to ſtand in the Market place, to make themſelues an example to the reſt. And although they wanted Souldiers at that time, yet they are left that day, to be made a common ſpectacle, that the feare of puniſhment might deterre others.

And now POLIARCHVS himſelfe, mounted on a *Numidian* Courſer, clad in a Scarlet Coate, riding bare-fac'd vp and downe the Campe, filled the Companies with an awfull reſpect, and an aſſurance of conqueſt. Then leauing ſufficient guard for the Court, City, and Gates, he ſetteth forward with the reſt to the Campe: the ſouldiers marching along in Ranke and File vnder the command of GELANORVS; becauſe, beeing lightly armed, they had promiſed a pitcht battell. RADIROBANES alſo ſet his men in array, being more troubled in mind and countenance, euer ſince he heard by one of the Captiues, that there was amongſt them a *French* King, who was called POLIARCHVS: (for hee would be called by that name, vnder which he had gained ſo much honour amongſt ſtrangers in a meaner faſhion.) RADIROBANES preſently remembreth, that the Young-man was ſo called, for whoſe loue ARGENIS refuſed his Alliance; but whether this were the man, he was much in doubt, becauſe many might be called by the ſame name; neither had SELENISSA euer named him as King: and eſpecially, If he were a King, what ſhould he doe in *Africa*? What god had brought theſe two Corriuals to try it in combate? Or what angry quarrelling diſpoſition, that he ſhould firſt croſſe his hopes in *Sicily*, by ſtealing away the affection of ARGENIS, and now, as it were of purpoſe, ſhould come into *Mauritania*, to hinder his deſignes heere?

But the approching battell turned this confuſed courſe of his thoughts into choler. There was an indifferent Plaine betweene the place where RADIROBANES pitched his Tents, and POLIARCHVS his Trenches. This place, appointed for the battell, ſhined thorow the whole Field with bright Harneſſe and diſplayed Enſignes: Each King had the leading of the right wing of his Army: VERTIGANES commanded the left wing of the *Sardinians*: and POLIARCHVS, to honour the *Mauritanians*, committed the leading of his left wing to old MECIPSA, who was of great repute among them; yet GELANORVS was ioyned with him, that he might ſupply thoſe things by his youth, which age had weakned in MECIPSA. It was obſerued as a great hope of victory, that very few of the *French* and *Mauritanians* made their wills when the Army was ready to giue battell; they were ſo confident, not onely to conquer, but to ſhare the ſpoyles. Vpon the Allarme giuen, the Archers gaue the firſt charge; but the Armies ruſhing together more violently than their Leaders were willing, the whole body ioyned: ſo that the Archers and Slingers are made vnneceſſary, ſcarcely a place left for the Pike-men, and the Horſe could hardly turne in their Troupes. So all being violent at the firſt ſhocke, yet none equalled the power and courage of POLIARCHVS; although RADIROBANES, ſtrong in emulation, gaue teſtimony of his valour; and many gained the great applauſe of their Captaines, either by their owne wounds, or the death of their enemies: many innocent people ſuffered for the fury of a few; and which is the moſt pittifull miſchiefe of warres, they did not fight and kill men for hatred and wrong done, but onely as fortune deuided them.

And now there was much blood ſpilt, when it pleaſed the gods to preuent the imminent danger of many beeing vpon the Swords point: for ſuch an obſcure Cloud darkned the day, that many trembled, as at the ſight of

a prodigious and vnſeaſonable night; then the cracking of thunder, and the fearefull flaſhing of lightning, turnes their fury, raging in one anothers bloud, into prayers and aſtoniſhment. But while they were thus diſtracted & doubtfull to fight or pray, ſome Elephants, being inraged, brake their rankes, which HYANISBE had commanded to be brought into the battell, with their Tower-like carriages. Many of them being lately taken in hunting, and as yet almoſt wilde, had not forgotten their liberty and fierce nature. But as yet this ſight was vnknowne to *Europe*, a huge and ill-faſhioned Creature, hauing all his limbes as it were digeſted in one bulke: hauing his head buried in ſemblance betweene his ſhoulders, round like a Globe, excepting where his long Trunke reacheth downe to the ground, hanging deformedly from his Noſe, and differing onely in colour from a long and ouer-growne Serpent, ſo knit by thicke ſinewes from ioynt to ioynt, that it might be drawne vp looſened, turned euery way, and ſerue him in ſtead of a hand. His broad eares couer both ſides of his head, his eyes hidden in a little round compaſſe, vnder a ſwelling brow: his Iuory tooth, for which they are moſt precious, ſtretcheth it ſelfe out almoſt like a Horne, but that it bendeth in the weaker part.

At this vgly ſhape, not onely the *Sardinians*, againſt whom theſe were brought, were aſtoniſhed, but the *French* themſelues ſeemed to be afraid at their owne ſuccours. But after the skies began to be darkened with theſe ſuddaine Clowds, the Elephants, as apt to feare as to be angry, and affrighted with the vnuſuall noyſe from the Clowds, began to be more vnruly to their Gouernours; when the ſtrange Lightning flaſhing againſt their eyes, did ſo trouble the ſtrongeſt of them, that preſently he began to fall mad, and forgetting all rule, ranne vp and downe whither his fury did leade him: the reſt doe breake forth with violence, and, throwing their Riders, follow the firſt. Growing afterwards more mad, and caſting off all gouernement, they ſeemed to be enemies not to one party onely, but to the whole Field, and ranne thorow their rankes and troupes with outragious fury: and becauſe they could not ſee the end thorow the Rankes and Files, they ſeeke their liberty, as if they were aſhamed of their ſlauery. Many of the *French* did breake their rankes; neyther was the fortune of the *Sardinians* better: ſome were met and ouerthrowne by theſe furious Monſters, many were taken vp in their bending Trunkes, and caſt violently into the ayre. Their huge greatneſſe, the nouelty, and fearefull experience of their ſtrength, did much dis-hearten the troubled Souldiers: They durſt not coniecture that the vengeance of the gods was come, or that theſe Monſters were new inuentions to breake the rankes of the battell. The very ſight of theſe dreadfull Beaſts, did force ſome to preſent flight; the feare of their companions did likewiſe amaze ſuch as were farther remoued; their Horſes were growne head-ſtrong, not able to indure their ſent, and ſcorning their Riders, carryed them ouer Hils and Dales, & amongſt their Enemies.

It was a ſtrange ieſt of Fortune, that ſo great an Army ſhould be rowted by thirteene ſauage Beaſts (for there were no more.) By which it is euident, that ability of body is not more auayleable in battels, then courage of minde; and that a multitude is conquered as ſoone by feare, as by the Sword. POLIARCHVS ſuſpected treachery, & fore-ſaw that his troupes full of feare, would ſlenderly make head, if they ſhould be charged anew; and the *Sardinians* feared the like. By the diligent ſearch therefore of the Captaines and Leaders, ſuch were

were ſeparated one from another, whom the ſame feare had mingled out of ſeuerall troups: for eyther the flight of them or their horſes had driuen ſome ſo farre amongſt their aduerſe Companies, that they were in danger in their Retreat, to haue their throats cut by their enemies. But, as the remembrance of vulgar mens Fates does dye; ſo the fortune of King RADIROBANES was memorable. He did ride on a Horſe, in all reſpects moſt fit for ſeruice, but that he was ſomewhat vnruly in a feare: for as his feares were ſeldome, ſo they were great, and full of madneſſe. But then, when the Elephants had broke the rankes, ouercome with feare, the Horſes thorow the whole Campe frighted with the like diſtemper, his Horſe ranne away as if hee had beene mad, and the King vnable to gouerne him, being ſtiffe-necked, and ſtronger then the Bit with which he was held in, hee carryed him forceably into the Enemies Campe.

In the meane time, the troupes of Horſe, by POLIARCHVS his command, retyred towards the Towne, with an intent to goe directly thither; ſuch of RADIROBANES his Souldiers as were about him in this hurly-burly, ſlipped away from him, and beleeued in this feare, that he had beene with them. Being therefore alone, and farre diſtant from his owne Companies, he altred the fierceneſſe of his courage, into exceſſiue aſtoniſhment: Whether he ſhould labour in vaine to eſcape, being incompaſſed by ſo many enemies? or rather ſaue his life by yeelding? or aduenture his life in a dangerous and vnequall fight, ſeeing there was little hope of ranſome if he ſhould be taken priſoner? He looking backe to his owne Colours, which were farre remoued from him: What, ſhould he retyre by little and little? Then his Enemies would enuiron him round about.

While he ſtandeth in doubt; while in his furious rage he curſeth his hard fortune; the danger in the meane time increaſed, and the troupe wherein he was enuyroned, had marched to the very Gates of the City; and the onely meanes left for his ſafety, was to counterfeit himſelfe one of POLIARCHVS his Souldiers. And this was a great helpe to his guile: In the beginning of the skirmiſh, that hee might the freer execute the office of a Commander and a Souldier, he left off his Princely Robes, his purple Caſſocke, his gilded Helmet, and the other markes of honour which hee had deliuered to MEGALOSTHENES. So he entred the Enemies fortifications, as yet in a ſecure concealement, with three hundred of POLIARCHVS his horſemen. But whither ſhould he then goe? All the Souldiers had their ſeuerall lodgings and intertainement. Now, if hee ſhould put himſelfe vnder any priuate Company, he could not conceale himſelfe amongſt a few, though armed hee had deluded many: yet if he ſhunned all mens ſociety, what were it, but to betray himſelfe by ſuſpicious ſolitarineſſe?

So long therefore as theſe few troupes did ſtand about the Market-place, (for they were there gathered together, to receiue their charge from their Captaines) he was eaſily ſecure by helpe of the multitude. But not long after, there came a Meſſenger from POLIARCHVS, which commanded that thoſe troupes of Horſe which had entred the Towne, ſhould goe to their lodgings, and be a Guard for the Queene that night. At the report hereof, RADIROBANES was almoſt dead for feare: for the Horſe were quartered in diuers places, and euery man billited in his ſeuerall houſe. The Strangers and Slaues diſcharged their dueties. Hee himſelfe, as if to looke his Lodging, went alone

alone about the ſtreets, not knowing whom he ſhould chiefly ſhun, but ſtill all that he met were dreadfull to him: hated of all, and being apprehended; perhaps he ſhould be preſerued onely for his ranſome; hee could hardly ſuppreſſe his feare, and rage increaſing more and more; ſometimes taking courage, he thought openly to profeſſe himſelfe an enemy, and eyther dye valiantly, or redeeming his liberty by his bold attempt, hee would make his way thorow the Watch at the Gate; becauſe there was onely one in that time of trouble, which was left open for carriages and horſe, which was alſo guarded by a ſtrong Watch. No body came neere the head of his horſe in the way, or lookt vpon him paſſing by, whom he did not auoyd with a freſh ſhiuering, as if he had beene intentiue vpon him.

When he had ſpent a long time in this puniſhment of feare, wandring about the Towne; and that he muſt no longer ſtand doubting, hee met with ſome horſe-keepers, with their Maſters horſes, which they were leading to water. RADIROBANES determined to follow theſe, if by any way, through their guiding, he might come to the Riuer. But this was the ſituation of the City: about a furlong from the Rampiers, there ranne a Riuer toward that part of the City which leades to the Sea; where the enemies had pitched their Tents: on that ſide of the Towne which was fartheſt from the *Sardinians*, a great Lake waſhed the very walls of the Towne, at leaſt ſixe furlongs broad, and twelue in length; neyther was there any other place, where they could waſh or water their horſes. This way they feared no danger from their Enemy, being not paſſable to the City, but by ſhipping: They had therefore fortified by a guard of Souldiers, a little Gate, which did lye open to a Creeke of the Lake, and they opened it twice euery day, to water their Cattel, and for ſeuerall occaſions of the Citizens.

The Groomes did then goe to that Gate, in whoſe company RADIROBANES mingled, and perceiuing the bredth of the Lake extended out in that length, being almoſt hopeleſſe to eſcape by ſwimming, yet, as it were, for his laſt refuge, he gathered courage, and thus (according to his owne relation to his Souldiers) made his prayers to the great god NEPTVNE:

O Moſt powerfull of all the gods, who doe enioy the ſame elements with mortall men, of whoſe gift Riuers, Fountaines, and Lakes are; O good god, make calme theſe waters, which, for my ſafeties ſake, I now intend to ſwim ouer; let them beare mee, and ſet mee ſafe vpon the oppoſite ſhore: Giue power alſo to this Horſe (for thou haſt rule ouer theſe Creatures, and by ſtriking the ground didd'ſt make a Horſe) to this Horſe, I ſay, which ſerues to mee (poore Abiect) for a Boat and Oares, that whom hee deliuered to the Enemy by his too much mettle, by the ſame ſtrength hee may preſerue from them. Then will I erect, out of the ſpoyles of Africa, *in the ſhore by* Calaris, *where my Anceſtors haue dedicated a Chappell, and a Groue to thee, a memoriall linely ſet out in Braſſe, of thy fauour, and my danger.*

Offering theſe Vowes in priuate to the god, hee firſt rode ſoftly into the water, which grew deeper and deeper, and then, hauing watred his Horſe, he ſpurred him forwards, they crying out to him in vayne, who were with him in the Lake, that neere at hand it was very deepe: but hee, viewing to which part of the ſhore the courſe of the water would ſooneſt beare him, puts both his Spurres to his Horſe, who fiercely toſſing his Mane, did ſwimme preſently into

into the water, and holding vp his head, carryed his Maſter vpon his backe, which way he was commanded. They cry out to him from the ſhore: and the *Mauritanians*, when hee firſt began to ſwimme, thinking it by chance or negligence, ſhew him which way hee might ſooneſt guide his horſe backe: but by little and little he did ſwimme forward into the depth, euery one that beheld him cenſuring diuerſly, as in a ſtrange and ſudden accident; and vndoubtedly thinking that he would be drowned. And now they thought him to be dead, and to be carryed like a Carkaſſe vpon the waues; for after he was gone a great way from the ſhore, they could diſcerne by the colour only, that a thing did ſwimme aboue water.

CHAP. XX.

RADIROBANES his danger and trouble in ſwimming ouer the great Lake, and how bee ſaued himſelfe. The diſorder of his Army in his abſence; and his returne. Cruell and ſuperſtitious Sacrifices of the Affricanes.

BVt as RADIROBANES his vaſt and eminent danger made him feare, ſo the ſtrength of his Horſe increaſed his hope, whom by his voyce, and ſtirring of the reynes, he would oft incourage to his beſt indeuours. The waters flowing neyther way, made their voyage more eaſie: for they were ſtill waters, and then more then vſually calme, as being no winde ſtirring: yet the Horſe now began more hardly to indure water, and ſeemed to faint; when in the middeſt of the floods, high Sands, which ſomewhat ſtopped them, did opportunely eaſe the neceſſity of their ſwimming. Hee ſtood therefore weary with blowing out water, and being but breſt-high, as if hee wondred at his labour, he eaſed himſelfe by taking breath. But the King, fearing leſt his Horſe ſhould waxe ſtiffe after reſt, being ouer-toyled with much motion, gaue him but ſhort time to breathe, and ſpurred him into the Lake, while his ioynts were yet ſupple. The ſtirring of his body was ſufficient to teach the luſty Horſe: and the waues, and his ſtrayning to ſwimme, deferring his death, he liued till he came to the fartheſt ſhore. Then fainting, ſcarcely ſtaying till the King could alight without a fall, hee ſtretched himſelfe out vpon the Sand. But RADIROBANES trembling at the greatneſſe of fore-paſt danger, that hee had entred into the Enemies City, and made an eſcape from thence, thorow a vaſt Lake, and dangers almoſt more terrible then death it ſelfe, was now perplexed with a freſh feare, and ſuſpected leſt he ſhould be purſued by Water and Land, and eyther ſuffer captiuity or death: for his Campe was farre diſtant from the banke-ſide of the Lake. But this was his comfort, that night was now at hand, which alwayes is the beſt ſafegard to danger and flight.

In the meane time, POLIARCHVS placing his Courts of Guard, and ſpeaking briefly

briefly to HYANISBE, would not ſtay in the Court, but commanded that his Pauilion ſhould be ſet vp in the Campe, hauing a watchfull eye to all inſtants of Fortune, if hee could finde any aduantage ouer his Enemy. Neyther had hee left them that night, except the tumult amongſt the *Sardinians* ſeeking their King, had drawne him backe to be more regardfull and cautelous; becauſe it was doubtfull what occaſion ſhould make ſuch a noyſe in the Enemies Campe, and ſo many Torches lighted about the Fields: for the *Sardinian* Captaines aſſembling at the Kings Pauilion, asked one the other, whether the King were returned, if hee had not turned out of the way to ſome other part of the Campe; finally, who was with him in the skirmiſh, who had protected him retyring out of the Battell. After euery one had giuen his ſeuerall opinion, all of them with one conſent ſuſpected more ſad and dyre euents. They feared that hee was eyther ſlayne or taken Priſoner. They were alſo ready to fall foule one with the other, who ſhould haue beene with the King, who ſhould haue guarded him, at leaſt, who ſhould haue beene able to haue brought certaine newes of him: but eſpecially the common ſort of Souldiers, whether through griefe and affection to their loſt Prince, or elſe growne outragious, neglecting the command of their Captaines, whoſe authority had dependance vpon the King, left all orderly diſcipline; ſome ſearched the wandring Fields, if by chance hee had ſtrayed that way, to finde him; calling him by his name. Many by lighting Torches, returned in ſearch, where the bloudy fight was, viewing the faces of the dead bodies, and there fearing to finde what they ſought for. So the Fields were euery-where filled with the voyce of the *Sardinians*, with their lights, and excurſions.

POLIARCHVS viewed all things from his Rampiers, and whether this was ſome nightly religion of BACCHVS, or the fury of ſome other god, or ſome deuice prepared againſt him, hee carefully ſets his Watch and Ward againſt all occaſions.

But while they are buſie in this ſearch and confuſed inquiry, newes are preſently brought, that RADIROBANES was returned to his Pauilion: for hee being landed at the banke-ſide of the Lake, before the darke night did ouer-take him, diligently conſidered by what way hee might get to his owne Campe; at length, hee reſolued to follow the Mariſh-ſhore, that if any ſhould eagerly purſue him, hee might ſuddenly hide himſelfe amongſt the Reedes. So he went about the Lake, and then out of the rodeway ouer ditches and hedged fields, hee came to his owne Campe. This was very dreadfull to him, in that the Souldiers being diſperſed with Torches, had filled the skie with out-cryes. And he not knowing that this ſearch was for himſelfe, carefully auoyded their ſight and preſence. At length, hee commeth to his owne Tent; and the Souldiers being commanded to deſiſt from their vnlucky, and now ſuperfluous inquiry after him, being ouer-ioyed, with the like vnrulineſſe they flocke all to the Kings Tent. After they had ſeene him, and expreſſed their great ioy, they were hardly gotten backe to their owne Wards and Lodgings.

In the meane ſeaſon, VERTIGANES, and the chiefe of the *Sardinians*, falling downe at RADIROBANES his feet, asked him with teares, what fortune, or what policy kept him ſo long from his owne Souldiers. Hee relateth his danger at large, with the great admiration of all, euery one ambitiouſly ex-

preſſing his feare. And while all doe ſtriuingly eyther giue the gods thankes, or flatter their King as Conquerour ouer Fate and Fortune, a certaine Poet, friend to VERTIOANES, inſtantly maketh Lines vpon the ſame Subiect, and calleth RADIROBANES a Sunne to his *Sardinians*, who did wither in his abſence, and receiue life from his breath and cheerefull countenance.

Durſt then the Clowdes obſcure our day, and dye
Our Pole in darkeneſſe? Wee through-out the skie
Haue ſought for our pale Sunne's eclipſed light:
But hee (O Fates!) was gone; by th' Queene of night
He was ecclips'd, or by ſome path vnknowne
In Heauen, to CYRRHA'S *ſhades deſcended downe.*
What horrid cares our breſts then ſeiz'd at once?
We loſt our ſelues; oh yeeld, yee Nations,
Among Arcadia's *fruitfull Forreſts bred,*
While wee our flying TITAN *followed*
With feare; our moanes reacht to the Weſterne ſhore,
As people doom'd to darkeneſſe euermore.
Returne, braue Prince of Men; our Lawes are fled,
And nights blacke deeds ſhall ſcape vnpuniſhed.
What is mankinde without thee? to what Fate
Does thy departure doome vs? th' Ayres darke ſtate
Shall in thicke Clowdes the formeleſſe World involue,
And Natures ſelfe into cold Ice diſſolue.
O Mortals, ſpare your griefe; loſe not your teares;
See's purple rayes, ſee his bright head appeares;
Behold his ſcepter'd Armes, his radiant light,
His fiery Arrowes in a Quiuer bright.
Hayle the gods care; doe not from vs remoue.
The Woods let this night-guiding Siſter loue.
Thou Men and Cities loue, care thou alone
To ſend all Lands the day from thy bright Throne.

The next day, hauing already tryed each others ſtrength, their will and edge to fight was abated, excepting POLIARCHVS, whoſe minde was onely vpon the battell; for hee deſired to fight, both through ſpleene to RADIROBANES, and deſire to goe for *Sicily*: But hee yeelded to the Queenes intreaties, not to prouoke the peaceable enemy that day. It was a ſtrange matter that HYANISBE ſhould ſo exceedingly begin to diſtruſt of the iſſue of the battell, and that King RADIROBANE's raſhneſſe ſhould be turned into ſuch care: for both their minds did appeare by the ſtrangeneſſe of the Sacrifices, to which they ſought for helpe: for the Queen commanded a beautiful Boy to be choſen out, which ſhould be ſacrificed to SATVRNE: The cuſtome of the Sacrifice had his originall from the *Tyrianes*, who had conueyed by tradition, this cruell cuſtome in *Africa*, to the *Carthaginians*, a Colony that came from them. HYANISBE being afraid, vſed this ſtrange and barbarous deuotion towards the gods: for miſerable and carefull mortals doe imagine fearefull and vnknowne remedies to haue ſome hidden power.

The

The manner of this sad Sacrifice was made ready, and the Host receyued his Ornaments; neyther wanted there a Priest for this damned Religion. But when this was reported to POLIARCHVS, being much moued, hee presently started vp, and posting to HYANISBE, saith; If this remedy of abominable cruelty (great Queene) be auayleable against your Enemies, you shall suffer mee to depart: for I will neuer mingle my Forces with that vile superstition, neyther will I suffer that my Souldiers shall seeme to be strengthned with that god, whosoeuer he be, that loueth so cruelly to be pleased. I will not, I say, wrest from the gods a victory, at so shamefull a rate, who are not of those whom we should truely worship, or else they disdaine this scandall of men, so much blinded in their false Religion: Eyther therefore free this Boy from prison, or send mee out of your Countrey.

Although HYANISBE feared the great god SATVRNE, yet POLIARCHVS was neerer at hand with her: the Ribbands are taken from the Boyes head; and this very action eased the mindes of the people, because POLIARCHVS did not seeke the vttermost remedies: for could so great a Captaine be ignorant of the successe of warre, or vnlesse he knew the victory to be easie, would he not vouchsafe to purchase it of the gods, with the bloud of one little Childe?

CHAP. XXI.

A furious resolution of a Sardinian, *who offered his owne life, for the successe of* RADIROBANES. *A contumelious Letter of the King of* Sardinia. POLIARCHVS *his anger.*

AT the same time, as if both Armies had agreed to be vilely superstitious, a certaine old man, famous amongst the *Sardinians*, (who was SITALCES) heretofore of great valour, now a iudicious Counsellor, came to RADIROBANES, who was then in Councell with his chiefe Officers, and offereth himselfe a Sacrifice, with which they might promise to themselues conquest from the Infernall gods. Neyther is it materiall, saith he, that I am a priuate man. It shall be sufficient, if you that are my King shall offer me a Sacrifice, that I may sustaine and procure the publique safety. After I shall be adorned as a Sacrifice to the gods, by due forme, I will with a small troupe prouoke the Enemy to battell to day, in which carrying terror and reuenge with me against them, I shall be slaine by some, not knowing that my death shall be their ruine. RADIROBANES stopping somwhat at the ioy, as he hoped, of the offered victory, and knowing the vertue of giuing themselues to death, to be counted powerfull by the *Italian* Prophets, prodigally praysed SITALCES; and because, saith he, you wil giue vs victory by your death, & cannot know the rewards you deserue, yet you shall know I wil euer be a most constant fauourer of your Race; that none of the *Sardinians* shall desire more to liue, then to aduance their Families to that glory and renowne which they shall see in thine. Go on with a courage,

and gaine that eternall glory by a ſhort courſe of dying, which no death can extinguiſh. He called therefore the chiefe Prieſt which ſhould conſecrate him for his vow to the *Etrurian* manner. And SITALCES being preſently clad with a long Purple Robe, his head couered, ſtood ouer a Sword, and putting his hand vnder his Chin, he followed all the words after the high Prieſt, by which he bequeathes to the gods infernall, and the earth together, with himſelfe, the *French*, and *Mauritanian* Legions. Finiſhing the ceremony; It is time (ſaith hee) as yet the deuotion freſh, that I carry terror, flight, and death vpon my enemies; giue me ſome light-armed men, who, vnder colour of skirmiſhing, ſhould goe with mee to the very Rampiers of the Enemy. Wee will prouoke them to the battell, or at leaſt thoſe who ſhall guard their Trenches: and our men of purpoſe flying, I will obſtinately force my death from the Enemies hands, and by my death, ſhall they bee offered vp to your Sword, and you ſhall be able to take your fill of vengeance vpon them ſo accurſed.

This ſpeech of SITALCES ſeemed as ſtrange as wonderfull, to moſt of the *Sardinians*. Preſently ſome bands of Archers were appoynted for him, by whom he might draw forth the Enemy to skirmiſh: But SITALCES had a Seruant, whom he had freely of a long time entertayned, who was more affectionate to his Maſter, then his Countrey. He, thinking his Maſter to be mad, in deſiring ſo ſuddaine a death, after he could not diſſwade him, by ſtealth flyes to POLIARCHVS his Campe; and being brought to him, thus ſpeakes; I come as a Traytor to my owne Countrey, to auert their ſafety, and your eminent ruine. Neyther doe I deſire any greater reward, then that you ſhould ſaue his life, whoſe death is ordayned for your vtter ouerthrow. Then briefly he diſcouered the mad intent of SITALCES: which after POLIARCHVS had heard, he did not ſo much wonder at the diuelliſh power of his blinde deuotion (for he beleeued not that his whole Army could be vanquiſhed by the voluntary death of one deſperate and haire-brain'd man) then hee did deſire to preuent the feare of his Souldiers, which might ſteale into their ſuperſtitious conceits. He therefore commanded the diſcouerer to attend for his reward, if he brought true newes: and he puts him among his Bow-men, who had the Front of the Battell, giuing him a *French* Armour, yet putting a Guard vpon him, that if, as hee related, ſome light troupes of the *Sardinians* ſhould aſſayle them, they might repell them in the firſt on-ſet. But they had a ſtrict charge, that they ſhould rather affright, and threaten, then hurt them, leſt by chance they ſhould light on SITALCES, whom hee would haue preſerued without danger. But the Seruant had his owne, and his Maſters freedome granted, if he could deſcry him in any conuenient time in the fight.

POLIARCHVS had then ſcant ſpoken the word, when the skirmiſh began by the *Sardinians*, leading forth SITALCES: preſently the Archers appoynted by POLIARCHVS, aduanced themſelues: and, on the contrary part, the *Sardinians* making little ſtay with their Darts, vnder the colour of flight, left SITALCES, being deſirous to dye; and, by the hope of death, during beyond the ſtrength of man. But the Seruant cryed out aloud, that hee was the man, whom POLIARCHVS commanded to ſaue aliue. They receyued him therefore, raging, into the middeſt of their troupes, and being defended by their Armes, ſuffered his blowes, and diſarmed him, being incompaſſed by them, bringing him to their Tents, refuſing to yeeld, and prouoking their fury by

opprobrious

opprobrious and reuiling ſpeeches: whom when POLIARCHVS perceiued, he thus ſpake to him; You ſhall ſup better with vs this night, then with the infernall gods: neither doe reuile vs as cruell, who compell you to liue: for when the Fates haue decided the euent of this warre, we will be no hindrance to you, if then you will ſeeke any death. But I would not haue you boaſt among the ghoſts, that the gods had beſtowed prodigally all our liues, as a fooliſh reward of your ſeruice.

Then he calleth to him one of the priſoners, and ſetteth him at liberty, vpon this condition, that he ſhall goe tell King RADIROBANES, that SITALCES is well in the *French* Campe; he ſhould therefore ceaſe to take griefe for the loſſe of his friend; and that at leaſt he ſhould liue till the end of the warre; for the Mother Earth and the infernall gods refuſed him, as a reward for victory which they could not giue. This newes being related by the Captiue, the misfortune of the attempt, and alſo the reprouchfull words of POLIARCHVS, vpbraiding his vaine religion, enraged RADIROBANES, neither did he yet certainly know, whether he was that POLIARCHVS whom ARGENIS loued: the coniecture of his mind, and hatred nouriſhing iealouſie, he determined to ſearch out the truth by a doubtfull Letter; which POLIARCHVS would ſlight, as friuolous and intricate, if there had beene no loue betweene them: but if he were the ſame whom SELENISSA betrayed, hee would preſently vnderſtand the meaning, and ſhew direct ſignes of anger and enuy. And preſently hee ſendeth Letters to POLIARCHVS, by a *French-man* which he had taken priſoner; which he (being ignorant of the abuſiue language contained therein) carried to his Lord the King: for RADIROBANES had ſpared neither ARGENIS nor HYANISBE: and he farther affirmed, that he did much wonder that THEOCRINE, after the acquaintance of a pretty young Princeſſe, ſhould dote on HYANISBE: as he had deceiued the young Lady, ſo by the iuſt puniſhment of Loue, was hee deluded by an old Woman. But he would reuenge himſelfe for *Sicily*, to whom he had ſolemnly vowed to cut off the head of the counterfeit PALLAS. POLIARCHVS full of indignation, and now making warre againſt RADIROBANES, no leſſe for his owne ſake, than for HYANISBE, put vp the Letters. But that euening he did bewray ſuch a diſtempered countenance, that one might reade ſome important buſineſſe in his face. Beſides the baſeneſſe of reuiling language, his thoughts were yet much troubled at the names of THEOCRINE and PALLAS, and much muſes with himſelfe, who ſhould diſcloſe this ſecret to RADIROBANES: vntill hee called to mind, that in the laſt conference he had with ARGENIS, ſhee much complained to him of the falſe dealing of SELENISSA: then he, coniecturing the head of the ſpring to flow from thence, grinding his teeth, began to thinke vpon reuenge againſt both of them, making RADIROBANES and SELENISSA the full obiects of his anger.

CHAP. XXII.

CHAP. XXII.

The Battell betweene both Armies. What Art the Sardinians *vſed. The Combate betweene* POLIARCHVS *and* RADIROBANES. *The* Africans *proone victorious.*

BVt as ſoone as the day did breake, determining to anſwere the iniury with blowes, and not words, he ſets his Army in Battell array, giuing HYANISBE warning before-hand, that ſhee ſhould let none come into the Gates of the City at the time of the Battell, and that he made no queſtion of the Victory: but if any of his Souldiers ſhould fly out of the Field, he would not haue her receiue them within the Walls. He neuer ſeemed more cheerefull to the Souldiers: with an affable ſpeech addreſſing himſelfe to euery one of them, he ſhewed the *French*, what honour awaited them for ayding of Queene HYANISBE; he incenſed the *Mauritanians* with hatred of the Tyrant RADIROBANES, who ſought the ſubuerſion of their State and religion. He told them, how they were both wealthy, and that *Sardinia* was faſt by; which, ſaith hee, we ſhall haue at our mercy, as RADIROBANES did thinke to haue *Africa*, if we ſhall now be Conquerors. Theſe words indeed put courage in them all, but more the cheerefull countenance of the ſpeaker. Neither was RADIROBANES backward in animating his Souldiers, promiſing to them great rewards in this victory. For he therefore beleeued that POLIARCHVS was ARGENIS Loue, becauſe he was ſo earneſt to fight, as if hee would preſently reuenge the meſſage ſent the day before: if he could therefore kill him, he did thinke by his very death, that he ſhould both be reuenged to the full of ARGENIS, and depoſe HYANISBE from her Kingdome. Vpon which Conqueſt, being ſtrengthened with the Kingdome of *Mauritania*, he would paſſe ouer into *Sicily*, not hauing any enemy left, who durſt looke the Conquerour in the face, or withſtand his power heereafter.

Proud with the great hope heereof, he aduanceth his Troupes ſet in array toward POLIARCHVS now comming. There was no body who did not imagin that this day would decide the difference betweene theſe two Armies. The more therefore their care was; the Citizens mingled their hope with greater feare; the old men could not be kept backe from the walls of the City; nor the howling women, with their children in their Armes, whom, poore innocents, they ſhewed to the gods, praying them that the enemy might not haue power ouer their tender bodies.

The Ilanders of *Majorque* and *Minorque*, who were in RADIROBANES his Campe, troubled the *Numidians*, who were ſet to begin the Battell with their Darts. But POLIARCHVS commanded his *French* Horſe to ſet forward, and gaine their ground from them, that they might be made vnneceſſary; and hee warned

warned the *Numidians*, that leauing the Front, they ſhould wheele about, charging the Enemy in the flankes, and turne them that way to leaue their order. On the other ſide RADIROBANES, ſhewed himſelfe to bee an expert Leader, cõmanding ſome Troupes of Horſe to enuiron the wing of the enemies Battel, and to aſſault them on the ſudden in the Reare; and withall he ſent ſome that could ſpeake the *French* and *Numidian* Language, who ſhould cry out, as it were by POLIARCHVS his command, That the *Sardinians* had got the victory, and the *French* and *Mauritanians* ſhould fly, & that *Lixa* was open to receiue them. This noyſe daunted many of them at the firſt; but afterward it turned into a ieſt, and the like outcry paſſed thorow the contrary Army, that the *Sardinians* ſhould fly.

There was now no ſpace betweene the two Armies, body againſt body, and ſword to ſword; ſo that nothing was left in this ſtrait, but to conquer or dye. The voyce of ſome that encouraged the faint-hearted, and the grones of the wounded, mingled with the clattering of Armour, ſent a doletull noyſe into the City. The *French* were ſtronger in Horſe, yet the *Sardinians* and *Lygurians* were not inferiour in Foot. But the Generals beſtirred themſelues moſt: on the one ſide, POLIARCHVS, furious againſt his naturall inclination, ſtopt his eares to the cryes and grones of people begging life; whether the heate of the fight, or his ſpleene againſt RADIROBANES made him deafe to their lamentations: who, on the other ſide, entred ſometimes alone, breaking their Ranks, as if he had forgotten his fault, when he was carried into *Lixa* againſt his will, amongſt his enemies. So the *Sardinians* did ſhrinke vnder POLIARCHVS, and the *French* and *Numidans* vnder RADIROBANES. But POLIARCHVS his anger was greater than could be ſatisfied or appeaſed by vulgar blood: it was onely RADIROBANES his heart blood, which was guilty of reproachfull ſlanders againſt ARGENIS and HYANISBE, that could aſſwage his fury. He began therefore to ſearch his Enemy, who might anſwer his worth & anger, through his own and his aduerſe Troupes; & often crying alowd, That, if he durſt, if he were a man, hee ſhould accept the challenge, to try the fortune of the Battell hand to hand. This voyce often doubled, and paſſing from one to another, maſtred the fearefull and confuſed tumult of the Combatants and dying people; and at length came to RADIROBANES eares, who had laboured with the like vnquiet deſire, whom this alone made aſhamed, that he had not firſt challenged. He quickly left all other conflicts, and without delay haſtened againſt his Enemie. *Africa* it ſelfe had not ſeene Lions and Serpents moued with ſo great fury: yet they ſtopped their willing hands for a ſhort parley: and firſt POLIARCHVS ſaid; Art thou come, wretched Theeſe? receiue now puniſhment for all thy miſchiefe: thou ſhalt not now eſcape my hands, not though thy mother had made thy body leſſe penetrable then ACHILLES was. I offer to thee, deare Miſtris, this Sacrifice, if you will accept of ſo vile an oblation. RADIROBANES replyes, Art thou at length come out of thy Nurcery, moſt effeminate Louer? But a Souldiers death ſhall make amends for thy effeminate life. Doubt not therefore like a man to offer thy ſelfe to my fury.

Neither of them had patience to anſwer theſe reproachfull taunts; and fury, which was wont to breathe courage, growing exceſſiue and tranſcendent, had almoſt weakned their ſtrength; yet they encountred with their Horſes and Launces, with no leſſe fury, then if a whirle-wind had daſhed two Rockes one againſt

againſt the other, but their blowes for that time fell without harme; and their Horſes, although they were bruiſed at that ſhocke, yet were not vnuſefull for the reſidue of the Combat. Reyning therefore their Horſes about, each of them ſpent their Darts freely one on the other, which were likewiſe taken on their Targets. Each of them had yet one Dart left, and, that that might not bee beſtowed in vaine, they diligently watched their beſt oportunity by their eyes & hands. At length, RADIROBANES thought it the ſafeſt courſe to ſtrike thorow his enemies Horſe; which that it might not goe vnreuenged, POLIARCHVS likewiſe woundeth his in the head. Then both of them fearing the fall of their Horſes, or their vnruly madneſſe in the inſtant of death, as it were by conſent, they both alight, and ſnatching their Pole-axes which hung by their ſaddle-bowes, they fell afreſh to the Combate. But they were parted by the piety of their Souldiers: the two Armies of the *French* & *Sardinians* came betwixt their fury: when both of them did much diſlike thoſe ſuccours: at length, with much adoe, not without often commands from their Princes, they departed, and left the Field to the two combating Kings, who beeing yet without hurt, leauing their Pole-axes, they held their Bucklers in the left hand, and their Speares in the right. RADIROBANES firſt came on, whoſe blow POLIARCHVS auoyding, with a more ſteady thruſt, wounded RADIROBANES deeply in the ſide. Then they drew their ſwords, clozing often ſo together, that they might ſtrike one the other in the face or breſt with the hilts of their Swords. No part of their body, no riuets in their Harneſſe were left vntryed. Feare ſeized all, and then pitty, to ſee two Kings of ſo great courage to indanger themſelues, their Souldiers beeing in ſafety. Then their Armies ioyned againe, and deuided the Princely Combatants; which both of them taking for a diſgrace, asked the next that came, with anger and authority, if they thought him to bee vanquiſhed, that they made ſuch haſte to protect or draw him from the Combate?

So ſhaking off the Souldiers and Captaines, they both returne to the laſt tryall, with inuincible courage indeed; but the loſſe of much blood had infeebled their power; and being breathleſſe, their blowes were weake and vnſteady; yet POLIARCHVS had more courage and blood left in him; and then calling to mind the occaſion which had bred the enmity, and being aſſured that ARGENIS would dye for griefe, except hee ſhould proue Conqueror, he made a full thruſt, and ranne RADIROBANES thorow the necke, betweene the ioynts of his Helmet and Corſlet. He knowing himſelfe ſlaine, and making haſte to reuenge, runnes headlong vpon POLIARCHVS, and beares him vnawares to the ground with the weight of his body, ſo that both fell in the place. The whole Field preſently was filled with lamentation, ſometimes thinking one and then another to be ſlaine; moſt indeed beleeuing that they had beene both dead. And becauſe POLIARCHVS fell vnder RADIROBANES waight, the feare of the *French* and *Mauritanians* conieCtured the worſt: and there wanted not ſome, who would haue runne haſtily to HYANISBE, to tell this dolefull newes of the King. The thickeſt Troupes of the *French* and *Sardinians* came in great number: no regard to their Commanders, their Enſignes and Rankes could preuaile nothing with them: euery one thought it his duty to runne to their King, and remoue them out of the Field, whether they liued or dyed: ſo that theſe turbulent helps had almoſt ouerwhelmed POLIARCHVS But now by little and little he had freed himſelfe from the grappling of his Enemie, and ſtrooke at him,

him, now giuing vp the ghoſt. But when the *French* and *Mauritanians* perceiued him riſe, and that he was liuing, proud with exceſſiue gladneſſe, they ſet vpon the *Sardinians*, who were ready to protect the dead body of their King RADIROBANES, and to annoy POLIARCHVS with their Darts. But the danger was ſhort; for both the ioy of the Conqueſt had refreſhed POLIARCHVS, and his *French* came quickly to ſuccour him. The *Sardinians* therefore fell off by degrees, attributing ſomewhat to themſelues, that in ſo great a calamity they abſtayned from flight. Being therfore diſperſt abroad, POLIARCHVS was truely a Conquerour, hauing gained the dead body of his Enemie, and the rich ſpoyles.

* * *

The end of the Fourth Booke.

T t BARCLAY

I c

BARCLAY HIS ARGENIS:

OR,

The loues of *Poliarque* and *Argenis*.

The Fifth Booke.

CHAP. I.

POLIARCHVS *in danger of death. The opinion of the Physicians. The* Sardinians *depart out of* Africa. *The* Mauritanians *reioyce for* POLIARCHVS *his recouery.*

BY this meanes, within few dayes, the war was ended, which with longer stay had wasted the forces on both sides; but that it hapned between forward Princes, and such as for their priuate spleene hastily engaged all their Subiects. The *Sardinians* might the easlier retire to their Camp, both because they were not forced into a disorderly flight, and for that POLIARCHVS finding himselfe much wounded, made haste backe to the City. Yet in the meane time, while the Phisicians are busie about stopping the blood, he causes a bough to be cut off from the next tree, which hauing fitted for the Trophee, and couered with RADIROBANES his Armour, he put vpon his shoulder. Thus adorned, he ascended his Chariot, drawne by white horses; and in this most glorious shew, enuironed with his Souldiers, and carrying his rich spoyles, went forward to the Temple of MARS: for there was no religion then obserued in *Africa* to the *Feretrian* IVPITER.

The people, as well as they could for the hastinesse of the pompe, each in their trimme, filled vp the wayes, some bearing the greene boughes in their

hands, which they met with by chance in the way, and some strewing the place with flowres, where the Triumph was to passe. Then rung the praises of the Conqueror: then was heard the mutuall gratulation for the safety of *Africa*. HYANISBE stayed for POLIARCHVS at the Temple Gate; to whom, at his lighting from his Chariot, she thus spake: Before you offer these spoyles to the most fauourable god of warre, giue mee leaue, mighty King, to speake something to you, that you will by and by speake to the gods. By your valour are we safe: you haue restored vs to the free breath of the Ayre: you haue secured to euery priuate Subiect, his Lands, his Family, and his House; and to me my Crowne, and my absent Sonne. Aske of vs what you will: it will bee vnder your merit. O the Fates! What shall I say? I see you wounded, and heare you haue conquered with extreme hazzard of your life. You haue beene the Sacrifice, whose blood hath procured me the victory. Lo now, RADIROBANES, so dreadfull of late to *Africa*! now seeming by his Armour to be borne vpon your shoulders; and the neerer we were to danger, now, with the more pleasing horrour of his owne end, giuing vs comfort. Come, Royall Sir, to the Temples of the gods, whose number you will in time increase; and whether you be pleased with the hanging vp of these spoyles, to consecrate your vertue to the *African* gods, or to send ouer so glorious monuments to be offered to the gods of *France*; know yet, nothing shall stay mee from erecting you Altars, with a holiday and priests, saue onely, that I wish you may long remaine with vs on earth. This speech was receiued with much applause of the people; amongst whom, POLIARCHVS, after such modest reply to the Queene, as he thought fit, came to the Temple gates of MARS. It was against their religion, for one reeking in the warme blood of his foe, to come neere the Altar, or to offer to the god. It was inough to deliuer the Trophees to the priest, and to inuoke the god from the outer doore of the Temple, that hee would be pleased graciously to accept them, and giue him meanes oft againe to offer like Presents vnto him. While he is in these prayers, hee finds himselfe by little and little more pained with his wounds: for, most of them now grew stiffe with cold, and swolne by the delay of looking to them. Yet, that hee might not affright the Queene and the Souldiers, he constantly dissembled his paine, saying nothing else, but that being weary with his toylesome labour, hee desired to take some repose.

He goes therefore to the Court, with HYANISBE in his company; both of them attended with many of the Souldiers, still remaining in the same habit they had fought in. But they were not yet come within the Palace gate, when newes was brought, of Embassadours come from the *Sardinians*. For, the *Sardinians* did extremely grieue, that their King, while he liued, had neither beene by them defended, nor now being dead, haue the honour to be intombed amongst his Ancestors: and then grew a feare amongst them, that his enemy would doe some shame to his dead body. So in this confusion, foure of the chiefe Nobility, rather of their owne minds, than by publike aduice, yet with some short deliberation of some of the principall amongst them, tooke vpon them this Embassie, and in the name of all the *Sardinians*, came to *Lixa*. These did POLIARCHVS, with the Queenes permission, command to come, and deliuer their message in the very entry of the Court; as not pleased to grace so contemptible an Embassie, with hearing it in earnest, or at leasure, or in his Robes of State; but, as it were, hastily, and in his way.

There

There was one of the Ambaſſadors, whom the reſt had choſe their Speaker: He, in well-couched Language, beſeeches POLIARCHVS to vſe his fortune temperately, and neyther to ſet at light the gods of *Sardinia*, as conquered; nor to offend thoſe of his owne with diſhonourable vſage of his enemy. They were come for the dead body of their King. It was (beſides) an ignoble anger, that went beyond death: and it was not a much vnlike prayſe to haue the happineſſe to take his enemies life, as to vſe him nobly after his conqueſt. He ſhould remember, that euen for the reſpect to the Royall dignity, RADIROBANES ſhould not be denyed a Tombe. If he would make THESEVS his example, he ſhould not ſuffer his foes ghoſt to wander for want of Funerall: but if ACHILLES, the *Sardinians* would redeeme their Princes body at the higheſt rate. He fell at length to humble petitioning, and with teares expreſſing a manly courage, ended his ſpeech.

POLIARCHVS with ſome ſcorne of their admonitions to him, anſwered; That he had the ſame *Genius*, the ſame gods to direct him in the moderation of his victory, that hee had to win it. But that, for ſuch, whoſe owne wickedneſſe had made them worthy to dye, euen their deaths ſhould not be without ſhame vnto them; vnleſſe perhaps thoſe gods, whom they ſo often mentioned, ſpared their ghoſts after their death. All men trembled to remember RADIROBANES his diſhonourable act, who taking his opportunity, had broken the moſt firme League betweene HYANISBE and him. And laſtly, ſaid hee, know, it is not in my power to grant your requeſt. It is in the Queenes hands, whether ſhe will be cruell, or mercifull: For her wee fought: and for her was RADIROBANES with the victory gotten. The Ambaſſadours hearing this, now almoſt in diſpayre of preuayling, turned to the Queene. But ſhee vtterly refuſed to vſurpe that power, that POLIARCHVS had purchaſed with his bloud. With this long ſtrife, whether of them ſhould giue anſwer, they kept both themſelues and the Ambaſſadours in ſuſpence. But the paine, POLIARCHVS felt in his wounds, admitted no delay: Hee knew beſides, it was the royalleſt bounty, to giue preſently, and without ſpending much time in thinking what to beſtow. And therefore, when the Queene vrged him eyther to diſpatch the Ambaſſadours, or giue them further day; I perceiue (Madam) ſaid hee, what your meaning is: for if you pleaſed to take reuenge of your Enemies dead Carkaſſe for the wrongs offered you, you would take the blame of the diſcourteſie vpon your ſelfe. But now, beſides your owne inclination to pitty, you would make mee the beſtower of that fauour you meane the *Sardinians*. Let them then, if you will haue it ſo, take away the vnuſefull trunke of their wicked King, and now throw him into thoſe fires hee could not feele, that had beene fitter to haue receyued him quicke. Yes, ſaid HYANISBE, let them know, this is no THEBES: and that POLIARCHVS, not CREON, is their Conquerour. And in the Epitaph to be ſet vpon his Tombe, let them record among his victories, that this City was twice entred by him.

Thus ſpeaking, with a little ſmile, ſhe turnes from the Ambaſſadours; who at POLIARCHVS his command, had the body reſtored them, diſarmed, as it was. He himſelfe hauing diſpatched all publique buſineſſes, and now no longer able to walke, was led by his Seruants to his Lodging: and ſcarcely ſtaying to be vnarmed, threw himſelfe vpon his Bed. Though hee had Phiſicions of his owne, yet remembring there were excellent men of that profeſſion in HYANISBE's Court, and ſuch as hee had experience of, when he was hurt by the

the Pyrates, he would also have them called for. So two *French-men*, and two *Mauritanians*, were brought to him, and had a fearefull whisper amongst themselues, finding him farre more wounded then they imagined. The wound of the greatest danger was deepe in his side, and, vpon the search of it, put them into much doubt, whether it had entred the vitall parts. To the Queene, that asked their opinion of him, they answered in her eare, that they suspected the Kings well-doing. Shee wisely dissembling her feare, charges them to keepe it close, to auoid vprore in his or their Enemies Campe. Then incouraging the Physicians with large promises of reward, to leaue nothing vndone, that they in their knowledge and honesty thought, shee tooke heart to be her selfe present at the opening and searching of his wounds. He had lost much bloud (for, euen instantly vpon his casting himselfe vpon the Bed, a great flux of bloud broke out of all his wounds,) and the slow and vneuen beating of his Pulse, put them to an infinite feare: so, as the Phisicians strooue each man to doe his best. One of them, an *African*, THEMISON by name, a man of an almost contemptible presence, and low stature, yet very famous for his skill and fortunate successe in his practice; We spend our labour to no purpose, saith hee: I more feare the Kings death vpon another cause, then this flux of bloud: neyther must we thinke, that all the bloud that was forced by the Sword, and so remoued from his Vessell, hath quite left his body: but euen all the bloud in his veines, with too much agitation, is with the dregges ouer-heated out of temper; so it will, while it is yet hot and troubled, grow together to a blacke corruption; and so lying too heauy vpon the Lungs, take away his breath, and, if we take not the better heed, his life also. What is the remedy, you will aske mee? None else, but to open the Basilick veyne in his arme: and so the bloud hauing his free course, will be eased of his heat and chafing, which otherwise would bring it to corruption. All of them trembled at this speech. For with what hand, with what heart could they offer to draw yet more bloud from that spent body, that had now so little left to maintaine life? Yet the Physician preuayled, assuring them, that otherwise he could not liue. They therefore opened a veine with most fearefull and sad expectation of the successe: Then applyed they fit Medicines to the seuerall wounds; and so leauing him to his rest, gaue charge he should not be troubled that night with any noyse or businesse whatsoeuer: Yet could not HYANISBE be perswaded to part from him. Reposing her selfe in a Chayre not farre from the Bed, shee euer and anon came to him to the Beds-side; sometimes afraid he had beene dead, and carefully feeling whether hee breathed; sometimes preuenting his Seruants best diligence, and looking to all things about him, who little knew by whom hee was so watchfully attended.

At length HYANISBE was, with much adoe, after the night was farre spent, perswaded by her seruants to goe to her owne Chamber. And much rest shee had not taken, before she was called vp by some of her chiefe Nobility, that came as well to gratulate her victory, as to receiue directions from her, what was now to be done vpon this new occasion: For, though all the night a great noyse was heard in the *Sardinians* Campe, yet in the morning neyther were their Ships seene in the Riuer, nor any Watch or Company before their Trenches. And presently some that were sent by MICIPSA, to know the cause of this solitude and silence, brought backe newes, that all the *Sardinians* were gone, and, contented to carry away onely some of their richest Furniture, had left

left no ſmall booty to the Conquerors. And at Sunne-riſing, their Nauy might be ſeene afarre off, making amayne for their owne Countrey: for, hauing loſt their King, VERTIGANES, with the reſt of the chiefe Commanders, now deuoyd of all counſell, not onely deſpayred of the victory; (for, to whoſe vſe, or vnder whoſe conduct ſhould they ſeeke it, being now brought to that paſſe, that they knew not what to wiſh, or feare?) but doubting withall, that they ſhould not be able to keepe the fierce and conquering Enemy out of their Trenches. Beſides, *Sardinia*, now like to be embroyled with ciuill warres, ſeemed to call backe her Souldiers: For, there were two left after RADIROBANES his death, to make clayme to the Crowne, Sonnes to two of his Vnkles: whereof one was HARSICORA, borne of the younger brother, but being the elder Competitour, he had hope his yeeres ſhould beare it: the other was called CORNIVS, who did not challenge in reſpect of his owne birth, but of his Fathers. Their hearts miſ-giuing them, with feare of ſo much imminent miſchiefe, when they ſaw beſides, how the Souldiers hope and courage fayled, eaſily perſwaded the Captaines, to giue charge thorow the whole Campe, without noyſe of Drumme or Trumpet, for all men to gather vp their Baggage, and ſuddenly to put to Sea, without the priuity of the *Africans*.

Many of the Nobles came to bring this happy newes to the Queene: which when ſhe heard; Would to the gods, ſaid ſhee, that he were capable of inioying this happineſſe, that hath ſo dearely purchaſed it for vs. Ah, POLIARCHVS, I beſeech the gods, I haue not ſhortly more griefe for you, then I now haue ioy for the ouerthrow of my Foes. And withall ſhe goes into POLIARCHVS his Chamber, attended with ſome few of her Ladies and Nobles. There lay hee languiſhing, betweene ſleeping and waking, with all the markes of mortall danger vpon him: yet could not all his payne and weakeneſſe enforce from him one groane or complaint. The ſame conſtant Maieſty and fortitude he ſhewed in his health, hee maintayned now almoſt dying: His ſpeech indeed was weake and low, and could not be heard, but by thoſe that ſtood cloſe by him: and when he perceiued the Queene there; How now (Madam) ſaid hee, is there yet any more trouble from the Enemy? If the gods be pleaſed to reſtore my health, I will reuenge their inſolence: or if I am but a dead man, yet my ghoſt ſhall fright them away. In the meane while, let MICIPSA haue the managing of the warre; and, if you pleaſe, GELANORVS be ioyned with him. And this hee vttered, though with a low voyce, yet with ſuch a hearty chearefulneſſe, as the colour ſeemed to appeare much liuelier then before, in his cheekes.

But, ſaid HYANISBE, there is no need (moſt excellent King) of any others armes: For, who were worthy to ſucceed your victory? You ended the warre yeſterday, in RADIROBANES alone, taking away the whole ſtrength of all the reſt. The Enemies are baſely fled, taking aduantage of the night, leauing their friends vnburied, their Bulwarkes and Rampiers ſtanding, and leauing the ſpoyles, that their haſte gaue them not leaue to carry with them, to ſuch as haue ſeized on them.

POLIARCHVS ſeemed much cheared at this newes, with the true feeling of the fortunate ſucceſſe. Hee would not therefore haue the people, that now went thronging, ſome to the Temples, ſome to the ſhore, ſome to feaſt one another, hindered in the expreſſion of their ioy; though his recouery were ſtill doubted of, and HYANISBE had giuen command to ſtay any publique ſolemnity,

nity, till he himselfe should be able more to glorifie it with his presence. All *Lixa* was tickled with a vaine pride of entring the Enemies Tents, and sending curses after them from the Sea-side. Then they began to quarrell about the diuision of the spoyles; so as scarcely the more precious things were reserued for Offerings to the gods, and Presents to the Princes.

But when POLIARCHVS his wounds came againe to be opened and dressed, the chiefest of his friends stood about the Bed, heauily expecting, what hope they had, from the lookes of the Physicians. There was hee that had caused him to be let bloud the day before. Hee takes off the swathing-band from the most dangerous wound: for as yet they had not searcht it to the depth: yet they gaue their opinion of his state, and washed his wounds, and handled the weake and hurt places about him. But then, to the wonder of them all, the corrupt bloud appeared to be ripened into white and clammy matter. O the blessing of the gods, cryes out THEMISON! Pay whatsoeuer you owe to the Heauens, if there be any here haue made any vow for the Kings safetie. Neuer to this day haue I seene so sure and sudden tokens of health. The Feuer is gone: the wounds are not onely free from inflammation, but asswaged, as it were, with time; the quicke and sound part separates and sends away that which is dead and corrupted. All of them hearkened to this speech, as to an Oracle from aboue: Some were almost out of their wits for ioy: Some fell to hugging those that were next to them: Some fell flat on the floore, commending the well going on of this Cure in their prayers to APOLLO, to ÆSCVLAPIVS, to MINERVA: yet none of them came neere to the Queene. Shee vowed a whole *Hecatombe* to the goddesse of *Africa*, and yeerely solemnities; now indeed beginning first to take ioy of the victory. And she proclaymed, as it were, a generall *Iubile*, for three dayes together. NICOPOMPVS his Poem, which he called *Soteria*, though it were made long after, (for, hee being then absent, and in *Sicily*, could not yet come to know of these accidents) yet it will be worth his place here; because he solemnizes this sudden and vnexpected gladnesse, as if himselfe had beene present.

He liues! Why doe the thronging Starres make roome
In Heauens for this deseruing Soule to come?
Or faire Elyzium *hope for such a Gueſt?*
This honour'd King shall liue, and th'earth be blest
In him, who, by a Tyrants ouerthrow,
The strength of France *makes vanquisht,* Sardo's *know.*
A siluer bound from Stygian *Field deuides*
That still-greene Groue, where blessed soules abide.
In that sweet place, that torments neuer sees,
Dwell war-like ghosts, whom faire-fam'd Vertue *frees*
From punishment. Safe peace they now haue found:
All former quarrels are in Lethe *drown'd.*
From hence, while they secure looke downe to see
The wofull parts of PLVTO's *Monarchy,*
His seuerall tortures, racking wheeles, and fire,
And th'hissing snakie-heads of Furies dire;
Behold, a fresh troupe flocks to th' Stygian *shore,*
Their Swords yet holding, all deform'd with gore:

And

And fierce they looke, as if in fight they ſtood.
Theſe the bleſt HEROES *from th'*Elyſian *wood*
Seeing, admir'd their number, and their looke,
Their weapons, and thoſe horrid wounds, that tooke
Whole members off, greater than thoſe by farre,
That bloud-dy'd SIMOIS *waſht i'th'* Troian *warre,*
When Greeke *and* Troian *Hoſts with various feare,*
Here great ACHILLES, *greater* HECTOR *there,*
Scattring purſu'd. Then thus the HEROES *ſpoke,*
What puiſſant arme could lend ſo great a ſtroke?
What maſſy Sword could ſuch deep wounds engraue?
Our glorious Age did ſcarce beare men ſo braue.
Let ſtill the mortall Race in ſtrength increaſe;
And yet the gods not feare OLYMPVS *peace.*
While thus they ſpeake, a ghoſt of greater note
Preſents it ſelfe, which CHARONS *labouring Boat*
Could ſcarce waft o're. Fierce is his viſage ſtill,
But new deſcended this darke world to fill.
As yet the markes of his loſt dignity,
His purple Robe and Crowne, reteyned he.
In his right hand a Sword vpright he bore,
But his chang'd face was all diſtayn'd with gore.
His wounded breſt and iawes, his breath's courſe turne.
Straight a bold Lictor to the Iudges vrne
Dragges him by force. The vulgar ghoſts giue way.
Him MINOS *doth with a ſterne looke ſuruay.*
An awfull reuerence (though to ſuch a looke
That place accuſtom'd were) his countenance ſtrooke.
But he, commanded (nor could hee refuſe)
To tell, how hee had led, how hee did loſe
His life; what chance his ghoſt did thither bring;
Remembring, that hee once had been a King,
Vndanted ſpeakes; (ſilent were Hell's darke caues,
And Styx *to heare, more ſtilly rowles his waues)*
If any chance haue made theſe Shades below,
The name of RADIROBANES *to know,*
(For, hither oft whole troupes of enemies
My Sword has chas'd, and tyr'd the Deſtinies;)
Lo, I the man, whom Sardo's *Court did dread,*
The Balearique *Ilands honoured,*
And Ligurie *late fear'd: Why doe I boaſt*
Of my now bootleſſe ſtrength, and armed Hoaſt,
Since, after death, Kings finde no fauour here?
Vertue alone preuayles. Why ſtand'ſt thou there?
Oh, ſpare thy Whip, ENYO, *I'le confeſſe.*
Truſting (alas) too-much the happineſſe
Of my Crowne, youth, and fortunes, I forgot
I was a man; the gods I honour'd not,

Nor kept my faith. My selfe a god I thought:
My will was vncontroll'd, and no man taught
Mee what I was. My seruants too-too ill
Flatter'd, applauding my bad actions still.
My rape intended on Sicilia's shore,
My Lybian warre, my wishes euermore
Boundlesse: what need I speake? But suddenly
The vengefull gods, and enuious Destiny——
(And there hee sigh'd, and stopp'd.) Then, how he dy'd,
Fierce MINOS ask'd him, (O sad curbe of pride!)
And what his Conquerour was? That man, quoth hee,
Whom France is proud to call her King, slew mee:
To whom the strength of ancient times may yeeld,
And Fame: But mee, not vertueng'd hee kill'd.
Our Swords exchang'd some wounds, and much ado
Hee had with life from these strong armes to goe.
Now hee a pale and blondlesse Conquerour lyes,
Breathing his last, I thinke. Oh Destinies!
Perchance already he is here below.
This said, he lifts his pale face to and fro,
As 'twere to find the ghost of his dead foe.
The Iudge giues sentence then, and from the barre,
The snake hayr'd Sisters dragge the Prisoner,
Condemn'd, like TANTALVS, with vaine pursuit
To gape at water, and mouth-flying fruit.
Then through Elysium does a rumour goe
Of POLIARCHVS death. So spake thy foe:
So the blest Soules both hope, and feare; For, thee
They wish their fellow, or their King to bee.
They promise thee more here, then Earth can giue:
And in their thoughts th'ambitious ghosts doe striue,
Who shall salute thee first, who first shall giue
His Ayry hand to shake, and shew thee then
The wayes, the woods, the ghosts of famous men.
This Christall Fount shall bathe thy limbes; thy Bed
This flowrie banke; these Bayes shall crowne thy head.
So, (if in HYANISBE's valleyes their bright King
Haue wandred farre, and some shall tydings bring
Of his returne,) the Bees so sudden ioyes
Their waxie-houses fill with buzzing noyse:
They swarme to th' doores, and their small wings prepare
To meet their Soueraigne in the murmuring Ayre.
But, now, behold, through Hell's darke Region
CASTOR descends from's heauenly mansion,
To change with POLLVX. Then, it chanc'd, hee came;
Starre-like hee shone; his Temples crown'd with flame;
In purple cloath'd; his face like MARS did looke:
For POLIARCHVS him the ghosts mistooke.

And

And whil'ſt they all in troupes to meet him runne,
They ſpie the glorious face of LEDA'S *ſonne.*
Now the deceyued ghoſts their errour ſee;
Yet round about him flocks th'whole companie;
*(*CYLLARVS *reyn'd ſtands ſtill, and takes ſurvey*
Of all the ghoſts,) and all at once 'gin ſay;
Tell vs (for, you on Earth this battell ſaw;)
How fares that King, whom wofull Gallia
Muſt part withall to vs? He for a ſpace
Admires, then laughs aloud with that bright face,
Wherewith hee calmes the raging Seas, and cheeres
With his knowne light th'affrighted Mariners:
Heare mee, bleſt ſpirits, quoth hee: Hope not in vaine
For ioyes, that doe not to your Groues pertaine.
But with the like falſe hope the gods were caught:
I ſaw his lookes; his valour, as hee fought,
And pious ſtrength: I ſaw his fleeting life
Begin to ſayle, and heard the gods at ſtrife,
In what part of the skie IOVE *ſhould command*
His pure ſoule mixt with heauenly fires to ſtand;
Whether in Eaſt or Weſt hee ſhould appeare,
Or ioyne his ſplendour to the Northern Beare.
Then thus ſpake IVPITER; *Wee cannot now*
This worthy Mortall, as a gift, beſtow
On Heauen: For, him fierce warres on Earth doe call;
All places haue not felt his force, nor all
The yet vnpurged World's offences. See
His feature rare! How well ſuits Chiualrie
Thoſe lymmes? How well ſuits Peace that looke ſo milde?
No god, but would be proud of ſuch a Childe.
Would he were mine. Thou, wife, would'ſt pardon mee,
And lend thy breſt to nurſe his infancy.
Heau'ns milkie path had neuer then been knowne.
But no one Age can call theſe ioyes her owne.
Hee long ſhall flouriſh, long a young man liue,
Long old; (ſo will the Fates) and t'earth ſhall giue
Eternall iſſue, who's his Throne ſhall riſe,
And their old age put off within theſe skies.
Go, ſonne; go, thou, whoſe learning on all grounds,
All Plants obey, all ſickneſſes, and wounds:
To his greene hurts thy choyſeſt Balſames deale,
That conquer death, and wounded gods could heale;
When hurt at Troy *my* MARS *and* VENVS *were,*
And the drawne ſword of DIOMED *did feare.*
Vnfolded from his ſhape of Phrygian *Snake,*
Let ESCVLAPIVS *now himſelfe betake*
To Mauritanians *Court. Nor need be there*
Our wrath againe, or killing thunder feare.

We now are pleas'd, the Fates controll'd should be,
If tyrannous to such a King as He.
So spake great IOVE; *when on the sicke King straight,*
Like a Physician, PHOEBVS, *gan to wait.*
With gentle hand closing his wound, hee stood,
With unseene water washing off the blond.
Now with his sonne, hee ioynes his skill and paines,
And with Ambrosia *fils the empty'd veines.*
Straight strength returnes in his exhausted brest,
And paleneſſe vanishes: his new life blest
In heauen he findes. Therefore goe on, deare Mates;
Him in Elysian *Musicke celebrate.*
Whether such vertue on the earth shall dwell,
Or Heauen, or in your shades; hee merits well
All good mens prayse and loue. Here CASTOR *stayes:*
The happy ghosts a ioyfull murmur rayse,
Which straight was answer'd by the glad consent
Of Earth, of Seas, and of the Firmament.

In this manner, some dayes were spent, not remarkeable for any new broyle, (for POLIARCHVS had, sooner then any man expected, recouered his strength) till such time as the Letter that ARDENIS had sent by ARSIDAS, gaue Fortune meanes to make her selfe new sport.

CHAP. II.

A conference between GOBRIAS *and* ARSIDAS: *They depart.* ARCHOMBROTVS *much troubled at his Mothers Letters, craueth helpe of* MELEANDER. *He is furnished to goe into* Africa.

FOr, after GOBRIAS and ARSIDAS had spent the night in a barren shore, whither they got for shelter after the storme, they began to aduise with themselues, what way it were best to take, or how to manage their businesse. A Fleet they had, and Souldiers; the Fleet weather-beaten, and wanting reparations; the Souldiers in health, and fired with desire of seeing their King. The place being a vast Countrey, and without ship-timber, could afford them no materials for new rigging their Ships: yet repayring their Nauy, as they could, they furnished themselues with water out of a Spring not farre from them: a rare and strange thing to finde in *Africa*. There was also plenty of Hempe in that barren soyle, that serued them well for tackling: and the contrary windes begun to grow calmer. But what Land, what Sea should they betake themselues to, not knowing, whither the tempest had driuen POLIARCHVS?

ARSIDAS at last, helped to cleare their doubts, speaking to this effect in priuate

priuate to GORRIAS; This truth we flatter our selues with, ô GORRIAS, of keeping secrets, would now be coueted our fault, in ease you shall so long hide your Kings purposes from mee, or I the effect of my Embassie from you; as to disable our selues to giue each other aduice how to doe best seruice to our Princes. And to what end is it for both of vs, with a vaine and superstitious silence, to conceale our businesse? Speake truely, GORRIAS; Is not this Nauy bound for *Sicily*? And GORRIAS now somewhat bolder for the others freedome of speech; But tell me, ARSIDAS, quoth hee, doe not you come from ARGENIS to POLIARCHVS? Both of them confessing the truth, and with close embraces, each assuring other to continue true to him, they withdrew themselues more familiarly, the freer to debate what they had to doe. GORRIAS told him, there were very few of the Captaines that POLIARCHVS had acquainted with his designe for *Sicily*; and the rest were borne in hand with the shew of a further voyage: but that the King had specially disclosed to him alone, that he came to make claime to ARGENIS, who was before betrothed vnto him, as well against some Lawes of *Sicily*, made in barre of Alliance with *France*, as against the King of *Sardinia*, an vnseasonable and vnwelcome Suitor to ARGENIS.

Then ARSIDAS discourssed vnto him, how the *Sardinians* had left *Sicily*, but that POLIARCHVS and ARGENIS were now in danger of a greater storme: for there was a Stranger, one ARCHOMEROTVS, to whom MELEANDER had assured his Daughter in marriage: That this mischiefe was to be auoyded only by the forces of the *French*: That GORRIAS should make all haste into *Sicily* with the strength hee had: It would be much comfort to ARGENIS, that she might, with her present safety, expect greater helps: or if there were such necessity as could not brooke delay, she might get away with the same Fleet. But it was to be thought, POLIARCHVS himselfe had got before them, and was either there already, or would be shortly. But, said he, if you come first, you may pretend you are bound for *Greece*, and send to MELEANDER, to request him you may stay there in Harbour, till you haue got together your whole Nauy, that had beene dispersed by the storme: and I will send a Letter to ARGENIS, which you shall deliuer: the occasion, place, and your endeuour, will giue you meanes to speake with her: You know what honour it will bee to you with your King, to doe her seruice. My owne ARSIDAS, said GORRIAS, I embrace your fidelity and wisdome. But why will not you beare vs company into your Countrey? You might make my comming lesse suspected to MELEANDER, and bring me to the speech of ARGENIS. Rather, said ARSIDAS, you shall leaue mee a Galley; with that will I coast about *Africa*, that in case your King be there put to Land out of the storme, the Letters in my charge may be deliuered, and he may by me be informed, in what case I left his affaires in *Sicily*.

When they were agreed on this course, ARSIDAS with a swift and nimble Galley, set forward on his voyage. But GORRIAS, with fifteene Ships, wherin, besides the Mariners, he had two thousand two hundred fighting men, bends his course towards *Sicily*. Neither wanted they wind to their purpose, though not fore-right, but so blowing from the West, as the side-wind serued well out of *Africa* into *Sicily*, and from *Sicily* for *Africa*. For, at this time, the Fates made speede to send ARCHOMEROTVS into *Africa*, with a strong Hoste of men and shipping, as well appointed for seruice, as time would giue leaue to prouide.

uide. For his Mothers ſeruant had in good time brought him Letters from her, wherein ſhe gaue him to vnderſtand, how RADIROBANES was vp in Armes to inuade *Africa*; and charged him with a Mothers authority, to put off his marriage, till after hee had beene there, and had conference with her.

Though ARCHOMBROTVS almoſt loſt himſelfe in this double diſtraction, with rage againſt the *Sardinians*, and griefe for the delay of his marriage; yet was all *Africa* of leſſe account with him, than his Loue; and hee was more hot vpon debating that point, why his Mother ſhould take pleaſure to haue him ſo long tortured, than by what meanes to beare backe the Enemy out of his Countrey. What would MELEANDER now thinke? and what ARGENIS? How often had vntimely delayes ouerthrowne great attempts, and Fortune turned her backe, when ſhe was not admitted at firſt? Chafing thus, and often to himſelfe charging his mother with cruelty, he tooke a ſhort time to aſſwage his paſſions. Then, after the firſt fit of griefe and fury was ſpent, now reſoluing to execute vpō RADIROBANES, whatſoeuer his anger had ſuggeſted, he goes to MELEANDER, and to this effect ſpeakes to him: Would to the gods, great King, I had made my birth knowne vnto you, before the wrong done me by others, inforced mee to bee burdenous to *Sicily*: now I muſt both acquaint you with my Parentage, and be a ſuitor for your ayde to the preſeruing of my Honour. HYANISBE, Queene of *Mauritania*, is my Mother; ſhe hath giuen me knowledge by her letters, that both ſhe and her Countrey are threatned by a dreadfull enemy at hand. Although I muſt needs be moued with the hazzard of my Kingdome, yet am I ſtrooke with more horrour at my Mothers danger. Beſides, the Author of this miſchiefe redoubles my anger. It is that RADIROBANES, forſooth, that Theefe, whom the gods, as he was practiſing againſt the life and liberty of you and ARGENIS, droue from hence, that now againe baſely ſeekes the ruine of a woman. Neither would I feare what he could doe to *Mauritania*, but that he ſteales vpon them vnprepared. I will goe therefore, and, if you pleaſe to accept mee for your Sonne-in-law, guarded with your power; and ſend RADIROBANES after LYCOGENES; and *Sardinia* ſhall ſerue *Mauritania*, and *Mauritania* ſhall ſerue *Sicily*: for, why ſhould we proceed to the Marriage, before this warre be ended; in which, the preſent broyle, and the doubt of the ſucceſſe will not ſuffer our ioy to be abſolute? If we conquer, our Marriage will bee the more glorious with the pompe of a triumph: and if the Fates haue otherwiſe diſpoſed, I would be loth ARGENIS ſhould haue ſo ſhort-lyu'd a Husband.

MELEANDER, at the hearing of this, was no leſſe troubled than ARCHOMBROTVS; to be told at once, that ARCHOMBROTVS was HYANISBE's ſonne; that withall, he deſired ſuccours againſt RADIROBANES; and that the marriage hee ſo earneſtly wiſhed, ſhould now be delayed. Being full of ſuch a multitude of thoughts, he ſtood amazed betweene ioy and griefe: yet firſt he imbraced ARCHOMBROTVS, whom, after mention of *Mauritania*, he loued better than before. That wealthy Nation, where hee had long before beene nobly entertained, did now the more endeere ARCHOMBROTVS to him, being a young Prince of ſo great eſtate, whom before hee had ſo tenderly loued for his valour and vertue. Then he aſcribes it to his notable piety, that he preferred the ſecuring of his Mother before his owne marriage; not knowing how this was no voluntary inclination in the eager Young-man, but forced by his Mothers command. He knew withall, RADIROBANES was his bitter Enemy,

my, and thought it better policy to haue him fought with in *Mauritania*, than in his owne *Sicily*. The danger also of that Kingdome that belonged to ARCHOMBROTVS, and the consideration how easily ARCHOMBROTVS future firme affection was to be wonne by this courtesie, quickly perswaded him to take Armes. So, promising to ioyne with him in this warre, hee now giues him more publike and magnificent entertainement, as the Sonne of a Queene, and no longer dissembled his wish to haue him his Sonne-in-law; but professed himselfe glad of his Daughters happinesse, that should be married to so excellent a Prince. All which, ARGENIS tooke as presages of the Destinies hastening her destruction; yet was shee glad in this respect onely, that ARCHOMBROTVS his voyage into *Africa* would giue her more time to consider. Oh the variable affections of mortals! Now did ARGENIS secretly wish well to RADIROBANES; he now pleased her with his warre against *Africa*: she besought the gods to further his attempts; not so much that hee might bee Conquerour, as that hee might not be conquered but with the death of them both.

But as soone as it was spred abroad, there was no other stay of the marriage of ARGENIS with ARCHOMBROTVS, but the warre onely that now was at hand in *Mauritania*; instantly the people of all sorts and degrees had an ambition to doe him seruice. They strooue amongst themselues, who should quickliest furnish with Armour, Horses, and shipping. There were none of the young Noble-men, that did not offer their seruice in this warre; and by their free bearing their owne charges, and hastening him on to the voyage, seeke to endeare themselues to their new Prince. All this was death to ARGENIS, to whom many also came, to gratulate her good fortune, that should vnite *Mauritania* to *Sicily*, euer extolling ARCHOMBROTVS with praises; and with most vnseasonable and vnpleasing obsequiousnesse, beseeching the gods to prosper him, and grant him speedy returne backe againe. Nor wanted there Poets in so publike an affaire; one of whom, by TIMOCLEA's helpe, hauing beene long acquainted with her, had accesse to ARGENIS, and little knowing how vnwelcome a Present he brought, presented her with these Verses;

HYMEN's at hand; this match is his delight:
HYMEN's at hand; but MARS *forbids him light*
His chaste Torch yet: Sterne MARS, *flintier then are*
Thy Thracians! *'gainst our ioyes why dost thou warre;*
With loue so sacred intermixing woe?
Why blame we the gods enuy? These things show
The Paphian VENVS *loue. This Marriage-Feast*
With warlike Triumphs she would haue increast:
And, seeming cruell, does a little stay
Those long'd-for fires, to fire by that delay
Their hearts the more. So, little water cast,
Does kindle flames, and makes them rise more fast.
Driue through the Skie thy Thracian *Chariot,* MARS,
And view the dangers of these Lybian *warres.*
There thou, of all the gods the valiant'st, lend
Thine ayde; this Prince, the best of men, defend.

While

While VENVS *deckes the Bride in* Sicily,
Wondring a face ſo like her owne to ſee:
Goe, wanton CVPIDS, *ſcud through th' Ayre amaine:*
A warre becomming calls you: nor in vaine
Draw you your Bowes: Goe, but your Arrowes there
Shoot not: the foes let your ſterne Father feare.
When you, return'd from Africke, *Conquerors are,*
Empty your Quiuers in a ſweeter Warre.

And certainely, this haſtie preparation for the warre, helped ARCHOMBROTVS ſomewhat out of theſe turbulent broyles of loue and griefe. Sometimes he would praiſe his men, ſometimes encourage them; often ſee them muſtering with harmleſſe skirmiſhes, againſt the time of the reall danger, and appoint Officers to make prouiſion of victuals, armour, and ſhipping. For not only the greatneſſe of his ſuccours, but the grace and honour would beſt appeare in his ſpeedy bringing them on; that HYANISBE might find, and ARGENIS vnderſtand his valour. Within very few daies he had a Fleet ready in the Harbour, of thirty Galleyes. Twenty ſmaller Veſſels attended for carriage of the Munition, and other neceſſaries.

CHAP. III.

A Diſcourſe between MELEANDER *and* TIMONIDES, *touching Ambaſſadours and Secretaries of State.*

MELEANDER had (not vnwiſely) reſolued to ſend ſome truſty man, that was well ſeene in affaires of State, with ARCHOMBROTVS, as Ambaſſadour to HYANISBE. For ſo he might haue intelligence, not onely what the Enemy, but what HYANISBE and her Sonne attempted. The viciſſitude of things, and the length of his Raigne, had gotten him, beeing a moſt ingenious man, much experience and wiſedome. But amongſt all other his affaires, hee euer tooke moſt care to make wiſe choyce of ſuch whom hee ſent in Embaſſies to forraigne Princes or States; holding them as ſo many veynes, that, according to their quality, inſpired into the body of their Countrey a ſecret influence of health, or malady, out of the ſeuerall Nations of the Earth. He had experience, that where ſuch men reſpected themſelues aboue their Maſter, or their loyalty; the State, Honour, and deſignes of the Countrey, were either by ſilence or Treaſon diſcouered and betrayed: and when they were carried with a turbulent ſpirit, or vaine ſelfe-conceit, by beeing too bitter on the one ſide, or otherwiſe, by making things ſeeme worſe than they are; they often raiſe ſtormes of things, that being ſmall at firſt, do yet by mutuall wrangling, and out of accidentall and emergent cauſes, grow of neceſſity to greater broyles. But ſuppoſe, ſaid hee, they be temperate men, yet vnleſſe they haue

quickneſſe

quickneſſe of wit, and be able to diſcerne the plots that are layed for them, they will not onely not diſcouer the counſels of thoſe Nations to whom they are ſent Ambaſſadours; but being caught with faire ſhewes, and complement, deceiue euen their owne Princes, returning either no true or no abſolute relation. Beſides this, MELIANDER tooke care, to haue his Ambaſſadours choſen fit for the diſpoſition of that King or people to whom they were ſent; well knowing, that likeneſſe of faſhions and manners auailed much to the winning of friendſhip, and that men could hardly be cloſe-hearted to ſuch as they affected. Amongſt theſe conſiderations, his care was farre more, whom he ſhould ſend abroad for intelligence, than to whom to commit the chiefe rule at home in *Sicily*. And not hearkening to the commendation of his Fauourites or others, he vſed to ſhew himſelfe offended, if any preſumed, while hee was in theſe doubts and conſultations, to propound the election of any friend or kinſman vnto him.

But at this time he was more earneſt in deliberating whom to chuſe, that would bee truer to him, than to ARCHOMBROTVS, his new Prince. This ſecret conſultation laſted two dayes, and then he reſolued to commit this charge to TIMONIDES; whom he cauſed to be ſent for, and thus ſpoke to him; If you were yet to learne, what care, what truſt the name of an Ambaſſadour importeth, I would not load you with a burden you were too weake to beare. I will haue you goe into *Africa* with ARCHOMBROTVS, as my Ambaſſadour to HYANISBE, and with her to ſtay, vntill I ſhall ſend another in your place. What you ſhall deliuer to the Queene touching the Warre, her Sonne, and the marriage, you ſhall receiue preſent inſtructions from CLEOBVLVS. This one Caution I my ſelfe will giue you, That you preferre no mans fauour before mine. Spare not to make me true relation how their actions proſper, what their affections, and what their ſtrengths are. Neither feare, that this fidelity ſhall worke you any danger, if you write any thing to me, againſt their minds, whom you are loth to offend: for it is long ſince that I haue learned to keepe ſecret.

TIMONIDES was not more glad of Honour conferred vpon him, than carefull of thoſe dangers might befall him in this employment. He knew well (for he was very familiar with ARSIDAS and NICOPOMPVS) that ARSENES did not fancie ARCHOMBROTVS: And then, how was it poſſible for him to manage this buſineſſe to both their likings? But if hee ſhould diſpleaſe either of them, he thought, the offence would procure him farre more diſpleaſure in the heart offended, then it would gaine him fauour with him to whom hee ſhould doe ſeruice. Thus therefore he anſweres the King; Neither doe I doubt, Sir, of your ſecrecie; neither doe I thinke, that HYANISBE, or the *Mauritanians* will do any thing, that I need feare to make relation of. But Fortune is variable; ſo are the times, and men; euen you Kings are ſo alſo. If any ſuch thing ſhould happen, my whole fortune is not only in your power, but alſo at CLEOBVLVS his command; to whom, as your chiefe Secretary of State, you charge your Ambaſſadours to ſend their Letters. And I nothing feare the honeſty of ſo great and worthy a man. But what if you commit this charge of receiuing Letters to any other? What, if he to his Deputies? And though this neuer fall out ſo; yet it will bee too much torment to mee, to feare it may bee ſo. This is no idle feare, ſaid the King; yet if any ſuch thing happen, you may ſafely acquaint mee with it, by your Letters written to my ſelfe onely.

Alas, said TIMONIDES, will not all men ſuſpect, what this vnwonted manner of writing to you meanes? Or will it not procure me diſpleaſure with CLEOBVLVS, as if it were diſtruſting his loyalty, I ſhould ſo much derogate from his place and integrity?

MELEANDER, much perplexed at theſe words, beganne to walke alone, conceiuing, that what TIMONIDES had ſpoken for himſelfe, concerned the welfare euen of Kings themſelues: and then more deepely caſting in his mind the power of a Secretary, he bethought himſelfe, not without horrour, what ſuch a man, vpon the receipt of the Ambaſſadours Letters, might doe. Hee might, as the diſpoſer of all affaires, make no relation to the King, but of ſuch things as pleaſed himſelfe. And in this liberty and power, what Leagues or Truce with Forreigners might not hee at his pleaſure ouerthrow; or, beeing corrupted, make their iniuries and treacheries ſeeme leſſe than they were? But if he haue a mind cunningly to auoyd the blame of his falſhood, wherewith he might otherwiſe be charged, he might wreſt all affaires by his report of them, and make euery thing better or worſe, as he pleaſed; as if he had ſo receiued it from the Ambaſſadour. So there will be different relation of one and the ſame affaire from the Ambaſſadour to the Secretary, and from him to the King. In a ſmall moment may a buſineſſe be either attempted or auoyded; and out of the vehemency or remiſſeneſſe of the ſpeaker, wee fancie to our ſelues a ſuddaine and ſtrong imagination of the buſineſſe ſpoken of, at the firſt hearing. And neighbour Princes alſo do oft vſe to make men of ſuch eminence their Penſioners, or (which is the ſureſt way of vndermining) with a cloſe kind of familiarity, to giue them ſuch reſpect, as if they were almoſt their equals, that they ſcarcely vnderſtand themſelues to be drawne to the baſeſt ſeruitude. If therefore they ſhould be either wholly taken with theſe baites, or at leaſt, after their fidelity thus corrupted, they ſhould not oppoſe the counſels of that Prince, to whom they were ſo vnhoneſtly ingaged, and the Ambaſſadour abroad finds it out, what meanes ſhould hee haue to giue notice heereof to the King? Shall he, forſooth, ſend the Letters to him whom he accuſes? Shall he truſt him with the carriage of his own crimes to his Soueraigne? Will he condemne himſelfe with his own accuſation? You will ſay perhaps, this happens ſeldome, and that there want not others of the Nobility, by whom alſo the Ambaſſadour may giue notice to the King of this Treaſon. But that will bee a dangerous way of accuſation, (where the accuſer or the accuſed muſt of neceſſity periſh) to commit ſuch a charge to men, who (be they neuer ſo ſecret, and almoſt tongueleſſe) yet euer talke ſomething too much; and not rather to guiltleſſe and dumbe papers, that know not what they carry, and which the King onely may reade and ſuppreſſe at his pleaſure. And what beſides, if their offences be carried more couertly, or of leſſe quality, or ſuch as the Ambaſſadour does yet but make a doubt of? Shall then the credit of the Secretary be ſtayned by ſuch an accuſation, and men be picked out of purpoſe to, charge him before the King? There would bee no reſt in employment, no ſecurity in Honour. And the Ambaſſadour will often rather neglect his duty, than hazzard the incurring of ſo great mens diſpleaſure. But ſuppoſe the Secretary continue true and loyall; yet at leaſt, in caſe (as often it chances) the Ambaſſadour differ from him in opinion touching the managing of the affaire in hand, and would let his King know, what he thinketh fitteſt to be done;

how

how can this be brought to passe, if he haue none, but the Secretary alone, by whom to acquaint the King with his opinion? For the Secretary will neuer oppose or forsake himselfe, nor giue way to any aduice that makes against him; but be more ready to hate the Ambassadour, than any way to commend his opinion to the King.

MELEANDER, after LYCOGENES had vnwittingly put these things in his head, begun also to thinke of remedies against these dangers. Such, doubtlesse, was the worth of CLEOBVLVS, as he was free from all suspition. But Kings ought not onely to set the Common-wealth in order for the present, but also for their posterity; and a great folly it were, to bestow so much respect and admiration vpon any one mans vertue, as to strengthen his publike place and office, if hee hath any, with too much and too free power, as if one were alwayes sure, that such honours and offices should light vpon deseruing men; where indeed such places are likelier to arme with their great power, the headstrongnesse of any bad men, that should come, either by their owne fute, or the Princes errour, to enioy them. He therefore determined with himselfe, to charge the Ambassadours, that whensoeuer they writ to the Secretary, they should direct Letters also to the King; not tedious ones, nor troublesome with busines, vnlesse there were occurrences that others might not be safely trusted with the discouery of. By this meanes, the King should not be much troubled with so short Letters, and sometimes of small consequence; and the Secretary, not knowing what was contained therein, would sincerely report to the King, what the Ambassadour had written to him, and what his opinion was. Besides that, euen hee himselfe might be taken and accused, before hee were prouided for defence, without the enuy of the Ambassadour, his often writing to the King being no way suspected. And this might bee the better carried, if the King would euer presently reade the Letters he receiued, and charily keepe them from the view of others, as an assurance of his safety. For so, the Ambassadours should securely afterwards enioy their liberty of writing, and none know whether they had things serious or triuiall; to the end the King might haue the freer choyce and time to dissemble his intents, and take aduice.

But this course was to be brought in by little and little; so as CLEOBVLVS himselfe should hardly be able to perceiue it; and a faire way was offered to it, by this departure of ARCHOMBROTVS; as if he would haue it seeme to bee in care and loue to him, that the King charged TIMONIDES to write often to himselfe of ARCHOMBROTVS his health. He therefore priuately charges TIMONIDES, that if there happened any thing fit for the King alone to know, he should write of it to him onely: and that his Letters might not bee suspected for his seldome and extraordinare writing, he should not faile to write to him euer when he sent to CLEOBVLVS. With these instructions he dismisses him; and vpon the comming of CLEOBVLVS vnto them, he againe charges TIMONIDES to write often, not to CLEOBVLVS onely, but to himselfe also, of the health and successe of ARCHOMBROTVS; intending to vse the like pretences afterwards, whensoeuer he sent Ambassadours abroad to forraigne Nations, till it should grow into a custome, by the ambition of the Ambassadours, every one affecting this more honourable entercourse with the King, by this familiar way of sending Letters.

CHAP. II.

ARGENIS much grieued. ARCHOMBROTVS *falls into some chafe against* POLIARCHVS. GOBRIAS *arriueth in* Sicily, *and presenteth his seruice to the King. His pretence to see* ARGENIS.

ALl things beeing now ready for the voyage, when ARCHOMBROTVS came to take leaue of ARGENIS, and excused his departure; euen this also perplexed the miserable Lady, that hee did not yet finde himselfe to be slighted, and that she her selfe, with the opinion of her loue to him, had enriched her Enemy with so much wealth, and the affections of the *Sicilians*. She therefore slightly answered, that shee well liked his haste towards his Mother: for that none could be better than at his owne home. This plaine and bitter language nipped ARCHOMBROTVS; and much more her looke & gesture in speaking: but there was neither time nor place for complaint or expostulation: but rather, as if he had not perceiued that hee was bid goe away, he replyed, That Countrey was dearer to him, and he thought himselfe more engaged to it, where his Mistris had first seene the light, then where himselfe had. While he was speaking, MELANDER came in; at whose sight, ARGENIS abated somewhat of her rigour, and so against her will recomforted ARCHOMBROTVS; who, after he had sacrificed on the shore, with all his Fleet put to Sea. Hauing had some speech with the Nobles that were with him in the same Galley, he retired himselfe, as it were, to rest, and there gaue himselfe ouer to tormenting cares: for ARGENIS speech came againe with much horror to his memory. What should it be that had moued the Lady to this cruelty? That she did so in a manner scornfully put him in mind of his owne home, was it to vpbraid him for going away at all, or for that she directly scorned to marry him? Withall calling to mind, what faire or harsh language he had euer before receiued from ARGENIS, he could hardly gouerne his mind at variance betweene hope and feare. Then, in as much as the Augure had told him on the shore, that the gods fauoured his voyage: Oh griefe! was it so to be vnderstood, as if the gods forbade his returne, and with faire, indeed, but fatall winds, hastened his departure? Calling to mind these and such other arguments of sorrow; the remembrance of POLIARCHVS most troubled him, of whom whatsoeuer SELENISSA had discouered, he had now learned from MELANDER himselfe, while the good old man kept nothing hid from ARCHOMBROTVS, whom now he thought his owne: and besides, he had rather haue his Sonne-in-law come to the knowledge of his Daughters affaires from his owne mouth, than from the tongue of Rumour.

While he was thus in suspence amidst these various thoughts, yet MELANDER gaue him some comfort, whom he knew to loue him entirely, and was the propounder of the marriage. But what was it in him that had so much displeased ARGENIS? or rather, what other man was it, whom shee loued so well? It was That POLIARCHVS, truely; whom, oh, said hee, if euer it be

my

my Fate to meet withall, how much more willingly should I with this hand, and this Sword, rid both of loue and life, then RADIROBANES himselfe? And certainely he deserues to dye vnder my wrath, that hath beene the cause of so much mischiefe both to me and the Lady; vpon whom, if hee had not wrought with inchantments, I, a man of so high birth, so rich a Kingdome, with so many testimonies of my loue, and (be it lawfull to remember it to my selfe) with no meane example of my valour, might haue wonne her. But where, or how shall I seeke him, that is sheltred with his owne meaneneſſe and obscurity? If hee were not a man farre below his sawcie hopes, he would not be so long absent, or thus in corners hide himselfe from MELEANDER's knowledge. Woe is mee! For if hee should fall into my hands, and be the subiect of my anger; euen by that reuenge I purpose vpon, I may peraduenture more incense the Lady against mee, who as yet standeth vnsettled in her affection: yet I am well assured, his life is my onely hinderance; and whether his death will be so or no, I leaue it to the gods. But certainely shee can hope for nothing from a dead man; and she will vnderstand, hee was the best man that got the victory.

These and the like wilde resolutions ARCHOMBROTVS thus digested; and sometimes againe would grieue, hee had occasion of discontent with his old friend POLIARCHVS: But he had as yet scarce sayled out frō ken of *Sicily*, when GOBRIAS cast anchor not farre from *Syracusa*, and sending a Herald to land, inquired where the King kept his Court. And when he heard, the King was then residing at a Castle by the Sea-side, called *Eiperte*, hee himselfe, with but one Gally, went to *Syracusa*, as it were, to make prouision of victuals. From thence, he sent some choise men to signifie to the King, that there was a great Nauy of the *French*, that were bound for *Greece*, and so from thence to *Asia*, were scattered by the tempest: That part of this Fleet would gladly expect their fellowes on the *Sicilian* Sea, in case they should be also driuen thither after their wandring. Their Generall himselfe desired admittance to the speech of the King: for hee should esteeme the sight of so great a Prince, a sufficient recompence for the storme that had cast him vpon that Coast. MELEANDER, as he was euer exceeding courteous, though he doubted, what so great a Fleet should make in *Greece*, yet being thus requested, hee refused not to speake with him. GOBRIAS then came, with not aboue twenty friends and followers: to whom EVRYMEDES was sent to meet him at his entry into *Eiperte*, and entertayned him in his owne house: and finding him of a braue and manly disposition, gaue no small commendations of him to the King.

The next day, being brought to the Court, hee made good the prayse EVRYMEDES had giuen him; saue that MELEANDER perceyued, that when hee asked, vpon what designe *France* had set forth this Fleet, hee receyued not a simple and sincere answere. Therefore, fearing him to be a Spie, hee secretly placed an honourable Guard about him, to haue carefull watch vpon him, while hee dreamed of no such thing, neyther tooke himselfe to be any wayes suspected.

But GOBRIAS was troubled with a greater care, by what meanes, or by whose helpe hee might speake in priuate with ARGENIS. At length, calling to minde some Purple he had in his Fleet, that POLYARCHVS had prepared for her, (of which no Nation affords any of so rich a dye as *France*,) he commands it to be brought him, that hee might therewith present the Lady, in

signe

ſigne of thankes for his noble entertainement. But ſhe hauing beene long diſquieted with no leſſe care, often debated with her ſelfe, whether ſhee might preſume to hope, that theſe Ships were ſent before by POLIARCHVS, while he prepared a greater Army. But reſting a little vpon this comfort, againe ſhee falleth to her accuſtomed courſe of grieuing; ſo as ſhee begun euen to mocke her ſelfe, for cheriſhing the hope ſhee had conceiued. But why did ARSIDAS ſtay ſo long? Why did POLIARCHVS fayle of his promiſe? Was the cauſe of his long ſtay in himſelfe, or in Fortune? The limited time for his returne was paſt: She her ſelfe liued, not by any comfort from him, but by the misfortune of ARCHOMBROTVS, whom the warres had called into *Africa*. Ah, POLIARCHVS, art thou valiant, and wiſe, and worthy to be loued, onely to my ſorrow? Why did I euer ſee thee, or why didd'ſt thou loue mee of all others, to kill mee with ſo many deaths? If I had not knowne thee, I had bin wretched euen in that, but yet ſhould not haue perceyued my wretchedneſſe. There want not thoſe in the World, on whom thou mightſt haue beſtowed thy loue more happily. I ſuffer vndeſerued puniſhment for thy many vertues, euery of which enforces mee, diſtracted, and perhaps deſpiſed, to my deſtruction. Woe is me! What if thou alſo be now tormented with like paſſions? What, if thou be ouer-charged with the griefe thou find'ſt in thine owne breſt, and that miſery thou conceyueſt mee to be in? and art in doubt, leſt I, more angry with thee than Fortune, ſhould lay the blame of the Fates vpon thy ſelfe? Happy thoſe Louers, that eyther haue ſpeedy ſucceſſe; or elſe are freed from the fraud and cruelty of the gods by ſudden death.

CHAP. V.

ARGENIS *ſpeaketh with* GOBRIAS, *who aſſures her of the comming of* POLIARCHVS. *The inuention of the Princeſſe, to bring in the* French *into the Ports of* Sicily.

AS ſhee was in theſe complaints, after GOBRIAS had ſpent ſome few dayes in the Court, EVRYMEDES brought her word, that the *French* Stranger had brought her a rich Purple of *French*-dye for a Preſent. The Lady refuſed not to haue a ſight of it, thinking with her ſelfe, that GOBRIAS deuiſed this way, to gaine acceſſe to her; and now almoſt aſſuring her ſelfe, there was more in hand, then EVRYMEDES dreamed of. Therefore at GOBRIAS his comming in, and ſhewing a Purple ſo rich, as might euen in the *Tyrians* breed enuy, ARGENIS could ſcarce ſee what was ſhewed her, nor ſpeake ſettledly, nor minde thoſe that ſpoke to her. So much had the fearefull expectation of hearing from POLIARCHVS, ſurcharged all her ſenſes; She could hardly forbeare to inquire firſt of the Stranger. But GOBRIAS comming cloſer to her, when hee ſaw all of them buſied onely in viewing the Preſent, ſpake ſoftly thus; That this Gift may be of ſome more value for the Giuers ſake; it is ſent from him, to whom you

you ſent ARSIDAS. At this word, ARGENIS was ready to faint; ſo as GOBRIAS found by her amazement and ſilence, how deepe ſhe was touched. So, after intertayning him with ſome other complement aloud, ſhe requeſted him with a ſhort whiſper, to come that night to her Lodging. I will ſend for you (ſaid ſhe) when the Company ſhall leaue mee to my priuacy.

Vpon this, GOBRIAS departed; and ſhe began earneſtly to prayſe the faireneſſe of the Purple to her Women, and then to extoll the richneſſe of it, and thus ſaid to TIMOCLEA; I can hardly beleeue, this Preſent is beſtowed vpon mee for nothing. I ſhould rather thinke, this Stranger hath ſome ſuit to the King, and by this Gift ſeekes for my aſſiſtance: for hee beſought mee, that at my leiſure I would vouchſafe to admit him to further conference. I will this day rid my ſelfe of this buſineſſe; that if hee hath any requeſt fit to be obtayned, I may promiſe him my furtherance: but if otherwiſe, that I delude not the Petitioner with vaine hope, nor ſend him away vnrewarded to the full value of the Purple.

Not long after, ſhee retyred into the Garden, wherein (by chance) there were no company, the King then being gone on hunting. Wherefore, taking the oportunity of the time, and the cloſeneſſe of the Arbour, ſhee commands TIMOCLEA to ſend one of the Guard to GOBRIAS, to bring him to the Garden. He fayled not her, nor himſelfe: and when he had openly anſwered her to diuers ordinary queſtions, falling, as it were, by little and little to other diſcourſe, they began to withdraw themſelues, and walke alone.

Then GOBRIAS; O Lady (ſaid he) worthy not onely of your owne *France* and *Sicily*, but to be Queene of all the Kingdomes in the whole World, pardon my King, that you ſee mee here before him. An vnwelcome tempeſt is the cauſe of his ſtay; which hath driuen him, as he was bound hitherward, with the reſt of his Fleet out of his courſe. We alſo were caſt vpon *Africa*, my ſelfe, I meane, and ARSIDAS, who happened vpon mee the day before the ſtorme. And he indeed is now coaſting about *Africa*, in ſearch of your POLIARCHVS, to deliuer the Meſſage you ſent him with. But I ſayled hither, that in caſe my King alſo ſhould meet mee here, I might ioyne with the mighty Army hee brings with him: or, if we muſt wait longer for him, to offer vp this little Fleet to your ſelfe. Wee ſimply await your pleaſure: vſe our bodies as you pleaſe: I know, you are She alone, in whom my Soueraigne may be truely honoured or neglected.

Thus ſaying, he deliuered her ARSIDAS his Letters, wherein was contayned the ſame in effect, with GOBRIAS his relation. Which hauing read, as Loue is neuer quiet, What then ſhall wee thinke, ſaid ARGENIS, is become of your King? If hee were not caſt away in the ſtorme, doe you thinke hee would haue beene behinde any other man, in bringing newes himſelfe of his comming?

Here GOBRIAS, though himſelfe were not free from the ſame feare, yet alledged many reaſons to auert her from ſuſpicion of ſhipwracke: for (ſaith hee) he ſayles not with two or three Ships onely: there are more than fiftie Ships & Gallies in his Company. Though the ſtorme (which the gods would neuer ſuffer) had caſt away the Admirall, yet would not ſo many Mariners, ſo many Souldiers, offer their hands and ſhoulders, to helpe their deareſt Prince into the next Ship for his ſafety? But it cannot be thought, that eyther his whole Fleet ſhould be ſwallowed vp of the waues, or that thoſe which eſcaped

the

the Seas fury, would not before this time haue brought vs the ſad newes. Fame is euer quicker, with a baſe gladneſſe, to bring vs harmefull newes, then ſuch as we deſire. To conclude, that we may not ſhew cruelty to our ſelues with needleſſe feare, conſider but theſe Gallies which I haue brought with me. They ſuffered the ſame ſtorme with the King: yet hath it caſt none of them away. I therefore imagine, the King is eyther caſt vpon ſome remote Coaſt, or ſtayes ſome-where, to repayre his tackling and prouiſion, that is ſpoyled with the force of the winde: for he prepares not onely for ſayling, but for warre by Land. Within theſe few dayes (mightie Queene) you ſhall ſee the Coaſt of *Sicily* ſwarming with moſt braue and valiant men, who ſhall with their forwardneſſe to doe you ſeruice, vpbraid your Enemies, if you haue any here, that they haue beene ſlacker in doing honour to your vertue, that were borne amongſt them, then we Strangers.

The Lady much erected with this exceeding comfort, was neuertheleſſe ſtill doubtfull of POLIARCHVS his ſafety: She had a great minde further to queſtion GOBRIAS at large, as well touching many things ſhee knew, as of things ſhe knew not: for, while the diſcourſe was of POLIARCHVS, the power of loue made both ſerious and triuiall matters pleaſing. But the time cut off their talke, it being now darke euening, and the curioſity of her attendants, that were whiſpering amongſt themſelues, what all this long diſcourſe with the *French*-man ſhould meane. Wherefore, as he againe was offering her his ſeruice; I will (ſaid ſhee) better conſider, what is to be done for the good of your King. Be you often with EVRYMEDES, to whom my ſelfe alſo will commend your friendſhip: but pretend you ſome befitting and probable cauſes not to depart from our Coaſts; and I will ſecond them to my Father: and I will alſo eaſily finde meanes, you may often come and ſpeake with me without ſuſpicion.

After his departure, TIMOCLEA asked what his buſineſſe was. No great matter (ſaid ARGENIS) vnleſſe, perchance, he haue not yet opened his minde, and was loth to be troubleſome at the firſt. Hee commended his bounteous entertainement: and as a Suitor, that one of his Ships, wherein his richeſt lading is, might be receyued into the Harbour, not to ſtay aboue two dayes, in which time, ſomething that was almoſt ſpoyled by the ſtorme, might be repayred: and for that, he beſought mee to aſſiſt him in his Suit to the King.

With this, the Lady with-drew her ſelfe into her Chamber, and ſending for EVRYMEDES, willed him to haue a care of the Strangers honourable vſage. And the better to diſſemble her intentions; I purpoſe (ſaid ſhee) to beſtow ſome gifts vpon him, not inferiour in ſhew or value to thoſe he gaue mee: and vntill I haue bethought my ſelfe of ſuch a one, looke you, that he make not ready for departure. You may eaſily winne him to a ſmall ſtay, eyther by inuiting him to hunting, or with promiſe of ſome publique ſhew. Once againe I wiſh you take heed, EVRYMEDES, that he goe not away without my knowledge.

Hauing ſent him away with this charge, and the night, vnder ſhew of reſt, had renewed her cares, then begun ſhe to caſt in her minde all chances, to take aduice from the buſineſſe it ſelfe, and more daringly then before, like a Queene indeed, to grieue. Both GOBRIAS his Fleet, and ARSIDAS his Letters, ſtrongly aſſured her, that if POLIARCHVS were liuing, he would not be long abſent: She muſt therefore ſeeke meanes to keepe her ſelfe aliue for him. But if he were dead,

dead, she resolued not to liue. But what ground, what pretence should GOBRIAS his Fleet stay so long vpon the Coasts of *Sicily*? Yet was this way necessary for the bringing her owne resolution to passe: for so shee had decreed; If ARCHOMBROTVS should returne, before certaine newes were brought touching POLIARCHVS, she would eyther steale priuily to these Ships, and so go for *France*, or else by raysing a faction amongst the *Sitilians*, keepe her selfe from the marriage that her Father would inforce her to. At last, not vnwisely, shee framed this plot: She goes the next morning early to MALLANDER, and lamenting the weake estate of *Sicily*, tels him, she much feared, least RADIROBANES, hearing that ARCHOMBROTVS was bound with the chiefe strength of the Iland for *Africa*, should once againe, in pursuit of his rape, eyther come himselfe, or send some of his Forces to make warre against *Sicily*, vnprouided for defence. There was therefore no safer course to be thought on, then, for pay, to hyre the *French*, whom some fauourable god had brought vnto them, to guard their Coasts; that if any warre should happen, *Sicily* might redeeme it selfe from danger, with the losse onely of the bloud of Strangers. It would be but one moneths businesse, within which time they should heare certaine newes both of ARCHOMBROTVS and RADIROBANES. And the *French* being (as she heard) not yet well refreshed and furnished after the storme, would willingly hearken, vpon promise of pay, to so short a time of abode there: who are not so few (said she) but they are able to helpe vs; nor of that number, that they need to be feared of the *Sicilians*, in case they should in stead of Aydes, proue Traytors. When she had put her Father into much fright with these speeches, shee priuily sends for CLEOBVLVS and EVRYMEDES. She vrges her feare of RADIROBANES: She shewes them the *French* Forces at hand, that might be procured at an easie rate. And when they argued to the contrary; for that it was neyther safe to trust Strangers, nor that *Sicily* wanted men; ARGENIS more plainly replyed; Though this be not thought for the safety of *Sicily*, yet will I haue it to secure me from my feare. I haue already brought the King to my opinion: and he shall neuer haue good thought of me, that perswades him to the contrary. Neyther of them presumed with an vnseasonable wisdome, to contradict her pressing it so earnestly. And now it was their ambition to be the first propounders to the King, especially when ARGENIS was by, that GOBRIAS should be inuited to the guard of the Coasts.

Well, said hee, since you thinke it fit, doe you, EVRYMEDES, speake to him: Know, whether hee can make any stay with vs. We will after see, vpon what conditions. EVRYMEDES doing his charge, found GOBRIAS not hard to be intreated; well knowing, this was a plot of ARGENIS. Hee therefore promises the seruice of his Nauy for a Moneth; onely something offended with the mention of pay: for, that hee might be the better thought of, hee offered his free and voluntary Guard, as in pledge of his loue and gratitude.

In this state was *Sicily*, while ARSIDAS coasteth about all parts of *Africa* with his Gally, and passeth into euery Creeke with his Boat, inquiring of the Countrey-people, if any-where about those Coasts, they had discouered a Fleet of Strangers, or whether the storme had driuen any mortall at all vpon their Shores. And now was hee wearied with his lost labour, and especially not enduring the heat, which the South-winde, gliding ouer the scorching Sands, afflicted him with; when it most fortunately happened him to

fall vpon the Coasts of *Mauritania*, and to put into Harbour, by which was a Towne within a mile. So it chanced, that the Gouernour of that Countrey was then walking within the Hauen; a man, aboue others, approued for his wisdome and valour. Hee seeing ARSIDAS, whom his habit and countenance shewed to be a Stranger, saluted him with all courtesie, and as well in respect of his place, as of his owne humanity, inquired of his Countrey and businesse. And when ARSIDAS, to anoyd long discourse, and because hee came thither in a *French* Ship, told him hee was a *French-man*, the *Mauritanian* instantly falls vpon him to imbrace him; and (said hee) it is enough, my deare Guest, to heare but the name of *France*. Wee owe you all our fortunes. Come (I beseech you) into this City, and whither-soeuer you are bound, first refresh your selfe after your hard Sea-voyage, and new victuall your Gally.

ARSIDAS was astonished with wonder at this vnlook'd-for bounty, in a forreine and vnknowne Countrey. He therefore commands his men to land: and himselfe going on the right hand of the Gouernour, and honoured by all men, set forward towards the Towne. But fearing, that he should by further discourse be discouered not to come from *France*, and so by a lye to win a fauour that was due to others, he briefly told him, that he was indeed a *Sicilian*; but because he was in a *French* Gally, and besides, came in search of the King of *France*, he had, when he was first questioned of his Countrey, called himselfe a *French-man*. What (said the Gouernour) and doe you then seeke after him, without whose helpe all we *Mauritanians* had bin slaues to Strangers?

This was strange newes to ARSIDAS, that knew nothing of all that POLIARCHVS had done there. Therefore, that neyther he nor the Gouernour might longer mistake, he earnestly demanded, what newes had happened, or what courtesie the *Mauritanians* had receiued from *France*: for, himselfe hauing bin driuen by the windes vpon the furthest Coasts of *Africa*, and long wandring vpon the Sea, knew nothing of this. Then began the Gouernor eagerly to discourse, with what insolence RADIROBANES had begun the War, and how the *French* King had come, as it were at a day appoynted, and brought by the gods with his Army: And so on to the successe of the warre, and the various aduentures that had chanced in so short a time. But he dwelt long vpon the death of RADIROBANES; what a sharpe combate it was, how it stood long doubtfull, and lastly, how euen the Conquerour was not a little wounded. But when he had with his discourse struck RADIROBANES to the ground vnder the hand of the *French* King, ARSIDAS could no longer so dissemble his ioy, but that his lookes discouered, that his gladnesse was not counterfeit. Is RADIROBANES slaine then? that King of *Sardinia*? He that lately returned from *Sicily*? And by the King of *France*? To whom, that I may not in vaine gratulate his good fortune; tell mee (deare Sir) his name. Then replyed the *Mauritanian*, He hath two names, by which errour I haue been often mistaken my selfe, and haue seene others deceyued: for sometimes his Subiects call him POLIARCHVS, sometimes ASTIORISTES.

ARSIDAS was surprized with such excessiue ioy at this report, that euen the *Mauritanians* that accompanyed him, were taken with the sweetnesse of his passion. He remembred not his cares, his trauels: onely, he asked, as if hee had talked with the gods, What Fate, what Chance had brought these two enemy-Kings into *Africa* together? or what god had so ordayned, that the bloud

bloud due to the *Sicilians*, should be shed for the good of *Africa*? Then comming to himselfe, out of the consideration of these accidents, inquires, whither POLIARCHVS had betaken himselfe after his victory? But IVBA (so was the *Mauritanian* called) replyed, that he was yet in the Royall City of *Mauritania*, not throughly recouered of his wounds; and that a man might ride thither with a good Horse in foure dayes.

CHAP. VI.

The diligence of ARSIDAS: *He is courteously receiued by a Gouernour: He learneth newes of* POLIARCHVS. *A maruellous inuention to keepe Snow in Summer.* ARSIDAS *falleth sicke: He loseth* ARGENIS *her Letters.*

IN this discourse they came to the Towne: and as ARSIDAS was asking for Guides, to shew him the way to the Court (for, the winde begun to grow rough againe, and hee feared, a new storme might make him misse of POLIARCHVS, whom now he had almost found) IVBA plainely told him, he would not suffer him to goe, before they had both together cut out the Sacrifices entrayles to Hospitall IVPITER. It was Summer, and ARSIDAS being brought to an Arbour of the Garden, stayed vpon the couered Bed, for the comming in of the Meat, the time seeming short with IVBA's pleasant discourse of the warre, and POLIARCHVS his victory, till at length the Table richly furnished, brake off their discourse, and they sate downe to Dinner.

And ARSIDAS wondring at the suddennesse and abundance of the Cheare, yet obserued nothing more exactly, then to see amongst the Cups and Vessels, certaine Apples of seuerall sorts, in such manner kept in Ice, as that part of some of them appeared higher then it, and some of them, though wholly inclosed, yet were transparant in their natiue colour, through the cleare shining Ice. Amazed at this nouelty, he knew not what to thinke: for certainely these Apples were fresh: and againe, the water did not freeze at that time of the yeere. Then, that he might not be deceyued with a false representation, first, he feeles the Ice with his hand, that made his fingers ends so cold, he could not doubt but it was reall water, and truely congealed with Ice: and after tryed the Apples in his mouth, which also retained their naturall taste, but that they chilled the Palate with extremity of cold.

IVBA exceedingly delighted to see his Guest thus wonder, inuited him to eat, and leaue his admiration. But ARSIDAS smiling, asked him, by what deuice he had gotten Ice out of *Scythia*, to keepe his *African* Apples in. That you may wonder the more, saith IVBA; when you entred the Garden, these Apples were hanging on the Trees, and the Water, that now is Ice, ranne out of the Spring.

ARSIDAS was now amazed more then before, and askes of IVBA, by what Spell, or in what Caue, Nature could so suddenly change her selfe. This,

quoth the Gouernour, is a new tricke to call backe Winter by Art, in the middeſt of Summer, which I ſhall haue better leiſure to tell you, after you haue taſted the Wine. There was an Ægyptian Boy with ſweet Wine, which hee brought in a Cup made of the ſame Ice. The wine being drunke off, the Boy daſheth the Cup againſt the ground: whereat ARSIDAS being grieued, that ſo precious a Cup for Summer, though of brittle matter, ſhould be ſpoyled; Be not angry, ſaid IVBA: at euery draught we vſe new Cups, and hold it baſe to ſee one and the ſame twice at the Table.

ARSIDAS could eat no more, for eagerneſſe to know, by what Art they came ſo neere the truth of Nature, when preſently was brought before them many Patternes of ſeuerall ſhapes in Braſſe. There was a ſhew of Trenchers, Drinking-bowles, Chargers, and all ſorts of banquetting Veſſels. Theſe, ſaid IVBA, are the Veſſels, wherein the water being receiued, turnes into Ice: for, euery of them is ſo couered with his Lid, as the brimmes ſticke cloſe together, ſaue for a narrow hole, by which the water is powred in, after the faſhion of melting Tinne or Lead. Then we put them on a woodden Veſſell, whoſe bottome is couered firſt with Bay-ſalt a little bruized, and then with Snow, which wee haue alwaies at hand, kept pure in ſtraw the whole yeere long in the bottome of deepe Sellers. Then vpon the moulds, which wee place in the bottome, we ſtrew rankes of Snow, with Bay-ſalt betweene euery ranke. So, the water put to freeze in theſe Brazen Veſſels, receiues the cold of the Snow on all ſides, and congeales to Ice, which the Salt, by reaſon of its ſharpe mixture, ſuffers not to diſſolue, chiefly in deepe and coole Sellers, ſuch as we digge to keepe Wine or Oyle in. In three houres ſpace the water congealeth: and if we put in any Apples, ſuch as now breed. your wonder, they ſticke cloſed in the Ice. To conclude, this kinde of coolneſſe is a welcome refreſhing to vs in the extremity of Summers heat, and ſomething the more pleaſing for the nouelty of it; being but lately and happily found out by ſome luxurious palat for ſatisfying his curioſity.

ARSIDAS much delighted with this diſcourſe, layd theſe frozen Apples ouer eagerly vpon his weake ſtomacke, and too freely drunke of theſe Cups of Ice; the extremity of the cold, as it often happens, increaſing his thirſt: though IVBA often told him, the immoderate vſe of them was dangerous. But after they were riſen from Dinner, and ARSIDAS was ieſtingly diſcommending the vſe of hot drinkes, hee felt all his ſinewes, by little and little, to faint with extremity of cold; inſomuch, as caſting vp his meat, his life had almoſt followed.

IVBA, not moued with pitty onely, but with feare, leſt he might be thought to haue wittingly giuen him a Drinke to bring him to his death, ſpared no paynes: He cheeres vp ARSIDAS, vrges the Phiſicians, and earneſtly intreats both ARSIDAS his ſeruants, and his owne, to be carefull of him. But as report euer makes things worſe then they are, it was quickly bruited abroad, that ARSIDAS was at poynt of death.

While his followers and ſeruants are amazed at this ſudden misfortune, a certaine hyreling of his, of the Colony of the *Eubœans*, that in *Campania* firſt built *Naples*, hauing gotten fit time and place, ſtole away from him no ſmall booty. There was a Bagge of fine Linnen, that ARSIDAS vſed to keepe next his body, vnder his apparell. The Greeke had long before gueſſed, that in it was ſomething of great value kept. And as the ſicke-mans Clothes were pul-

ling

ling off, and himselfe past sense, this fellow comes, vnder colour of doing him seruice, and closely steales the bag from him, and (while the rest were otherwise betweene loue and feare busied) conueyes himselfe away.

CHAP. VII.

ARSIDAS *much grieued.* PHORBAS *runneth away, and presenteth the Letters to* POLIARCHVS: *and what he got by it.*

BVt as soone as ARSIDAS, after the violence of his malady qualified, recouered his speech, hee enquired of the Phisicians, what they thought of his danger, and when he should be able to trauell. They told him, there were many signes of his recouery: but that his stomacke and his Sinewes, which beeing disordered with extremity of cold, had dispersed the Feauer through his blood, required some time of rest: he should thinke himselfe well, if his sickneſſe hindred not his iourney aboue foure dayes. He repining at the gods, that he should be forced to stay at such time, turnes to IVBA: Yet, said he, it were a sinne, by my mischance, to keepe the Letters from King POLIARCHVS, which I haue to deliuer him. If you please to let me haue a guide to the Court, I will presently send one of my people with them: so shall I stay heere with more patience, till I be able to trauell my selfe. IVBA liked this well, and told him, there was a guide at hand, to accompany whomsoeuer hee would send to the Court. Then ARSIDAS searched for his Packet, wherein hee had put ARGENIS Letters. It was the very same, that the fellow had stolne from him; which, when he wondred how it should be taken from him, and each man denyed he had seene it, his raging anger instantly supplyed him with fresh strength. In spight of the Phisicians, he leapes out of his bed, and threatens his seruants to kill them, if they did not presently bring him his deare charge. He pressed this question like a mad man, calling vpon gods and men: and not without suspition, earnestly eyes the *Mauritanians* that were about him at his first falling sicke. Then againe searching his apparrell; sometimes tearing that, and sometimes his haire, he asked which of his Seruants came about him in his sickneſſe. But they had beene all with him; and held it their duties to be neere him in that extremity. And now the same violence of passion, that before had giuen him strength, cast him downe weaker than at first. Hee could hardly bee recouered to speech with strong odours and perfumes: which when he once had gotten againe; Though Fortune forsake me, said he, after being vndone with my sickneſſe and the vilany of theeues; yet will I not be false to my selfe, nor my Princes. Reach mee Inke and Paper: I will presently write to the King; and within these two dayes, though with neuer so much danger of my life, I will begin my iourney, being put in a Horse-litter: Call me hither PHORBAS instantly; I will haue him set forward to day with my Letters. O Fortune! It was that very PHORBAS, that had stolne and runne away with the Packet. Some were presently sent, both to the Ship, and about

about the Towne in ſearch of him, but bring backe word, that all their labour was loſt. ARSIDAS inſtantly ſuſpected him to be the Theefe; yet diſſembling his iealouſie, hee charges ſome about him, to goe backe to the Hauen and the Market-place, againe to ſeeke him; but all in vaine. Straight-wayes he calls to IVBA, and cauſing the reſt to withdraw themſelues; I am, ſaid hee, either much deceiued, or the treachery of my own ſeruant is the occaſion of my ſorrow. For, why ſhould hee hide himſelfe, eſpecially at ſuch a time, when I am ſicke, and in danger of death, but that hauing played the Theefe, he is running away, not from me onely, but out of *Africa* alſo? If yee loue POLIARCHVS, reuenge the wrong this villaine hath done him. Send to the next Ports, to take order, that no Stranger be ſuffered to take ſhipping. But this ſearch muſt be done with all ſecreſie and diſcretion; leſt, if hee come to know there are ſearchers abroad for him, he find out ſome tricke to eſcape. I will all this day keepe it from my owne ſeruants, that I haue any ill ſuſpicion of him, that ſo we may deceiue his partakers in the theft, if by chance hee haue left any behind him. IVBA promiſes him his beſt care; and ſtraight writes, as hee thought fit, to the Gouernours of the next Hauens, about it.

But PHORBAS ſuſpected this before; the remembrance of his knauery miniſtring him cauſe of feare, and withall ſharpening his wits. Hauing done this robbery, he knew not yet what he had ſtolne; and therefore ſought out a ſecret place to ouerlooke his bootie; intending, if he found nothing worth his falſhood and his danger, to carry all backe to ARSIDAS, as if he had, in his ſickneſſe and danger, taken his Packet from him, to keepe it the ſafer. But ſee! as he opened it, he found a little chaine of Diamonds, each of equall bigneſſe, faſtened with linkes of gold. Then were there three Rings with rich ſtones, folded vp in a ſmall linnen, each by himſelfe, to keepe the workmanſhip from being defaced, by rubbing one vpon another. Some few pieces of gold there were in the bottome; all which, ARSIDAS euer wore about him, againſt all chances of Fortune. Beſides theſe were the Letters there, farre deater to ARSIDAS, than all the Treaſure that ARGENIS had ſent to POLIARCHVS. PHORBAS looking vpon all theſe things, hugged himſelfe for his knauery in the purchaſe of the gold and Iewels: but the Letters troubled him exceedingly. He read the ſuperſcription to POLIARCHVS; but from whence, or from whom, hee could not imagine; and was in feare, they might giue occaſion of more ſtirre and ſearch after him, than either the gold or the Iewels. Hee durſt not goe to any Port-Towne, aſſuring himſelfe they were all laid for him: and the Land promiſed as little ſafety, nor any meanes to eſcape out of that Countrey, as he deſired, into *Europe*. At laſt, his owne fact, and his danger, droue him in this perplexity, to another and a more deſperate courſe. He would goe himſelfe to the Court, and deliuer theſe Letters to POLIARCHVS; and ſo, by the monſtrouſneſſe of his knauery, ſeeke the reward of truſt and honeſty. Thus, when he had caſt the whole plot in his head, and how to carry the lye cunningly, he goes to the next Towne, and there enquires the way to the Court, and getteth Poſt-horſes for himſelfe and his guide. The third day he came to the ſight of the City from the toppe of a Hill; then ſending backe his guide with his horſe, he goes alone to the watch; and with a ſad looke (for hee had runne himſelfe out of breath of purpoſe) he told them with much eagerneſſe, that he had buſineſſe of much haſte to King POLIARCHVS. Hee was ſtraight brought to the Caſtle. It chanced, that POLIARCHVS could not then well be

ſpoken

ſpoken with; for hee was but newly falne aſleepe after his long watching. But PHORBAS being brought to GELANORVS, told him boldly, hee came with newes which required all haſte. Being asked what hee was, he replyed, Hee ſhould freelyer giue account to the King. I come, ſaid hee, from *Sicily*, and bring him Letters; and (woe is me!) I am afraid, you will, by delaying mee, preiudice my buſineſſe, about which I come, and for haſte am almoſt breathleſſe.

To heare the name of *Sicily*, and of Letters from thence, and the meſſengers feare and importunity ſhewing it to bee ſome buſineſſe of moment, ſeemed to GELANORVS to be reaſon ſufficient to awake POLIARCHVS from ſleepe. Yet came he but ſoftly to the beds ſide, for feare to affright the attendants that ſhould be rowzed from their ſleepe, and were ſtill doubtfull of the ſucceſſe, at the Kings firſt waking. Therefore a little coughing, and treading ſomewhat lowder, he thus ſpoke vnto him: Heere are Letters, Sir, come from *Sicily*; and the meſſenger makes extraordinary haſte. POLIARCHVS ſtayed not to heare more, but haſtily ſate vp in his bed, & commanded the meſſenger to be brought in. PHORBAS then with wondrous confidence enters the Chamber, which next to the gods he ſhould haue feared moſt, and begun his plotted Tale, which he well ſet forth, as well in words, as in his looke and geſture, to this effect: I am, ſaid hee, great King, one of ARSIDAS his friends: He, trauelling to you out of *Sicily*, brought me along with him. After long enquirie, at laſt, vpon report of your victory, hee bent his courſe hitherward. Neither were we farre from the Coaſt, when Pirates with three Barkes ſet vpon our Ship. Few of vs were armed, and the moſt were of opinion to yeeld, before any blow giuen. ARSIDAS thus betrayed, yeelded himſelfe with his men and baggage into their power. But they, not contented with the ſpoyle of all we had, fought ſtill for more booty: and the chiefe of them holding his Dagger at ARSIDAS his breſt; I perceiue, ſaid hee, by thy habit and thy furniture, thou art a man of great wealth: and therefore, except thou forthwith deliuer mee three Talents ouer and aboue the price wee haue taken, I will vnbind thee (for they had already chained him) and when I haue cut thy throat, throw thee ouer-board. Alas, replyes ARSIDAS, how ſhould I haue three Talents in ready money, that haue not ſo much as my liberty left mee? Yes, quoth the Pirate, when I enquired whither thou wert bound, thou told'ſt me, to the Court of *Mauritania*. Certainely, thou canſt not be there vnknowne. I will ſet at liberty which of thy people thou wilt, vpon this condition; That vnleſſe hee come backe hither within three daies, with the ſumme wee demand, thou ſhalt aſſuredly dye. Neither thinke thou to put a tricke vpon vs, or to ſend for any to reſcue or reuenge thee: we are at anchor heere, from whence wee can diſcerne all ſhipping; and the place is ſuch as ſecures from all danger, both by Land and Sea. If hee thou ſendeſt, bring any with him, but himſelfe, it ſhall coſt thee thy head. Nay, if any ſhipping ſhall in the meane time paſſe this way, though but by chance, thou ſhalt ſuffer for our ill fortune. When he had ended this wicked and barbarous ſpeech, ARSIDAS, much deiected, and looking ouer and ouer vpon all of vs, at laſt called mee vnto him: and, See, my PHORBAS, ſaid hee, what confidence I haue in thy honeſty: I depend wholly vpon thy diligence. Goe to King POLIARCHVS, and ſhew him in what ſtate I am. He will not ſpare for three Talents to ſaue my life. And, to put him out of doubt thou ſpeakeſt truth, take heere theſe Letters, (and withall, tooke them

out

out of his bosome:) they are sent vnto him. It nothing concernes thee to know who writ them. I give them thee to carry, not so much for a token thou cómest from mee, as that the Letters may not miscarry, in case these Pirates deale vnmercifully with mee. With this charge, mighty King, I am come vnto you since yesterday at noone, and haue iust so much time limited for my returne, if euer you will see ARSIDAS aliue.

With these words he deliuers ARGENIS her Letters to POLIARCHVS, as sent from ARSIDAS; which when hee perceiued sealed, and knew ARGENIS her wonted seale in the waxe, he trembled betweene ioy and feare. Yet, withall, being much moued with ARSIDAS his danger, while he opens the Letter; Oh, what mortall soeuer thou art, said hee, to whom ARSIDAS his life is entrusted; if thou beest diligent, and restore mee him; beleeue it, thou carriest not onely three Talents to the Pirates, but winnest infinite wealth to thy selfe. So well shalt thou finde, I will bee mindfull of thy courtesie. Doe you, GELANORYS, make all speede to deliuer him so much gold as shall be needfull. It is time it had beene told out already. Goe, and dispatch, lest the Pirates grow more crabbed with the stay. But what thinke you, may wee with ARSIDAS safety, send in pursuite of these Theeues, and bring them out of their Ships to the gallowes? PHORBAS started at the mention of the gallowes, which he knew, himselfe had deserued: and holding vp both his hands, with an earnest looke, said; Take heed, great King, take heed you cherish not any such conceit. The Pirates haue light and speedy Barkes: they hull where they haue Sea-roome enough: and questionlesse, they would cast your ARSIDAS dead ouer-boord, and (vnreuenged) slight so vnpreuailing an attempt.

Now POLIARCHVS opened the Letters, and read them. It was ARGENIS owne hand; but a most lamentable discourse. He finds the Treason and desperate end of SELENISSA, and withall, RADIROBANES his impious mind, that thought it no sinne to slander so chaste a Lady. But for him, it was his comfort, that hee was dead, and slaine by his hand. But what helpe against ARCHOMBROTVS, now that MELIANDER so hastened the marriage, and ARGENIS had but two moneths time to put it off? But when he cast his eye vpon the foot of the Letter, where it was dated, he now perceiued the time was past, wherein he must of necessity returne, or ARGENIS perish. Now he begins to condemne himselfe, to be angry with the storme, and curse *Africa*, for whose preseruation he feared he had vndone himselfe. But then hee turned all his imprecations, all his spleene towards ARCHOMBROTVS. I will liue, quoth hee, I will reserue my selfe onely for thy ruine, most hated Corriuall. I will not long out-liue ARGENIS, but will first haue the comfort of thy death. Nay, we will bee at enmity euen after death: I will neuer grant nor accept of friendship.

While his heart throbbed with the heate of his anger, he began against his will to doubt, whether ARGENIS resolution would continue to that promised constancy of dying. For, how naturall was it for vs all to loue life? How welcome is that hand, that puts by a dagger bent against our brests? Finally, suppose, POLIARCHVS, said he, she be enforced to this marriage; suppose her Father remaine obstinate, and that the day of all thy miseries be come, canst thou find in thy heart to haue ARGENIS perish?

Being much more troubled with these violent passions, than with his wounds, he causes PHORBAS to be called to him, to whom the gold was deliuered, and much blamed the slowneſſe of that voyage, for that ARSIDAS had

ouer-

ouerslipped the two moneths, and was not yet come. But he made him true relation of all their lets by the way; how they were forced to stay at *Cuma*; how they had chanced vpon GOBRIAS; and how their Fleet was driuen by the storme from *Italy* into *Africa*. POLIARCHVS was as glad as his griefe would giue him leaue, to heare of GOBRIAS, and asked what was become of him: I know not, quoth PHORBAS, but that I heard he was gone for *Sicily*. These words put the afflicted Louer in some hope. But, said PHORBAS, we shall lose ARSIDAS with this long delay. You will haue Him taken from you, Sir, by the Pirates, that can giue you much surer relation than I am able. POLIARCHVS exceedingly praised this seruants honesty, and causes him to haue a fourth Talent deliuered him; for, ARSIDAS, after his discharge from the Pirates, might haue occasion to vse it. He deliuered him also a Horse of excellent speed; vpon which PHORBAS mounting, made all haste to passe ouer *Mauritania*, and at some remote Port to make escape priuily with his booty.

CHAP. VIII.

POLIARCHVS *hasteneth his iourney into* Sicily. ARSIDAS *arriueth at the Court of* Mauritania, *and is much troubled at the mention of* PHORBAS.

BVt POLIARCHVS now resolued, though he was scarcely able to walke for his wounds, yet no longer to deferre his voyage into *Sicily*. For, he might rest in his ship, and carry along with him all necessaries for the cure. GELANORVS liked not this: and it was in vaine to labour to dissuade him. But they were to stay for ARSIDAS, whom PHORBAS promised to bring thither within three daies. GELANORVS therfore seeing his Lord so eagerly bent, and giuing him charge to make all things ready for his departure, most readily obeyed him. The Masters of the Galleys called the men of warre and the Mariners to their seuerall offices; prouision was carried into the ships, and now each man was ready vpon the first warning for their voyage. Neither could HYANISBE preuaile with her deare Guest to stay, though his greene wounds were likely much to endanger him at Sea. What should be the reason of this haste, or what it might be, that had chanced to make him vndertake so dangerous a voyage, she could not imagine, and was afraid to bee too curiously inquisitiue. Hee, not able to take any rest through griefe of mind, sometimes fearing what would become of ARGENIS, and then boyling with rage against ARCHOMEROTVS, did that night much distemper his sickly body: yet laboured he with cheerefull words to hide his sicknesse, for feare he should be stayed by the generall voyce of all his people, from putting his life in such hazzard at Sea.

It was not yet full two dayes since PHORBAS departed, when ARSIDAS met GELANORVS by chance, as he was comming out of the Kings Chamber. Hee was, with his extreme sicknesse, but much more with griefe and indignation, exceedingly changed. For, recouering his strength much sooner than the Phisicions expected, the next day after PHORBAS had played his pranke with

him, he aduentured to ride in a Horſe-litter. After the firſt day, hee doubted not but to be able to ride on horſe-backe, neither regarding himſelfe, his toyle, nor the length of the way, for griefe of the loſſe of his letters. Whither might hee purſue the Thiefe? With what words ſhould he excuſe himſelfe to POLIARCHVS? Or with what face ſhould hee then returne to his Lady? In theſe penſiue thoughts he enters the Court, and was conducted to POLIARCHVS his lodgings. GELANORVS eſpying him ſo vnexpectedly, with a cheerefull countenance entertaining him; I will, ſaid hee, bring the firſt newes my ſelfe to the King, of your arriuall. I will goe inſtantly, and comfort him with theſe glad tidings. But ARSIDAS about to excuſe his miſchance; Stay, GELANORVS, ſaid he, I would firſt acquaint you with the extremity of my misfortune. GELANORVS ſuppoſing he meant of his captiuity, and his great ranſome; We know all this, quoth hee; and beſides, you will fitlier relate it anon to the King. And withall, he ſlips away from ARSIDAS, and for exceſſiue ioy, ſtayed not to heare him call him backe againe. POLIARCHVS was aſtonied, and much praiſed PHORBAS his diligence, that had ſo quickly freed ARSIDAS from the Pirates power: and calling for him, when hee would haue kneeled before him, this being the firſt time that euer hee had ſaluted him as a King, he would not ſuffer him. But now they were both of them long in an errour, til POLIARCHVS began to ſpeak of what PHORBAS had told him touching the Pirates; and he, thinking POLIARCHVS had meant of PHORBAS his own knauery, was in a muze, what ſudden report had brought newes hither of the loſſe of the Letters. The gods, my good ARSIDAS, haue dealt graciouſly with vs, ſaid the King, inſomuch as after the ſtorme, and the loſſe you haue ſuſtained by Theeues, we yet haue you heere in ſafety. Your miſchance, when I heard of it, was more griefe to me, than peraduenture to your ſelfe. And euen in that loſſe of mine, ſaid ARSIDAS, my greateſt affliction was, Sir, to thinke how heauily you would take it. But pardon, I beſeech you, your owne ARSIDAS: It is by my misfortune, not my treaſon, that you are wronged. Neither would I haue come in your ſight, nor aduentured to haue made tryall of your heynous diſpleaſure towards me, but that I knew, you would in your wiſdome vnderſtand, that no man hath his ſeruants hearts, nor the chances of Fortune in his owne power. But, replyed POLIARCHVS, what occaſion haue I, my ARSIDAS, to be angry with you? Becauſe you expoſed your ſelfe to the danger of the Sea for my ſake? Becauſe the ſtorme and the Pirates haue almoſt vndone you? But where is our good PHORBAS? in the rewarding of whom, I take my ſelfe bound to giue teſtimony, how deare I hold you. ARSIDAS, beleeuing POLIARCHVS had mocked him; Would to the gods, ſaid hee, I had that PHORBAS heere. He ſhould cleere my innocence with his owne puniſhment. But how came you, great King, to know the name of PHORBAS? Becauſe, ſaith hee, I cannot forget the man, that with ſuch fidelity and care hath managed both your affaires and mine. Oh that you had ſeene him, ARSIDAS, when he was ſo eager, as not to brooke the leaſt ſtay heere, leſt it might endanger you. While hee takes breath, while the gold was telling, and at my requeſt, he briefly reports your miſchance, he was ſo perplexed with vnreſt of mind, as in all his lookes, words, and geſtures, he ſhewed his eagerneſſe and ſpeede to poſte towards you. But which way are the Pirates fled? Doe you thinke, it we ſhould ſet out any ſhips in chaſe of them, we might yet meet with them?

But what Pirates, or what honesty of PHORBAS, replyed ARSIDAS, is this you tell me of? Whom if I, or if you, O gods? How readily should I, without putting it off to a further day, pay him what I owe him?

I meane that PHORBAS, said the King, by whom you, being then a prisoner, sent me these your Ladies Letters. What is the reason you will not know so true a friend? ARSIDAS, at the sight of these Letters, though not yet apt for mirth, with confusion of thoughts, often changed his colour; and for a good while had nothing else to say, but thus; Haue you the Letters then? and haue you them from PHORBAS? What wonders, what dreames be these, great Sir? Then againe taking breath; I could now almost forgiue him, said he, that hee would not altogether vndoe mee. But where is he? I haue not seene the man, replyed POLIARCHVS, since he receiued of mee foure Talents, to carry for your ransome to the Pirates that kept you prisoner. Ah, said ARSIDAS, I was no mans prisoner. O crafty head! not inferiour to AVTOLYCVS! Hath he then got both pay and praise for his treachery? And after he had robbed me, hath he also put a tricke vpon you? Then he told all in order; how hee had falne sicke at IVBA's house; and how, being robbed by PHORBAS, hee came now to excuse himselfe, that ARGENIS her Letters had miscarried. POLIARCHVS againe tels him, not without laughter on both sides, the whole story of his captiuity and danger, as PHORBAS had deliuered it; whom yet I freely pardon, said he, for that he brought me this Letter for my foure Talents.

But the weightie busines they had then in hand, suffered them not to dwell longer vpon PHORBAS his treachery. When POLIARCHVS therefore drawing ARSIDAS aside, enquired of the health of ARGENIS; Thinke you, said he, the wretched Lady, whom I against my will doe make wretched, yet liues? What helpe, what counsell haue you for mee? What death bad enough shall I find out for ARCHOMBROTVS? I had this day put to Sea from *Africa*; but this last night my wounds grew worse and worse, so as I cannot indure the tossing of the Sea. In the meane time, till I recouer my strength, I will commit the strongest part of my forces to you and GELANORVS. You shall take order for your Ladies affaires, in case Fortune haue beene hitherto so kind, as helpe comes not yet too late. I will make all speede after you, and either by death or victory, find satisfaction. ARSIDAS made him relation, as well of what ARGENIS had giuen him in charge at his comming from her, as of all other matters that had happened since POLIARCHVS his departure. Chiefely he spake of the Pageant deuised by RADIROBANES, so to carry away ARGENIS. Neither had SELENISSA least share in this discourse; as how she proued false, and had inflicted punishment on her selfe. Then, ARCHOMBROTVS his fauour with the King, and his Courtship in wooing the Lady. The third man at this discourse was GELANORVS: for POLIARCHVS acquainted him with all the actions of his life, neuer keeping any thing from him.

CHAP. IX.

ARCHOMBROTVS *arriueth in* Africa. *The furious meeting of him and* POLIARCHVS. *Diuisions in the Court suddenly appeased by the wisdome of the Queene.*

BVt while they are disposing of their own and *Sicilies* fate, and especially shoot at the destruction of ARCHOMBROTVS, MICIPSA comes from HYANISBE to POLIARCHVS, and tels him, that now at length the Queenes Sonne was come home with a Nauy, and vpon the shore: That vpon his first arriuall at the Court, he would lay aside all other busines, to visit POLIARCHVS. And withall, a great noise of ioyfull acclamations were heard ouer the whole Court. The people flocked, some to the Port, some to the Court-gate. The Nobles came to the Queene, and earnestly intreated her to send them to meete the Prince. For, ARCHOMBROTVS had in a light Pinnace sent word before him of his comming, and himselfe closely following the Messenger, was now vpon the shore. Some of his Ships cast Anchor in the Hauen on the right hand of the Riuer; others rowed vp the River with wind and Oares against the streame; the Souldiers, that had thought they had come to a warre, often complaining, that they had none to make head against them. ARCHOMBROTVS himselfe, at his first setting foote on Land, prayed to his Countrey gods, and kissed the ground, where he drew his first breath: and then casting his eyes among the people, who with lowd shouts & claps welcomed him home, he answers thē all with cheerefull countenance, yet so, as his Courtesie abated nothing of his Maiestie. Then turning to the Nobles, he admits them to kisse his hand, and acknowledges his old and familiar acquaintance: and with most courteous, but briefe language, as the time and the throng gaue him leaue, saluted all of them. He was often forced to stay long in one place, by reason of the preasse of those that came to receiue him. Then, all the way as he went, he enquired of them that were next him, touching the Queene, the State of the Land, and the iniuries of RADIROBANES. Hee had all told him, but briefly and confusedly from seuerall men, each man in their report disagreeing from other. But this he heard in generall; That *Africa* was free from danger; the *French* had giuen them succours; and RADIROBANES was slaine.

But HYANISBE, all impatient that others should enioy the sight of her Son before her selfe, being both his Mother and his Queene, layed by her State, and came out of her Chamber, and vnder colour to obserue how gladly the people receiued him, and how braue Captaines and Souldiers hee had brought with him, came on to the Court-yard, & from thence to the great Gate opening into the City. ARCHOMBROTVS seeing her a good way off, alights off his horse, carried with the exceedingnesse of gladnesse, runnes toward her, that met him halfe way. And as soone as he came to her, & reuerently kissed the hem of her Robe, she weeping for ioy, could not forbeare before the people to shew her motherly affection, with such soft and tender expressions, as at other times she would

would haue reſerued to more priuacy. Then wringing him by the hand, ſhee ſaid; I commend your piety, Sonne, that you come ſo well appoynted to the defence of your Mother. But the King of *France* hath ſo wrought, that you may not thinke your ſelfe the onely man, to whom I owe a Mothers loue. By his meanes are wee all in ſafety: Hee hath freed your *Mauritania* from danger: He hath ſaued your Mother, who elſe had by this time beene a Slaue in *Sardinia*: and the Tyrant himſelfe hath left his bloud in *Africa*, which hee vniuſtly inuaded. I ſpeake not of another courteſie, for which wee are farre more indebted to him, then for our liberties; though neyther hee, nor any, but my ſelfe know ſo much. Come, Sonne, and offer not to ſacrifice to your Countrey gods, before you haue viſited him, that now languiſhes of thoſe wounds, which for you preſerued this Kingdome. ARCHOMBROTVS aſtonied at the greatneſſe of ſo many fauours, found himſelfe ſuddenly on fire with loue and gratitude to the *French* King: yet often excuſed himſelfe for being more backward then forreine Princes in ſo extreme perill to his Mother and Countrey.

And now ſome were ſent before to tell POLIARCHVS, that if it were no trouble to him, the Queene and her Sonne would come to ſee him. Hee replyes, if hee were not hindred with ſickneſſe, he would haue preuented them. And withall, hee ſends two of his chiefeſt Nobles to meet them. Hee earneſtly deſired to ſee the Prince, whom by the *Mauritanians* report, and HYANISBE's owne confeſſion, hee had heard to be a braue and excellent man. But they called him HYEMPSAL, indeed by his owne and moſt vſuall name: for hee had ſecretly taken vpon him the other name of ARCHOMBROTVS, to conceale his birth, when he trauelled firſt vnknowne, and in priuate habit to *Sicily*. The *French* Nobility ſtood about POLIARCHVS with great reuerence. ARSIDAS was next him, and in talke with him.

But when the Queene entred, leading ARCHOMBROTVS in her hand, ſhee was ſtrucke to death almoſt with ſudden horrour: for, as ſoone as POLIARCHVS ſaw ARCHOMBROTVS, and hee againe knew him, (O Fate!) what ſtorme, what thunder-bolt did euer ſhoot ſo quicke and deadly, as then their rage, diſdaine, and deſire of bloud changed both their mindes and their looks? They ſtood, as if they had ſeene MEDVSA, without motion: and then with fierce and dreadfull eyes, though yet not altogether yeelding to their anger, they viewed one another from head to foot. They ſtood fretting, chafing, and muſing: for, what a ſtrange mockery was this of the gods? Two ſuch bitter Enemies to be brought together, to loue and honour each other, that had much rather dye vpon one anothers Sword? Should POLIARCHVS require backe his ARGENIS from ARCHOMBROTVS his hands, whether married to him, or dead, to auoyd him? And that little bloud he had left vnſhed for HYANISBE's ſuccour, ſhould hee now, to her ruine, mingle it with the bloud of ARCHOMBROTVS, and bereaue her, vndeſeruedly, of both her comforts? But ARCHOMBROTVS was much more enraged at Fortune and all the gods, with the diſdayne he had to owe himſelfe, his Mother, and Countrey, to ſuch an Enemy. Hee was aſhamed at the meeting paſſions of hate, and piety: for, except he were the moſt vnthankefull man in the World, he could not vrge a mortall quarrell with POLIARCHVS; nor liue himſelfe, if the other were happy. Their fury in both of them, by little and little increaſed: and nothing there was, but their reſpect to the Queene, to ſtay them from violating all rights

of Hospitality, and to preuent their slow weapons with their naked hands. Neyther was ARSIDAS lesse distempered at the sight of ARCHOMBROTVS; and trembling said, Wee are all lost, GELANORVS, vnlesse some god interpose himselfe, this day will not be ended without bloud and horrour. Was this then HYANISBE's Sonne? and none know him? none hinder this accursed meeting? O happy *Sicily*, that shall not see those mischiefes shee is cause of!

HYANISBE affrighted at this vnlookt-for furious greeting betweene her Sonne and her Guest, and not knowing what to suspect, thought fit to separate this ill-met couple, before their anger broke forth into irreconcileable fury; & after to search out the disease, and the remedy. First, she begins to POLIARCHVS: Pardon mee, most honoured Guest, for so vnseasonably disquieting you: Haue a care of your health, without which wee could not haue beene safe heretofore, and now we will not be. Wee will goe and pray to the gods, that this may proue a happy day for you and vs. Then, turning to her Sonne, whose eye was still fixed on POLIARCHVS, shee bids him with a low voyce, goe out of the Chamber with her. Hee obeyed her command. Neyther did POLIARCHVS make other reply, but that hee wished the gods, to whom the Queene went, to be fauourable to her. But HYANISBE went not to the Temple: her minde was too much troubled, to haue the patience to offer Vowes or Prayers.

But this vnexpected difference of the Princes, first filled the Court, and then the City, and the Souldiers with terrible amazement. Some fearefully asked, What the occasion of the grudge was? And some feigned causes of their owne heads. The Noble-men, that wayted on POLIARCHVS, following the violence of their incensed King, though they knew not why ARCHOMBROTVS deserued to be an Enemy, begun to whisper amongst themselues, and talke of blowes, swords, and ruine. Through the whole Towne, factions grew betweene the late great friends, the *French* and *Mauritanians*, and then with the *Sicilians* that came with ARCHOMBROTVS. In such a great vprore, it was easier for most to disagree, then to resolue which part to take: for, saue the *French*, who all stood for their owne King, there were scarce any that stayed not long wauering: for, it would appeare a barbarous inhumanity in the *Mauritanians* to stand against POLIARCHVS, whom they had a little before professed their sauer. Many also of the *Sicilians* exceedingly affected him: yet, notwithstanding their great fauour, commotions, not much inferiour to seditions, arose.

Onely the Queene was diuided amidst so many broyles, sometimes labouring to disarme the multitude, and sometimes to appease her Sonne, and otherwhiles POLIARCHVS. And first to her Sonne, when shee had him alone, she spoke to this effect: My HYRMPSAL, I had hope to haue triumphed at your returne, as it were betweene two Sonnes. But this vntimely fury hath incensed both of you to my ruine, and, vnlesse wee looke to it the better, to the destruction both of *France* and *Mauritania*. What meant those passions? With what an eye did you looke vpon POLIARCHVS? Wretched Woman that I am! what mischiefe was I like to haue seene? But I question not the cause of this quarrell: nor which of you hath greatest occasion of grudge. At this time I onely intreat you, by your Countrey gods; and if you respect not them, because POLIARCHVS hath preserued them; then by these of *Sicily*, whom

whom you worshipped at your departure from that Iland, and by your loued ARGENIS, that you temper your wrath, till you haue heard your Mother speake. I desire you not now, Sonne, to lay aside your anger, but deferre it for a time: I will looke to your reconciliation hereafter. If you deny mee this, consider yet at least, by what meanes you may bury the remembrance of the benefits we stand ingaged for.

CHAP. X.

POLIARCHVS would haue withdrawn from the Palace, but is stayed by the Queens intreaty. TIMONIDES acquainteth the Queen with the subiect of this quarrell. The ioy shee receyued, knowing, it lay in her hands to reconcile them: and how shee proceeded.

SHee spoke this both with authority and trembling, mingling Maiesty with feare; when it was told her, that POLIARCHVS was preparing for his departure from the Court: for, after hee was thus inraged with the sight of his Corriuall, hee begun to loathe that House, and was not free from suspicion, it might be dangerous to stay in the power of his Enemy, or to trust him or his Mother. Being himselfe in this doubt, hee was the easlier perswaded to goe away by the counsell of his Nobles, that pressed all occasions of feare, and would seeme to shew their loue in their care of him. He therefore giues present charge to his Commanders, to place some of his troupes at the Court-gate, for his guard at his departure: and to draw the rest presently out of the Towne: and then to choose some fit place to pitch his Tents in, not farre from his Ships; where hee would lodge amongst his owne people: yet, that he might not offend with too much haste, nor wrong the Queene, that had not yet deserued it, hee sends his high Chamberlaine to her with this Message; That hee gaue her thankes for his noble intertainement, and for her care and respect of him, when hee lay sicke of his wounds: That he would not trouble her at this time with leaue, being busied in the entertainement of her Sonne: That hee must of force leaue the Court, vpon some vrgent occasions: but before hee put to Sea, hee desired (if shee so pleased) to take his leaue of her, and giue her his thankes himselfe for her many fauours shewed him.

HYANISBE was extremely perplexed at this newes: Her Royall, and well-deseruing Guest, one whom besides shee dearely respected for his vertues, was leauing her Court; and leauing it (O misery!) eyther as an Enemy, or as going from his Enemies. What shall she doe? whom shall she first speake to? Whether of these angry Foes, could shee (if need were) first leaue to loue? But yet shee had reason to hope to preuayle with her Sonne, sooner then the other, both in respect of her owne authority, and his duety. Turning therefore to him; Will you promise mee, my Sonne, (quoth shee) to keepe your

ſelfe quiet till my returne? Promiſe mee; by all a Mothers right I begge it. If you deny mee, you ought as well deny any claime in my Inheritance. When he had promiſed, ſhe haſtes to POLIARCHVS, that was now gone out of his Lodging, and already taking horſe: for, though hee were very weake, yet would hee not be carryed in a Horſe-litter, that hee might not giue ARCHOMBROTVS the meanes to report, he had deferred the combate, vnder colour of ſickneſſe. HYANISBE beholding him with a ſad countenance, as wretched innocence vſes to ſhew, ſhe alſo held him by the cloake: And, I beſeech you, Sir, ſaid ſhe, euen by your infinite goodneſſe ſhewed vnto vs, that before you proceed to ſhame my truth to you by your departure, you will giue mee leaue to ſpeake a few words to you in priuate.

POLIARCHVS was aſhamed to deny ſo poore a requeſt to ſo great a Suppliant, and came backe with her into a Cloſet of the Chamber, where, when they were priuate, the Queene with teares ſaith: The gods are my witneſſes, that I did not treacherouſly, nor with ill intent bring him into your preſence, for whoſe ſake you now abandon mee. Would you had neuer knowne him; would he had ſtayed away, ſince hee does mee more miſchiefe peraduenture by his comming, then euer RADIROBANES attempted againſt mee. If his minde were in my power (great King) I would haue made him as humble to you, as now you ſee my ſelfe am. With theſe words, forgetting all Maieſtie, ſhee caſt her ſelfe at his feet, though much againſt his will, and ſadly ſhaking her head, with abundance of ſighs, was not able to ſpeake a word.

POLIARCHVS, that honoured her no leſſe then his owne Mother, lifted her vp from the ground, complayning, that ſhe had done him no leſſe iniury by ſuch an abiect humiliation, then that was, wherein her Sonne had wronged him.

Then ſaith the Queene, What then is the iniury wherewith he hath ſo heynouſly prouoked you; or in what Land did the Deſtinies firſt ſow theſe ſeeds of ſedition betweene you? May I know this from you, my deareſt Gueſt? for hee refuſes to tell mee. And will you too vtterly vndoe me with obſtinate ſilence; and I neuer know, with which of his bolts IVPITER ſtrikes mee? Doe not depart, doe not, I beſeech you, from my houſe, till it ſhall appeare, that this miſchiefe be without remedy. Many things are aſſwaged in time; and the grudges which wee ſmother in ſilence, are after diſcouery often appeaſed. But if it be not fit for you and him to ſtay both in one houſe, hee ſhall depart. Doe you feare to truſt mee with your life? Fill the Court with a guard of *French*. It ſhall not be lawfull for any armed men, beſides your people, to be ſeene here: for, if you perſiſt, and leaue mee heere a miſerable Woman, aſſuredly I will turne my Sonne out alſo. Why ſhould you lye in your Ships or your Tents, while hee enioyes the eaſe and liberty of the Court, being with your danger bought him? Would you then haue a combate betweene you? Why, you cannot now preſume vpon ſtrength of body, which is ſpent for my ſake; but onely vpon anger and courage; the Fates perhaps ſo diſpoſing; who if they ſhall bring eyther of you to miſcarry, I will inſtantly follow him that dyes; and, after my death, with reuengefull furies torment the Suruiuor.

Here ſhee fell afreſh to weeping, and familiarly plucked his Riding-cloake from his ſhoulder. Then cunningly ſeeming to take a ſhort pawſe of his, for conſent, ſhee giues him thankes for the fauour ſhee had not yet receyued.

So,

So, this vehement and obstinate suit of hers, mingled with teares, conquered POLIARCHVS. I held it humanity, great Queene (quoth he) to depart; which now you so highly are offended with. You know, it is not always in the power of Enemies to gouerne their anger, chiefly when their rage is incensed with one anothers presence. I therefore thought good to leaue your Court, lest eyther I, or your Sonne, might doe something to your grieefe. But, if you thinke it so expedient, I will be content to stay here yet these two dayes, that so I may rather appeare to be drawne away by my businesse, then by any malice betweene him and mee; yet vpon this condition, that in the meane time he may neyther see mee, nor I him. But I would not haue you thinke (excellent Queene) that the honour and respect I haue hitherto borne to your selfe, is any thing abated by this difference: for, neyther shall you ever be able to make me loue him; nor hee bring mee to dis-respect you. Yes, replyed HYANISBE, I hope, the gods will, within these two dayes, better temper both your mindes, and free you both from this malignity of chance, that thus hath blinded you with fury. With this, shee calleth in some of the *French* Nobility, that were neerest them, and smiling; I haue (said shee) greater care of your King, then all you, my Lords. None of you, in his sicknesse, and his wounds not yet cured, would stay him from indangering himselfe in a long and weary voyage: but I haue preuayled with him, not to cast away himselfe so. Presently there is a countermand sent to the Souldiers, and the Citie, ere-while so diuided with vncertaine rumours, begun now to be quieted, after this ioyfull newes: for, as Fame alwayes makes things greater than they are; so now it was rumoured, that the two Princes were reconciled, and their anger ended in a strong League of friendship. So, the *French* and *Mauritanians*, that had beene at oddes against their wils, were soone agreed: and HYANISBE remembring her promise, made Proclamation, that none should enter the Court with weapons, saue onely the *French*.

The first brunt of this mischiefe thus auoyded; the Queene applyes her selfe to other and likelier remedies. But neyther could shee finde such, nor make vse of them, as long as shee knew not the cause of the quarrell. As shee was thinking how to learne the certainty, a fit occasion offered it selfe, TIMONIDES, MELEANDER's Embassadour, that he might the better maintaine the honour of his King, stayed in the Ships, till ARCHOMBROTVS was come to the Towne, with purpose to come to the Queene, attended onely with his owne Trayne, and second to none. But it was quickly told him of this stirre: for, some of the *Sicilians* that went with ARCHOMBROTVS, made haste backe to bring him newes, that POLIARCHVS, whom they had long seene in *Sicily*, was the King of *France*; that he lay sicke and hurt at HYANISBE's Court; and at sight of ARCHOMBROTVS, they both fell into a bitter quarrell. And they added, that ARSIDAS was with POLIARCHVS. All this was strange to TIMONIDES. He was a speciall friend to POLIARCHVS; and heretofore sent to him by MELEANDER, with the Bracelet that ERISTHENES had poysoned. He was therefore exceeding glad to heare hee was there, and that hee was a King. But how ARSIDAS came thither, he much wondered, & not without cause. He could more easily guesse at ARCHOMBROTVS his anger; that it proceeded frō the loue of AROBNIS: for, the report of that secret, had by little and little spred ouer all *Sicily*; so as no man now doubted, wherein RADIROBANES had offended

ARGENIS, nor why SILENISSA had killed her selfe. Then comming to thinke of his owne businesse, he bethought him to which side he should chiefly adhere: for, if vnder colour of his place he should stand indifferent, he should get displeasure on all hands, and not scape his reuenge, whosoeuer got the best, for all his cunning. His former friendship, and ARGENIS her affection to him, drew him to POLIARCHVS: but the remembrance of MELIANDER, and the trust by him committed, which he held an heynous sinne to violate, called him backe to ARCHOMBROTVS his side. Being yet vnresolued, hee sends before to the Queene to giue notice of his comming: for hee ought at least with all speed truely informe himselfe of all things, and send exact relation thereof to MELIANDER. The Queene still continuing in her doubts, suddenly conceiued a hope, that by meanes of this Ambassadour, shee might come to know the cause of this dangerous difference. So, giuing him present audience, after some complementall questions, such as shee thought fit, touching MELIANDER; shee fell to bewayle the grudge betweene POLIARCHVS and her Sonne; the rather, because she knew not the occasion of their quarrell, and therefore no meanes to reconcile them.

TIMONIDES saw, he had no reason to conceale the cause of this discord, being no great secret, nor a thing to be ashamed of. In few words therefore hee shewes her, how POLIARCHVS had liued long in *Sicily* vnder the habit of a priuate man, and falling in loue with ARGENIS, had hope to haue had her in marriage, which now was promised to ARCHOMBROTVS. It was no maruell then, if two such Riuals, aymming at so high a fortune, should bitterly fall out, on so great an occasion. At these words, HYANISBE re-comforted her selfe, insomuch as shee could hardly conceale her ioy before TIMONIDES. And when he made a doubt, whether he might, without offence to ARCHOMBROTVS, goe and visit POLIARCHVS, she of her selfe requested him to goe: for, she would assure him, her Sonne should well like of it.

As soon as TIMONIDES was gone, the Queen begun to consider, after what manner she should handle this great businesse; assuring her selfe, that vpon her depended the fortune and issue of so great a controuersie, she re-collected her Princely courage, and durst euen despise fortune. She also called to mind, how, when POLIARCHVS was by her requested to giue *Africa* succour against the *Sardinians*, his countenance changed, and he asked, whether ARGENIS were marryed to RADIROBANES. From hence she imagined, that POLIARCHVS was in loue, and TIMONIDES had told truth. Thus therefore shee resolued with her selfe, that if the young men were tractable, shee would send them into *Sicily*, putting off the remedy of their disease till they were there; the rather, for that the chiefe meanes of their cure was in MELEANDER'S consent. But if their variance could not continue without mischiefe, shee would presently take away all occasion of falling foule each with other for that time. So she comes to her Sonne, now somewhat more imperiously then before; and, as if she had learned the cause of their difference from POLIARCHVS;

I like not, quoth shee, this silence of yours; especially, since what you keepe so close, is neyther shamefull, nor vnworthy your selfe; and I could know the very same from your Riuall: Yee both loue ARGENIS. A great corrosiue, I grant, to young men, and a mightie cause of anger. She is a Lady, as I heare, vpon whom there is none of the gods, but hath bestowed some endowment. *Sicily* is her inheritance. And (which is the greatest matter in high spirits)

neyther

neyther of you can finde in your hearts to goe backe from this strife. I will bring this businesse so to passe betweene you, (which, you thinke, none of the gods can doe) that you shall both of you lay aside all hatred, both of you loue ARGENIS, and shee loue you both. You know, my Sonne, I put off your marriage with ARGENIS, which you were so neere vnto, till you had returned to mee. You obeyed my command. You shall vnderstand, I gaue you not that charge for nothing. But there are certaine things I would question you about, if I may hope from a young Louer, and a Corriuall with another, to heare the truth. What hinderance is POLIARCHVS to your wish? for, you sent me word, that, if I had then consented, you had had no stop to the present dispatch of the marriage. Tell mee, good Sonne; for, it concernes your selfe that I should know this.

ARCHOMBROTVS was much troubled at this question; for he was ashamed to confesse, that ARGENIS loued POLIARCHVS. So, he answers her, that POLIARCHVS did not hinder his marriage: but hee was angred at his corriualship, who had laboured, as much as in him lay, to fill the harmelesse young Ladies minde with idle and friuolous tales. Here the Queene cunningly replyes; Yea, but what if by these meanes hee should alienate the Ladies heart from you? Would he not hinder your marriage so?

At this, ARCHOMBROTVS in a greater chafe then before; By the gods, said he, she should be forced by her Father, that is no lesse earnest to haue the marriage goe forward then my selfe. Then hee relates to her, POLIARCHVS his banishment out of *Sicily*, the warre against LYCOGENES, and his owne victory. But although in the whole discourse he fauoured himselfe, yet HYANISBE quickly found, that ARCHOMBROTVS indeed was most in fauour with MELEANDER, but POLIARCHVS with ARGENIS.

She was now much merrier with her Sonne at Supper then before: for, she thought, she had discouered enough for that night. The next day, she returnes to POLIARCHVS, hauing prepared her selfe, not with words onely, but hauing by delay, aduising with her selfe al the last night, digested the whole course of carrying the businesse. When shee had familiarly saluted him, and willed such as were there, to withdraw themselues; I wondred, quoth shee, my deare Guest, why your selfe and my Sonne should be at variance: But I heare, it is the power of a worthy and excusable loue in you both, and that onely ARGENIS is the cause of this strife betweene you. If it be so, I here take vpon mee to giue both of you helpe. I am she alone, that can cure both your diseases. What need all these complaints and brawles in so easie a matter? The businesse yet stands well; the alliance vnperfected; ARGENIS vnmarried. I will make you a glad man; I will make you conquerour without danger of fight. I will make friendship (why doe you abhorre, and refuse this?) betweene you and my Sonne. Neyther wonder that I make so large a promise: Take this hand vpon it, that I haue spoken nothing, but what I will performe.

POLIARCHVS, confounded with all these intricate and repugnant promises, and now almost thinking himselfe to be abused, intreats the Queene to breake off her obscure speech, and not to speake of ARGENIS at all.

But, said shee, I will yet more astonish you, my deerest Guest, with a greater wonder: for I will haue you indebted to mee for ARGENIS, and yet not take her from my Sonne. But Fate will haue it so, that ye cannot be presently cured with a sudden and open remedy: you must go both together into *Sicily*,

and deliuer the Letters, which I ſhall ſend by you, to MELIANDER. Your grudges will be inſtantly ended, and both of you ceaſe to complayne of loue.

POLIARCHVS thought HYANISBE had beene mad; when preſently ſhee cauſes her houſhold gods, and the Veſſell wherein they put fire before the Altar, to be brought in: which being ſet vpon the Table, with Coales in it, and couered the little gods with a Cloud of Perfumes, the Queene bound her ſelfe with theſe imprecations; Heare mee, yee *Genij* that are preſent, and you greater gods alwayes vigilant to our ſafety; and you that were borne amongſt vs, and preſerue this Houſe, and this Countrey; If I haue ſpoken any thing falſe to King POLIARCHVS; or if I doe not by my meanes bring him aſſured ſafety, reſt, and ioy; then vtterly bereaue this houſe of your care and guard of it; or, leauing the houſe vntouched, bring miſchiefe and deſtruction vpon Mee, and my Sonne.

POLIARCHVS ſtood amazed at this vehement proteſtation, and anſwered the Queene, that hee could call the ſame gods whom ſhe had inuoked, to witneſſe his innocence: for, before ARCHOMBROTVS euer ſet foot in *Sicily*, ARGENIS was promiſed to him in marriage; and that when things were well ſettled, he with his vnſeaſonable deſires had laboured to diſturbe them: and becauſe the young Lady ſcorned to be changed, had ſollicited her Father to rigorous courſes; ſo that her hard-hearted Father would now condemne the free and Princely Maid, to the ſlauery of an inforced marriage. As he was with theſe and the like ſpeeches re-enforcing his anger, which with this little, though ſhort time of peace, was ſomething aſſwaged; the Queene ſtopped him; for, ſhee was not come, ſhee ſaid, to adde new fewell to the fire of his wrath; but that ſhe might with them both enioy the reconciliation, which ſhe did aſſuredly bring them. But what a ſmall fauour is it, my moſt louing Gueſt, that I begge of you? onely this, that you proceed not to mortall quarrell with my Sonne, vntill ſuch time as you haue ſeene MELIANDER haue read the Letter which I will write vnto him. Promiſe mee, great King, onely this abſtinence from words and weapons for ſo long. I here vndertake as much my ſelfe, and aſſure you, for my ſonnes patience, and faire dealing towards you. After that time, you may both of you, by my good leaue, take your owne courſe by fire and ſword.

POLIARCHVS hearing her, deſired that day to conſider: and then the Queene ſets vpon her ſonne with the like promiſes; and hee alſo thought his Mother doted. But when ſhee ſtill perſeuered in theſe requeſts and promiſes, it was hard for him with obſtinate refuſall to deny her. And both of them thought, her requeſt was not too great: for, it would be worth their ſtay, if by her Letters to MELIANDER, the difference might be ended without warre or bloud-ſhed: But if her promiſes came to nothing, they had both ſuch full leaue from her to fight, that ſhe could not be offended with him, that conquered with the death of the other. With both their conſents therefore ſhe ſets downe theſe conditions betweene them; That neither of them ſhould rip vp old iniuries, nor allow their Souldiers to ſtirre vp any ſtrife or tumult, before they had both together ſeene MELIANDER: They ſhould goe for *Sicily*, as ſoone as POLIARCHVS his wounds would giue him leaue to trauell by Sea; and that neyther of them ſhould goe about by fraud or vnder-hand to infringe theſe conditions.

Theſe

These things thus agreed vpon, the hardest matter was for HYANISBE to preuaile with the two young Princes to haue conference together; Which, said shee, I chiefely vrge, to take away all occasion of brawle or difference betweene the Subiects and the Souldiers, which may perhaps against both your wills by little and little grow vp, vnlesse you seeme to confirme this temporary peace by some publike pledge of it. Why doe you sticke then to see one another, betweene whom I am assured there will be so firme a bond of friendship, that if the Fates shall deceiue mee in my hope and wish, I will not refuse but to receiue vengeance my selfe from the hatred that is now betweene you, for the vanity of my promises. And not content to assay POLIARCHVS and her Sonne with her own authority and fauour, she attempts GELANORVS and ARSIDAS, whom shee knew to bee most powerfull with POLIARCHVS, with prayers and gifts: and so likewise the chiefe of those that were gracious with ARCHOMBROTVS. Hauing wonne them to talke together, there rose a vaine and scrupulous question, what they should say, or who should beginne. And before HYANISBE (for, shee brought her Sonne to POLIARCHVS) they contained themselues within the prescript formes. Neither could they endure to meete oftner, than the *Genius* of their friendship, first begun in TIMOCLES's house, sought now againe to insinuate it selfe into their angry brests; and both of them were displeased with the Fates, that had laid such a necessity of variance vpon them. But then againe, the daily remembrance of ARGENIS, and the shame of each of them to be first to desire a reconciliation, plucked them euer backe from their milder thoughts.

CHAP. XI.

POLIARCHVS *and* ARCHOMBROTVS *write to* MELEANDER *and* ARGENIS. ARSIDAS *returnes into* Sicily. *The troubles in* Sardinia. *The Desigue of* ARCHOMBROTVS, *and his expedition. He visiteth the Temple of* IVPITER.

IN these dayes it chanced vnhappily, that one of POLIARCHVS his wounds, hauing beene (amongst other, that were more dangerous) neglected, was so inflamed, and so pained him, that it brought his weake body into a Feauer. Neither did it trouble him more than ARCHOMBROTVS, to haue his voyage stayed. For, it was in their agreement, that neither of them should goe into *Sicily* before the other. Impatient therefore of delay, and desiring to write at least; that their Letters might not bee intercepted, they resolue to send some of approued trust. ARCHOMBROTVS wrote to MELEANDER and ARGENIS, with no ill words against POLIARCHVS, but only excusing himselfe for his slow returne, partly, by his Mothers command, partly, that he might not seem, through base feare, to take aduantage of the time in his enemies sicknesse, the better to worke out his chiefe businesse. He chose one BOCCHVS, a man of prime trust with him, to carry his Letters. But POLIARCHVS was long in debating, whether he should write at all to MELEANDER. Yet hee tooke

ARSIDAS

ARSIDAS his counsell, and wrote, that he might not appeare to neglect the Father of ARGENIS. His greatest doubt was, whether ARSIDAS should goe backe with his Letters into *Sicily*. He feared the Kings suspition, and some secret and crosse danger, by reason of the great fauour ARCHOMBROTVS was in. But if he should returne, the storme would hitherto excuse this his meeting with POLIARCHVS: but if he stayed with him, his stolne message might bee found out. He therefore resolues to send him. And to him also, TIMONIDES, that loued him for old friendship, and for that they had euer beene of one faction, commits his Letters sent to the King and CLEOBVLVS; wherein he so remembred the publike businesse, as he forgot not his owne.

In the meane time newes came from *Sardinia*, that all things were there in broyle with Ciuill warres; HARSICORAS and CORNIVS, two of RADIROBANES his Nephews, wasting the Kingdome with Armes, which they did so ambitiously affect. This gaue hope to ARCHOMBROTVS, that that Nation, now deuided into factions, and yet fearing the power of *Africa*, might, if it had a speedy Enemy, be easily conquered. Therefore, that the forces of *Sicily*, which he had brought with him, might not be without action; and that hee might not shew himselfe to his *Mauritanians* inferiour to POLIARCHVS in valour (since now he had leisure, and POLIARCHVS his sickns hindred his voyage into *Sicily*) he thither transported the Army hee brought with him, ioyning with them some other forces of the *Mauritanians*: yet promising his Mother and POLIARCHVS, that whether he were Conqueror, or the gods crossed his attempt, he would not willingly be absent aboue one moneth out of *Africa*. Departing vpon these conditions, he had the present fauour of the gods almost beyond his own wish. For, the victory did so readily offer it selfe to him, that (besides his calling of Councels of war, and inuasion, and the tryall of one battell) Fortune left him no meanes to try his valour. First, entring the empty Hauens, and there leauing Guards, he landed his Souldiers, and ascended a Mountaine top, from whence he might view *Sardinia*, an vnwholsome Countrey, but fruitfull in corne, and well approued the names, which the Ancients had giuen it, from the shape of a Pantosle or foot, calling it *Sandaliotis* or *Ichnusa*. The *Sardinians* had already met, with their powers, in two battels fought betweene themselues for the Kingdome; and those bloody fights had wasted the strongest of their Nobles and Souldiers. So, miserable men, spoyling the Countrey, they fought indeed for ARCHOMBROTVS; whose forces beeing discouered vpon the hill, they sent Scowts to bring them word, of what Countrey, and what number their enemies were. For, not farre off in the Plaine, the two Kinsmen had pitched their Tents. And when they heard, the *Mauritanians* and *Sicilians* were come, and that they had with a strong Fleet possessed the Sea, they neuer considered what was best to bee done for the publike safety; which was, to lay aside ciuill discension, and to ioyne all against the forraigne Enemy, that yet knew not the Countrey. And the one of them, HARSICORA, that had been much weakened in the last battell, and despairing of victory, that at least he might hinder his Competitour from enioying the Kingdome, yeelded himselfe and his forces to ARCHOMBROTVS. So little esteeme is had of mens Countries and priuate Families, in regard of ciuill hatred and malice, that they had often rather ruine their Countrie, and put themselues vnder a forraigne Yoke, then giue place to any of their owne Countreymen; as if the baseneſse of obedience were more, if you submit to those you know;

know; and were eased with the strangeness of your Lords. But CORNIVS, of a more noble spirit, put all vpon an honourable tryall, and led his Souldiers to the Field; where aduancing himselfe against his Competitour, that had reuolted to ARCHOMBROTVS, he slew him. But he ouerliued him not, being ouer-charged with the number of the *Mantitanians*; who with a lamentable end of ambition, mingled the bloods of the two Cousins. Besides, the extraordinary valour of ARCHOMBROTVS, shewed in this battell, much quelled the *Sardinians*; who at length being either slaine or put to flight, he made vse of his fortune, and brings his Army before the chiefe Townes and Castles. He had not many Skirmishes with this conquered people, his greatest labour was at *Calaris*, where the people made a disordered Salley, but being driuen backe within the walls, the next day their mindes changing, they sent to treate of yeelding. VERTIGANES a little before dyed, not vnhappily, in that hee liued not to see these miseries. Some few, not brooking to bee subiect to strange Lords, fled to the *Canicularian* Ilands, in the narrow Sea, that diuides *Corsica* from *Sardinia*. From thence they passed ouer to *Corsica*, which also suffered the like conquest, and they lurked in the Mountaines of *Liguria*.

But there was a common rumour amongst the *Sardinians*, that this warre and destruction hapned by the angry hand of the gods, because RADIROBANES prophanely violated the religion of a Temple which they held most sacred, about tenne miles from *Calaris*, dedicated to IVPITER. There were many gifts at the Altar, that had beene offered to the god, both of gold and siluer: and their ancient Kings had hallowed there the god's owne Image, of masse gold. All which, RADIROBANES, at his voyage into *Africa*, taking away, vnder a vaine pretence of borrowing toward the charge of his warre, did also vse the Priests themselues churlishly, that resisted him; which many at that time tooke for an ill presage, and was afterwards confirmed by the miserable calamity that befell the *Sardinians*. For, they held nothing more holy than that Temple, and the reuerend Priests were honoured by the people, as present gods. This report of RADIROBANES his Sacriledge, and the sanctity of the Temple, being bruited abroad by many, came to ARCHOMBROTVS his eare; who, whether moued with piety towards the heauenly powers, or desiring to winne the *Sardinians* affections by his forward worshipping the gods of that Country, visiteth the Temple. The very situation and holy admiration of the place affected him suddenly with a deuout feare. There were craggy Rockes at the foot of the Hill, thorow which a little path was cut. When these are passed, the pleasing young Groues yeeld much delight with their deepe silence, and vntrimmed simplicity. Presently a huge Porch was to be seene; so made to receiue the light from aboue, as yet it was not altogether free from darkenesse. As ARCHOMBROTVS entred, he might see these Verses; which the Priests had in such manner offered to the eye of those that entred, hung vp in a wooden Table, as could scarce scape the obseruing.

Heere no guilt roofes, nor riotous Banquets bee;
No costly sleepe on beds of Iuorie;
No Couerlets, that TRITON *Purple dyes;*
No eccheing Roomes; nor Pearle-embroideries;
No bending Seruants; no things else, that are
To couetous Nations causes of a warre.

Their

Their Groues, bare walles, and walkes no coſt does keepe;
Hard is their fare; ſhort their appointed ſleepe;
Labour their gaines; and courſe their cloathings be;
And by long death their liues they mortifie.
But neither Furies, nor diſtracting care
Raze heere; nor does diſſembled malice teare
The Owners heart-ſtrings; but with peacefull reſt
And concord are theſe litle houſes bleſt.
Heere innocent ſmiles are from true hearts expreſt:
Her ſelfe, and all the gods, the happy Mind
Enioyes, and backe to Heauen the way can find.

CHAP. XII.

ARCHOMBROTVS *his diſcourſe with a Prieſt of the Temple. The* Sardinians *conquered in* HYANISBE'S *right. The returne of* ARCHOMBROTVS *into* Mauritania.

ARCHOMBROTVS hauing read them, entreth the Porch, at the ſides whereof were two poore Altars, with woodden Images on them; the one of *Wiſdome*, which held a Serpent in her hand, with the taile writhen about it, as ſcorning the power of her Charmes; the other of *Fortitude*, with both her hands bearing vp a great Pillar. Then two of the Prieſts of the Temple, hearing of ARCHOMBROTVS his comming, came in haſte to meete him: of whom asking ſome queſtions about thoſe Altars, they told him, the Images of *Fortitude* and *Wiſdome* were there placed, to the end, that ſuch as would be receiued into their Family, might vnderſtand, that no raſh inconſiderate attempts pleaſe the gods; but minds ſo exactly indued with ſtrong wiſedome, as that they neither raſhly take vp, nor giue ouer their reſolution: but the Images were made of wood, that the humility of theſe moſt excellent gods might ſignifie ponerty, which they willingly embrace. ARCHOMBROTVS earneſtly beholding them, becauſe their meane attire did not degenerate from ſo graue Philoſophie; he obſerued alſo their leane cheeks, and their eyes, accuſtomed, as it were, to looke towards heauen, not well to endure the ſight of Princely Maieſtie. Now therefore more religiouſly reuerencing them, after they had paſſed the Porch, he asked, what god or man had preſcribed them this life. The deſire of happineſſe, ſaid one of them, ſmiling, which you alſo purſue, but in a different manner. You, by ſeeking wealth; we, by refuſing it, make tryall, which be the ſecureſt riches: and both of vs tyre our bodies and minds with much toyle; you indeed, that you may come

to

to the height of all humane estate; wee, that we may haue no such desire. So, the gods haue giuen vs humility, you cares, both of vs labour.

This free speech of the milde Priest so pleased ARCHOMBROTVS, that he begun more heartily to affect the *Genius* of the house. In the meane time the other Priests came together, by whom he is led into the Temple, and placed to offer vp his vowes, not far from the Altar of Celestiall IVPITER, which Altar alone it was lawfull for those Priests to garnish with gold and silke. But RADIROBANES had also carried away those Ornaments; which when ARCHOMBROTVS vnderstood by those who were next him; I will see, said he, that the iniury next to Sacriledge, which this Altar hath receiued, shall no longer bee an eye-sore to you, nor offend the mighty IVPITER: I will set vp a Statue of massie gold, of greater waight than before. All other things requisite to the seruice of the god, I will in like abundance cause to bee allowed you. The gods, replyed the Priests, will thanke you. For the Priests themselues, they were nothing moued with gold nor wealth; saue onely, that the common people admiring the riches of the Altar, might conceiue worthily of the power and maiestie of the gods. In all other things, their chiefe desire was, to enioy the safety of their contentfull pouerty within the walls of the Cloyster. They knew also, that oftentimes the couetous minds of wicked men were enticed by such great wealth as might be robbed out of Temples. Neither had RADIROBANES this way offended, but that the improuident liberality of his Predecessors towards the gods, had, as it were, laid a bait for his greedy desire. It were better to adorne the Temples with such things, as either cannot be remoued out of their place, or are not worth the taking away, then with massie gold or Treasure, which, with its great value, inuites many to the boldnesse of so rich Sacriledge. From hence they led him where he first saw their Gardens, then their Cells, and then, their homely Dining-roome. Their houshold-stuffe was meane, and their beds hard; yet all so neat and cleane, as you might there perceiue, that great spirits despise superfluity, and yet neglect not decency and handsomnes.

ARCHOMBROTVS viewing all things, and delighted at the pleasant and delectable sight of their most strict religion, willed one of them, an old man, of great reuerence, to discourse vnto him the order of that kinde of life, their Lawes, and state of their profession. But, saith hee, what benefit wee haue by forsaking those things which other men haue in most esteeme, I will, mighty King, spare to speake: for you seeme rather to aske, what we doe here in this solitary abode, than why we came hither: and besides, the benefit of this strict course of life cannot bee expressed by any humane tongue. Onely the gods are they, who by their secret word doe commend to whom they please, this new and strange happinesse, that is concealed from the eyes and sences of others. Yet will I say thus much, That the end of our studies is, to deserue those things, which the gods bestowe vpon those whom they loue. And to this end, we thinke it best to maintaine a daily combate against vices, and immoderate desires. And therefore, with as much earnestnesse as others seeke after rule and power, we fly from pride, and study obedience.

Wee make one amongst vs our yeerely Gouernour, without either troublesome or ambitious voyces. Hee thinkes that office a heauy burden, that withdrawes him from his peacefull contemplations; and takes on him this poore gouernment, onely in hope at the yeeres end to returne into his happy course of obedience. But we obey with such reuerence, that you would imagin,

he had diued into our ſecret thoughts, and commanded vs onely that, which we moſt deſired. Yet our chiefe care is, (as we are men) if he ſhould command too imperiouſly; or we, either through ſloth or obſtinacy, goe from our duty, that this difference bee not diuulged abroad. There would quickly be an end of the peace wee ſeeke, if we ſhould appeale to other Iudges or Vmpires than our ſelues. Next to this inſtitution of obedience, we are moſt carefull, that we truely loue our fellows and equals. We excuſe and forbeare one another, if it chance there be any different diſpoſitions or affections: and we are angry with our ſelues, when we finde our ſelues vnable to commend or endure any thing in our Brother. Our apparell, as you ſee, is meane, our diet ſlender, and our times of reſt interrupted with often and limited watchings. So can wee gouerne our tamed bodies; nor doe we feare (which is moſt mens chiefeſt care) the changes of dangerous Honour, or the tranſitory and mutable face of pleaſures, whoſe benefit wee are voluntarily ignorant of. But though we are contented with a little, yet we ſeeke out meanes to tyre our ſelues with labour, hauing found the miſchiefe of idleneſſe, wherewith mens ſtrength, which was not giuen them in vaine, is weakened, and an inclination bred to vices. Therefore, whatſoeuer time we can ſpare from the ſeruice of the god, each of vs ſpends in his ſeuerall office. Such as excell others in wit, and the gifts of the mind, are appointed to the ſtudy and contemplation of more high and heauenly things, which afterwards they offer to the view of others, bringing this ſpring from a higher leuell to the vſe of mortall men. The reſt follow ſome Art, which they are moſt prone vnto by nature, that we may both ſuffice our ſelues, and helpe others. Neither haue I made you this diſcourſe, to extoll, but to excuſe our ſelues; leſt the ſtrangeneſſe of our life ſhould offend you. For, I know there be ſome, that with too generall ſentence condemne all new things, as if the ground of it were to gaine an eaſie kind of life; and that it is but few yeeres, ſince we aſſaied to vphold our ſlackned deuotion towards the gods, with this ſtrict courſe of life.

By this time, had this long ſpeech, and his youthfull impatience, drawne ARCHOMBROTVS to other thoughts. Therefore, as if he were willing to heare him more at large, he wils the ſame Prieſt come to him the next day to *Calaris*. Then he turned himſelfe to ſome merrier diſcourſe amongſt his owne people, who depended vpon his countenance, whether they had better approue or diſallow of theſe new inuenters of ſo ſtrict an order. But when the night gaue him leiſure to conſider of the publike buſineſſe, he thought it a matter of great moment, that the people ſhould bee inſtructed by theſe examples, and bee brought to the worſhip of the gods. And therefore, when thoſe Prieſts came to him the next morning, as he had commanded, hee willed them to chooſe foure out of their ſociety, whom hee would carry with him, to inſtruct *Africa* in theſe myſteries. Preſently hee had two of the elder, and two of the younger ſort appointed for him. And, leſt the *Africans*, in contempt or hatred of the *Sardinians*, late their enemies, ſhould ſcornefully receiue their diſcipline, they choſe out all Strangers; two *Ligurians*, and two *French*: for, many from diuers Nations, had put themſelues into that Society.

All things being now in readineſſe for his returne, ARCHOMBROTVS, when hee had placed Garriſons in the moſt conuenient places, makes Proclamation by a Herald in a full Aſſembly, that hee had conquered *Sardinia*, in his Mother

Mother HYANISBE's right: That the gods had ſo appointed, that the difference betweene their Kings ſhould no longer afflict both Nations: and that the Fates had at length reſtored *Sardinia* to His kindred, whoſe indeed it was in right of his Anceſtors. Then taking the Nobles of *Sardinia* with him; thoſe eſpecially that were of the Royall blood, the wind ſerued him ſo well, that within thirty dayes after his departure from *Mauritania*, hee placed his new-conquered Crowne vpon his Mothers head. But POLIARCHVS was exceedingly glad at this hap of *Sardinia*, though hee grieued it was wonne by ARCHOMBROTVS, not yet knowing how much benefit this victory would be to himſelfe.

It ſo fell out, that amongſt the *French* Souldiers, who had put themſelues among the people, to behold ARCHOMBROTVS his returne, one of them more narrowly obſerued the vnuſuall habit, which thoſe graue Prieſts brought from the Temple in *Sardinia*. Hee therefore drew neerer, and merrily ieſted in the *French* Tongue with one of his fellowes, at that kind of apparell. The Prieſts preſently turned about, hearing their Countrey language, being indeed *French-men* themſelues, who were ſo ieſted vpon; and wondred at this, that they ſhould meete with men in ſo remote a part of the world, that could ſpeake *French*. One of them eſpecially, a man of great yeeres, when hee had diſcouered his face, (for his Hood couered all his head) and ſometimes obſerued the Souldier that ſcoffed at him, he quickly gaue ſuſpition to the *French* that ſtood about him, that he was their Countrey-man or neere neighbour: for, both his complexion, and the quicke motion of his eye, ſhewed him to be ſo: neither did the ſimplicity of his religious Order altogether darken his naturall Countrey habit, which well appeared by his comely demeanour and carriage of his body. And this, the Souldier that came to ſcoffe at him, curiouſly obſerued aboue the reſt; for, he called to mind the face and preſence of that man, as hauing formerly knowne him. Following him therefore into the Towne, that he might put himſelfe out of doubt, as he was entring his lodging, he ſaluted him in *French*: and the other, not refuſing to exchange courteſie and language with him, ſaluted him alſo in the ſame Tongue.

So, then they parted. But the Souldier could take no reſt all that night; ſometimes blaming himſelfe for his ſuperfluous curioſity, and wondring how it ſhould concerne him to know this Prieſt. At the breake of day, he goes backe to the houſe where the Prieſts lodged, and deſired to ſpeak with them. But now had they, vnder colour of hauing a ſolitary place for their deuotions, obtained leaue to retire into a Chappell faſt by, ſeated out of the common way, in a Groue; but in truth, to auoyd the company of the *French*, whom they had vnawares met withall in *Africa*. Euen this abſence of theirs more inflamed the Souldier; and in great haſte he ouertakes them, before they came to the Temple; and after hee had ſaluted them, as if he went that way about other buſineſſe; I am, ſaid he, much indebted to Fortune, you Prieſts of the great god IVPITER, in that, as I was going to the next Forreſt, ſhe hath giuen me this happy lucke to meete with you; and ſhall thinke my ſelfe more indebted to her, if, as I thinke & hope, you be my Countrey-men. It repented the ancient Prieſt, that he had the day before ſo vnaduiſedly made himſelfe knowne, by ſpeaking his naturall language. But fearing to breed ſuſpition of a greater matter by denying his countrey, and ſo ſtir vp the Souldier's curioſity to farther queſtions that might

might yet perhaps be satisfied with some short discourse, that he indeed was a *French-man*, but hee had liued out of his Countrey euer since his youth.

CHAP. XIII.

King ANEROESTVS *knowne by a* French *Souldier.* POLIARCHVS *reioyceth to finde him, and beareth a relation of his Aduentures. How he was retired from the world.*

HAuing thus entred into conference, and questions passing to and fro; the Souldier earnestly eying his face, as he was speaking, stood amazed at those lookes hee had formerly knowne, and vpon which he had often with due reuerence depended. Besides, the fashion of his countenance enforced the Souldier to beleeue what he wished. But when the wel-knowne scarre in his left hand appeared, (for, that he might discouer it, he tooke him by the same hand, as in courtesie, much against his will) then fetching a deepe sigh, he cryes alowd; Where haue you lyen hid so long, ô best of Kings? Wee did not all of vs, your Subiects, offend; whom, alas, you haue forsaken. But what attire is this? What meanes this lonelinesse from your friends? How much is all this below your estate? And withall, holding him, against his will, fast by the knees, he wept exceedingly. The Priest, crying out, that the Souldier was mad, and often changing his countenance betweene smiling and indignatiõ, turnes scornfully from him to his Companions. But they themselues were troubled with the Souldiers speeches, still persseuering in his affirmation, that this was his King, this was ANEROESTVS; that he would not depart from his side, but would make vse of the fauour of the gods, that (after so many yeers search in vaine) had at last restored him.

The old man, betweene chiding and a faigned amazement, drawes softly towards him, and whispers him in the eare: Oh Souldier, quoth he, if in length of time, either thy memory or thy eyes faile thee; or if thou mistakest mee for some other that is like me; it were more modesty in thee, not to make such an open iest of me. But if I bee thy King, I first challenge this duty of a Subiect from thee, to be silent; and if thou hast such a mind, follow me, till wee may talke priuately.

This Caution came too late: for, though the Souldier obeyed him, yet some others, both *French* and *Africans*, that were in the company, who wondred at the strangenesse of the chance, and itching to be the first reporters of so admirable newes among the people, made haste into the Citie. There were two bands in POLIARCHVS his Campe, of that Nation about the *Alpes*, where ANEROESTVS raigned. These, catching hold of this sudden report in the first heate of the newes, betweene rashnesse and amazement, fill first the Campe, and then the Citie with the same rumour.

POLIARCHVS was with HYANISBE, and then hauing recouered his strength,

was

was appoynting a certaine day to begin the voyage to *Sicily*. As he was busied in this consultation, GELANORVS, with a countenance betweene hope and doubt, comes to him; I heare (said hee) I know not what newes of King ANEROESTVS: That he is brought from *Sardinia*, with the rest of the booty, though in apparell ill-beseeming his Princely state, yet knowne by a Souldier his Country-man.

POLIARCHVS rowzed with the suddaine and mighty expectation, yet doubting with the exceedingnesse of hope, answered, That if the newes were true, he would honour them as his Parents, that had restored ANEROESTVS; a gift dearer than his owne life: and that hee should owe to them that had conquered *Sardinia*, not onely what his friends, but almost as much as the gods could deserue.

The Queene greedily hearkened to these words, esteeming it the greatest fauour of the gods, that might be, if ARCHOMBROTVS, that was so many waies bound to POLIARCHVS, had likewise by good fortune done any thing that might pleasure him againe. Wherefore, with a more chearefull countenance, and vsing spurres, as it were, to him that was forward enough to reioyce, shee askes, what had happened; or what this man was, that was worthy to bee sought, or found, with so many vowes and wishes.

POLIARCHVS, in few words, tels her the whole story: How in his infancy he was taken Prisoner by Theeues, and carryed to ANEROESTVS his Court, who then reigned ouer diuers parts about the *Alpes*; and there so brought vp by the good Kings care, as in that estate, and at those yeeres, hee had all vsage worthy the dignity of a King; and that from thence hee had beene, by the chance of warre, and a most happy captiuity, againe restored to his yet vnknowne Parents: but before he was restored to the honour of his birth, and acknowledged by his Father, ANEROESTVS, in a rebellion of his owne Subiects, was slaine (as it was reported) with two Sonnes hee had in a battell: his Sonnes bodies indeed were found among the heapes of the slaine, but ANEROESTVS was neuer heard of: whom if Fortune, sauing him out of that slaughter, had reserued to that day, then hee should thinke the gods loued him, and should hold his life happy without exception: but it were folly to hope for so great ioy vpon so small grounds. The Souldier might be deceyued: or perhaps the Priest, if he knew himselfe to be any thing like ANEROESTVS, might, with a vaine ambition to be thought so, giue occasion to all this Fable. But all meanes should be vsed to know the truth. Hee had many in his Campe, that had beene of that Kings Court; and amongst the rest, one CRISTOR, sometimes his especiall Fauourite. And he himselfe, being now so well recouered, as vnder colour of offering to the god, would goe to the Temple, whither the Priest had retyred himselfe.

HYANISBE cherishing her hope of that shee so much wished, wils POLIARCHVS to beleeue well of the gods and Fortune, and promises to goe with him to the Temple. CRISTOR, sometimes one most inward with ANEROESTVS, was sent for, and commanded to goe before, and by degrees to search out the truth, while POLIARCHVS and the Queene make themselues ready to follow. It was too great a hope for CRISTOR to conceiue. So, neerer to despising the newes, and calling to his sad soule the remembrance of his dearest King, as if hee were going about an idle businesse to no purpose, with some few in his company, enters the Groue, and, not farre from the Temple

Porch,

Porch, found theſe Prieſts ſtill talking with the *French* Souldier, that firſt diſcouered the matter. Then, as if he deſired to ſpeake with the Souldier, looking round about him, caſt his eyes vpon ANEROESTVS. Inſtantly all his bloud (as in great and ſudden ioyes it often falls out) runnes to his heart. But when afterwards hee found by his geſture, ſpeech, and ſcarres, that without queſtion he was his King, his ſinewes looſened; and fainting with ioy, he betooke himſelfe to leane againſt the next Tree, being now neyther able to ſpeak nor ſtirre. But ANEROESTVS was no leſſe amazed at his comming. The ſight of his old friend, ſtrucke him at vnawares with a moſt pleaſant ſadneſſe: and he feared withall, leſt being diſcouered by his owne people, he ſhould be forced to leaue his ſweet ſolitary life.

In the meane time was POLIARCHVS come, with much impatience following CRESTOR, and entred the Temple with the Queene; whither, CRESTOR forgetting himſelfe, leauing the Prieſts, comes to him. And now well ſhewing, by his amazed and almoſt breathleſſe gladneſſe, what newes he brought; Wee haue here ANEROESTVS, ſaid hee; Wee haue here my old King, your Foſter-father: It is hee; doubt nothing, It is hee. Will you goe to him, Sir? or ſhall I bring him hither to you?

POLIARCHVS, without ſtay, goes the way that CRESTOR ſhewed him: but ANEROESTVS, in the meane while, laboured to ſteale away thorow a narrow path, where the Groue was thickeſt; intending, if hee could, to hide himſelfe for that day; thorow Deſarts, and vnknowne Countries, to ſeeke new Temples, and new gods; and intreated the Souldier, that if hee would obey him as his King, hee would eyther beare him company in his flight, or further his eſcape with concealing it. But the Souldier flatly refuſed; and while they were in contention about it, POLIARCHVS came, now halfe aſſured, that certainely it was ANEROESTVS. But when hee was come to him; becauſe a huge multitude were gathered together, and the vexed old man could not indure this tumult, hee feigned another reaſon of his comming: I am glad (quoth he) that the *French* deuotion is become ſo renowned in forreine Nations. I would deſire you (reuerend Sir) to pray to the gods on my behalfe, that they will be gracious and fauourable to my deſignes: Come, I beſeech you, into the Temple, where you may more conueniently ſhew mee, what Vowes or Sacrifices you thinke would be moſt auayleable. ANEROESTVS at theſe words almoſt bloudleſſe, followed him that led him: for, POLIARCHVS held him faſt by the left hand. It was a little Chappell, and the Souldiers kept backe the diſorderly multitude at the doores. HYANISBE, with ſome of her principall Nobles, ſtood in the Porch, whither when POLIARCHVS was come with ANEROESTVS, with about forty men following him, the Gate was preſently ſhut by POLIARCHVS his command. This increaſed the expectation of the common people and Souldiers. The Towneſ-men ranne out of the Citie, and the Campe had ſcarce men enow left to guard it. So, the Temple was round about inuironed with a moſt thicke preaſe: yet, whether it were for the reuerence to the Princes that were within; or ſtrangeneſſe of this great and ſudden accident; the noyſe & diſorder of the people was quickly ſo well reſtrayned and quieted, that the Princes had liberty, without diſturbance, for their free diſcourſe within.

And now was POLIARCHVS entring into a long ſpeech, when MICIPSA came from ARCHOMBROTVS to HYANISBE: for, hee much wondring

dring at the noyse of the people, and at that time not farre from the Groue, wished to be present at so great a businesse, if POLIARCHVS were content. POLIARCHVS would be no hinderance: for, what ioy soeuer hee himselfe should receiue, he had it from the others victory. Deferring therefore further question, they stayed for the comming of ARCHOMEROTVS; who being let into the Chappell, POLIARCHVS begun to ANEROESTVS in this manner; What name (worthy Sir) would your Parents haue you to be of? or; What was the cause of your departure from *France* to *Sardinia*? ANEROESTVS, seeing him vse such a quicke preamble, brought him on purpose to the question hee intended: for, hee had both re-collected his spirits, which at the first were somewhat danted; and he perceiued, that though hee persisted neuer so much in silence, or denying of himselfe, yet his face had discouered him, not only to CRESTOR and the Souldier, but to many others there. Who you are (quoth hee) I doe not yet know, but that I take you, by your Purple Robe, to be a King; and your Language the same with that of *France*. I should thinke you my friend, because I see you haue some of my old friends with you: for, I know CRESTOR, and SIMPLIDAS, as hauing beene my ancient seruants. Let mee therefore by all the gods request you to suffer mee to depart, whither I purpose. But if perchance you hate mee, what further punishment would you inflict? I haue lost my Crowne; and seeke it not againe; I am a voluntary exile; that euen my enemies may feare no harme from mee. I am contented to want; and whether I desire to be vnknowne or no, they best know, by whom I was this day discouered. Lo, I forget my former estate: heape yet more misery vpon mee: there is nothing, but the anger of the gods, that I will refuse. But further, if you doe not thinke, or if it be not for your auayle, to haue mee be ANEROESTVS; feare nothing. Giue mee but leaue to retyre my selfe to my solitary course; and where no man shall compell me to the truth, I will be ANEROESTVS no longer.

CHAP. XIIII.

ANEROESTVS and POLIARCHVS know each other; and their ioy at their meeting. An excellent discourse of ANEROESTVS, *touching the course of the World; and of an austere life.*

WHile hee was thus speaking, with a modest, but graue countenance, no man heard him without griefe; chiefly when CRESTOR taking him by the hand, shewed the Scarre, which all his Countrey-men well remembred, King ANEROESTVS had left him of a wound. And POLIARCHVS himselfe called to minde that face, which hee had so often seene when hee was a Boy. Hee also remembred his manner of speech and voyce, though long since discontinued: and his heart panted with the tender feeling of piety. But not yet reuealing himselfe, hee demanded of ANEROESTVS, Why he left his Countrey? Why hee would liue so obscurely, so poorely? Alas (said hee) my Subiects know too well, some

ſome of whom I ſee here, with what violence Fortune beat mee downe. By the rage of my wicked Subiects, I was forced to take Armes: They preſumed to leade an Army againſt mee; and my Sonnes (for I had two, then entring into the flowre of their youth) while both of them too aduentrouſly fight for their Father, in their Fathers ſight were ſlaine. I might then haue dyed with them, if Fate had pleaſed: but, I thinke, it was the will of the gods to inforce mee to flight. I hid my ſelfe in the next Groue: from thence, with hope to finde forreine ſuccours, I got ouer the tops of the Mountaines into *Liguria*: for, thoſe warlike Nations had promiſed to ioyne with mee in all fortunes. By their helpe I hoped to re-gaine my Kingdome. When I came to the next Sea-coaſt, to goe to the famous City built by IANVS, I ſhipped my ſelfe, being a Stranger, in a Ship I found by chance: but, by a contrary winde, we were driuen to *Sardinia*; and while the Mariners caſt anchor, the fame of the Temple, from whence I am now brought, inuited mee to make my Vowes to IVPITER. But there, admiring both the ſhew of the place, and the life of the Prieſts, I reſolued to lay aſide all cares; and hauing beene toſſed with ſo many miſeries, at laſt to try the gods: for, why ſhould I loue my Countrey, ſtayned with the bloud of ſo many of my people; and which was not to be re-gayned, but with the bloud of my friends, as well as of my enemies? Beſides, to whom ſhould I leaue my Crowne? or, what pleaſure was there in a childe-leſſe Houſe. I had onely two Sonnes of my owne, and Fortune had formerly giuen mee a third, whom I loued no leſſe than with a fatherly affection, whom (after my Grand-fathers name) I called SCORDANES. My deare Foſter-childe, if thou wert yet liuing, I would adopt thee my Sonne, and raiſe thee to be a King: Thou ſhouldeſt re-comfort me, after all theſe chances of warre, misfortunes, and labours. But he, long before any likelihood or beginning of ſo many miſchiefes, while wee make warre vpon the *French* that poſſeſſe the *Rhoſne*, was made a booty for the Enemies, and the memory of his loſſe hath not ſince left mee a day free from ſorrow.

So ſadly he related theſe misfortunes, as POLIARCHVS could no longer defer his comfort; but hauing long kept in his teares, which on the ſudden melt, he caſt himſelfe vpon his necke; and ſtopping a little, that his ſpeech being broken with ſighs, might not wrong his Maieſty; Oh, honoured Father, ſaid hee, or if you had rather I ſhould call you Lord; if you thinke it ſuch a bleſſing to haue SCORDANES againe, Lo, I reſtore him to you: enioy him freely, and returne to a happy life; I am SCORDANES.

At theſe words, both of them with fixed, but dimme eyes, almoſt fainted, in theſe ſweet and pleaſing apprehenſions. No leſſe was the admiration of all the ſtanders by, as appeared by their ſilence; ſo as they had no time to ſpeake a word, or aske a queſtion. They were all confounded with wonder, bending their open and ready affections, which way the diſcourſe of POLIARCHVS and ANEROESTVS ſhould leade them.

At length, ſaid ANEROESTVS; That you ſhould be SCORDANES, O King? I ſay, my SCORDANES? That you liue, and reigne, and haue ANEROESTVS in your Armes? Oh good gods! By what token will you gods aſſure mee of this your gift?

But, ſaid POLIARCHVS, you ſee heere, beſides, him that hath taken reuenge both for you and the gods, whom your impious Subiects violated in expelling of you. The Villaines are ſlaine, eyther in the fight, or by the Lictors axes. I haue

haue taken the prey from them, and inioy your Kingdome, which now (deare Father) hauing found you liuing, I restore you. You will aske mee, with what Forces I thus preuayled against your Enemies? I waged this warre as the Sonne of BRITOMANDES. And now I giue vp vnto you my Fathers Kingdome: for the gods haue lately taken him vp amongst you: To you, to you, (deare Father) am I but second: It will be greater glory to obey you, then to command others.

He, re-comforted with this vnexpected ioy, & often with his eyes & vowes looking vp towards the gods, imbraced POLIARCHVS. And now HYANISBE came in; and ARCHOMBROTVS, vpon this finding of ANBROSTVS, gratulated to himselfe the fauour of the gods, and his owne victory. Neither did POLIARCHVS deny, but that ARCHOMBROTVS had done as much for him by this chance, as hee had done for him in the death of RADIROBANES. CRESTOR, SIMPLIDAS, and the rest, as they might, comming to ANBROSTVS, could neuer be enough satisfied with kisses, and speaking to him. Aboue all things, the Souldier, that had first knowne ANBROSTVS, bragged of his good seruice, and insulted mainly, partly for ioy, and partly for hope of reward. ANBROSTVS thus diuided amongst so many, hardly at length returned to POLIARCHVS. They two take HYANISBE between them. ARCHOMBROTVS went next before, vshering his Mother. So, going out of the Temple, they could hardly get passage thorow the Souldiers, and preasse of the people. While all men striue to shew their affection, while they desire to see and be seene; the wayes, how broad soeuer, were filled with throngs of people, both from the City and the Campe: for, euen those, whom neyther ANBROSTVS, nor *France* any way concerned; yet, eyther to flatter the glad Princes, or of themselues being prone to excessiue mirth, neuer gaue ouer salutation and applause.

When they were come to the Court, there were some ready, by POLIARCHVS his command, to change ANBROSTVS his pouerty for Princely Robes. But hee sometimes held fast his owne attyre, and sometimes, with his hand, put backe the Purple: whereat POLIARCHVS wondring, and intreating him to lay by that habit of sorrow; hee said, The gods had not so deserued at his hands, that hee should goe out of their seruice. It had fallen out happily, that He enioyed his Kingdome, whom hee had euer wished to make his Heire: For the future, hee would neuer more meddle with the cares and troubles of worldly businesses: They should not take from him his pleasing pouertie; nor thinke, hee should bee vnprofitable to his friends affaires, who, the neerer hee came to the accesse of the gods, might (hee made no doubt) the easlier winne them to fauour his friends. This great and earnest obstinacy of the good old man, in defence of a retyred life, offered matter of seuerall discourse; while some prayse his constancy, and others wonder, how such strictnesse in manners should anayle to the worship of the gods: for, POLIARCHVS himselfe wanted not arguments wherewith to reproue this austere resolution of ANBROSTVS, and re-call him, that was so backward, to the exercise of his Kingly Office.

ANBROSTVS hearkened to all their speeches (for, many of them perswaded him to the same effect) with a most patient silence; insomuch, that many beleeued, that these arguments were vsed against a minde that would be glad to be conquered. So, pawzing a good space; whether it were, that he might

with one ſpeech confute all that they had ſaid, or elſe, that gayning time, hee might bee the better prepared for his defence, and deſerue the like audience from them all, at length modeſtly caſting vp his countenance, hee began to this effect:

That there is a ſupreme prouidence, that framed all things; the very condition of the Sunne neuer wandring out of his courſe, and the order of the Moone, and the reſt of the Starres, and the whole worke of Nature doth ſufficiently perſwade ſuch men, whom neyther the proud conceit of their owne wiſdome, nor a worſe then brutiſh negligence hath not blinded. But can you thinke, this holy power, from whom ſo many excellent things proceed; God, I meane, who is the originall of all vertues, and hath giuen man a ſoule indued with reaſon, and preſcribed to him, what is iuſt and lawfull, can be delighted with thoſe vices, with which generally we haue corrupted our Natures? None, but a moſt iuſt God, could haue giuen this Law of Nature which we ſee: but he cannot be iuſt, if he ſhould ſuffer ſo many ſins to eſcape vnpuniſhed. Whoſoeuer therefore hath his heart touched with the loue of truth, & a deſire of the fauour of the gods, with a feare of the diuine wrath, ought, aboue all things, to ſhun the danger of thoſe vices, that now are infamous by the vtter ruine of ſo many mortals. But theſe dangers are, ſome of them, engrafted in vs, ſome of them deriued from others: and againſt all theſe ſinnes wee finde this religious and ſolitary life, to be a powerfull remedy: for, firſt, immoderate deſires, wherewith our ſelues doe our ſelues moſt harme, are by this courſe of life ſo diſ-armed of all their power and violence, as if, when you would tame wilde Beaſts, you ſhould take away their teeth and nayles; that in caſe they ſhould grow wilde againe, they might not haue wherewith to doe you harme: for, the deſire of pleaſures by the contrary vſe of auſterity, loſes his ſtrength in vs; and, if that flame ſhould riſe againe, as it were, out of the aſhes; yet will it doe no harme in the empty and vnfurniſhed houſes of our bodies, where the inſtruments of ſuperfluous luxury are wanting. Couetouſneſſe alſo is diſappoynted by ſimple pouertie: and a meane and abiect life, that deſpiſes it ſelfe, doth bluſh at pride. So, thoſe; ſo the reſt of the corruptions of the minde; as anger, enuy, feare, preſumption, in this holy and ſeuere retyrednеſſe, as wanting matter to nouriſh them, doe eaſily vaniſh; eſpecially where the Soule hauing caſt off the yoke of theſe vices, reſtores her ſelfe to her full liberty, and our fearefull affections, before they dare will or nill any thing, aske counſell of reaſon. By this meanes, wee that are our owne greateſt Enemies, by cutting off, or curbing the power of vnbridled Nature, are brought to ſound and profitable vertue.

I come now to thoſe cruell and too certaine darts, that are ſhot againſt vs by the infectious conuerſation with others; for, I beleeue, more men ſinne out of example, then naturall inclination: becauſe wee deſire to pleaſe our friends in ſympathy of conditions, and it is a rare thing to liue long with wicked men, and not at firſt to thinke ſo hardly of their vices as they deſerue, and afterwards be infected with them our ſelues. Other mens ambition enflames our pride: and other mens couetouſneſſe, our hunting after wealth. Being ouer-reached by fraud, at leaſt, to be reuenged, you will apply your minde, that perhaps before was innocent, to fraud likewiſe, and by your Enemies malice to you, learne to hate him againe. Beſides, whereas many men doe hold euen the boldneſſe of ſinning a poynt of manly honour;

and

and esteeme such as Cowards, and vnfit for imployment, which keepe in obedience to the gods; many accustome themselues to sinne, through feare of this disgrace; rather indeed to approue themselues to such as regard not vertue, then for that themselues are in loue with their vices. But the vprightnesse of our Society remoues all these temptations out of their way, that are entred into it; in which, (to speake in a word) wee shunne the infection of wicked men, and haue free liberty to feate the gods, without suspicion of Cowardise.

But, to come neerer to my selfe, how often doth the malice of Fortune, and the crossenesse of businesse, inuite Kings and Princes with strong temptations, and great rewards, to sinne? chiefly, when things so fall out, as that what is iust and lawfull, seemes to derogate from their honour, or policy of State? And vpon such occasion, to dissemble, to ouer-reach, to doe contrary to their owne words, are held noble and glorious parts in Kings; as if the gods had giuen them this rule ouer other mortals, whom they would not giue them power to gouerne, without the helpes of vices and wickednesses? Sometimes they loue to set variance betweene their neighbouring and well-deserning Princes, that others being in action, and in misery, they may inioy the safer quiet. Sometimes, they doe with bribes sollicit the friends and seruants of their confederate Princes to Treason.

What thinke you of their sometimes punishing the innocent for caution to others, as it were a crime to be able to offend? What of their slighting their poorer Subiects wrongs; so as the Souldier, or such as are seruiceable for warre, doe them? Hee that can carry these things with most cunning, gaines so much the more glory; so, that I thinke, there are many here present, that wonder that I haue reproued these things, as vniust, or misliked of the gods. And yet these things haue made my gouernement burdensome to mee; not then indeed, when I reigned my selfe, and offended in this, or the like kinde; but after the myst of profit and custome was cleared vp, then, as it were, being made a Iudge of both courses, I saw, and wondred at the Cloud out of which I had escaped. Pardon mee, noble Queene, and you my Sonne; I condemne not your estate: It is for valiant spirits, and such as you are, to bridle your great fortunes with the sacred curbe of vertue, and take downe such swelling desires. But I, that am weaker, am afraid of my disabilitie to indure these stormes. Neyther is the state of Kings onely subiect to these dangers: Vices doe lay wait for all sorts, and almost all ages. And there is a powerfull remedy against all these, out of our Discipline, which commands vs, little to esteeme of those things, for which others commit such offences.

POLIARCHVS not yet approuing this vnusuall and seuere kind of wisdome, interrupts him in his speech. But, good Father (said he) if we should all be of your mind, we should not haue Citizens to inhabit our Townes; the Husbandman would not till his ground; nor the Mariner and Passenger passe into forreine parts to exchange his commodities, and bring home new. No Art nor Trade would be followed, but such as your seuerity should allow of, as necessary for mankinde. No concourse of men, but in your Desarts; and since you refuse Marriages, man-kinde would end in one Age.

HYANISBE agreed with POLIARCHVS; & most of them appeared by their lookes and gesture to assent vnto him, as defending the publique cause. But

AMBROSIVS, a little pawsing within himselfe, and then with a more cheerefull looke, so as you might perceiue, hee was but a little moued with POLIARCHVS his arguments, thus replyed: Yet, if any man that now heares vs, said hee, haue a minde to try the sweetnesse that our life brings with it; let not your Arguments, my Sonne, deterre him, or make him beleeue, that his chastitie will euer vn-people the World, as you feare. Let him come willingly vnto vs. There will be poore enow left to breed Children; Trades will still flourish; and enow remayning not onely to people the Townes, and manure the ground, but also for the Fates (in such plentifull increase of Mankinde) to consume whole troupes by Pestilence, Earth-quakes, Warre, and such like. Cast that feare aside, I say, that all sorts of people should haue a desire to giue themselues to the Discipline of our *Sicily*: and, the gods hold it too great a fauour to be bestowed vpon all people: for, none without their impulsion can euer come to haue this will; nor continue it without their assistance; because their mindes being weary of worldly pleasures (all which wee renounce) would flye them, as the most contemptible misery, were it not for the secret food of diuine Religion. But as the Generall giues pay to none but such as are duly entred in the Muster-booke: so the gods giue this taste of sweet and lasting content to those alone, whom themselues haue called to this kinde of life. If any one therefore, not so much friend to himselfe, as angry with Fortune, (because perhaps hee hath fayled in his hope, or ambition) shall cast anchor at our Hauen with a turbulent affection, where he presumes, hee may lawfully repine and complaine of the Fates; this man, I thinke, will not long continue in our profession, vnlesse, by the especiall helpe of the gods, hee cast off his old affections; and bee more likely to make our dispositions worse, then to better his owne. Besides, such as of a light fancy (as that of youth often is,) and of a tender and inconsiderate conceit, they haue apprehended of the rewards of vertue, come to our toyle and exercise; these, as stones cast with a *sling*, are at the first extremely feruent in these studies; but the Engine ceasing, they wonder at their owne dulnesse. Besides the spurres of deuotion, and the feare of the gods; there is requisite vnderstanding, courage, and patience; all which together happen but to a few. Our Discipline consists not in the habit wee weare, or in the Name and House of our profession; no, nor in our bodily labours: for, couetousnesse and pride draw men often to greater toyle; and condemned men indure more paynes in the Mynes, or the Gallies. It is onely the single and chearefull propension towards the gods, that makes all these things holy in vs, which otherwise were idle, and often-times prophane. Certainely, to despise wealth, to forsake honours, to disburden the minde of the cares of worldly businesse, is a great vertue, if it be done onely with intent to serue and please the gods. But if any one forsakes honour, or riches, to make a boast of his free resignation, or with intent to come to more; if any man giue ouer his worldly businesse, to sleepe in idlenesse; or boast of voluntary pouertie, which when hee saw hee must needes indure, hee tooke this course to preuent it, that it might not seeme hee was forced to it; this man, I thinke, with this vnprofitable fraud, is willing to coozen not men onely, but euen the gods themselues.

I doe not therefore (Sonne) enioyne all men to this profession: for, in so huge a number of men, few will be willing to seeke after this vnknowne happinesse

pineſſe of a retired life: and of thoſe few, there be ſome, that following their owne will, and not the will of the gods, put themſelues into this courſe, either to no purpoſe, or to their owne deſtruction. But you will ſay, I wiſh this mind to al good men at leaſt, that they ſhould retire themſelues to vs out of the troubles of worldly affaires. No, I wiſh not that: for, who ſhould make iuſt warre againſt wicked people? Who ſhould gouerne the Common-wealth? Or where ſhould a curbe be had for headſtrong vices, if all goodneſſe ſhould ſo giue it ſelfe vp to ſolitarineſſe and powerty, that being out of ſight, and wanting power, it were not able by force or ſhame to withſtand the naughtineſſe of lewd and diſſolute perſons? It is a great charge the gods haue laid vpon ſuch, to whom they giue command, either in right of their birth, or by ſecret inſpiration, to fight againſt vices; and not to kill mens affections, but to gouerne them. It concernes the Publike, that both ſuch men ſhould bee, and ſhould haue Honours; and as well to gouerne in ſacred things, as to bee Fathers of Families; and being mingled on this Globe of the earth with the wicked, to reſtraine their inſolent boldneſſe againſt the gods, and auert the angry decrees of the gods from mortall men. To ſpeake nothing of other men, What is more excellent than a wiſe and valiant King? If he ſhall, by example and by good Lawes, amend the Age; if he ſhall draw others in imitation of him to the worſhip of the gods; how much more fruit will come by ſuch vertue, than if he ſhould grow old in a retired and obſcure holineſſe? You will aske me then, Why I deſire not this greater glory at the hands of the gods? Becauſe they haue, to my priuate apprehenſion, giuen me notice of their wills, that I ſhould comfort and delight my old age with peace; and ſhould not take care for my Kingdome, which I loſt not, but by their decree. But at this time, they ſeeme eſpecially to command me to keepe on this courſe of retiredneſſe, which I haue begun; ſince I vnderſtand, the whole eſtate of my Houſe and Kingdome, deare Sonne, is falne vnto you: the happineſſe of ſo worthy an Heyre, which the gods haue beſtowed vpon me, perſwades me, that I ſhould not take away my Crowne from him, vpon whom I would moſt willingly haue eſtabliſhed it.

I know what you will ſay further, my good Sonne; If I ſo eagerly fly from buſineſſe; if I be now only pleaſed with the Temples, Sacrifices, and the worſhip of the gods; yet in ſo great an eſtate as yours is, there ſhall be troupes of ſeruants at my command, to make ready my beds, to prouide my diet, and attend me to the Temple: and that ſuch wealth brings no danger or trouble with it, becauſe, while I ſhall haue free liberty to ſerue the gods, you will take vpon you the managing of State-affaires, together with thoſe whom you ſhall place ouer my Family. But aſſuredly, you ſhall not ſo perſwade mee to caſt off the freedome of powerty. For, though a man be free from the care and trouble of getting and keeping wealth, yet exceſſe hath many other inconueniences; the cuſtome of delicates; the pampering of the body; the forgetfulneſſe of deuotion, as if it were a needleſſe matter; and then thoſe affections which are neceſſarily incident to wealth; to thinke highly of ones ſelfe; to deſpiſe others, as being farre below him; to indure no ſhew of iniury; and to be corrupted with the ſoothing of thoſe, that onely ſeeke the reward of their flattery. Nor doe I thinke it any iot eaſier, admitting wealth and abundance, to auoyd other ill affections; than in a troubled Sea, to yeeld to one violent ſurging billow, and not to be toſſed with the ſucceeding waues. Since therefore I haue a de-

fire to spend the remainder of my life in the seruice of the gods; let me be suffered to anoyd all superfluity, so dangerous to my intendments, lest with the taste of that, and of those affections which it euer brings with it, my weake and captiue soule giue it selfe ouer againe to vices; and my dull and clogged thoughts, in vaine soring towards heauen, stoope to earth againe. Why doe you wonder that I so affect this pouerty, beeing indeed such, as wherein I would not starue, but yet be content with a little; such, as may cause the neglected body thinke meanely of it selfe; such, as may giue the vntroubled mind free liberty for the contemplation of heauenly things; and such, that you may not thinke me regardlesse of your Honour and safety, as may procure the gods to be fauourable and successefull vnto you, my sonne, in your warres and enterprises?

Hee deliuered this seuere speech with so milde and well-settled a countenance, as it well appeared, this resolution was not faigned, nor such as hee had a desire to giue ouer by the inforcement of his friends. And while all that were present, honoured (as is vsuall) this reall and vncounterfeited vertue in him; Yet at least, said POLIARCHVS, deny vs not, good Father, your company into *Sicily*. The gods will fauour you; whether by Land or Sea, you will make our iourney prosperous. When we shall be once returned into *France*, I faithfully promise you, you shall liue in what course your selfe please. And certainely, so much loue you owe your Countrey, by your example to make it better.

ANEROESTVS made no stay to grant him so small a request: and presently they all went to eate together. For, by this time, POLIARCHVS, somewhat better brooking ARCHOMBROTVS, supped with him at HYANISBE's Table: and hauing now indifferently well recouered his strength, agreed with the Queene vpon the day of their departure, which should be the second day after. HYANISBE therefore wrote the Letter she had promised to MELEANDER, and deliuers it to her Sonne, with the Casket that POLIARCHVS had taken from the Pirates; often giuing him charge, carefully to keepe it, as a thing whereon his life and fortunes depended, and deliuer it to MELEANDER. But thinke, said she, you haue ERICHTHONIVS giuen you by PALLAS. If you breake open the Seale, or looke in what you carry, you vndoe your selfe, and lose all my labour. But when you shall deliuer this Casket vntouched to MELEANDER, and see your owne happinesse taken out of it, you shall then finde how much you are bound to giue King POLIARCHVS thankes, who tooke it from the Pirates that had stolne it. Then was it debated whether they should goe both in one ship. But state and æmulation required more secure Councels. It was thought safer they should both goe euen in seuerall Fleets; but hee that first arriued, should stay for the other in the Port: from thence they should both of them be content to goe together with a ioynt Trayne to the Court.

In the meane time, ARCHOMBROTVS bestowed vpon his seruants the Titles and Offices accustomed in the Courts of Kings. Himselfe was adorned with the Robes & other marks of Maiestie, and by his Mother called The King of *Sardinia*, that he might not bee inferiour in dignity to his Riuall. And HYANISBE well remembring, how shee was preserued by the prowesse of the *French*, gaue to euery one of the *French* Souldiers a Largesse. Their departure being proclaimed, no sort of people were idle. Many of the *Mauritanian* Nobility attending their Prince, filled vp the shipping. The *Sicilians* that came

with

with ARCHOMBROTVS, had a faction amongst themselues: for many of them renewed their ancient loue to POLIARCHVS. His heroicall vertue, his valour, that had beene farre spred vnder the name of THEOCRINE, and his sweet behauiour, so powerfully winning vpon mens affections, then most preuailed, when they saw him a King. And againe, in as much as ARCHOMBROTVS himselfe was a man of a most glorious fame for his worth and vertue, and that they came out of *Sicily* vnder his command, they were ashamed to goe from him to his Corriuall: for the marriage with ARGENIS, which was of most force to draw their hearts, was so doubtfull, that their affections stood equally ballanced; and each side shewed no rough nor vnciuill vsage to the other, lest, if the aduerse part should get the better, they might want meanes for excuse and reconciliation.

There was an ancient Altar vpon the shore, vnknowne what King was the Founder; much famed for the seruice of the gods, after so many ages. There did the poore Mariners vse to offer sacrifice or Incense to NEPTVNE and the Winds, when they put to Sea, or came safe to Land. To this Altar HYANISBE brought POLIARCHVS and her Sonne, as they were ready to take ship. Neither doe I doubt, said she, but both of you will faithfully keepe the promise you haue made mee. Yet hitherto I haue onely taken order for passed discontents betweene you; but I knowe, how easily many accidents may fall out betweene Princes desirous of difference, whereby they may suppose or giue out themselues to be freed from the Articles of truce between them. Besides, there may arise new stirres by the fault of your friends or Souldiers, not comprehended within your League. If any such thing happen, I desire you would be bound heere each to other, vpon the holy Altar of that god, whose watrie Kingdome you are now entring into, that you will reckon such new contentions amongst these old ones, whereof each of you hath deferred the reuenge for my sake; that no stir or tumult preuent the happinesse whereto I send you. Take heed, deare Young-men, and pardon a Woman that takes care for your sakes. I shall in the meane time commend you both with equall prayers to the gods: for if I can find in mine owne heart, whether of you I am more carefull of, I beseech the gods, neither of you may take heede to the charge I giue you, nor euer see me aliue againe. They are conquered with this ingenuous and hearty loue of hers, and confirme by oath vpon the Altar, what she requested. Then she imbraces them both; and sometimes applies herselfe to the one, sometimes to the other, as they passed along the shore, often and earnestly iterating the same charge: And not satisfied with earnestly eying them at their parting, after leaue taken, and farewell giuen, she calls them back to talk afresh with thē. Neither were they vntrobled at so many sighes of hers. She also earnestly perswades ANEROESTVS, that was to goe in the same ship with POLIARCHVS, to supply her roome and care in continuing the Truce inuiolate between them. Neither POLIARCHVS nor ARCHOMBROTVS would deny him any thing: hee might preuaile with both of them, as their Father, and the Interpreter of the gods. How often were men, especially young men, to be enforced to their own good and safety? Lastly, he should consider, how the greatest charge in *Europe* and *Africa* was committed to his trust. ANEROESTVS praising the Queenes care, promised, that both for the loue of her, and the young-men, but chiefly of the gods, hee would not faile in well-looking to his charge.

CHAP. XV.

CHAP. XV.

POLIARCHVS *and* ARCHOMBROTVS *prepare to goe towards* Sicily. MELEANDER *receiueth* POLIARCHVS *his Letters, and heareth newes of his Victory. His mistrust of* GOBRIAS.

AT last, in humanity to him, as a Stranger, POLIARCHVS was first conducted to his Nauy, ARCHOMBROTVS himselfe keeping him company to the Sea side. The Sacrifices were slaine, according to the custome; whose inwards the two Princes, after Prayers for the fauour of NEPTVNE, and the gods that rule the Sea, both together cast into the next waues. Afterwards, ARCHOMBROTVS himselfe was brought aboord his Admirall in a Boat. The shore resounded at the noyse of the Mariners, the bustling of the Cables, and the Oares plowing vp the Sea. The Souldiers also sounded the Trumpets, placed for shew in conuenient parts of the Ship. TIMONIDES was in doubt, whether hee should bee merry or sad; because the charge of his Embassie hindred his returne into his Countrey. For he assured himselfe, all things would be in combustion there: and at such a time, it were questionable, whether it were better to bee absent, or to make one in the storme. *Yet, according to the nature of man,* when both wayes were dangerous, hee chose to returne; and for no other cause, but because he was forbidden. But for the faithfull keeping of the Truce, the Kings had agreed, That if any of the *French* gaue offence, ARCHOMBROTVS should censure them; and whosoeuer of his company did the like, should receiue his iudgement from the *French*. And that they might not fall foule one vpon another, they deuided their Fleetes; ARCHOMBROTVS keeping somewhat below the other; and POLIARCHVS taking the open Sea, and (that hee might not bee a let to ARCHOMBROTVS) going somewhat more about than needed. There was a Poet of *Sicily*, who, when he would haue presented these few lines to the Princes at their departure, was kept backe by TIMONIDES, because in those verses, hee had touched at the difference betweene them, the memory whereof was not thought fit to be renewed.

Blue NEPTVNE's *Waues, and Winds, that oft doe teare*
Ships in your wrath; now your lowd fury spare.
Or'e th' liquid path, that leades to Sicily,
Onely the South-winds gentle wings let fly.
When crosse the Seas from faire Thessalia's *shore,*
Those god-like Kings the famous ARGO *bore;*
More grace she had not, nor more trust the Sea.
Europe *and* Lybia's *gods, me thinkes, I see*

To

To all kind offices themselues diuide.
Some draw the Cables, some the Sterne doe guide,
Before the stemmes some smooth the watry way;
Some with the Sayles make prosperous gales to play:
But most of all, the snowy-winged Peace,
By IOVE*'s command doth thus assuage the Seas,*
Embracing both the Navies with each wing;
Be milde, ye waues, quoth she, to those you bring.
Dare not to hope, fell Discord, thou canst threw
Warre 'twixt these sacred Fleets: for, warre enough
And feares, already haue the Court possest.
These Princes hearts belong to Me; whose rest
I will confirme; nor need I peace despaire,
Because these Kings of martiall spirits are.
That vertue, that in battell does increase
Their furious heate, can make them milde in peace.

Many dayes were passed, since ARSIDAS arriued in *Sicily*, with the Letters of POLIARCHVS and TIMONIDES, to MELEANDER and ARGENIS: and not long after him, came BOCCHVS from HYANISBE and ARCHOMBROTVS. But fame came before them both into *Sicily*, shewing how POLIARCHVS, one of the greatest Kings of *France*, hauing met in battell with RADIROBANES in *Mauritania*, had taken his Enemies life from him. This some Merchants reported, who vpon the discomfiture of RADIROBANES, and before ARCHOMBROTVS was arriued with his *Sicilian* Fleet, had left *Africa*. MELEANDER, somewhat moued at the strangenesse of this newes, commanded the chiefe of the Merchants to be called vnto him, and seriously demands of him, whether he reported this by heare-say, or had beene present at the battell. The Marchant answered, that he was then in *Mauritania*, when King POLIARCHVS first landed his Army for the defence of Queene HYANISBE; and shortly after, the *Sardinians* came with great forces. Then he told, how they had fought twice; how RADIROBANES was slaine by POLIARCHVS; and how confusedly the *Sardinians* escaped out of *Africa* by stealth. He could hardly make MELEANDER beleeue him; who casting in his mind the misfortune of RADIROBANES, and HYANISBE's happinesse, stucke most at the name of POLIARCHVS; whether this were hee that was his preseruer, he that was enemy to LYCOGENES, he that vnder a priuate habit had once beene deare vnto him, and afterward iniuriously expelled.

Neither did ARGENIS lesse muse, (for she also had receiued the same newes from the Merchant) being glad indeed, but for many respects iealous. She especially wondred, what businesse POLIARCHVS had of such waight with ARCHOMBROTVS his Mother; that, neglecting *Sicily*, he should stay to succour her. Did he then make an end of the warre for his Riuall, who knew not of the good done him; vnmindfull of his faith and returne, while euery day, euery priuate place offered new occasion of teares to his Loue? Shee hated ARCHOMBROTVS that loued her, not more for any other cause, then that hee would haue POLIARCHVS depriued of her: and hee, forgetfull of his loue to her, and hatred to him, had giuen such aid to his enemy, that he might come backe a more glorious wooer into *Sicily*.

Yet was the Ladies greeued mind well pleased with the death of RADIROBANES; and being ready to thinke the best of POLIARCHVS; Perchance, said shee, he fought not for HYANISBE, but for mee: nor had so much minde to helpe ARCHOMBROTVS, as to vanquish RADIROBANES: I could not wish my selfe a more welcome fortune, than the death of RADIROBANES: and the gods haue doubled their fauours, that hee receiued his punishment from the hand of POLIARCHVS. And withall shee solaced her selfe with the greatnesse of the victory, for which POLIARCHVS was so much honoured, and had hope shortly to receiue some Letters from him. For, it had luckily hapned, that the Merchant either had not heard in *Mauritania*, in what danger he lay wounded, or else, in his relation of other newes to MELEANDER and ARGENIS, had negligently omitted this.

But when ARSIDAS came out of *Africa*, as the newes was more certaine, so a more eager passion troubled the Princes mindes. For hee presenting the Letters sent by POLIARCHVS and TIMONIDES to the King, set forth the same things contained in them with a longer discourse; chiefely insisting vpon the praises of POLIARCHVS, how great a Kingdome he was reported to raigne ouer, and what a braue Nauy he had brought with him, fraught with able men, and furnished with all war-like prouision; how valiantly hee had fought against the *Sardinians*; and how, being hardly recouered of his wounds, he had beene troubled with rage, hatred, and emulation at the sight of ARCHOMBROTVS. Nor would they haue poasted off the tryall, had not Queene HYANISBE mediated betweene their fury, at whose intreaties both of them condiscended, either to be made friends by the reconciliation of MELEANDER, or to pursue their vttermost reuenge in *Sicily*. Neither did ARSIDAS much dissemble the cause of their quarrell, which he knew TIMONIDES had written at large, and would be made publikely knowne by BOCCHVS, that was to come presently after him. But when he came to ARGENIS, and enhanced all things in the deliuery, (as they are wont, that speake of things done farre off, and beleeue themselues to be willingly heard) shee was quickly freed of the iealous thoughts wherewith she had been troubled. GOBRIAS was made partaker of all this ioy; and taking his fit times, met, sometimes priuately, sometimes publikely with ARGENIS or ARSIDAS. And about the same time came BOCCHVS, and confirmed what ARSIDAS had reported.

But MELEANDER, little relying vpon the hope and comfort hee tooke in the expulsion of RADIROBANES, expected now, as it were, his certaine ruine. It was not for nothing, that GOBRIAS came with his *French* into *Sicily*. LYCOGENES or the *Sardinians* could haue done him but little harme: but what Armes or power had *Sicily*, to withstand the forces of *France* and *Mauritania*? In these doubts, and angry with his fortune, hee wills GOBRIAS to be called to him. He was then by chance with ARGENIS, who nothing doubted, but her Father had sent for him, to question him about POLIARCHVS: for she knew, he was much troubled at the strangenesse of these newes. She therefore aduises him at his parting, that he should not deale fearefully, or dissemble any thing touching his King. The case now so stood, that it was fit by degrees to plucke off the vizard.

It happened, that hee that was sent to call GOBRIAS, told the King, he was in conference with ARGENIS, and would presently be with him. And this also

so strooke MELEANDER into a deeper suspition. Yet looking cheerefully vpon GOBRIAS at his comming; Why, said he, haue you, good man, so long concealed your Kings name? to whom I am indeed so farre obliged, that you haue brought mee within the compasse of ingratitude, in not suffering me, for his sake, to giue you better entertainement? GOBRIAS excused his silence; for none knew better than MELEANDER himselfe, that such as are made priuate with the affaires of their Princes, are not at their owne power. That he feared to vtter, what (for ought he knew) his King would haue concealed. MELEANDER presently tells him, that hee had receiued Letters from POLIARCHVS out of *Africa*, whereby he had giuen him to vnderstand, he would be there within few dayes. But you knew this long since, GOBRIAS (said he) and therefore stayed for him heere with your Fleet. Yea; but (said GOBRIAS) I haue spoken no vntruth, great King, of the Tempest that disseuered me from the rest of my Nauy: and since that time, I neither saw my King, nor my companions. But I touched vpon this Iland, because, though I knew not whither my King was bound, or what his Designe was, yet I heard him say, he was to direct his course by the Coast of *Sicily*.

CHAP. XVI.

The apprehensions of MELEANDER. *The Arriuall of* POLIARCHVS *and* ARCHOMBROTVS *vpon the Coast of* Sicily. *They send Ambassadours to* MELEANDER.

MELEANDER could draw nothing more from GOBRIAS; and therefore leauing him, retires to his Closet, where hee runnes ouer many vnquiet thoughts; As, why POLIARCHVS should send GOBRIAS before him? Why he himselfe should come out of *France* with so great a Nauy, vnlesse it were to winne ARGENIS by force of Armes, and perhaps with her will? Whether she had not hitherto neglected ARCHOMBROTVS vpon these hopes? Whether shee her selfe had not been the mouer of these troubles from *France*? Then came RADIROBANES, SELENISSA's death, THEOCRINE, and PALLAS into his feare-shaken mind; and, to make vp his misery full, the feare of his own Daughter. He also remembred the vertues of POLIARCHVS, how he had in a Virgins habit preserued him; and had all Noble gifts, worthy his Sonne-in-law. Then againe, the shame for his expulsion, and in that he had suffered him to depart not without danger, made him afraid to shew any loue vnto him: for he conceiued, POLIARCHVS had iust cause to hate and despise him. Lastly, if he were minded to take him for his Sonne-in-law, yet besides the blot of lightnesse and inconstancy, hee had a respect to the Lawes of his Countrey, which forbade any marriage with the Kings of *France*: and withall, considered the power of ARCHOMBROTVS, that was lately growne greater with the strength of *Mauritania*, and the loue of the *Sicilians*.

Neither would hee haue forborne chiding with his Daughter, but not

yet knowing what the gods had determined; that he might not giue offence to him that should be his Sonne-in-law of the two Corriuals; he bridled his anger; saue that once these words fell from him in his passion; You looke for POLIARCHVS, Daughter, whom certainely you loue but little, that desire not to see him, vnlesse hee come imbrued, either in his own, or ARCHOMBROTVS his blood.

She, with a prepared silence, and settled countenance, let these words passe, as if shee had not vnderstood them. But CLEOBVLVS and EVRYMEDES, and the rest of the Nobility, begun now to bee more backward in their politique aduices; fearing the King, if they went about any harme to ARCHOMBROTVS; and assuring themselues, that in the least wrong to POLIARCHVS, they should offend ARGENIS. GORGIAS was afraid, he should, in this great hurly-burly, be cõmanded to leaue the Court. To preuent therfore an enforced departure, he goes backe to his shipping, as it were, to looke to his Fleete; which he had ready in the Rode, as hee had before concluded with ARGENIS.

About this time, POLIARCHVS was brought with a happy gale of wind neere the Ile. The *Lilybæan* Promontory first shewed it selfe: and not long after, they come, with the cheerefull labour of the Mariners, that made a huge noise with their Oares, within more certaine kenne of Land. At last they cast anchor before *Ægusa*; POLIARCHVS being in doubt, whether to seeke MELEANDER at *Syracusa*, or towards *Eipertte*. But some were sent to *Lilybæum* to enquire, and brought word, that MELEANDER was then at *Palermo*. Then turning his course towards *Drepanum*, and passing by *Agathyrsun*, neere to the Ile of *Paconia*, he met GORGIAS with his Fleet. For he roued thereabouts, to bee at hand, in case he should receiue any command from ARGENIS. POLIARCHVS hauing thus happily found him, could scarce satisfie himselfe with seeing and embracing him. And hee, sometimes kneeling to him, sometimes kissing his hand, was so ouer-ioyed to haue his King *there in* safety, and a Conquerour, that, *notwithstanding his valour*, his age, and his Sexe, he could not forbeare teares. Then begun he also to congratulate their victory with the rest of his chiefest friends; till POLIARCHVS calling him aside, asked him what hee had done there; whether hee had landed in *Sicily* with the Kings leaue; whether he had seene, or had beene with ARGENIS; and lastly, what was their resolution, or their power in the Iland? He, relating all that had happened from his first comming, exceedingly gladded the King; sometimes extolling the fidelity of ARGENIS, and the constancy of her loue; and sometimes the *African* warre, whereof all mens mouthes were full with the fame and glory of his victory. But hee told him further, that MELEANDER, though he bore a shew of loue, appeared (neuertheless) not to bee his perfect friend from his heart: and that he was returned to his Fleet by the aduice of ARGENIS, to be ready vpon all occasions vpon the Coasts. POLIARCHVS, hauing thus well informed himselfe, and beeing infinitely glad for this newes of ARGENIS, presently cast anchor, resoluing there (according to their appointment) to stay for ARCHOMBROTVS. For he, deuiding their Nauies, had by little and little in the maine Sea gotten out of sight of them.

They which brought MELEANDER first newes of POLIARCHVS his Fleet, could hardly make him beleeue, he had brought such store of shipping and prouision for war. And now, on the point of so great & imminent danger, he gaue little credit to HYANISBE's Letters, that had promised, those forces should doe

doe him no harme. He was rather angry with her, who had diuerted this warre from her owne Countrey, and turned it vpon *Sicily*. Then hee sends for ARGENIS, and not now vnkindly, but with much heauinesse asked her, whether those Forces were prepared with purpose to make warre vpon *Sicily*? for, hee knew well enough, that, without her knowledge and consent, POLIARCHVS would attempt nothing. Shee answers, that neyther was she so inward with POLIARCHVS, or acquainted with his intendments; neyther was hee, to her knowledge, an enemy to *Sicily*. But though she was made for dissembling, by her sex and many businesses, yet she could not hide her excessiue ioy; being only grieued for this, that the succours, now so neere, were so slow, and that POLIARCHVS came not to the Court with his Army: for, no helpe seemed short or speedy enough to her, that was so impatient of any delay.

But ARCHOMBROTVS, thinking to haue met with the King at *Syracusa*, was come almost to *Pachynus*, where, finding his errour, hee turnes backe to *Lilybæum*. And when the newes of his Forces also was brought to MELEANDER, he was assaulted with a new and neerer feare. POLIARCHVS on the one side enraged for loue of ARGENIS; and, on the other side, ARCHOMBROTVS came backe with the whole power of *Mauritania* to marry her. Hee knew well, that it would nothing auayle to their reconcilement, that POLIARCHVS had fought for HYANISBE against RADIROBANES: for, if they had become friends vpon that occasion, they would not haue come from *Mauritania* into *Sicily* in diuided Fleets. *Sicily* then in this sad difference, must be wasted vnder their fury; or the Sea at least be stayned with their blouds, and ARGENIS be wonne with the losse of one of them. What *Scylla*, what *Charybdis* did euer deuoure so much bloud? All Nations would hold *Sicily* fatall, and ominous, after the ruine of so great and worthy Princes. And lastly, how could hee himselfe indure the sight of POLIARCHVS, imbrued with the bloud of ARCHOMBROTVS; or ARGENIS loue ARCHOMBROTVS, laden with the spoyles of POLIARCHVS? Then hee inuokes the Law of Nations; for that he was depriued of the free power of bestowing his owne Daughter in marriage; and that his allyance and friendship should be sought by force, by armes, and in spite of his heart: yet in all these plunges, he did not wholly slacken the reines of gouernement. He presently musters Souldiers, such as were ablest and fittest for the warre: and places his Nauy in the Hauen, to make at least some shew of defence. But his chiefe confidence was in himselfe and ARGENIS: for, hee hoped to preuayle in any request with ARCHOMBROTVS; and that POLIARCHVS would deny ARGENIS nothing.

While the Kings minde was thus troubled, newes is brought him, that ARCHOMBROTVS his Ships, hauing cast Anchor close by POLIARCHVS, continued in such peace and quiet, as if they were both one Nauy. And hee could scarcely beleeue him that told him, there were Embassadours in the Port, that said, they came from the two Kings, POLIARCHVS and ARCHOMBROTVS? for, when ARCHOMBROTVS had ioyned his Forces with POLIARCHVS vpon the Coast of *Paconia*, the *Siciliani* that were with him, hastening home into their Countrey, made suit to be presently set on shore. But both the Kings with one consent gaue command, that no Ship should depart from the Nauy, & sent GELANORVS and MICIPSA in a small Barke to MELEANDER. Hee wondred at these Embassadours, comming from those two Princes both at once. And this

this also troubled ARGENIS: Were these two great Enemies agreed? Had either of them in such a quarrell yeelded to other? Which of them would winne the thankes for freeing *Sicily* from the warre? Vpon what termes, and vpon what conditions had they laide aside their enmity? Besides, it was a strange newes to heare ARCHOMBROTVS called a King; and MELIANDER feared, HYANISBE had beene dead. And hee indeed was something merrier, vpon hope of their reconciliation: but ARGENIS could not imagine, whether she had more reason to be glad or sad; saue that she feared this atonement, and began to doubt, that they had put the Marriage of her to arbitrement. But what, thinkes she, if they cast Lots for mee, as for a triuiall and base wager? How, if I shall fall to ARCHOMBROTVS?

But when GELANORVS came with MICIPSA to the King, who then was in talke with ARGENIS, the earnest expectation of the Embassie turned all mens eyes towards him. Hee imbraced them both: and presently GELANORVS (for the honour was giuen to the Realme of *France*, that hee should speake before MICIPSA;) POLIARCHVS (said hee) the King of *France*, and ARCHOMBROTVS King of *Sardinia*, doe stay with their Nauies vpon your Sea (mighty King) neere the Ile of *Paconia*, and haue sent vs to intreat you, they may, as your friends, enter your Ports, and come both together vnto you. Then MICIPSA added further, that ARCHOMBROTVS would not haue stood vpon ceremony, or haue asked leaue by an Embassadour, but that the businesse was such, as hee could not land in *Sicily*, nor come to the King without the company of POLIARCHVS.

MELIANDER answered, That *Sicily* lay open to his friends: They should land in what Ports they would within the whole Iland, and himselfe would receiue them on the shore, or meet them, if they pleased, vpon the Sea.

Both the Embassadours replyed, Their Kings would take it as a great fauour, if, sparing such paynes in meeting them, hee would be pleased to stay for their comming, in his owne Court.

Then (said MELIANDER) you shall tell your Kings, I grant them this request; that I may rather seeme to neglect the Office I am bound to, then their commands. I ought to haue met them as farre as *Paconia*: but since they will haue it so, I will wait for them here.

Then said GELANORVS; There is one thing more, which I am to desire of you in my Master's behalfe: You your selfe know (Sir) hee hath many Enemies amongst the *Sicilians*: and therefore hee desireth, that, for his safe-conduct, hee may be suffered to land his Army in *Sicily*: and hee promiseth vpon his Kingly honour, his Souldiers shall giue no offence.

MELIANDER was strucke with a deepe feare, at the mention of old iniuries thus renewed; and withall, made a doubt to receiue forreine Forces into his Kingdome, not knowing whether they were friends or foes, the rather, for that he knew POLIARCHVS being armed, could be denyed nothing, without bloud and danger. But he saw greater perils hanging ouer his head, if hee, vnprouided for defence, and now doubting how he might trust ARGENIS, should deny this request to a King so well appoynted; and who sought, perhaps, by this means, to make a quarrell with him. He therefore wisely hid his feare, and to make his humanity shew the more; Wee will also take order, (said hee) for all prouision; GELANORVS. Neyther shall I thinke my selfe without Souldiers, so long as my Friend (your King) hath an Army in *Sicily*.

He

He afterwards asked, why ARCHOMBROTVS was called King of *Sardinia*, and of the health of HYANISBE: and vsed many questions to GELANORVS touching POLIARCHVS his victory, and his wounds; framing himselfe of purpose to mirth, and courtesie.

GELANORVS was not to vse any words in publique to ARGENIS, but of ordinary complement, neyther could he haue priuate accesse to her; though shee with a heauy heart, and doubtfull of her safety, exchanged many sad lookes with him. Then, the time being appoynted, that the fourth day after, if the winde serued, POLIARCHVS, and ARCHOMBROTVS should come, the Embassadours returned to their Barke, and with all speed make for *Pæonia*.

CHAP. XVII.

The preparation for the receyuing of POLIARCHVS *and* ARCHOMBROTVS: *Their comming to* MELEANDER's *Court.*

MELEANDER, in the meane time, was doubtfull of all things: and nothing gaue more incouragement to ARGENIS, then that POLIARCHVS had requested to be admitted with the strength of his Army. But the King thought it fit to make no spare eyther of treasure, or other prouision; that if POLIARCHVS came as a friend, hee might giue worthy intertainement to so great a King, and, if worse should happen, hee might at least dye magnificently. Hee therefore causes to bee prouided all sorts of meat, not vpon Land onely, but whatsoeuer dainties the Sea afforded. And hee set forth the Court most gloriously, with the most precious and richest of his houshold-stuffe; as Golden and Iuory Beds, Tapistry of seueral colours, and sumptuous Statues of Brasse or Siluer. The Towne was too little to receiue the people, that flocked to *Palermo*, to see the shew, and the issue of this great businesse: and when they beheld the Court so of purpose adorned in all poynts; as mens dispositions are prone to wantonnesse, knowing no cause why they should now reioyce, or cast off their former feares, they suddenly apply themselues to all sorts of delight. The wealthier sort offered sacrifices in the Temples; and others, taking the inwards of the Beasts which the richer had sacrificed, thought, they gaue thankes to the gods with their playes and dances. Neyther did MELEANDER hinder the sports of these that would make themselues so merry; for, he made his presages good or bad, and was drawne in this great tumult, eyther to mirth or sadnesse, as his superstition swayed him.

The fourth day came, and the two Kings were seene comming vnder sayle. EVRYMEDES & ARSIDAS were sent in seueral Ships by MELEANDER to meet them, & increased their Fleet. The shore was full of Nobles & cõmon people;

as if the gods had beene comming with all this pompe. But the Admirall Ships did not first enter the Haven. The Port was distant aboue two miles from the Towne. GOBRIAS could hardly land a part of the *French* Army in three houres. They were six thousand armed men: And MICIPSA brought along with him about two thousand *Mauritanians*. They stood in armour, in seuerall Bands, vnder their Colours, as if they were presently to fight a set-battell; sauing, that most of them hauing put off their Helmets, had their heads bare. At last, POLIARCHVS landed out of his Royall Ship; and had no sooner trod vpon the shore, but, as if the *Genius* of the Soyle had inspired him with greater thoughts, hee found himselfe confounded betweene feare and hope of the now neere following successe, almost to the changing of his countenance. But hee stayed for ARCHOMBROTVS vpon the Sand of the Seaside, who within an houre-after, landed also in the same place.

MELEANDER had sent two excellent Horses with Princely Furniture, vpon which they mounted. POLIARCHVS had on a Cassocke of his Countrey fashion, of diuers colours, and wore a Mantle almost hid with Iewels. His Chaine of Gold hung vpon his necke, downe by his left side, wherein hee wore his Sword in an Iuory Scabbard, with Buttons of Diamonds. Vpon his armes, that were part bare, hee had Bracelets of refined Gold. His head, that with his long and bright kembed lockes, without any other decking, shewed well enough, hee had bound about with a Garland of Gold-wrought Purple. Aboue all this, the comelinesse of his countenance, and his braue and sweet grace and behauiour made euery motion, euery gesture of his, pleasing. The people therefore, all fixe their eyes vpon him, many applaud him, and those that remembred they had seene him in a priuate habit, now blamed themselues, that they had not euen then apprehended; that the gods bestow no such rare endowments vpon any but Kings. But when ARCHOMBROTVS also mounted, being of a presence little inferiour to the other, and bearing his state with equall courage, attyred in the vsuall habit of the Kings of *Mauritania*, the peoples affections were for a good while wauering and almost diuided; and afterwards their wishes (in signe of good lucke) growing equall, they gaue them a generall and vnanimous applause.

So they rode on together, as hauing forgotten all differences; enuironed with their owne and the *Sicilian* Nobility, a long ranke of Souldiers, and a much greater multitude of people going before them, and almost stopping their passage. All the way from the Port to the City, was couered with the swarme and throng of beholders and attendants. In the City, the windowes were filled with Matrons and Virgins, hauing their children with them, whom they often made merry or afraid, as occasion serued, to make the deeper impression in their memories of this great and glorious sight. The courteous Kings, remembring, that these, who so much honoured them, were not their owne Subiects, fayled not in their salutations, and giuing thankes with their eyes and hands to the people, vntill MELEANDER appeared at the Court gate. When they perceiued, hee was making towards them on foot, they both lighted. As he was making his excuse, that he had not met them in the Hauen; which hee had not for any pride forborne to doe, but to satisfie their Embassadours that had prescribed him to stay there; both of them modestly forbad him to vse any such needlesse ceremony to young men, and those that had heretofore been his guests. Then gratulating to POLIARCHVS his victory,

and

and *Sardinia* to ARCHOMBROTVS, hee found himselfe grieued, that so great a King of *France* would suffer himselfe to be reputed in *Sicily* a man of priuate condition.

CHAP. XVIII.

HYANISBE's *Letter presented to* MELEANDER. POLIARCHVS *much troubled.* ARCHOMBROTVS *discouered to be the Sonne of* MELEANDER.

NOw were they entred the Court, and MELEANDER inuited them to sit downe in Chayres of Estate, and there to discourse together. But they thinking now the time was come of dispatching their businesse, both of them made a stand, and ARCHOMBROTVS presenting his Mothers Letters to MELEANDER, requested him presently to peruse them: for, till then, he might take no rest at all. POLIARCHVS made the same request. The King wondring what businesse of such hasty dispatch these Letters might containe, breakes vp the Seale, and begins to reade them. And presently POLIARCHVS and ARCHOMBROTVS begun to discouer in their lookes euident tokens of disquiet thoughts: for each of them expected from those Letters their certaine fate. If the businesse should fall out otherwise then HYANISBE had promised; if eyther there should be no meanes offered of friendship betweene them, or but ill conditions; they heartned themselues on to the fight, & could thinke of nothing but the sword and fury. ARCHOMBROTVS also, with the Letters, deliuered MELEANDER the Cabbinet, (so his Mother had willed him) that POLIARCHVS had brought backe from the Pyrates. Neyther had MELEANDER read much of the Letter, when (like a man distraught, hee one while talkes to himselfe, another while casts his eyes vpon ARCHOMBROTVS, and then falls to the Letter againe, and to stop at euery Sentence. There was a small key inclosed in the Letter, wherewith the Cabbinet was to be vnlocked, which the King holding fast in his hand, continued reading the Letter. POLIARCHVS and ARCHOMBROTVS now no longer doubted, but these powerful Letters contained matter of very great consequence. At last, MELEANDER withdrew himselfe to a Table by the next wall, and takes speciall suruey himselfe alone, of what was contained in the Cabbinet he had now opened. Some letters there were, which with sighs and teares he kissed, when he had read them ouer: and a Ring, with some priuate tokens of secret businesse, which made the old man giue beliefe to what HYANISBE had written.

So, being surprized with the extremity of passion, he requests POLIARCHVS to giue him leaue to go on with some important and secret businesse; & withal, takes the wondring ARCHOMBROTVS more familiarly to the same Table, and shewes him HYANISBE's Letter, which as he was reading, MELEANDER falls vpon his neck; and then the young Prince, prostrate at his feet, with change of countenance, & a far other manner of duty, then such as he had before vsed towards him, much distracted their thoughts that stood about him. But this sight did most of all trouble POLIARCHVS: Should hee see his Corriuall taken to imbraces, and entertayned with all the shew of most heartie affection,

while he in the meane time stood neglected by MELEANDER, and left alone to hold discourse with EVRYMEDES? For, he, out of good manners, came close to him, while MELEANDER was in talke with ARCHOMBROTVS, that that King might not be vnmannerly left alone in the midst of the roome. As he was swelling with rage for this indignity offered him, there hapned a new cause of fiercer indignation: for, ARGENIS being told, her Father called for her, enters the roome: and when the King at her comming whispered something in her eare, that none else could heare, and ARCHOMBROTVS offered her a kisse, shee most affectionately with both her hands claspes him about the necke. Then both of them shed teares, which by their other lookes and gestures seemed to proceed from their fulnesse of ioy; and she gaue her hand to ARCHOMBROTVS at his request, in pledge of a most indissoluble loue.

Now had fury ouercome POLIARCHVS his patience, and hee was in minde to disturbe this new ioy of theirs, that so much vexed him. Not knowing whom he should most curse, HYANISBE, MELEANDER, or ARCHOMBROTVS, he was much more incensed against ARGENIS, on whom he resolued to be reuenged, at least wise by killing himselfe: and, as thought, especially angry thought, is euer swifter then speech, he had in a short time many and cruell cogitations: Hath HYANISBE then, after her preseruation by the wounds of mee and my subiects, thus rewarded mee? I, vnprouident man, exposed my selfe to her poysons, and accepted of her Physicions in my sicknesse: but shee would not haue me dye, till I first found my selfe slighted and scorned to my face, and see ARGENIS not onely giuen away from mee, but so farre bewitched, as to hang vpon her Sonnes necke. Hast thou sent mee, thou Witch, to so bitter an end? Are these your Letters, these your promises, these your vowes made in the hearing of your houshold gods? Oh foole that I was, to hope for truth in *Africa*! But you shall not scape without reuenge for your treachery. I will haue warre with thee, I will (by HERCVLES) haue warre to the vtter ruine of thy whole Nation. Why doe I thus stand musing, like a foole? and, as if I had a minde to liue, cherish my selfe with hope of future comforts? Seest thou not some here before thee, who, it is fit, should dye, and thy selfe with them? I will goe and take that hang-mans breathe from him, that hauing obtayned the Crowne of *Sardinia* by my conquest, makes now no question but to fore-stall mee in my marriage; and I will make the shamelesse ARGENIS looke redde at least, and blush with his bloud: Then will I cut in pieces this mischieuous old man, this Goblin, this Ghost, before any can come to his rescue: and for ARGENIS her selfe; ARGENIS, I say—. (Here, wretched man, hee stopped in his cruell resolution.) But what will it auayle mee to let a poore Maid bloud? She will fitlier dye with the memory of her owne falshood, and my wound. I will rip vp mine owne heart; and when the bloud shall gush out, cast my selfe vpon her, like a Fury, to affright her: for, if I were not resolued so to dye, I could raise my owne Souldiers, I could with mine owne safety, plucke downe these buildings vpon my enemies heads. But I will not liue, for feare to be reconciled to ARGENIS.

He had no leisure to cast in his minde those and such like desperate conceits, while their first mutuall louing entertainment made MELEANDER, ARCHOMBROTVS, and ARGENIS, forget all other businesse: and being thus headstrong and resolute in his purpose, had his hand vpon his Swords hilt, when the gods would not suffer so good a man to be guilty of so foule a crime: Euen at

that

that very instant, MELIANDER, nothing knowing of all this rage of his, and comming to him; Pardon vs, said hee, deare Guest, for that wee haue beene stayed from giuing you fit entertainement, by an vnexpected gladnesse, which peradventure will be no lesse pleasing to you, then euen now you perceiued it to be to mee and ARGENIS. Come, dearest of mortall men, partner of our happinesse, and see what this day hath deserued of you.

POLIARCHVS wholly altered with this speech, and in this change of affections doubtfull what to expect or thinke, refused not to goe with MELIANDER. But when they came close to ARCHOMBROTVS and ARGENIS; then MELIANDER, not now with so low a voyce, but that the Souldiers by, might heare; Oh, fruitfull day, quoth hee, oh day propitious to these yeeres of mine, who heretofore content to solace my selfe with one onely Daughter, am now blessed with two, two such children! Let not the gods enuy mee. What mortall is now happier then my selfe am? or, who should make more account of the poore remainder of life that is left him? Did then the Fates, through so many crosses, and threatning dangers, prepare mee these aydes and ornaments of my Kingdome? Cease, dearest Guest, greatest of Kings, & (which is more then all) POLIARCHVS, to be angry with ARCHOMBROTVS. It is long since I perceiued you were at difference. Both of you loued ARGENIS, and both of you shall enioy her: for, he, whom I haue begotten, shall loue her as a Sister: and to you, if you be not otherwise disposed, I giue her for your wife: for, though by finding a Brother, shee hath lost the Inheritance of *Sicily*; yet neuertheless, if I be not deceyued in you, you will loue her, and shee shall be a Queene: for *Sardinia*, and whatsoeuer belonged to RADIROBANES (which indeed is your gift to ARCHOMBROTVS) shall bee her Dower. Thus hath my Sonne agreed with mee: and now, ARCHOMBROTVS, doe you first renounce all hatred, and giue your Sister to King POLIARCHVS.

Who would haue thought so much? ARCHOMBROTVS labouring the Match, and offering his Sisters hand, inuites POLIARCHVS to the marriage of ARGENIS; while he in this change of fortune could hardly beleeue his own happinesse. And ARGENIS blushed; she, that while the warres, and her Father crossed her; she, that not long was so bold, so almost rebellious against her Father, and would follow POLIARCHVS whereseuer he listed; now remembred she was a Virgin. POLIARCHVS all at once giues his hand to ARGENIS, thanks MELIANDER; and withall wonders, by what meanes ARCHOMBROTVS was so suddenly become Brother to ARGENIS. Then, as is vsuall in great and sudden chances, they all talked confusedly; all without order, all together. The young Princes renewed their old friendship, which they had begun at TIMOCLEA's house. The old King, and the young Lady had got fresh spirit: and the chearefulnesse of the young Kings spred it selfe amongst all the beholders. The Noblemen stood mute for a time, and afterwards filled the whole Court with variety of discourse. And many preased in, to heare the newes. Neyther was MELIANDER displeased with this concourse of people: for, it concerned him to haue so great and publique businesse generally knowne. And therefore with a cleare voyce, as if the old mans ioy had giuen him streigth, My good subiects and Guests, said he, whom this Day hath drawne into a most sacred vnity and friendship, go all, gratulate your Kings, and spend the rest of the Day in holy exercises. I would haue you all to morrow to come to the Court Gate.

There ſhall both the people and the Souldiers be aſſembled, that none may be ignorant of the bleſſings of the gods, which, I think, they haue more abundantly beſtowed vpon mee, then vpon any other: Yet I thinke it fit you ſhould in few words vnderſtand the cauſe of my ſo exceeding gladneſſe. I haue found out, that ARCHOMBROTVS is my owne ſonne: my Wife was deliuered of him, vnknowne to me: and my Daughter ſhall be marryed to King POLIARCHVS. Goe merrily home, and make this happy day, if you pleaſe, the Vigill to the morrowes ioy. I, in the meane time, with my Sonne-in-law, and Sonne, will diſpoſe of our affaires, as we ſhall thinke fit.

CHAP. XIX.

Great ioy amongſt the Sicilians, French, *and* Africanes. MELEANDER *calleth together the people, and cauſeth the Letter of* HYANISBE *to be read in publique.*

AFter the diſmiſſion of the Nobles, he tooke POLIARCHVS into his priuat Lodging, intending to ſolace himſelfe that night with the ſweet ſociety of his deareſt friends. What wiſhes had each of them then? What thoughts? The moſt chaſte ARGENIS enioyed the fruit of her conſtancy, and had wonne ſo much by her many griefes, that none could ſeeme worthier of her great fortune, then her ſelfe. POLIARCHVS, now forgetting all emulation and grudge, tooke pleaſure, when his Father-in-law ieſted vpon him, for the kiſſes that ARGENIS had in ſiſterly affection giuen to ARCHOMBROTVS. Then MELEANDER laughed at them both; ſometime calling ARCHOMBROTVS *his* Sonne-in-law; and ſometimes calling POLIARCHVS, THEOCRINE. And ARCHOMBROTVS asked ARGENIS, what ſhe was moſt glad of, vpon her firſt true knowledge of him; whether it were, that ſhe had him her brother, or ſhould not haue him for her Husband? Amongſt theſe ieſts, their mirth hardly gaue them leiſure for buſineſſes. ANDROGEVS himſelfe laid aſide his auſterity, and preſumed to be merry; and though in courſe attyre, yet he was vſed royally, as a King, both by MELEANDER and ARGENIS. There were but few of their moſt priuate friends admitted to this chearefull recreation. And yet ANDROGEVS, IBYRRANES, and DVNALBIVS ſupped with the Kings: and GELANORVS, ARSIDAS, & GOBRIAS were preſent, with MICIPSA the *Mauritanian*, and CLEOBVLVS & EVRYMEDES. NICOPOMPVS was twice ſent for by the King, but ſtayed ſomewhat too long: for he had retyred himſelfe to make the *Epithalamion*. TIMOCLEA only, of all the Ladies, attended on ARGENIS. Theſe were all that waited vpon the King at this Supper. All their chiefe diſcourſe was of POLIARCHVS; how heartily he had loued; how forgetting his owne eſtate, he had thruſt himſelfe into dangers, vnknowne, careleſſe of himſelfe, and farre from ſafety, eyther from Fortune, or his enemies hatred. From whence ſhould this ardour ariſe? or what ground had he to build ſo cõſtant a loue vpon? Then did he relate to thoſe willing hearers, how he had heard a large report of the beauty & vertue of ARGENIS, in *France*: hence grew an earneſt deſire in his youthfull hart, which the admiratiõ of her rare perfections, or (to ſpeak more truly) the Fates augmented; &

when

when he knew that the *Sicilian* Lawes forbad any marriage with the *French*, that barre did so much the more enflame him: and thereupon pretending a deuotion to the gods of forreine Nations, and vnder colour to visit their Temples, he came priuately with GELANORVS into *Sicily*, that he might be an eye-witnesse, whether the beauty of ARGENIS were answerable to the report that went of her, and worthy of the warre he intended to make against those Lawes of *Sicily*, if he could win her affection, as he hoped in time to doe, and nothing but those Lawes hindered his happinesse. But when hee was come into *Sicily*, he could not so much as haue a sight of the Lady, who being shut vp in a strong Castle, it was not lawfull for any man to see her. Then hee resolued to put himselfe vpon that happy hazard, to come in a Virgins habit, to beguile SELENISSA, and to be called THEOCRINE. MELIANDER helped him out with the rest of the story, often remembring between mirth and admiration, how in all poynts like a Maid he came, with what a mournfull tale he had moued him to compassion, and so made himselfe way to ARGENIS; and after, with what exceeding courage and strength he had quelled the Villaines, that were entred the Castle; and of THEOCRINE, became PALLAS.

Then they turned their discourse from POLIARCHVS to ARCHOMBROTVS, & wondred at many passages concerning him. Was he then the true Prince of *Sicily*, and had so loued MELEANDER, not knowing whom he honoured? How long HYANISBE had concealed this! & in how seasonable a time discouered it! How the gods had brought all this to passe, not much vnlike the pleasure of a deuised Fable in a Comedy! Then MELIANDER discoursed his marriage in *Africa*, and, as farre as the present mirth gaue leaue, bewayled his dead wife; and so by often telling all this story, with his seuerall aduentures, he seemed to digest the speech he was the next day to make in publique.

The night was farre spent, when they rose from Supper. When it was neere Sunne-rising, all that were in *Palermo* flocked with Garlands of greene boughs on their heads, to the Court. The Court-yards were not able to containe the multitude. Some got vp vpon the walls, and some filled the Scaffolds that were set vp on purpose. Others brought Ladders, many of which breaking with their too heauy burden, fell vpon those that were vnder them. At the Palace Gate was a little Scaffold built, almost to a mans height. There were the Chayres of State set for the Kings; two of equall height, where POLIARCHVS and MELEANDER sate; and two somewhat lower towards the side of the Scaffold for ARCHOMBROTVS and ARGENIS.

When the Princes were seated, and the Herald had proclaimed silence, MELEANDER, after a little pawze, thus began: If I were to acquaint you (my good Guests and Subiects) with any disastrous businesse, I had need to vse Art and Eloquence to mitigate the danger, and cheare vp your hearts. But, as it is, what need I with vain flourishes of speech to set forth the benefit of the gods, which they haue so bountifully bestowed vpon vs? I bring you ioyful tydings, of peace and amity with our confederate Kings and Nations; and terrour, war, and desolation to our Enemies. Nor doe I thinke, but you know, what I am about to speake. Some god, no doubt, and Fame her selfe, if she hath any Deity, hath giuen you notice, that this day is to be the day of my daughters marriage with King POLIARCHVS; and, as it were, the new birth-day of my Sonne; (and with that he turned his looke towards ARCHOMBROTVS, that was rising to him:) who, why hee hath continued so long vnknowne to mee, and how I

haue now found him to be my ſonne; it is very fit (my louing Subiects) you all ſhould know. Here, Herald, take the Queene of *Mauritania's* Letter, and reade it openly, as loud as thy voyce will ſerue thee.

Then the Herald read the Letter, to this purpoſe:

Queene HYANISBE to King MELBANDER, health.

I Know not, whether to aſcribe it to your vertue, or your fault, that I haue not thought good till this day, to make you a ſharer in that exceeding ioy, which now, to your wonder, I ſhall impart vnto you: for, I hold it your fault, that you would neyther acquaint me with your marriage with my ſiſter ANNA; *nor, after her death, euer make inquiry, whether you had any Iſſue by her: yet I did ſo much honour your vertue, that I would not deliuer you your owne Sonne, till I had firſt made triall, whether he would grow worthy of ſo great a Father: But now finding his worth anſwerable to his birth, I thought fit to diſcouer what I kept ſo long concealed. When you at you departure towards* Sicily, *left my Siſter* ANNA *here, whom you had not long before ſecretly married, and the time was expired, wherein ſhee had by many deuices ſought to couer her great belly, at laſt ſhee fell exceeding ſicke. Wee, miſtaking her diſeaſe, gaue her vnprofitable phyſicke: But ſhee finding her end to draw on, thus ſpake to mee in priuate: Pardon mee, deare Siſter, ſince I haue not otherwiſe offended, but in my ſilence: I am Wife to* MELBANDER *King of* Sicily: *I am now vpon the poynt of my deliuery; and my paynes are ſuch, as I feare mee, I cannot eſcape death: If my Childe liue, deare Siſter, I leaue it to your choyce, whether you will keepe it, or ſend it to the Father: yet would I haue this kept ſecret, that the people may not know I was a Mother, before I was a Wife. But wee had ſeuerall reaſons to keepe our marriage priuate; both, becauſe wee ſtood in feare, that* CIRTHVS *the* Numidian, *my vnwelcome Suitor, would vſe ſome violence: and for that* MELBANDER *deſired to bee married in Royall State, and to that end haſted home: and laſtly, in reſpect of my ſhamefaſtneſſe, which I am afraid (miſerable woman!) I doe now violate, euen with the telling you this ſtory. See (Siſter) heere on my Pillow lye the conditions of our Marriage vnder* MELBANDERS *owne hand, whereto for confirmation I alſo put mine. (And withall ſhee deliuered mee the writing.) But in this Boxe are certaine priuate notes of our ſecret contract, as Letters, Rings, and a Bracelet made of both our hayre. When you ſhall ſhew him theſe, hee will know, I haue imparted vnto you the truth of all paſſages betweene vs. At theſe words, her ſpeech fayled her: I comforted her, after a little recouery of ſtrength, calling ſome of her moſt truſty women to her, and we all tooke care for things needfull for her. But her throwes exceeded all our helpe: yet was ſhee deliuered of a Sonne, which wee held to her, while ſhe was yet liuing: and then I asked of her, if ſhee could endure to write ſome few words; I know not what god putting mee in minde to haue her doe that, which is now ſo auayleable to our preſent buſineſſe. Shee did ſo at my requeſt, and writ, that ſhee was then dying, and left your Sonne to my education. You will know her hand (excellent King) though through weakeneſſe and trembling ſhee could not well guide her Pen, nor draw her Letters right. Not long after, ſhee dyed in my armes. There were onely foure Women with mee. I deliuered the Infant to one* SOPHONEMB, *one whom I eſpecially truſted, with charge to take care of him, and found him out a Nurſe, that did not know whoſe Childe ſhe was to keepe. And fearing leſt any of theſe foure ſhould proue blabs, I afterwards deceiued them alſo, by the help of the ſame* SOPHONEMB, *making them beleeue the Boy was dead. About the ſame time my Brother* IVBA *dyed, and left me his Kingdome: and my Hus-*

Husband STRAX, *as if the Fates had conſpired againſt vs, ended his life. Beeing thus full of griefe, yet I neither forgot you,* MELEANDER, *nor my Siſter. I counterfeited my ſelfe with child, and with the ſame* SOPHONEMY'S *helpe, gaue out, that I was deliuered of a Sonne, after my husbands death. But I could not then ſhew your Sonne, as my owne: for the child was too big to be new borne. But* SOPHONEMY *ſupplyed his roome with another new-borne babe, which afterwards ſhee, by my appointment, put to nurſe. I, making ſhew to feare, the Child might bee bewitched, gaue charge, that none but the Nurſes and* SOPHONEMY *alone, ſhould be ſuffered to ſee my Sonne. And then after two yeeres, it was eaſie to ſhew your* HYRMPSAL *(for ſo his dying mother named him, after his Grandfathers name) for my owne Sonne. And euer ſince, I haue kept my ſelfe a widdow for his ſake, and meane to leaue him my Kingdome. None of our neighbour Kings could with any ſuite draw me to marriage. When hee was three and twenty yeeres old, I made report to him of your vertues, and aduiſed him to trauell into* Sicily, *to ſee the manner of your gouernment, and learne to rule by your example. And that hee might compaſſe this with more eaſe, if he would goe as a priuate man, and not bee knowne that I was his Mother; leſt your fauour, and the flattery of others, might carry him quite away from that freſh and reall vertue, which being often denyed to Princes, ennobles the actions and eſtates of meaner men. He, in obedience to my command, went thither: and it is wonderfull that he ſhould winne ſo much vpon your affection, that you, being ſo great a King, ſhould offer to beſtow on him your Daughter, borne of your laſt wife, hauing (as you thought) no more children. When hee had written this newes to me, though I was glad of his vertue and your nature, which drew you to loue your yet vnknowne Sonne; yet I trembled with the feare of the mention of ſuch an inceſtuous marriage, leſt the Brother ſhould marry his owne Siſter. And I was frighted alſo with other dangers; for* RADIROBANES *was comming to the ſpoyle of* Africa *with his Army. I therefore wrote to our* HYRMPSAL, *whom you call* ARCHOMBROTVS, *to put off the marriage, which I heare, is concluded betweene you; and to requeſt him to make all ſpeede with his Nauy to my ſuccour. But his helpe had come too late, neither had hee found whom hee ſhould haue relieued, if the ſtorme had not caſt King* POLIARCHVS *with his* French *Forces vpon our Coaſt. By his valor are the ſpoyles of* RADIROBANES *now in our Temple of* MARS. *But we were like to haue had more fatall differences in peace, than in warre; through the bitter emulation of* POLIARCHVS *and* ARCHOMBROTVS. *Your* ARGENIS *was the cauſe of their hatred, whoſe marriage both of them ſeeke, beyond the common deſire of men. I, finding your Sonnes fury and miſtaking, preuailed with them both to bridle their rage, and abſtaine from fight, till they had deliuered you this Letter, and inſtantly each of them ſhould bee maſter of his wiſhes: which will ſo come to paſſe, if you be pleaſed to acknowledge your Sonne, and giue your Daughter to wife to King* POLIARCHVS; *than whom, no man this day breathing, comes neerer to the gods in noble atchieuements, and heroicall vertues. I giue you full power to make her a Dower either out of your eſtate or mine:* Sicily, Mauritania, *and the late-conquered* Sardinia, *will be enough, both for your Sonne to raigne in plenty, and to beſtow your daughter according to her birth and eſtate. I ſend you in this Cabinet, what ſoeuer ſecret my Siſter left me on her death-bed; and amongſt the reſt, her laſt letter, wherein ſhee giues you to vnderſtand, that ſhe had a Sonne of yours come into the world, when ſhe left it. All which were once lately loſt: for (O miſchiefe!) the Pirates had robbed mee of the Cabinet. But King* POLIARCHVS *ſlew the Theeues, and brought it mee backe vntouched. So, you are in part indebted to him for your Sonne; and I for my*

King-

Kingdome, whereto I haue long agoe designed your HYEMPSAL *for my successor. No reward, but* ARGENIS, *can be sufficient for these his many merits. Farewell; and cheere vp your old age with these blessings bestowed vpon you by the gods.*

The hoarse Herald could scarcely reade ouer this long Letter. After the reading of it, followed a confused noyse among the people. Many had heard it; and they which stood further off, troubled those that vnderstood it, with multiplicity of questions. The Letter also seemed very darke to many of them; which MELEANDER thinking before-hand it would so fall out, began to explane the Letter with another speech of his owne. Hee rehearsed the whole story of his youth; how at his Fathers command, he had heretofore married the Daughter of the Prince of the *Brutians*, who continuing his wife sixe yeeres without issue, dyed of a hurt she tooke by a fall from her horse, as shee was hunting, against a stubbe of a tree. He was then thirty fiue yeeres old, his Father still liuing. At the same time raigned in *Mauritania*, IVBA, a Confederate with *Sicily*, to whom hee trauelled with a small traine, to driue away the griefe hee had for the death of his wife. Then hee told them, how King IVBA had two Sisters; the ealder of them, HYANISBE, married to SYPHAX, a man there of great power and estate: the yonger called ANNA, who had a Suiter, one CIRTHVS, a *Numidian*; a Prince of so great power, that IVBA, though hee liked him not, feared to offend him. How hee himselfe in the mean time fell in loue with the Lady ANNA, who hating the *Numidian*, cast her affection vpon him. So they were married priuately; and he, by her aduice, returned home, to gather forces out of *Sicily*, to oppose the *Numidian*, if hee should offer any open violence; and there was stayed by his Fathers Funerall, that he could not returne, at the time he promised, into *Africa*. In this *interim* he had newes brought him of the death of the Lady ANNA; and so, no more minding *Mauritania*, he afterwards married a *Sicilian* Lady, his Vncles Daughter, by whom he had ARGENIS. The rest you haue, my good Subiects, out of Queene HYANISBE's letter; how she succeeded her brother IVBA in the Kingdome, and how the Lady ANNA was deliuered of this my Sonne. Shee hath heere sent me many infallible tokens of the truth, in a Cabinet locked and sealed vp; all which I well know, by the remembrance of fore-passed accidents.

CHAP. XX.

POLIARCHVS *married to* ARGENIS. NICOPOMPVS *his* Epithalamion. ARCHOMBROTVS *espowsed to* POLIARCHVS *his absent Sister.* ANEROESTVS *his prediction of happines to them all.*

THen looking vpon POLIARCHVS; By what name, said he, shall I call you, most mighty King, whose gift it is, that we liue and raigne? You freed both mee and ARGENIS from slauery, when the villaines sent by LYCOGENIS, broke into her lodgings. You, in the front of my Army, led my Souldiers to victory; and you alone vanquished my enemies. Afterwards, you left *Sicily*, to my hurt, and, how-euer you would excuse it, to my shame. Neither could our iniuries

iniuries ouercome your goodneſſe. You were wronged, and yet ſtill loued ARGENIS. What ſhall I ſay, how by the conduct of the gods you found theſe tokens, whereby I haue come to the knowledge of my Sonne, and he of his father, amongſt the Pirates, and by your valour redeemed them? And in *Africa*, what a hard and glorious worke to keep RADIROBANES from Conqueſt, the loſſe of your blood, which ſtill appeareth by the paleneſſe of your face, well declares. Would you could loue a name, that might ſhew mee to be inferiour to you. But you had rather haue mē called your Father-in-law. Oh happy ARGENIS, in ſo great a match! You haue by your vertue ſhewed vs the folly of that cowardly policy of our Anceſtors, who did ſo much feare the greatneſſe of the *French*, that they ſtraitly forbade our *Sicilian* Princes to marry with you; as if ſo great and powerfull alliance were to bee held as a ſeruitude. You haue deſerued, that we ſhould all with one conſent abrogate this Law. But the gods haue ſo dealt with vs, as wee haue no need to breake this Ordinance: For, they haue reſtored mee my Sonne, to ſucceed me in *Sicily*; and my ARGENIS ſhall not bee of meaner eſtate; for ſhe ſhall haue *Sardinia* and *Liguria*, and vnite them to your *France*, without breach of our Lawes. Heere ARCHOMBROTVS, as it was agreed, asked leaue of his Father to ſpeake; and preſently begun to POLIARCHVS in this manner: The poſſeſſion of *Sardinia*, which I enioy, what is it elſe, but the fruit of your victory? You conquered it in *Africa*; I came onely to the Triumph. You therefore, deareſt Siſter; you, for louing of whom, POLIARCHVS himſelfe doth now pardon me, receiue heere this Crowne, and in lieu of *Sicily*, whereto my birth-right hath intitled mee, be you Queene of all the dominions which were vnder RADIROBANES. You ſhall bring that to your Husband, which hee, in right of his victory, might haue taken as his owne. And withall, he puts the Crowne vp, on his Siſters head; MELEANDER weeping for ioy, and the people applauding it with ſo many and lowd acclamations, that for a long time their eares loſt their office. POLIARCHVS, as he was exceedingly eloquent, extenuated ſo the memory of his merits, as indeed he did cunningly ſet them forth to the moſt; with ſuch reuerence to MELEANDER, and faire demeanour to ARCHOMBROTVS, ARGENIS, and the people, that it was queſtionable, whether hee were the brauer Warriour or Courtier.

And now, as they were all ſetting forward to the Temple, NICOPOMPVS his Sonne, that was little aboue tenne yeeres old, was brought by his Father to ARGENIS, and ſmiling, deliuered her an *Epithalamion*, made by his Father, and in a bold and ieſting manner, affirmed himſelfe to bee the Author of it. And when MELEANDER called him to him, and willed him to giue him and POLIARCHVS copies, of it; the Boy did ſo, hauing ſome ready written in his hand. They continuing to queſtion him, whoſe worke the Verſes were, forced him often to ſmile at the telling of his lye. There were but a few lines; as to Princes that were now buſied; and ſo they found the more Readers.

To grace this Marriage from the ſtarry Skie,
PROSERPA *deſcends; you gods we can deſerie,*
We, that are Poets. Lo, from th' opened Skie,
The gods long traine deſcends to Sicily.
Whil'ſt HYMEN *lights his Torch, whil'ſt heau'n great Queene*
Adornes the Bridall pompe, and Cupid's ſeene

To

To deale his gentle wounds, and misses not;
Behold, faire PHOEBVS *his crown'd Harp had got,*
To which his rose lips 'gan tune this note:
Ioyne in a lasting league your loving hands,
Which Time shall not dissolue, nor Fates withstand;
Ioyne, Princes; On you smile these golden dayes;
HYMEN *is heere; Oh, crowne your Posts with Bayes,*
And let the fine-fold bridall Tapers shine,
Whil'st the French *gods with the* Sicilian *ioyne.*
Blest Father-in-law! blest paire! blest Progenie!
Behold the Virgins face, long promis'd thee;
Such are MINERVA'S *cheekes; such are the faire*
SATVRNIA'S *eyes; such* CYTHEREA'S *haire;*
Like CYNTHIA, *when her hunting Robes she leaues;*
And her the Skie in brightest lookes receiues,
Is thy faire Bride. The gods benignity,
Great King, behold; but with a neerer eye,
Survey her beautious mind: Thou'lt thinke her heart
Not mortall; and that thou in heauen art.
As much, thy lookes, and golden lockes to see,
Thy chaste flame-sparkling eyes, reioyces shee.
Sometimes her loving heart fancies thee, so
As thou to warre in dreadfull Armes dost goe;
Sometimes thy lookes, when forth at thy returne
Thy Subiects flocke; when in like triumph borne,
Her selfe shall Gallia's *longing Cities view.*
Sometimes she thinkes she dreames; Too good for true
Is what she sees; and fading when she wakes.
Oh, feare not, Princely Maid; No slumber makes
Thine eyes, nor are thy longing thoughts deluded.
'Tis true; the gods with me haue all concluded.
Thus with one heart and voyce they all command;
Ioyne in a lasting league your loving hands;
Oh, ioyne your hands, thou, of all Maids most bright;
Thou, amongst men, such, as in cleerest night,
Bright LVCIFER *does other Starres excell.*
But come thou, sacred Peace, at length, and dwell
With these deseruing brests; Enough haue they
Endur'd of danger, and enough delay.
Now make these Princes in each other blest,
And of their long-desired loues possest.
Not great ALCIDES *entred Heauen, before*
That he the sweat of his twelue labours wore.
Your loving hands conioyne for aye in one;
Oh, ioyne your hands. All Clouds and stormes are gone.
A gentler Ayre now shines; no day shall lowre;
And all the gods on you their gifts shall powre.
Though in foul stormes great Heroës *fortunes euer*
Begin; yet Vertue suffers shipwracke neuer.

The

The Sacrifices were prepared at the Temple of Iuno *Lucina*; and the *Augures*, and the High-priests, in order ready to beginne their deuotions for the prosperous successe of the marriage. The people sung Hymnes to HYMEN, and PEAN to APOLLO. But because ARGENIS had not a Mother, to carry the Torch before her at her marriage; that Honour, vpon the commendation of POLYARCHVS and ARCHOMEROTVS, was conferred vpon TIMOCLEA. They called vpon the gods of Marriage, and chiefly on the guardians of the fires that were borne before ARGENIS, who was couered with a veyle; when now the Sacrifices being ready to be slaine, POLYARCHVS, more maiestically than before, by reason of this dayes ioy, commands the Sacrificers to stay their hands, and thus speakes to ARCHOMEROTVS: If you will beleeue me, Brother, it grieues me, that now when I am married, you should be to seeke a wife. I haue a Sister, whose beauty and naturall endowments would much commend one of meaner estate; about twenty yeeres of age. To make our friendship the stronger, I will, if you please, giue her to you in marriage. And because, by the Law of our Countrey, no part of the Kingdome can descend vpon a Daughter, her Dower shall bee six hundred Talents in present money. MELEANDER was present at this proposition, who, when ARCHOMEROTVS made a little pawse, not so much staying to giue his consent, (for this alliance pleased him well) but as leauing this choyse of his wife to his Father, asked him, If hee would accept the Lady vpon these conditions. And POLYARCHVS also wished ARGENIS, though she then at those holy Rites kept silence, to moue her brother to this marriage. Hee, with open and cheerefull countenance, answered, that he gladly accepted this offer, and embracing POLYARCHVS; You haue, said he, most puissant King, preuented my wishes. What god hath reuealed to you the secrets of my heart? let me then also be espowsed to the absent Lady, euen with these Rites. You, my dearest Brother, shall engage your faith for vs both. The Priests were willed to double the Ceremonies; which they did, making a great coyle about the Temple with their speed and diligence. And when the news was bruited among the people, the ayre being fill'd with the fresh shouts and acclamations of the applauding Multitude; some few Birds that flew ouer them, losing the helpe of their wings, fell downe dead amongst them. All men reioyced: all men runne vp and downe, as if their ioy had lost them their wits: and in this confused multitude, their excesse of mirth made them forget all difference of persons.

In the meane time they offered, what they had cut out of the inwards of the Sacrifices, to the gods: and when the *Augures* told them, all happinesse was portended by the Oblations, one of which had a liuer made like a garland; the Incense being kindled, the Princes that were to be married, approached to the Altar. After the Rites ended, the whole Trayne was returning to the Court, when in the Porch of the Temple, ANEROESTVS meetes them at their comming forth, with a pale countenance, full of Prophetique fury: for the gods had possessed his deseruing brest. So, shaking his reuerend head with a diuine rage; Haile, said hee, ôh Kings: Oh the speciall care of the gods; heretofore vsed to crosses and afflictions, but now comming to find by experience, that nothing brings more perfect felicity, than vertue. Ah, happiest old man! doe not vpbraid the gods, MELEANDER, for spending of your time in warre, and the rebellion of your Subiects: You shall yet enioy many yeers of a strong and healthfull life, and neither feare forraigne nor domesticke violence. You

shall

shall sometimes visite HYANISBE in *Africa*, and sometimes entertaine her in *Sicily*. All faction and Treason shall bee farre from your Raigne. Your age, and ARCHOMBROTVS his youth, shall strike reverence and terrour into all Nations. You, happy Father, shall see him returning with victory and triumph from your neighbouring *Brutians*, *Lucanes*, and *Epeirotans*: and his children shall grow to yeeres in your imbraces, and leave a long succession of Princes to the Crowne of *Sicily*. Neither is your Daughter dearer vnto you, that now must depart for *France*, then your Daughter-in-law shall bee, that is to come from thence. But you, Iewels of this age; you, POLIARCHVS and ARONIS; doe not thinke at this time to heare of those rewards, that are most certainely laid vp in store for your constancy and vertue. Many things I know not: many things I must not speake. The Fates themselues keepe some part of the happinesse to which you are borne, concealed euen from the gods, least they should enuy you. Yet take thus much from mee: That loue, which hath this day ioyned you together, shall hold inuiolate to the end. No difference, no loathing, no iealousie shall lessen it. The *Rhine* on the one side, and the Ocean on the other, shall behold you Conquerours. The Statues of TIMANDRA sporting amongst her Nephewes, shall be mistaken, by the happy errour of our Posterity, for CYBELE, the Mother of the gods. The neighbour-Nations shall admire your glory and power; and not refuse to bee conquered, to bee gouerned by you. Whereseuer you go, Safety her selfe shall attend you: whatsoeuer you desire, the gods shall preuent your wishes. And, that your felicity leaue you not euen in death, one night shall (after a long and happy age) cloze vp both your eyes together, and send you to increase the number of the Starres. Nor doubt ye of your fame: That shall be made eternall by the *Genius* of your History, which hereafter shall be spred abroad among all Nations; and no force, no time be able to extinguish it.

FINIS.

UNIVERSITY LIBRARY